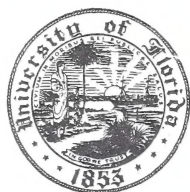

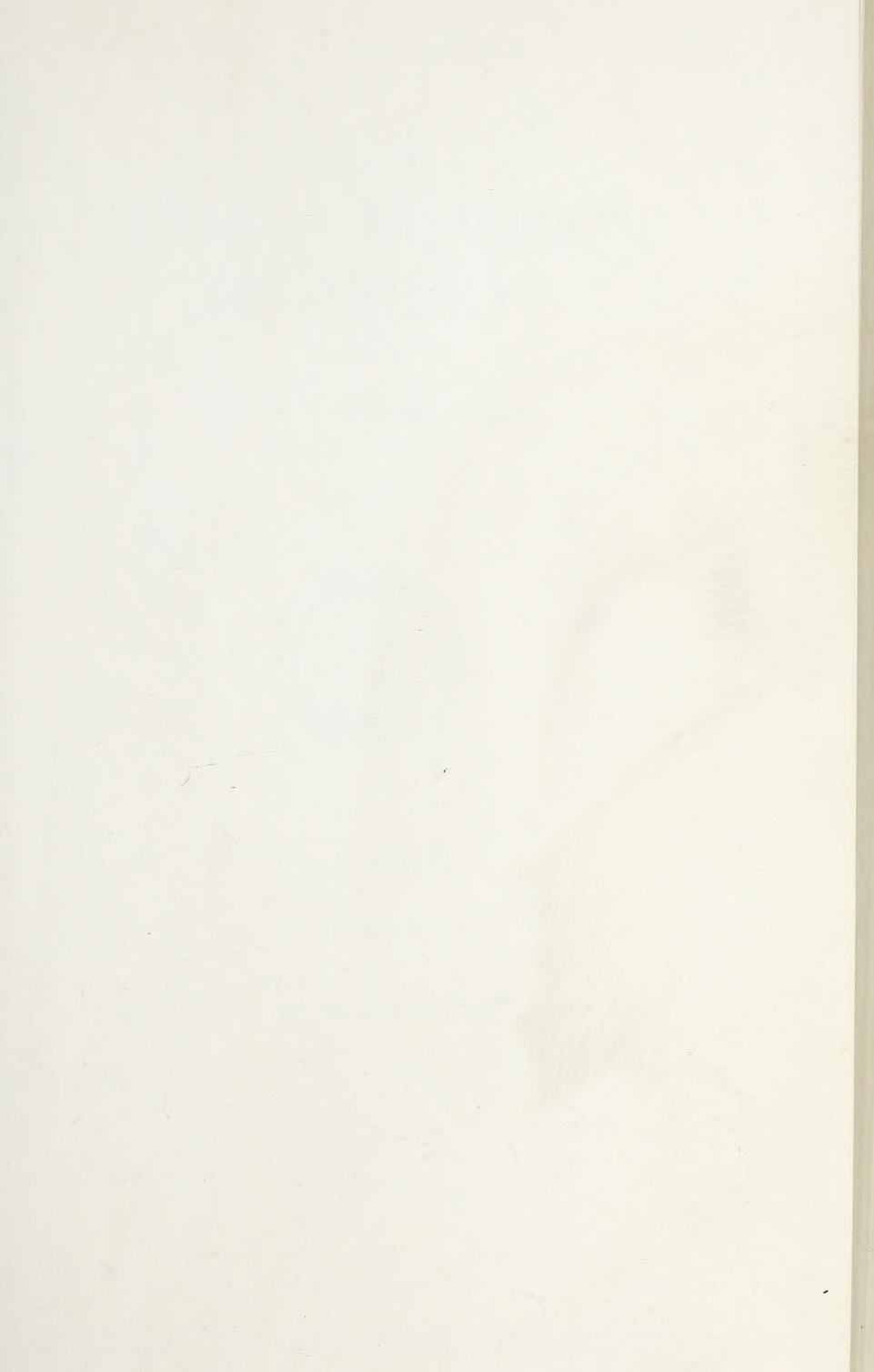


UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
University of Florida, George A. Smathers Libraries





THE
ALABAMA HISTORICAL
QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the
State Department
of
Archives and History

Vol. 20

No. 1

SPRING ISSUE

1958

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the
State Department
of
Archives and History

Vol. 20

No. 1

SPRING ISSUE

1958



1958

CONTENTS

	Page
Editorial	5
Athens Academy and College, <i>by Richard W. Griffin</i>	7
More About Mordecai, <i>by Peter A. Brannon</i>	27
Robert Alexander Smith, A Southern Son, <i>by William Robert Stevenson</i>	35
That Doctor—The Spy, <i>by Mrs. Octavia Fletcher Frazier</i>	61
The Origin of the Confederate Post Office Department and Comments on Some Stamps	65
James D. Lynch in War and Peace, <i>by James A. Carpenter</i>	71
Personal Recollections of Andrew Malone Hill	85
Clarke County Salt Works, <i>by Dr. T. J. Krouse</i>	95
LaFayette Artillery Book, Summerfield	101
Fannin Family Records, <i>from Mrs. Nannie H. Raley</i>	127
Flags Over Alabama, <i>by Mary S. Owsley</i>	131

EDITORIAL

This number of the *Quarterly* is intended to include a general over-all miscellany of material which it is hoped will have an appeal throughout the State.

Attention is called to the several chapters which make contributions to the Confederate period in the life of the State. Two of these chapters are personal reminiscences and others are referable to the participation of Alabamians in the efforts of the Confederacy.

ATHENS ACADEMY AND COLLEGE: AN EXPERIMENT IN WOMEN'S EDUCATION IN ALABAMA, 1822-1873

By

RICHARD W. GRIFFIN

Assistant Professor of History

Alabama Polytechnic Institute

The rapid settlement of North Alabama in the early years of the nineteenth century brought in thousands of people, who were products of the cultural institutions of the older states they left behind. Many wealthy families moving into this frontier region were anxious to duplicate similar institutions for their children, and frequently had the financial resources to fulfill this desire.

One of these settlers was John McKinley, a native of Virginia, who moved to the southwestern frontier to carve out a career in the rapidly expanding region.¹ An active citizen of Huntsville, where he began his legal career as a local judge, he was the owner of a large part of the property of the town of Athens. In the autumn of 1822 he presented to Athens a tract of land for the establishment of a school, "provided the citizens would build a suitable school house, employ a competent teacher, and establish a respectable Female Academy."

The Athenians, accepting the challenge, selected a committee of their most prominent residents to take advantage of the gift: Judge Daniel Coleman, Ruffin Coleman, William J. Mason, Captain Robert Beaty, John D. Carroll, and James C. Malone. These men proceeded to build a small school house and to hire the Rev. Daniel P. Bester, then employed in Kentucky as a teacher, as the first principal.²

Athens Academy, although a Christian institution, was throughout its formative years non-denominational, as shown by the variety of church connections of its principals: Rev. Daniel P. Bester, 1822-1826, Baptist;

¹ *Biographical Directory of the American Congress* (Washington, 1950), 1542. John McKinley was born in Virginia in 1780; he was elected to the United States Senate from Alabama in 1826, and in 1837 was appointed an associate justice of the United States Supreme Court.

² The Athens (Ala.) *Post*, May 16, 1867; April 3, 1869; *Alabama Courier* (Athens, Ala.), May 2, 1895.

Rev. Joseph Wood, 1826-1834, Old School Presbyterian; Mrs. Rebecca Hobbs, 1834-1836, Methodist; Mr. William Duncan, 1836-1839, Baptist; and the Rev. Simpson Shepherd, 1839-1842, Methodist.³ The intellectual qualifications of these men varied greatly, and although Joseph Wood served the longest term, he evidently left much to be desired. He was described as:

a sober, upright, plodding teacher, faithful to what he esteemed his duties and responsibilities. He was in no way a marked man, but moved on smoothly and methodically with his duties, both scholastic and pastoral. He gave satisfaction, as might be presumed from the length of time he was retained, but it must be remembered that scholars, in that day, suitable for such positions, were scarce and their services difficult to obtain.⁴

Mrs. Rebecca Hobbs, his successor and the wife of a wealthy planter, was one of the most successful principals of the academy. Her tenure marked the beginning of the influence of the Methodist Church, but her sex involved her in a dispute with the trustees and she resigned.⁵ The trustees then announced with considerable confidence the employment of a superior principal, William Duncan. At the same time, in order to attract more patronage for the school, they announced the many improvements which had been made at the academy, including a new two-story building, in addition to the original building, which had four large classrooms. Two of the rooms in the new structure were reserved for special departments: one a science laboratory where "Chemical and Philosophical apparatus" were kept, and the other a "music room to which will be attached a splendid Piano Forte for the use of the institution."

It was evident that every effort was made to develop the Athens Female Academy into a first class institution, both in instruction and equipment. William Duncan, who was described as a "profound scholar . . . well versed in all branches of polite literature," made an extensive tour of the finest eastern schools to familiarize himself with the latest educational practices as well as to look for additional teachers. He was assisted at the Academy by two local ladies: Mrs. Rebecca Hobbs and Mrs. Ball.

³ *The Athenian* (Athens, Ala.), December 5, 1834.

⁴ *The Athens Post*, April 10, 1869.

⁵ *Ibid.*, July 5, 1876.

Every effort was made to attract additional patronage from a distance; and the town was described as healthful, religious and having a high moral tone. In addition to these reasons for enrolling pupils, the academy offered a wide and varied curriculum.⁶ The school had no boarding facilities, however, the parents of prospective pupils were assured that there were many excellent homes in Athens which would provide good food and care for a large number of students.⁷

Simpson Shepherd was the last principal and the first Methodist minister to be associated with Athens Academy. Under his direction, and with the assistance of his daughters Mary and Ellen, the academy continued to operate. Mary Shepherd was in charge of the music department, which had been materially improved by William Duncan. Athens Academy was said to be "in sound and prosperous condition, and under its direction and influence young ladies can obtain an education as thorough as at any other academy South or West," despite such advertisements, it did not prosper under Shepherd and the enrollment declined steadily.⁸ The last independent session of the academy was held in the spring of 1842.

It was the unprofitable operation of the school which finally determined the trustees to seek for a permanent solution to the recurring problems. In the fall of 1842 the Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Church met at Athens, there a special committee was appointed to study a series of proposals from the trustees of Athens Academy. The trustees agreed that a denominational connection would be very helpful, both in increasing the number of students and the financial support for the academy. They proposed that the Tennessee Conference adopt the Academy, use its influence to secure money for its operation, and to

⁶ **The Democrat** (Huntsville, Ala.), August 2, 1836. "First session under present instructors will commence on the first Monday in Oct. next, the following branches of education will be taught:

Elementary department—Orthography, Reading, Writing and Intellectual Arithmetic.

Junior Department—Reading, Writing, Intellectual and Practical Arithmetic, Modern History, Geography and Grammar.

Senior Department—Grammar of Elocution, Rhetoric, Composition, Ancient and Modern History, Natural and Moral Philosophy, Botany, Geometry, Astronomy, Mythology.

Extras—Instruction in Pianor Forte by Mr. Duncan, French, Italian, Spanish and Latin Languages, Painting and Drawing, Science and Art of Sacred Music."

⁷ *Ibid.*, December 23, 1824, Charles Kin of Huntsville advertised his intention of moving to Athens and his willingness "to take a few FEMALE BOARDERS, that intend going to the academy at that place, on moderate terms."

⁸ *Ibid.*, December 31, 1842; **The Athens Post**, April 10, 1869.

encourage the enrollment of Methodist girls. The trustees promised to raise enough money locally to build a new and larger building and to increase the size of the campus, "and otherwise exert themselves to make a first-class Female School." In return, the Tennessee Conference received the right to appoint several trustees and otherwise to influence school policies.⁹ A committee was appointed to apply for a charter from the State of Alabama, and the Academy was incorporated as "the Female Institute of the Tennessee Annual Conference."¹⁰

The trustees of the new collegiate institute began immediately to fulfill their commitments to the conference. They chose their own financial agent, as the agent selected by the Conference was found to be unsuitable as "he seemed little inclined to enter into the work." The Rev. E. H. Hatcher was to solicit funds to increase the property of the institution and to provide for a new building suitable to its new rank. Rev. Hatcher, described as "poet, . . . orator and able divine," proved a wise choice as he raised, within a few months, cash and pledges amounting to \$16,000. However, the pledges were often payable over several years and their ultimate collection was due to the efforts of Judge Daniel Coleman, "at the time judge of the Judicial Circuit, and he made it part of his business at all of his courts to bring this matter before his friends, and I believe always successfully." Founders Hall, a magnificent building in the Greek revival style, is a monument to Judge Coleman's "industry, energy, philanthropy and great love of learning." The people of Athens contributed generously to the completion of the structure, and Dr. A. L. P. Green, of Athens, was responsible for its design and "adaption to school purposes."¹¹

Robert Beaty and members of the Hobbs family donated several tracts of land which adjoined the original campus to enlarge the campus. The main building was constructed on this new land from brick and cement made on the site by slaves. James M. Brundige supervised the exterior construction, while Ira E. Hobbs directed the interior finish.¹²

While the building was under construction, college classes were

⁹ *The Athens Post*, April 24, 1869.

¹⁰ *The Democrat* (Huntsville), February 25, 1843.

¹¹ *The Athens Post*, April 24, 1869, Trustees of the college were: Daniel Coleman, President; Benjamin Maclin, secretary; James C. Malone, Treasurer; William Richardson, vice-president; and Ira E. Hobbs, Dr. James F. Sowell, George S. Houston, Richard W. Vassar, Jonathan F. Driskell, Joshua Boucher, Frederick G. Ferguson.

¹² Mary Moore McCoy, *History of Athens College*, (Birmingham, 1916), 8,

held in the old Academy building behind, and after the completion of Founders Hall the girls were housed in the older building until it burned in 1860.¹³

Once the physical improvements were in process of completion, the Board of Trustees turned their attention to the selection of a president and faculty. They chose the Reverend Richard Henderson Rivers, a member of the faculty of LaGrange College, as president and on July 10, 1843, the first session of the Institute began with a faculty of eight. These faculty members taught in both preparatory and collegiate divisions of the Institute. Music continued to be one of the most important fields of instruction. President Rivers announced to the public, as a result of many inquiries, that "the music department, . . . is under the joint superintendence of Prof. J. C. Kathrens and Mrs. F. G. Ferguson. Prof. Kathrens exhibits testimonials of his capacity to teach every kind of instrumental music." The curriculum was generally quite broad.¹⁴

In selecting a faculty qualified for the new school four of the eight professors were selected from among the trustees or their wives. The trustees announced in the press that the institution well merited the rank of a college as it offered not only an extensive course of lectures but also had available the latest scientific and musical instruments. As part of the original agreement with the Tennessee Conference the school offered free tuition for the children of itinerant ministers of the conference, and Methodists were urged to send their daughters to the school. Tuition rates for both the academy and the college were kept as low as possible as a further attraction.¹⁵

The former academy was soon called Rivers Academy, and although overshadowed, continued as an integral part of the college offering the preparatory classes until it was closed in 1931.

¹³ *The Alabama Courier*, May 2, 1895. Anson West, *A History of Methodism in Alabama* (Nashville, 1893), 632.

¹⁴ *The Democrat* (Huntsville), July 13, December 14, 1843. The faculty and curriculum were as follows: "Richard H. Rivers, A.M., President, Professor of Languages and Belles Lettres; Robert J. Mendum, A.M., Professor of Mathematics and Natural Science; Rev. F. G. Ferguson, Professor of Moral Philosophy and Principal of the Preparatory School; Miss Annie W. Lanier, Tutorress; J. C. Kathrens and Mrs. F. G. Ferguson, Music; Mrs. Rebecca C. Hobbs, Drawing and Painting; Dr. J. F. Sowell, Lecturer on Physiology, Botany and Chemistry."

¹⁵ *Ibid.* Tuition per session. Preparatory Department, \$8; Reading and Spelling, \$12; Collegiate Department, \$20; Music, \$20; Drawing and Painting, \$10; Boarding, including fires, candles and washing, \$40; Matriculation Fee, \$1.

The first session of Athens College opened with an enrollment of two hundred girls in its various divisions. President Rivers was well liked by the patrons of the institution: community, trustees, and conference. He served as president for six years, and gained a wide experience which served him well as he later was president of the Conference Female Institute at Jackson, Tennessee; of LaGrange College; of Florence Wesleyan University; and Centenary Institute at Summerfield, Alabama.¹⁶

A contemporary evaluation indicates that President Rivers was a man of broad humanity, who, although popular, was not particularly a good manager. A trustee contrasted him with his successor, Benjamin H. Hubbard, who was elevated from the ranks of the faculty, in the following words:

Dr. Hubbard was very clear and able, both in schoolroom and pulpit, and left us much a deeply regreted. He was not Dr. Rivers' peer in scholarship, but any man's in dignity, elegance, refinement and conscientiousness. The school was large under his management, reaching in one session one hundred and 86 scholars; his faculty was able and their teaching thorough and exhaustive in all the branches, and his conduct of the school gave full satisfaction. He was, by far, the superior of Dr. Rivers in financial ability. Dr. R. sunk money here, whereas he ought to have made much. Dr. Hubbard made much money, and left us financially strong. In conclusion, Dr. Rivers was affable, playful, social, 'full of the milk of human kindness,' and withal, somewhat, at times undignified. Dr. Hubbard was dignified, retiring and exceedingly accomplished in manner, address, and dress.¹⁷

Under President Hubbard's able administration the college continued to flourish and his superior financial management made the institution a solvent operation. In 1849-1850 the college had wide patronage from all over the South. Although the majority of the students were from Athens and Limestone county, 10 were from Mississippi, 1 from Louisiana, 14 from Tennessee, 4 from Texas, 2 from Maryland, and 3 from Virginia.¹⁸

¹⁶ Birmingham **Age-Herald**, April 6, 1934; The Selma (Ala.) **Times-Journal** April 1, 1934; **Southern College Magazine**, (Florence Wesleyan University, October, 1856), 1, 124-125.

¹⁷ **The Athens Post**, May 1, 1869.

¹⁸ **Catalogue of the Officers and Students of the Tennessee Conference Female Institute, 1849-1850** (Athens, Ala., 1850), 5-8; **Ibid.**, 1850-1851 (Pulaski, Tenn., 1851), 5-9.

The catalogues of the Institute listed courses in the preparatory department as well as the collegiate offerings. The purpose of the college was stated as to offer to women and education equal to that of men.

This is rather an innovation on long established usage in Female Education. From time immemorial, Female Education has been superficial . . . But why, it may be asked, should women's education differ materially from man's? . . . We take it for granted, therefore that the education of both sexes, should be based upon the same model, in its general outlines. Hence we have framed a course of study in the solid branches, which, for thoroughness, has seldom been equalled by any female institution in this or any other country.¹⁹

The officers of the college claimed to be interested in mental development and practicality, and that a few principles accurately learned were more valuable than thousands of transitory ideas. To obtain a hard nucleus around which ideas may be built and the mind be broadened they make "every effort to induce in (their) pupils, habits of close, accurate, original thought—habits of rigid analysis— of thorough investigation." Visual education was claimed as a strong part of the program whereby textbooks and lectures were supplemented by "using maps, globes, diagrams, black-board-illustrations and experiments." Special importance was given to teaching sound grammar and arithmetic. "We devote great attention to composition. Weekly compositions are required of every pupil in the Collegiate department; frequent Latin and French Compositions from pupils studying those languages." The teachers corrected all the papers as to penmanship, spelling, style and punctuation, and then returned them to the students to be rewritten and copied in a notebook for that purpose.

In general, the Institute's rules were simple and strictly maintained, so as to obviate unnecessary noise and to teach the girls deportment. The students were given moral instruction in frequent prayer and Biblical lessons, and were required to attend church and Sunday-school at one of the town churches. The Bible was also used as part of the curriculum as a means of instructing religious principles as well as the principles of "correct and elegant reading." Despite the great attention to religious matters the college was completely nonsectarian, "No influence is used, either directly or indirectly, to induce any pupil to join our church," the catalogue stated.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, (1849-1850), 11-12.

The teachers sent quarterly grades to the parents, who were thus enabled to judge the progress being made by their daughters. Indeed great care was taken to keep the advantages of the school constantly before the parents. "We have a good Apparatus, finely-toned musical instruments, and a tolerable collection of minerals and fossils," low charges, healthful vicinity, superior building, low tuition, and a curriculum adequate in both the arts and sciences.²⁰

During the first years of Dr. Rivers' administration the college followed the precedent of the Academy by boarding the girls with town families. Founders Hall was reserved exclusively for school purposes. It was felt that the family atmosphere would ease the transition from home to college. At an early date another building was added (on the southeast corner of Founders Hall) to provide a residence for the President and his family, and there were soon many requests from parents that their daughters be housed on the campus under the direct control of the president and faculty. The trustees, concerned that the building was vacant over week-ends, devoted all space not needed for academic purposes to dormitory accommodations for a number of the students.²¹

In 1846 the college graduated its first class, two young ladies, Fanny Malone and Mary Richardson.

After Dr. Hubbard's notable success, he was succeeded by a series of men who lacked administrative ability. Dr. S. W. Moore moved from the faculty to the presidency. His interests and abilities, as they should have been for a former faculty member, were scholarly and, although he conducted the academic program well, "he had not the power, the 'vim' of either of the preceeding gentlemen. Dr. Moore was clever, affable, and accomplished, but did not 'mix much' with people." the most serious complain directed toward him was that he loved his books too much. He failed to make friends for the college who might have added the institution financially. Enrollment declined under Dr. Moore and there was a general lack of interest in the Institute.²²

In addition to an active interest in the ministry, Dr. Moore was a serious author of both poetry and prose, and one of his books, *Our Church in Sand Bay*, was so popular with the public that over twenty

²⁰ *Ibid.*

²¹ West, *op. cit.*, 632.

²² *The Athens Post*, May 1, 1869.

thousand copies were sold of two editions.²³ Dr. Moore left Athens College to take a teaching position at LaGrange College, where, without onerous administrative duties, he could devote his time to writing.²⁴

Dr. I. Randolph Findly and Dr. George Naff were the successors of Dr. Moore, respectively, they directed the destiny of the Institute from 1853 to 1858. Both were natives of Virginia and ministers, "with all the graces and ripe culture and experience."²⁵ Dr. Findly's administration, as described by a trustee, was "a failure complete, he was an uneducated man, and though of some pulpit ability and of fine address, his school broke down."²⁶ On the contrary, Dr. Naff, a graduate of Emory and Henry College, "succeeded in making a good school." he was well educated and considered one of the best educators in the country. "He was very thorough, energetic, and persistent, but unfortunately, gave way to his temper too much, and in this, was ill adapted to his profession." His devotion to the direction of the school left nothing to be desired, and with the exception of his high temper was a good teacher "in all the elements of an Instructor," and deserving of recognition in his profession.²⁷

In 1858 Athens College arrived at the cross-roads, already the black clouds of division and war were beginning to gather over the nation. The intemperate utterances of the lunatic fringe of the North and South were leading inexorably toward war. The trustees were very fortunate in securing a president who directed the Institute successfully through the war years and Reconstruction.

In 1858 Mrs. Jane Hamilton Childs, vice-president of the Huntsville Female College, applied for the opening at Athens advertised by the trustees. A native of Maryland, she had come to North Alabama in 1840, and in 1842 had opened an academy for girls in Huntsville.²⁸ She came to Athens with sixteen years of teaching and administrative experience. Her eleven year term as president covered the most troubled period of the school's history. A native of Maryland, she had some Unionist sympathy and certainly, she found the people of North Alabama far

²³ McCoy, *op. cit.*, 10-11.

²⁴ **The Alabama Courier**, May 2, 1895.

²⁵ **Ibid.**

²⁶ **The Athens Post**, May 1, 1869.

²⁷ **Ibid.**

²⁸ **The Democrat** (Huntsville, January 1, 1842; **Southern Advocate** (Huntsville), August 27, 1851.

from unanimous in their support of secession. Athens, itself, was only mildly in favor of the Confederacy. As one Athenian, seated in the Secession Convention of Alabama, wrote regarding the destruction of the Union:

The Convention was organized today by the election of Judge Brooks, a Secessionist, by a majority of eight votes over Jimson, the co-operation candidate . . . We suppose they intend to propose to us to vote for an ordinance of separate State secession connected with a provision to refer back to the people the question for their ratification. The first proposition I will never vote for, the latter I am heartily in favor of.²⁹

He wrote to his wife the next day saying:

We have met for the last time under the government of the United States. I have no language to express my feelings when the new flag was unfurled in the Capitol, to see a large crowd of both men and women transported with joy at such an event, without seeming to have one regret for the old stars and stripes, was to me the most soul-sickening spectacle I ever witnessed in all my life.³⁰ A second representative from Limestone county wrote:

"Well, the *deed is done*." That old banner under which our revolutionary fathers marched has been ruthlessly torn from its moorings and again we are adrift without chart or compass to guide us through the deep which now surrounds. I admit that I feel somewhat like I am willing to say farewell to peace and quiet and plunge into the gulf of black woe which seems to environ us on all sides and were it not for my family I could willingly welcome the worst. Here I sit and from my window I see that nasty little thing flaunting in the breeze which has taken the place of that glorious banner which has been the pride of millions of Americans and the boast of freemen the wide world over.³¹

These statements of representatives of some areas of North Alabama doubtless reflect the opinions of many of their constituents. Regard-

²⁹ Thomas Joyce McClellan to John Beattie McClellan, January 13, 1861, typescript letter in the Athens College Manuscript Collection, hereinafter cited as A.C.M.C.

³⁰ T. J. McClellan to wife, January 14, 1861, A.C.M.C.

³¹ Lawrence Ripley Davis to John Beattie McClellan, January 13, 1861, A.C.M.C.

less these expressions and opinions, once the state had withdrawn, these men made every effort to support the Confederate cause.

Mrs. Childs found her difficult task of administration complicated by the problems of war and invasion. Her contract with the college Trustees was typical of the time. She leased the building for a period of five years, and agreed to pay rent \$300 annually. She was expected to furnish the building, both for boarding and teaching facilities, and to keep it in repair. The profits or losses were to be her own. The idea of a college corporation owning all its equipment was not then the accepted practice among many colleges.

Mrs. Childs, a woman of wealth and refinement, brought her own furnishings to provide luxuries and necessities for the students.³²

The addition of her possessions to the meagre equipment of Founders Hall, especially parlor furnishings, gave the interior a grace equal to its classic exterior, and made Athens College an institution comparable with the finest in the East.

³² **The Athens Post**, April 10, 1869; "TO THE PUBLIC On and after the 10th of May, will be offered at private sale, the entire family furniture of the Institute, consisting of imperial velvet, Brussels tapistry, and ingrain carpets, with rugs to match: Brussels stair carpet, with silver-plated rods; parlor set of rosewood and damask satin, Grecian lounge, iron frame, upholstered with bouquet velvet; Turkish easy-chair in French reps; brocaded window curtains; lack window curtains, with cornice, brackets and tassels, cotton damask and Turkey red curtains; etejeres, filled with rare shells; large French plate mirror, highly ornamented, present New York price \$300; cane seat, Mahogany and other chairs; large gothic chair; divans, sofas, and sofa-betstead; marble top rosewood centre-table; rosewood chamber sets, marble tops, and complete china sets to match. ORNAMENTS Mantel ornaments; rare vases; imitation ivory pictures, and engravings—"Faith," "Noah's First Sacrifice," "Ruth and Boaz," are among them—besides some fine subjects for the sitting-room. In statuary there is a full-sized "Diana," a "Clio" and a large "Newfoundland Dog," all in terra-cotta; in iron, a gray-hound and four urns, two settees, dish-scrapers; stoves and wrought range; solid walnut extension table, set of leaf dining tables; full dinner service in green and solid gold French china; breakfast and tea services in blue and gold; full tea service in silver plate; pearl-handled cutlery, silver blades; solid silver forks and spoons; Bohemian wine bottles; cut glass nickle stands, in silver frames, castors to match; celery stands; canary birds and cages; 200 conch shells; bed-steads in maple, walnut and cherry; curled-hair and shuck mattresses; bedding of every quality; very superior Saxony blankets, and nice Marseilles quilts.

Fine coach harness; wagon harness; Indian-built wagon

LARGE FAMILY CARRIAGE

formerly the property of Sir Frederick Bruce; chamois skins, red and yellow; mats of various sizes, manilla and sea-grass. Three cows and calves. MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS One grand rosewood piano, factory price \$800; one Taylor & Farley organ; two square pianos, one of them of the highest finish.

J HAMILTON CHILDS"

Madam Childs, as she was called by everyone, instituted a change in the academic practices of her predecessors by transforming the college to a typical finishing school, with emphases on those courses of study which were aimed at producing gracious women trained in "the traditional conceptions of womanliness of her day more than she stressed scholarship."³³

In 1862 began the first of a series of Federal invasions of Athens and of counter-occupations by Confederates which lasted throughout the war. Students at the college were often "startled by the steady tread of men and horses" as "up the Huntsville road could be seen the waving banners of an advancing army."³⁴ Despite the coming of troops from all sides and the sack of the city by Colonel Turchin, the even tenor of the school activities was largely undisturbed. When much of the city was burned the college buildings were saved, in all probability because, as a college for women, the school was in no way used for military purposes.

The buildings and grounds of the Institute were not damaged during the war, although some skirmishes took place quite near and "the students from the upper windows of the building could see the troops advancing and retreating, and one dead man was left in what is known as the Fayetteville road, the northern boundary of the college property."³⁵

Athens Female Institute, in common with most educational institutions, found its post-war patronage reduced by the poverty of the region. Many of the affluent families which once had sent their sons and daughters to college were no longer able to afford such luxuries.

It seemed to be, in pre-war as in post-war times, the practice of students to arrive at the college whenever it suited their convenience. The newspapers of the period constantly referred to the enrollment at the opening, predicting that it would increase as the term advanced.

Mollie Johnston of Dardanelle, Arkansas, who arrived at the college late in the term of 1866-1867, excitedly wrote impressions of the school to her mother. "I think Mrs. Childs will be a mother." She described the college as a "building three stories high, (with) two parlors, recep-

³³ Moore, *op. cit.*, 12.

³⁴ *The Alabama Courier*, May 2, 1895.

³⁵ *The Athens Post*, December 12, 1867.

tion hall, bedroom for company, and the chapel are on the first floor. On the second floor are the music room . . . classroom for the preparatory department opposite, then study-hall in which our class stay are recite. Lastly on this floor are Madam's room and a bed-room occupied by 6 or 8 girls. On the third floor are four bedrooms, and a long hall in front of them. Three are occupied, four girls in each one . . . There are about twenty boarders and some forty pupils altogether. There are four pianos and an organ."

Mollie also told her mother that in no school that she had ever attended was the Bible used so much as at Athens College. She further described the subjects that had no teachers, such as modern languages, drawing and oil-painting. The rules of the school were evidently lax, for the complaint was made that there was too much noise for proper study. The food was good but lack much in variety.³⁶

She reported that the Christmas customs at the Institute were very different from those in Arkansas. The girls, at the behest of the local editor, placed bags around the campus on Christmas eve in expectation of their being filled with surprises the next morning. The girls were disappointed upon finding them empty the next morning, and Mollie blamed the editor of the *Post* for making unkept promises and predicted that the custom would not be continued. Mollie had little enthusiasm for the celebration of Christmas by the townspeople who were "firing salutes all over . . . guns, pistols, rockets, fire crackers, and in fact everything that would make a report . . ." which shook the collegiate building.

Christmas dinner was the highlight of the festive occasion, coming in mid-afternoon. It was begun with a glass of black-berry wine, she wrote, and "our plates were helped to pork and turnips, turkey & raisin dressing, mashed up Irish-potatos and corn bread, then clean plates helped to plum pudding with rice sauce." Several dances were held in Athens during the holidays and girls from the college were permitted to attend them.³⁷

Mollie roomed alone and she wrote of her accomodations:

My bed stands in the middle of the floor. Madam seems scarce

³⁶ Mollie Johnston to her Mother, November 10, 1866, typescript letter, A.C.M.C.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, December 26, 1866.

of bed-cloths, but between hers and those belonging to the girls I think we will have enough to keep us warm through the winter, a shuck mattress with a cotton pad over it, a pair of sheets, blanket, two comforts, snuff colored spread, & a couple of pillows, this completes the furniture of my low poster bedstead on casters; when I want for cover I will go to Madam. Our two rooms have no carpets on the floors, it is so cold to dress on the bare floor. I asked Madam for a piece . . . which she gave me . . . I have it now between the bed & a little table on which is one of those little looking glasses in a frame with a drawer beneath, . . . a small writing desk . . . an iron chair . . . little split-bottomed chair . . . & a little box in which I keep my shoes, this completes the present arrangement of my room.³⁸

In the cold winter months the students often ran to the study hall where they dressed by a stove and, as soon as their rooms were cleaned, they would study until breakfast at seven. "We always have a cup of coffee for breakfast . . .," Mollie wrote, "no table cloths, the plates sit on little colored napkins, we have cornbread every meal (very seldom well cooked) light-bread sometimes, warm or cold for a rarity, buckwheat or flour cakes frequently for supper or breakfast with butter when she can get it . . . milk for supper when she can get it. The noon meal is the 1 large meal of the day with pork and turnips, bacon and cabbage, chicken and gravy." One complaint was that Madam Childs and the other teachers had better food than the girls. The students all bathed on Friday night in the study hall where the servants brought all the necessities. Mollie, whose circulation was poor, explained constantly of the school building being cold.³⁹

Mollie Johnston's letters were filled with the usual problems of a college student away from home, and they were filled with remarks about poor food, need of money and other subjects of a contemporary sound.

Madam Childs was held up as an example of a superior teacher, and a scholar, with dignity and traditional good manners. Parents were urged to send their daughters to the school even for one term, if they wanted them improved and moulded by good associations and surroundings. Toward the end of her administration she was highly praised by

³⁸ *Ibid.*, December 24, 1866.

³⁹ *Ibid.*

Rev. William M. Green, minister of the local Methodist Church, for her contributions to the college and town.

Should you visit Athens, . . . you will be refreshed and compensated by a visit to the Institute—the oasis of this desolate region . . . The building, by the energy and care of its superintendent—Mrs. Childs—has been preserved from the hand of the spoiler; it is even in better condition now than before the war. No labor has been spared in beautifying the grounds, blue grass, and flowering shrubs, and forest trees; for some distance in front, is lined with conch shells, “that still sing the sea.” You will be impressed by the great white columns, that seem to attend as sentries. Statuary, and whatever else is fit to adorn, grace the recess. We enter the parlor and sitting-room, and are bewildered with beauty and elegance . . . The chapel is a gem, tastefully, but not extravagantly furnished, the walls are decorated with landscape paintings; a sweet-toned organ assists us in our devotions; and during services so neat and orderly are the students, that you think they are playing tableaux . . . In the study hall are nice cages containing canary birds that enliven the weary hours of labor with their songs . . . The whole building, in neatness, if not in elegance, is in keeping with the apartments that I have mentioned. And to whom do we owe all this? The hand of Mrs. Childs, placed these beauties here; her taste arranged them, and her care preserved them. Waving all other considerations aside, do we not owe her a debt of gratitude for preserving this beautiful seat of learning?⁴⁰

In 1869 the Board of Trustees of the college and Mrs. Childs disagreed over financial matters, as she presented them with an account of several thousand dollars for repairs and furnishings for Founders Hall. They refused to accept any responsibility for these items and, after consulting their original contract, refused to reimburse her. After eleven years as president, Mrs. Childs resigned and sold her furniture at auction.⁴¹

After her departure there was some concern over the continuation of the college, due largely to the economic and political confusion of the post-war period. Although physically the buildings were in good

⁴⁰ William M. Green, “Athens Female Institute,” *The Athens Post*, December 12, 1867.

⁴¹ *The Athens Post*, April 25, 1869.

condition, the student body had dwindled until it was a mere fraction of that of 1843.⁴² The trustees and community were rightfully uneasy, as the institution was torn by internal strife over the misunderstanding. The entire faculty left with Mrs. Childs. With the local supporters of the college financially prostrate and the college dangerously disrupted, the trustees turned their attention to securing a new president.

In late 1869 the Rev. James M. Wright, of Columbus, Georgia, was elected president. He and his wife had had successful careers in teaching and administration in Georgia, and the trustees were hopeful that the new president would revive the college. They reported,

This is the oldest, and has been one of the most successful of the female schools under the patronage of this conference. It has elegant and spacious buildings, surrounded by the most favorable circumstances and the best of friends. The trustees have recently secured the services of Rev. J. M. Wright, a ripe scholar and experienced educator. Its prospects are very good this session.⁴³

Highly recommended, President and Mrs. Wright came to the college with every intention of stimulating renewed public interest and support for the institution. Wright was endorsed by some of the leading men of the Methodist Church, both as to character and educational ability. The public was told that he would teach several of the classes himself, and would be assisted by an able faculty. "We hope, therefore, that the people of Limestone County will sustain their own institution. *It is Southern, Southern teachers.*"⁴⁴

It appears, however, that there must have been apprehension on the part of the public, for they were so repeatedly assured that Wright was a superior teacher, and that the faculty was "the ablest . . . that could be obtained in all the land." The citizens of Athens were urged to support President Wright and aid him in making Athens College the best in the South. The editor of the *Post* promised that a good college would help bring new prosperity to Athens, "and afford a good market to all of our small farmers and gardeners."

⁴² *Ibid.*, April 10, 1869.

⁴³ *The Athens Post*, November 3, September 24, 1869, citing Trustee's Report to the Tennessee Conference.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, October 8, 1869. President Wright was recommended by Bishop McTyeire, Dr. C. O. Summers, and Dr. Lovick Pierce.

Dr. Wright, aware of the institution's reputation for music instruction, added to his faculty Professor A. de Pelchin, of New Orleans, who was given much publicity by the local newspaper. He was welcomed as a distinct addition to the society of the town and the department of music he established was said to be unsurpassed. Professor de Pelchin also taught ancient and modern languages.⁴⁵

The college continued to be the center of many cultural activities which drew townspeople to the campus. The music department gave frequent concerts, which served as training for the students, entertainment for local citizens, and often as a means of raising money for campus projects.⁴⁶

Dr. Wright had come to Athens College just prior to the transfer of the institution from the Tennessee to the North Alabama Conference, one of the largest but one of the poorest conferences of the Methodist Church, for the vast resources of North Alabama had not yet been developed. In the fall of 1870, at the convocation of the representatives of the new conference at Gadsden, a new interest was displayed in the four colleges which had come into the possession of this group. Athens was one of the most flourishing and the oldest. The trustees of each of the schools reported to the new owners the condition of these properties. The trustees of Athens College praised Dr. Wright and his faculty and urged the conference to aid in "building up an institution that shall alike be an honor to our church, to our very able Faculty and to our enlightened community."⁴⁷ Precedence was claimed for Athens College due to its age and its past services.

A special conference committee was established to investigate the condition of the College. It reported that the school was free of debt, that the buildings were suited for their purpose, and that there was in operation in Athens a first class educational institution. The grounds were found to be attractive and to offer space and opportunity for exercise and relaxation, and that mental and physical development were combined with sound religious instruction. The committee gave the

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, August 13, 20; September 3; October 8, 1869.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, November 5, 1869, On one occasion a group of people from Pulaski, Tennessee planned to attend an Institute concert but missed the train, one of the party "Captain Frank McCord, of the Pulaski **Citizen**, was so anxious to attend that he ran three miles after the train, but was unable to overtake it."

⁴⁷ R. E. Naylor, A Brief History of Athens College (unpublished M.A. thesis, Vanderbilt University, 1937), 58, citing the **Journal of the North Alabama Conference** (November 10, 1870, 22).

college a vote of confidence and suggested that the conference use it influence to increase the number of students attending.⁴⁸ The report was adopted and a conference vote of support was registered for the college. Delighted over the favorable report, the editor of the *Athens Post* pointed out that the enrollment had increased, and that signs indicated that the number of students would pass one hundred for the session 1870-1871.⁴⁹

At the twenty-seventh annual commencement, Athens College was said to be an institution of which the people "have cause to be justly proud." The citizens of Athens were urged to come forward and rally to the support of the institution and thus encourage the faculty and the administration "to make it one of the finest institutions in our land, and one to which those going out in the world, from its walls, may say in great pride, 'She is my Alma Mater'."⁵⁰ The local editor constantly entreated the people of Limestone county and North Alabama to patronize the college. The moderate charges for instruction, he pointed out, were about on a par with similar schools in the region.⁵¹

Under the sponsorship of the new conference the college continued to grow and expand. With the change in ownership the name of the school was no longer suitable, and the name Athens Female College began to appear with greater regularity. The official change in name came soon after the transfer of the property, and in the legislative session of 1871-1872 the original charter was amended to read "Athens Female Institute."⁵²

The college authorities were complimented on the sound educational program. It was said, "no brighter ornaments will adorn female circles, among those who have acquired mental culture in drinking deep at the "Pierian spring" than the young ladies sent forth from this time honored institution."⁵³

In 1872 the president reported to the conference that the school continued to operate prosperously, and that the enrollment for the col-

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, 28-29.

⁴⁹ The *Athens Post*, January 7, 1870.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, June 17, 1870.

⁵¹ *Ibid.*, August 19; September 30, 1870, Preparatory classes for five months, \$15.00; Preparatory, \$20.00; Collegiate, \$25.00; Room and Board \$160.00, the latter in 1843 had been \$80.00.

⁵² *Acts of Alabama*, 1871-1872, 332.

⁵³ The *Athens Post*, March 7, 1873.

lege courses was eighty-five. The graduation exercises of the college followed the same pattern of earlier years. The commencement of 1871 included public examination of the various classes and, invariably, a program of the junior class which included the reading of essays. The Senior class, which appeared last, then read their theses before the audience. The program of this year included, during the three day exercises, a sermon by W. H. Anderson of Florence Wesleyan University and the commencement address by William P. Harrison of Nashville, Tennessee.⁵⁴

John A. Thompson, of the conference visiting committee, was very impressed by the ceremonies at the college. He commended the president and faculty for the fine program, and found the methods of teaching the young most satisfactory. The collegiate department was applauded for the mental training revealed by the girls during the examinations.⁵⁵ The music department continued to be one of the strongest divisions of the college and the large classes in this area were reflected by the large number of musical events presented in Founders Hall.⁵⁶ The visiting committee was especially pleased by the employment of only native teachers for the faculty "instead of rude, clownish foreigners."⁵⁷

In the spring of 1873 it was announced that Dr. Wright had resigned the presidency of the college to accept a similar position in Tennessee. He left Athens in June, 1873, with the best wishes of the trustees, the conference, and the community.⁵⁸ Presiding over the commencement he "gave the young ladies some good and sound advice for their future guidance in a well written and touching address, and as is usual with him, presented each with a Bible after which diplomas were presented." The last official act was completed with the awarding of degrees to five young ladies.⁵⁹

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, June 9, 1871.

⁵⁵ *Alabama Christian Advocate*, August 10, 1872.

⁵⁶ *The Athens Post*, January 6, 1871, As was usual, the college presented a special musical program every Christmas to which the public was invited. Professor de Pelchin not only prepared an interesting program, during his tenure, but also decorated a Christmas tree and the parlor, in a festive spirit, "for the sole purpose of greeting them with a happy Christmas." Professor de Pelchin, a native of Louisiana, performed many services for the college, not the least of which was composing the "Institute March," a copy of which has been preserved (A.C.M.C.).

⁵⁷ *Alabama Christian Advocate*, July 5, 1873.

⁵⁸ *The Athens Post*, May 9, 1873.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, June 13, 1873.

Considering the troubled times, Dr. Wright had enjoyed a fairly prosperous term at the college. Although the school had not recovered its pre-war position, it had surpassed the last years of Mrs. Childs' administration. Conditions, of course, had improved in the surrounding country.

Thus the institution had successfully survived fifty years of trial and error, the experiment had gone through almost every vicissitude possible: was, economic disaster, political disturbance, and good and bad administrators. The value of higher education for women was proved a success by Athens College, and in 1873 it was the oldest continuously operating educational institution in Alabama. Never once since 1822 had the doors of the school been closed.

MORE ABOUT MORDACAI

By PETER A. BRANNON

In August, 1923, I wrote to James Johnson, an aged gentleman who had formerly served as a member of the Legislature from Tallapoosa County, and asked him if he would tell me some of his recollections of Mordacai, an old early settler at the village of Dudleyville. Two days later I received a letter from him which he had dictated to his daughter and which reads:

Dadeville Ala

Aug-6th, 23

I received your letter yesterday and am glad to give all the information I can regarding Mr. Abraham Mordecai who moved to Dudleyville when I was a small boy. He was then an old jew man unable to work so my grandfather James Moore built for him a log house and provided him with wholesome food as long as he lived and buried him between two hickory trees at the Dudleyville cemetery. He was a good man although he did not connect himself with any church but many times as I walked behind him I could hear him praying aloud. Several years before his death he had his coffin made by a Mr. Clayton and kept it in his home. His house is not standing and there is no marker on his grave.

James Johnson

per daughter.

You will notice that Mr. Johnson refers to "my grandfather James Moore." This James Moore is none other than the original settler at Montgomery Bluff. Mr. Klinck and other writers including Col. Pickett have referred to Mr. Arthur Moore some times and some times Mr. James Moore and some times just Mr. Moore, who had a cabin on the river bank about the end of Coosa Street.

An old clipping which comes from a personal scrapbook bought together by me at least forty years ago, I have lifted a contribution made by Col. Albert J. Pickett to the *Flag and Advertiser*, and dated October 4, 1847. It is:

A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF "OLD MORDACAI"

Living at Dudleyville, Tallapoosa County, Ala.

He settled in Montgomery County in 1789. He was the first native born citizen of the United States who lived here—and the first cultivator of Cotton in the State of Alabama, &c. &c.

In the outskirts of Dudleyville, in the county of Tallapoosa, at the foot of a hill, are three solitary Indian huts. In one of these mouldering monuments of the red race, I found a man of another age. It was eight o'clock in the morning. He was busily engaged in preparing his homely meal. With a benignant smile he invited me to a seat. He lived entirely alone. Beside his bed was a coffin, made for him by directions several years ago. Upon this singular household appendage reposed an old Bible, from the pages of which he was accustomed to derive consolation, and the assurance of eternal life hereafter. Several old trunks, two or three chairs and a table, together with numerous bottles (*sic*) suspended by strings around the walls, completed the entire furniture of the cabin. The old man was of low statue (*sic*), round and compactly built, his limbs and body being admirably knit together. While his head bore the emblems of age as to colour, it was nevertheless covered with a profusion of hair. His forehead was well formed, his mouth large and expressive, his eyes of a deep hazel hue, which ever and anon would sparkle like diamonds, at the mention of old occurrences. Before partaking of his meal, now hastily prepared, he stood beside the table and in the most devout manner, repeated a feeling grace, blessing his maker for the long preservation of his life, and the comforts then spread before him. Supplied by the kind citizens of Dudleyville with the necessities of life, this man of years and former enterprise, lives upon the lands of an old Indian countryman, whom he has known for the last sixty years. The solitude of the place, the rude and comfortless cabin in which he dwells from choice, the coffin upon the floor, the dress and appearance of the ancient inmate, his piety and resignation to immediate death, all were calculated to impress the visitor with singular emotions.

This venerable personage is familiarly known in that region, as "Old Mordacai." While drawing upon a memory post retentive of early incidents in Alabama, some items of his own life were casually elicited during the discourse. He was born in Pennsylvania the 24th October, 1755. His father was a Jew and his Mother was of German blood. Although now ninety two years of age, his mind is unimpaired and he

walks without difficulty to the village. He has pursued a variety of occupations during a long life, the first was that of a butcher. He served three years in the ranks of the American army during the Revolution, and was present at most of the engagements in Delaware and New Jersey. In 1783 he settled among the Cusseta Indians, at a place called Buzzard Roost on Flint River, in the present State of Georgia; and there became a trader in Indian merchandise. About this time James Seagrove, was appointed Indian Agent, and resided at St. Mary's. Unlike his worthy successor Col. Hawkins, Seagrove, never visited the Nation in Alabama, but transacted his business through agents. Mordacai, being a man of agreeable manners, of adventurous spirit, bold and active, was often selected to bear Talks to the distant Tribes. He was generally accompanied by Timothy Barnard, whose Father had been a Colonel in the British service. The names of Barnard and Mordacai, are frequently to be met with in the American State Papers, (Indian Affairs,) in reference to these very expeditions. On one occasion, sixty years ago, Mordacai penetrated to the heart of the Chickasaw Nation, on a mission of peace, and passed by the Falls of the Black Warrior, where no Indians lived at that time.* During this period the Creek Indians were accustomed to commit depredations, upon the settlers in the present State of Kentucky, and bring back to their towns, many unfortunate captives. The India Agent at St. Mary's, employed Mordacai to visit the Chiefs and arrange for their ransom. His knowledge of the Indian character, connected with a remarkable adroitness, contributed to the success of such applications, and enabled him to relieve from wretchedness and misery, many women and children, who ceased to hope for relief.

We now rapidly approach that part of Mordacai's life, connected with the soil embraced in Montgomery county. In 1789, on a hill precisely where Mrs. Burch's house now stands on the Line Creek road, this man established himself as a Trader among the Cuwalla Indians, who then lived two miles distant, west of the mouth of Line Creek; some of this tribe also lived in the prairies adjoining, on the other side of his store. His buildings were erected by Spanish deserters, and were built in the Spanish style, of mortar and frame work, but were destroyed in 1812. For twenty years he carried on an extensive trade, dealing in skins and furs, pink root and other medicinal barks. These he conveyed to Augusta and Pensacola on pack horses, and to New Orleans and Mobile, in

* Tuscaloosa was never an Indian town until about 1800. When the Tuscabatche Chiefs established there a small town, as a resting place, in their visits to the Chickasaw Nation.

large canoes, with no companions but the savages who were employed to assist him. On one occasion he sold to Gov. Durfort (sic) of New Orleans, thirty gallons (sic) of oil, which the Indian women extracted from the hickory nut, and also cakes made of the same. The latter was esteemed by the Spaniards, as a great delicacy, when served up with condiments. The oil was obtained by boiling the broken hickory nuts in pots of water, and skimming the oil as it floated on top. He acquired a thorough knowledge of the Spanish tongue in the course of his traffic, while the Indian language had almost become his mother tongue. I have intimated that Mordacai was the first native born citizen of the United States, who ever settled in Montgomery county. It is so, but there was however one before him of English birth, who lived hard by. During the Revolutionary war, an English soldier deserted from the British ranks, and fled with his wife to the Creek Nation. He died shortly afterward at Careta (sic) (Cusseta), where Columbus is now. The woman being of a bold and romantic spirit, penetrated still farther among the red people, and finally settled upon a creek well known to us all, and which still bears her name. "Old Milly" and Mordacai lived many years close neighbors in this savage land. She married an Indian and owned several slaves, many horses and cattle.

Mordacai in these times often visited our own town, but then inhabited by a different and perhaps more innocent population. It was located at old Alabama town, and the name was Aconschauta (sic) meaning *Red ground*. Persons acquainted with this spot are aware that the soil is very red. In the "times that tried men's souls," Alabama was in the occupancy of the Royalists. Their agent, a British officer named Tate, lived in the *Red ground town* and was successfull in his exertions in getting the Indians to war upon the Americans. Aconschauta (sic) contained, in Mordacai's time, four hundred hunters, and the culture of corn was carried on in the Bend opposite.

In 1804, Mordacai, living at Pole Cat Springs, conferred with Col. Hawkins upon the propriety of establishing a Gin, and introducing the culture of cotton. He desired to place it at his store. Hawkins entered warmly into the project, for that indefatigable and honest Agent was extremely desirous to bring the Indians to a proper system of Agriculture, and to teach them the arts of civilization. But, however, he objected to the location for Mordacai's own good, and advised the erection of the Gin House at Weatherford's race track (sic) on a beautiful Bluff, just below the junction of the Coosa and Tallapoosa. Here, in Loftin's plantation, within three hundred yards of Dr. Rieves' (Rives) Gin

House, in Montgomery county, the first Gin House in the State of Alabama, was built at great expense, in the year 1804 by this same Mordacai. Col. Hawkin's was of opinion that it was a proper situation, for the Indian women could bring their cotton down either river in canoes and sell it here. He procured the consent of the Hickory Ground Indians, for its erection. Mordacai commenced operations, and the first year sold his cotton in New Orleans, at thirty three cents per pound.

In 1805, two of Mordacai's horses strolled into the low grounds, opposite Coosawda, and eat some young corn, belonging to the Indians of that town. Towerculla (sic), (otherwise called Capt. Isaacs,) Chief of Coosawda, had never liked the residence of this white man so near him. He now availed himself of this excuse to drive him off. Selecting fifteen of his warriors, each with many long hickory poles, he surrounded the house of the innovator. Mordacai offered to pay any price for the trespass of his horses, but Towerculla thirsted for his blood. He presently stuck him a blow. Mordacai being a man of prodigious strength, clasped him around the waist and sought to throw him over the bluff. But the other Indians soon felled him to the earth. They now, man to man, threshed him with their merciless poles until he became insensible to feeling, and as they supposed was dead. Cutting off his left ear, they left him to the care of his Indian wife, by whose hands he was nursed, a miserable sufferer, for several months. I have lately seen his close cropt ear and the immense knots raised upon his body, and it is wonderful that he recovered. Some time after this, the Indians burned up his Gin House with all his cotton, and destroyed a fine Boat, for which he paid \$400 in New Orleans. He was now a ruined man, wandering about the Nation until the war of 1813 commenced, when he fled to Georgia, joined Gen. Floyd, and was in the engagements of Autossee and Caleeba (sic). In 1814, when Gen. Jackson assigned the Indians their future limits, Mordacai returned with his Indian family to the Creek Nation, where he has lived ever since, refusing to emigrate with his children to Arkansas in 1836.

These lines have been penned, supposing that the people of Montgomery County would like to know who first lived in their county, after the Spanish and French dominion had terminated, and who was the first to grow cotton in Alabama, and to gin it. That man was Charley

(sic) Mordacai, now breathing out a few more days of his existence, in a lonely hut in Dudleyville.

Respectfully,

A J Pickett.

Robinson, October, 4th 1847.

You will note that Col. Pickett says his coffin was beside his bed. Judge Johnson says he remembers the coffin which was made for him by a local carpenter. Apparently, from Mr. Johnson's references he buried the old fellow between the two hickory nut trees. His grave is there today, and I have seen it often. It is now marked and it is indicated that the Tohopeka Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution sponsored that marker. Mr. Harry Herzfeld and myself had long advocated it and eventually our dreams were realized for we got the marker placed there. The cemetery is not great distance from the burial place of Lemuel P. Montgomery, for whom the County of Montgomery was named and it is quite fitting that it should be so. Both Mordacai and Montgomery saw service at Horseshoe Bend and today Horseshoe Bend is much in the life story of the period—even if the last Congress did not appropriate any money to start the promotion of the National Park there.

When Col. Pickett wrote about him, in 1847, he was 92 years old and there are other references to show that Mordacai lived at least two or three years longer for he was living in 1850. Col Pickett died in 1851.

Mordacai's gin house site was actually opposite the present town of Coosada, in Montgomery County and Mrs. Burch's house referred to by the Colonel was at what we know today as Waugh, a village on the route to Tuskegee, so these locations are intimately tied into the life of "the old Jew" as many people knew him and Klink's story, and Col. Pickett's story, and Gen. Woodward's story of this early settler and his neighbor, Milly, are all the more intimately woven into pioneer days of Montgomery. Col. Pickett's contribution to the paper as of 1847, was during the climaxing months of his gathering of material for his history of Alabama and it was not long after this period before he sent his copy to Charleston where the first edition of this celebrated volume was turned out.



MORDECAI'S RUM JUG

This earthenware jug, the only known one of this shape in the world, was owned by Abraham Mordecai at the time of his death and was claimed by a member of Judge Johnson's family. It came into the possession of the author of this story about 1920. Extensive correspondence has been carried on with most of the world's museums and they have no reference to one like it.

ROBERT ALEXANDER SMITH

A Southern Son¹

By WILLIAM ROBERT STEVENSON

(Dr. Stevenson was for some months Chief Historian for Hq Twelfth Air Force in the European Theater. He is a graduate of Indiana University and at the time of the preparation of this material was connected with Hq MOAMA, U. S. Air Force, Mobile. *Editor.*)

Robert Alexander Smith, born 2 June 1825 in Blacks Bend, Wilcox County, Alabama, was the sixth of the eight children of Archibald "K"² Smith and Jeannette or Janet Gordon who with several brothers and sisters moved to Alabama from the Cape Fear area, Cumberland, now Hoke County, North Carolina in 1819. The Smith family traces its origins to one John Smith from Cantyre, Scotland who with his wife Margaret Gilchrist and two children, Malcolm and Jeannette, immigrated to the American colonies with the first Highland group approximately 1729-1734. Margaret did not live to settle in the new world, however, for she passed away on the hundred twenty mile journey overland from the mouth of the Cape Fear River to the high banks of the Cape Fear near the mouth of the Lower Little River.

During the American Revolution the members of the Smith family actively participated both as patriots and as loyalists to the crown. Daniel, Robert Alexander's paternal grandfather, having married into the staunchly loyalist McKay family, took no active part in the struggle, but was considered a loyalist nevertheless.

Jeannette Gordon, Archibald's wife, was also of Scotch decent. In all probability her ancestor was William Gordon who came to the colonies about 1747, settling first in Cumberland County and then in Richmond County, North Carolina, where Archibald "K" met Jeannette.

¹ The information and letters used in the preparation of this article were made available by the grand-children of Robert Alexander, but, having an interest only in further illuminating the events and occurrences of this dark era in the history of our country and desiring no notoriety, they wish to remain anonymous. In true humility, the author wishes to extend his sincere thanks to them and to his associate, Robert Alexander III, the son of Robert A. Smith of Pine Apple, Wilcox County, Alabama, and great grandson of the author of the letters, who generously gave of his knowledge and time.

² Originally the middle name was McKay (pronounced McCoy), but the letter "K" was substituted for the name while the family was still living in Cumberland County, North Carolina.

Archibald "K" and his wife Jeannette moved to Alabama and settled in Blacks Bend, Wilcox County in the year 1819. During the succeeding eleven years six of Archibald's sisters and brothers followed him; some settled in Wilcox County, some in Coosa County, and some in other locals. One brother, Lauchlin K., moved on to Jackson Parish, Louisiana, where he died in 1861. Six years after settling in Wilcox County a son, Robert Alexander, was born to Archibald "K" and Jeannette.

Robert Alexander grew up in Blacks Bend and on 1 May 1861 he married Eliza Spencer Davis. Eliza was the daughter of John Parker Davis and his second wife Nancy Gerald Tomilson. Two children were born of this union: a daughter, Mary Jeannette, was born on 20 April 1862 and a son, Robert Alexander, was born on 28 December 1863. His father, at the time with Martin's Brigade in Eastern Tennessee, never saw his son; he died in action on 17 January 1864. This fact assisted in bringing about an act unique this late in the war between the states; Robert Alexander's body was returned to his home where it was interred on 20 March 1864.

Robert Alexander did not enter the Confederate Army until 23 August 1863 because he had been deferred by the Confederate Government to run the plantation. Before he entered the army, Daniel, his brother, had represented the Smith family in the Confederate bid for Independence. Although his entrance into the conflict was late, Smith was none the less sincerely patriotic. But Smith was no fanatic and he was genuinely displeased with much which confronted him in the army. Daydreaming of his reunion with Eliza, his wife, after the war should be over, Smith writes on 6 September 1863 "it will be pleasant to think in after life that I took part in battling for the freedom of our Country. How different will be my feelings from those who are staying at home and Shirking from duty."

But by 8 October of the same year unpleasanties had begun to darken these daydreams. On that occasion he writes:

It would surprise you to see how our own Soldiers act towards the Citizens. They take everything, they go into his yard take his chickens, hogs potatoes, and everything else and do not think of ever offering pay. * * * Our regimental and Company officers are not near as strict as they Should be about Such things.

By mid-December he had begun to doubt the future, for on the 12th

of that month he writes "my dear I hope that we will yet gain our Independence, and all things will be well with us yet . . .," but being a practical man he adds ". . . though if I were at home I believe I would put what money I had on hand in land, as the Soldiers are generally in favor of repudiating the debts of the Confederate States in the event we do gain our independence."

Smith's letters were written during a period of great trial and tribulation. Conditions in the South generally were deteriorating very rapidly this fall and winter of 1863. He himself notes in his letter of 28 September of that year that "Old soldiers Say they never saw harder times." Later, in his letter of 8 December, he reports "the soldiers are getting tired of the war and want it settled some way they do not care much how, most all think we are whipped." Robert, however, other than being greatly discommoded by being separated from his wife, seems not to have been greatly affected by these events and seems to be far more concerned with affairs at home. In this light his letters permit a soul searching glance of the inner man.

Robert Alexander Smith was a well educated, intelligent man and a possessor of a keen sense of observation. Not only did he write in considerable detail of the military camps, marches and battles in which he took part, but he also contrasts the way of life, the economics, and countryside of the places he visits with his own Wilcox County, Alabama. In his first letter after leaving home we find him comparing the prices of merchandise in Selma with those at home in Camden, and reports, "I find everything higher here than I expected . . ." He also writes that he ". . . paid 8\$³ in Selma for one days Board . . ." Later in the same letter he states that a meal of ". . . 3 Buiscuit & a cup of Wheat Coffee . . ." cost a dollar and a half.

Just a month before he was lost in action, and written during and just before heavy engagements,⁴ Smith's letter resembles the financial page. On that occasion, 12 December 1863, he writes "everything is very high up here Corn is selling at 5\$ pr Bushel Pork 1.25 pr lb Irish pota-

³ It is interesting to note that Smith uses the dollar sign as is common with the Pound Sterling symbol—after the amount, but he also places it before the amount as we do today.

⁴ On 23 December he wrote that he had been "in a fight at Russelville on the 12th of this month . . ." the very day he had written quoting the prices of goods locally. Again on 9 January 1864 he wrote that he had again been in conflict on 27 December. At that time he reported that more men /had been/ engaged than was in any Cavalry fight Since the war began . . ."

toes 12\$ pr Bushel Jeans 10\$pr yd Leather 8\$ pr lb and everything else in proportion."

Another of his many observations shows Smith as an aggressive and progressive man. In his letter of 9 October he writes "I have eaten some syrup made of the Chinese Sugar Cane as good as any I ever saw of the other" Being highly satisfied with this new product and with an eye to the future, Smith cautions his wife, Eliza, ". . . if you can engage some seed to plant next spring/,/ do so, a great deal of it is planted up here."

Smith's letters also permit a very clear and concise evaluation of his character. They show him to have been kind, considerate, morally righteous, and religious and patriotic, but not fanatically so.

Throughout his letters, Smith shows a very genuine concern for the health and welfare of others, while at the same time makes light of or passes off his own hardships and privations. For his wife, who was some five months pregnant when he left for the war, Smith shows a deep, sincere love. Before leaving home, Smith promised to write to his wife Eliza as often as possible. It is not surprising then to find him promising to ". . . write once a week if I can . . ." in his very first letter home. In the same letter he cautions Eliza to ". . . be certain to do the Same." In spite of the disrupted and most of the time non-existent postal service, Smith nearly made good his promise, for he wrote her eleven letters during the near five months he served in the Confederate Army.

This war-enforced separation from Eliza and Jeannette, his infant daughter, was a genuine hardship. After only a week's separation, he writes ". . . ever week is a month to me" The rigors of war, bad food, bad water and sickness, were insignificant to his hardship. He writes on 6 September 1863:

It is very dry up here I never Knew what dust was untill Now. I have Suffered very much from it. The Water has disagreed with me I have been unwell for a day or two but I am better today. I dont dread anything but Sickness. The hardships that I under go are nothing Compared to the loss of the Company of a dear Wife and baby. The dearest things on earth to me.

And on the 22d of the same month he writes "I have seen the hardest times Soldiers ever seen, but it agrees with me finely."

Eliza's condition was constantly on his mind. After hearing from home, he writes on 9 October:

. . . I am truly Sorry to hear that you were in pain at at times . . . My Dear you must bear up under afflictions with patience, do try and be cheerful, do not Stay too closely confined at home, I am afraid you are working too hard you know I cautioned you against that before I left you, do think of it . . . do not give yourself too much uneasiness about me I am getting along much better than I expected I would, although I see hard times, they are not worse than I expected

Later in the same letter he writes "My dear the thought of your afflictions weighs on my mind heavier than anything else if you can only keep your health and pass through this winter Safe all will be well" Again on 12 December he writes:

My Dear do be patient and try and take things easy as you can we must Content our selves with being separated for the present, Oh how glad I would be if I could be with you to wait on you in your affliction but it is willed otherwise, My dear there is not a night that I lie down but I offer up a prayer for you and that Darling

Eleven days later we find him writing ". . . with all the hardships which are many I could under go better, could I but hear from you . . . I under go every thing better than you have any idea that I could. I could under go anything for the Sake of peace and the thought of seeing you again" Five days after Smith wrote these words, Eliza was delivered of a son whom she named Robert Alexander after his father. Smith never saw his son.

Smith's concern for Jim, his manservant, was just as sincere as that for his wife. In his first letter home we find him writing "the weather being very warm, I thought it best to let Jim ride my horse." The sincerity of this concern cannot be questioned for on 22 September he writes "I have not seen Jim in 2 weeks he has chill and fever" Six days later he reports that he had journied some 30 miles to Tunnel Hill, Georgia, to send Jim home ". . . but dont Know that he will be able to reach home." He also adds that if he were unable ". . . to get him on the cars . . . , " this was difficult to do for there were so many wounded soldiers, he would leave him in the hospital there at Tunnel Hill. A Post

Scriptum to the next letter, 9 October, indicates Jim did depart for Smith cautions his wife "let me know if Jim gets home" Evidently Jim died before arriving home and Eliza so informed her husband, but forgot to say where, for on 18 November he reminds her "you did not say where Jim died at"

Although overburdened with worry for Eliza and Jim, Smith still had time to think of others. It is not strange then to find him asking Eliza in his letter of 28 September to send him ". . . that big pair of Socks . . . for big Thompson" He doesn't remember to ask for a pair for himself until 9 October. In this same letter we also find him asking Eliza to "spin & weave plenty of Clothing for the Negroes" Again on 23 December he writes ". . . do treat our Negroes well"

Smith displays still another facet of his kind, generous nature on 8 December. In his letter of that date he writes "the Boys in my mess told me that you sent me some Potatoes and Sweet Cakes and having no way of sending them to me they eat them up, I was glad that they happened to be at the Waggon and got them"

A study of his letters reveals yet another side of Smith's character, a deep and profound religious faith. Being so devout, it seems odd that he waited so long to enter the church. As is noted on his headstone, Smith did not enter the church until 23 August 1863, the day he entered the Confederate Army. He was at that time 38 years of age. That he was deeply religious, however, is unquestionable for in his letter of 6 September 1863 he writes "my dear every thing looks /da/rk now, but let us put our trust in the Lord and hope for the best."

In the same letter, since it was important to him, he relates that a young man by the name of Nicholson, a nephew of the Rev. John Wilmer, an Episcopalian and a northerner, had been appointed Chaplain and ordered to preach. It appears to be with some surprise that he adds "he defended the institution of Slavery on bible Grounds, that it was so intended by God, and it would be Certain to be firmly established in this Country" Later on 9 October dreaming of the reunion with his wife and daughter he writes "Oh that happy happy day, let us put our trust in the Lord and hope for it." Later in this same letter and again in his letter of 12 December Smith reveals most vividly the true depth and profoundness of his piety. On these occasions he writes:

There is a great deal of Wickedness in Camps, Cursing Swear-

ing Cardplaying &c a continual ring in your Ears all the time, which annoys me very much, it is a poor place for a man of any Morals at all. I have come here with a strong determination to hold out faithful with the help of the Lord I will try and not fall into any bad habits.

and on the latter date he writes "I have great faith in prayer, let us so live if we never meet on Earth again that we may meet in that world to come when parting will be no more"

It was fitting that the body of this unselfish and gentle son of Wilcox be interred in the very soil from whence he sprang, where his children and children's children could see these words depicting the inner man.⁵

Being a man of more than ordinary intelligence, possessing noble and generous traits he was respected by all who knew him.

This then was the man who, between 30 August 1863 and 9 January 1864, a period when he as well as the south in general were suffering the severest privations and the hardest military reverses, wrote the following letters.

Near Alexandria Calhoun Co. Ala

August 30/63

Dear Eliza

It is a week this morning Since I left home, I have undertaken to fulfill my promise of writing you a few lines informing you of my whereabouts &c. I have been well and in as good Spirits as could be expected under the circumstances. The weather being very warm, I thought it was best to let Jim⁶ ride my horse. So I took the Steam Boat at Bridgeport. I got to Selma Monday Morning, where I lay over 24 hours waiting for my horse to come up. I regretted very much that I could not get my likeness taken but there was not an Ambrotypeish in town. The Iron Works did not want any Iron but Said it Could be Sold in Montgomery

⁵ Epitath written by Dr. Anson West, author of History of Methodism in Alabama.

⁶ Robert Alexander's colored manservant.

at 7½ cts per lb. Please tell your Father⁷ about it. I did not have a chance of seeing Dr. Ervin. I find everything higher here than I expected, Factory thread is worth the Same that it was in Camden, Send there and get what you want. The Government has all the flour here in reach of me impressed. I paid 8\$ in Selma for one days Board Our horses came up on Tuesday Morning I let Jim go on with the Company. I with Capt. Farish and Several others took the Cars for Blue Mountain, at which place we arrived in the Evening, we did not get any dinner and Several of the boys could not get any Supper nor breakfast untill they got out to Camps about 10 miles off.

I got by hard persuading 3 Buiscuit & a cup of Wheat Coffee for supper by paying 1.50. I was fortunate enough to get a ride to Camp free of Charge. Some of the Boys paid 2.00 Some had to walk. I found all the Boys well, I find Major Robins⁸ the Same Clever Gentleman I have ever found him to be. The day I arrived an order was received for 300 men from the Brigade to leave the next morning. They left in the direction of Chattanooga under command of Leut. Col. Malden, Capt. Farish & ten men were sent from our Company. When just above Gadsden about 30 miles from here one of our men from this Regmt. was shot in the thigh by a bush whacker, he was sent back to the hospital today. The whole Command left here yesterday for Bridgeport on the Tennessee River.

All who were not able to bear arms or who had lame horses as well as we recruits who had no horses were left at the Camps. We are Camped in a very pleasant place the best springs I ever saw, I did my first Service last night. I was marched about 7 miles from our old Camp over to another road where we kept guard all night watching for deserters from the Army if any, we did not take up any, we have various reports about Bragg and his main Army, it is understood now that he is Crossing the Tennessee River. After being surprised at Chattanooga by the Yankees, It is thought that there will be a fight before long.

This Camp is under Command of Lie/ut/ Pegues of our company, where he will rema/in/ untill all absentees return. Our Horses have not come up yet, we may be sent on as soon as they get here.

⁷ John Parker Davis

⁸ In all probability Robert Alexander's relative by marriage for his Uncle Alexander had married as his third wife a Miss Mary J Robins. Family resided in Lower Peachtree, Alabama.

I concluded after talking with Daniel⁹ that I had better carry some more money he let me have 100\$ please let him have it he let me have his Blanket for my little one, which I find will be useful to me. Tell Daniel that Thompson was 7 days behind time in getting back and was taken up by the guard, and was put in the Guard House by Gen. Martin and made to walk from 10 untill 3 every day in the hot sun without water to drink for 7 days. I am very Sorry for him, the poor private Soldier has a hard time of it, though I find it about as I expected.

My dear Eliza I do not know where I may write from again, if I should remain here a week I will write before I leave here, I will write once a week if I can you must be certain to do the same. I would be glad to hear from you now; every week is a month to me; be certain to write.

You can direct your letter to Alexandria Calhoun Co. Ala.

Co. D. 3 Ala. Cav. Martin's Brigade

If I am gone from here when your letter arrives it will be forwarded on to the Army, there will be a man leaving Camden in a few days by the name of Hickox Send your letter by him, Kiss that dear little one¹⁰ for me. I have written this in the woods try and make it out

God bless you

Robt. A. Smith

La Fayette Walker Co. Georgia

Sept 6th 1863

My Dear Eliza

I was at Alexandria when I wrote you last, waiting for our horses to Come up, they Came up on Tuesday last we rested them one day and then Started for this place Riding over 30 Miles a day, last Night we stopped at Summerville, about 11 oclock news came that the Yankees were in about 4 Miles of us. We packed up and left in double quick riding the balance of the night. We arrived at this place this Morning where we found our Command everything is in a bustle, Seven of our

⁹ His older Brother.

¹⁰ His infant daughter Mary Jeannette

recruits were ordered on picket about 10 Miles off without having time to feed their horses. The Yankees are a short distance off and a fight is expected Soon, Somewhere near here, Gen. Bragg is still at Chattanooga

We carried up 41 horses that were pressed by the Government in Talladiga and other Counties down there, I have had a rough time of it I do not know how we could have done with out the provisions I brought from home. the Meal we get is not Sifted and cooked rough you know it is hard fare we get nothing but Green Corn for our horses It is a pretty Country that we have travelled through. Some Spendid residences with the best Springs in the world I reckon The people are very uneasy about the Yankees Some are packing up and leaving.

One old Lady on hearing us pass her house last night Screamed for her Son to get up and run. that the Yankees were Coming. We met an old man last night about one oclock, who had been to haul his Salt off to hide it from them, They are destroying all the Salt they can find. Capt Farish and a part of our Company are still on the Tenn. River. They are Scattered all around the Mountain trying to Keep the Yankees back.

We have several Sick in our Company left one or two on they way up

It is very dry up here I never Knew what dust was untill Now. I have Suffered very much from it. The Water has disagreed with me I have been unwell for a day or two but I am better today. I dont dread anything but Sickness. The hardships that I undergo are nothing Compared to the loss of the Company of a dear wife and baby. The dearest things on earth to me. If I can only live to pass through Safe and See our Country once more in peace. How Sweet that reunion will be with my dear ones at home, It will be pleasant to think in after life that I took part in battling for the freedom of our Country. How different will be my feelings from those who are Staying at home and Shirking from duty. My dear every thing looks /da/rk now, but let us put our trust in the Lord and hope for the best, A young man named Nickolson a Member of our Company has been ordered to preach, and has been appointed Chaplain for this Regt. he is an Ephiscopalian, he defended the institution of Slavery on bible Grounds, that it was so intended by God, and it would be Certain to be firmly established in this Country, he is a Northern man and a Nephew of Rev. John Wilmer.

My dear Write to me and let me know how all are I am anxious to hear from you let me know every thing. did you get the Salt from Goode?¹¹ It is so dry here I am uneasy about our hogs. I am afraid they will Suffer for the want of Water Whatever you do have them attended to.

If you hear of any one coming up here write by them if not write to La Fayette Walker Co Geo. Co.-D 3 Ala. Cav. Martin's Brigade. Telle Mother to write to me—I cannot write to all of them but they Can to me, my letter to you must answer for all, I have but a poor chance to wr/ite/. Sitting on the ground with hundreds /o/f Men and horses a making a fuss around me do remember what I told you and believe me your ever affectionate husband

R. A. Smith

(Marginal Note)

If Haynes is coming write by him Tell Danl. to get you Some Flour, and what ever else you may need

Lee & Gordons Mills Ga

Sepr 22nd 1863

My Dear Eliza

I stop this Morning to drop you a few lines to let you know that I am still alive and in fine health and Spirits. I have but a few minutes to write, I have not received the first leeter from you My dear why dont you write to me. I have seen the hardest times Soldiers ever seen, but it agrees with me finely. I have been riding day and night for 2 weeks, have had no time to write you We have been in Several fights but Come out Safe We had the hardest Cavalry fight that has even been fought, (so said by old Soldiers) on Saturday Morning driving the Yanks Several mile, Sunday we had 2 fights, Yesterday one We have taken about 600 prisoners with all their Camp Equipage Wagons Ambulances amounting in all to about 50, that is only the Cavalry fight The Infantry has been fighting 2 days, I have never heard any thing to equal it, I do

¹¹ In all probability this is the same Goode family which at this time lives at Gastonburg, Wilcox County. Bob Goode of this family was head of the State Department of Agriculture a few years ago and was an unsuccessful candidate for Governor of Alabama about 12 years ago.

not Know the particulars, we drove them back Several miles We all believe we will whip the Yanks this time I heard that Rip Welch was Killed on Sunday The loss on both sdies was very heavy as soon as the battle is over I will write you regularly once a week if I am lucky enough to get out

I am writing on Yankey Paper Direct your letter to Ringgold Georgia Co D 3 Ala Cav. Martins Brigade Care Capt J D Farish

Old Whity,¹² as the Boys Call him stands it finely, he was appraised at \$875. only one horse in the Company appraised for more. I have not seen Jim in 2 weeks he has chill and fever, all our negroes and Wagons have been sent to the rear I long to hear from you all I have heard nothing only in letter I recd from Mother Can that dear little one say Papa yet. Oh how I want to see you and her

R A Smith

(do write)

I wrote you 2 letters & Mother one.

(Marginal notes)

Tell Mary¹³ to write to me I will write to her when I get time let me know how everything is getting on

When I get time I will give you all the news if I live

(This letter was written on yankee paper—Form No. 10 & 11-(b), Inventory and Inspection Report of Unserviceable Ordnance Stores.)

Tunnell Hill Ga Septr 28th 63

My Dear Eliza

I reced yours of 11th ultimo a few days ago. You have no idea what a pleasure it was to me to hear from you I am well and have been although I have Seen hard times. I have but a few mintes to write. I came down here some thirty miles from my command to Send Jim

¹³ In all probability, Mary Caroline Powe, a first cousin, who married Doctor (?) James Watkins Nettles.

¹² His horse which as was the custom he had brought from home.

hom/e/, he has been very Sick and dont Know that he will be able to reach home. I send him in care of Danl Smiths¹⁴ Boy Green. I have given him Green 25\$ to pay his expenses. I am going to try to get him on the Cars this morning, if I do not I will leave him in the Hospital at this place. There are so many wounded Soldiers that it is a difficult matter to get him on

Danl. Smiths Boy will be coming back in 3 or 4 weeks. I want you to send me that over Shirt that you have made and that big pair of Socks that you had. I want the socks for big Thompson I want you to make me an under shirt out of that skirt that Mother gave me. Also one haven Sack. Put them in a wallet that I can carry on my Saddle in place of Saddle Bags, Sew them up in that & mail them to me like you do a letter.

I have no news to write you. Gen Bragg is surrounding Chattanooga and fortifying. My Command is ordered now on the right of that place, it is thought that we will cross the Tennessee River above there

I have not seen any of my acquaintances who were wounded but there are a many a one the loss on both sides is awful. I have seen hundreds of wagons loaded with them Such Sights and moans you can have no idea of

Tell Mary Nettles¹⁵ if she has not heard from Jim that he went through unhurt Tell your ma that her Brother Charly¹⁶ was wounded in one hand. I expect has gone home before now. I hear of a great many more but I have not time to write any more

My dear Eliza do write to me often you know I look for letters and they come so Seldom. I have not reced but one letter from you. Tell Mother, Danl. Dr Nettles¹⁷ and your Sister Mary to write to me I will write to them when I can I have been going night and day, but as soon as this fight is over I will have more time, I have Stood it remarkably well. Old soldiers Say they never saw harder times.

Do my dear write me at least once a week to Ringgold Georgia, if I leave the letters will be forwarded on. Write by Danl Smiths Boy give

¹⁴ This Daniel Smith was a cousin. His home was a few miles from Camden at Canton Bend, Alabama. Green was his colored manservant.

¹⁵ Probably Mary Caroline Powe, wife of James Watkins Nettles.

¹⁶ Charley Gerald, Eliza's uncle.

¹⁷ James Watkins Nettles (?).

all my regards I was so sorry to hear of Poor little Dannys death, take good care of our little darling try not let her forget me, I have strong hopes of keeping my health. I long to see you all

May the Lord bless us all is my Prayer.

Farewell my dearest one on Earth

Your loving husband

R. A. Smith

(Marginal Note)

Always be Certain to put the regiment & Brigade that I belong to on your letter

Camp Near Tunnel Hill Whitfield Co. Ga.

October 9th 1863

My Dear Eliza

Yours of 19th Ultimo did not come to hand untill this morning. Week after week have I looked for a letter from you, but none came untill this morning you know that it was a pleasure when the Mail Rider came in and my name was called to get a letter, the only way that I ever hear from Home My dear it does me good to hear from you, but I am truly Sorry to hear that you were in pain at times, but my dear we may expect to have pains and troubles of Some Kind or other My Dear you must bear up under afflictions with patience, do try and be cheerful, do not Stay too closely confined at home, I am afraid you are working too hard you know I cautioned you against that before I left you, do think of it, get in your buggy and ride out and pass off the time with that little darling, do not give yourself too much uneasiness about me I am getting along much better than I expected I would, although I see hard times, they are not worse than I expected I have been in fine health and look to the future with brighter hopes and with a more buoyant Spirit than I could feel when I left home. My dear the hardest work I ever done was parting with you and that dear Charming little darling baby, all my own Sweet ones, Oh I long to See you, let us look forward with patience for the time to come when we will meet again. Oh that happy happy day, let us put our trust in the Lord and hope for it,

When I wrote my last letter I had been to Tunnel Hill to send Jim home, after that I undertook to overtake my Command, which was about 30 miles in advance of me, I followed them to the Tennessee River. they had crossed over above Chattanooga, and the Yankees had closed in behind them and it was impossible for me to reach them. I then turned back to hunt up the waggon Train, which I found had moved back to this place to get corn, which is verry Scarce anywhere in forty miles of the Main Army, Some people have been stripped of everything they had to eat they will be compelled to get supplies from a distance or Starve. You people at home have no idea of what War is although you hear so much about it It would surprise you to see how our own Soldiers act towards the Citizen. They take everything, they go into his yard take his chickens, hogs potatoes, and everything else and do not think of ever offering pay. A woman not 2 miles from here who has a husband in Fort Gaines at Mobile had a fine horse worth 1000\$ Dollars chained in her yard they went in the other night and broke the lock and took him out. She has not heard of him Since. Our regimental and Company officers are not near as strict as they should be about Such things. Our Company is about the best I have noticed, it is made up mostly of recruits and they are not as bad as those who have been in during the war. There is a great deal of Wickedness in Camps, Cursing Swearing Card-playing &c a continual ring in your Ears all the time, which annoys me very much, it is a poor place for a man of any Morals at all. I have come here with a strong determination to hold out faithful with the help of the Lord I will try and not fall into any bad habits

My dear the thought of your afflictions weighs on my mind heavier than anything else if you can only keep your health and pass through this winter Safe all will be well, I will come home in December if there is any possible chance, though that is owing to circumstances entirely. If we whipp the Yankees here again or drive them back, times may be easy and be allowed a short furlough

I dont know that I have any news from the front that would be of interest to you. Gen. Bragg is nearly all around Chattanooga with his main Army throwing up entrenchments and is in a position to see every move of the enemy.

Gen Wheeler and all the Cavalry have crossed the Tennessee River, with the view of getting in the rear of Rosencrans Army and destroying the railroad, waggons Supplies of all kinds &c. It is reported that Wheelers Cavalry have burned 500 Waggons since they went over, all com-

munication is cut off from them, I have no idea when I will get with the Regiment again, it may be a month. Squads are being sent out from the waggons daily for the purpose of Picketing on the River above and below the Main Army, I expect I shall have to go in a few days, Gen Bragg is throwing Shell now and then every day into Chattanooga, but Rosencrans does not reply. Whether he will evacuate or come out and give Bragg an other fight is still in doubt. They are too strongly fortified for Bragg to take the place by storm without an overwhelming loss. I am inclined to think that he will not attempt that, I see some large Siege Guns going up with our Vicksburg troops, they are all ordered here, Bragg has the largest force he has ever Commanded I wrote you in my last to send me that overshirt that I left, and make an undershirt of flannel, that large pair of socks you had, with a wallet that I could use in place of Saddle Bags. (If you have them) Send me one more pair of woollen Socks for myself.

There has been but one rain since I have been out, it rained all the other night and day. I have gotten a large Yankee Oil cloth that will keep me dry so I do not fear the rain so much. I wrote you to send the things by Danl Smiths Green, but you may hear of some else coming up. I am in no hurry for them. Danl Sellers and Jno Blue¹⁸ came up last week I was expecting a letter by Jno Blue but was disappointed, always write by some one Coming if any as I Can get the letters sooner I have recd 2 letters from you and one from Mother tell her I answered hers the same day I recd. it tell her to be certain to write again. I am Glad you got the flour and have plenty of everything in the way of provisions. Spin & weave plenty of Clothing for the Negroes, after that let them gather as many Peas Pindars as everthing will bring a good price. Did you get the wheat from Wilmer! it should be sowed. I have eaten some syrup made of the Chinese Sugar Cane as good as any I ever saw of the other, if you can engage some seed to plant next spring do so, a great deal of it is planted up here. My dear I must close by telling you to write to me often, Remember me kindly to all

Oh how I would like to hear that darling say papa do not let her forget me. I am glad to hear your Father is recovering give them all my warmest love Accept the Same from your Loving and devoted husband

Robt. A Smith

(marginal note)

Let me know if Jim gets Home Direct letter to Chickamauga Tennessee

¹⁸In all probability another cousin for Robert Alexander's Aunt Mary married one Duncan Blue and resided in Wilcox County.

Meigs County Tennessee Novr 9th 1863

Dear Eliza

I have again taken my pen in hand to write you a few lines to inform you that I am still in the enjoyment of good health, I never have enjoyed better health than I do at this time, I feel very thankful to our Creator for the blessing, as the thing I feared most when setting out to the Army was Sickness, I have been truly blessed up to this time, the only thing that troubles me now My Dear is being away from you. I have been home sick for some time as I cannot hear from you, I have not had a letter from you Since E. S. Farish Came up, which has been more than a month ago, if I could hear from you about every week or two it would not be so bad, I hope and expect there are Several letters at the wagon camps for me, we send an other man over to day again to bring our letters, I am between the Tennessee and Hinassee Rivers about 45 miles above Chattanooga picketing the Tennessee River. there is no post office over here, and I get no news of any kind, therefore I can write nothing new, there are about 110 men over here under a Capt. Cole, I with 10 others of our Company are Courriers for the Capt. we /have/ been up here nearly a month, we have been Staying in a house for the last two weeks getting our Cooking done we have had a fine time with alm/ost/ nothing to do, how long we may remain here I do not know, we may be ordered off at a minutes Warning or we may Stay a month longer, I wrote Mother a letter the day before I left the Wagons, there has been no one here from there since then, tell her if she has not answered my letter to be certain to do so, tell Mary she must write to me. I sent her a Yankee news paper that I captured from the Yanks, More than a month ago, did she get it?

I have not seen any one from Gen. Wheelers Command since I wrote you last, I know but very little of what they are doing, I have heard that the Yankeys have Crossed the Tennessee River below Chattanooga and are attempting to flank Gen Bragg as they did before, Some think he will have to fall back again, I heard that he has Sent a part of his force back to La Fayette as the Yanks are reported to be coming up Wills Valey. Gen Longstreet with his Corps has been sent up to London on the Tennessee River and Gen. Cheatham has been ordered back to Chattanooga, there are no Yankees above us on this Side of the River our troops have Crossed over and gone in the direction of Knoxville after Gen Burnside, I think they will drive them from East Tennessee, if Gen Bragg Can only hold his own at Chattanooga, I think we will

have to give them an other Battle near there, I fear the Consequences, It is getting dark I cant write anymore My dear I hope these lines will find you well, Oh I how I long to see you and the dear little darling, do write to me tell me all the news, how everything is getting on, how the Crops, turns out, &c &c. Give my warmest love to your Father & Family—and Mother and Sally¹⁹ and all of them—Tell the Doctor I intended to write to him before now but I have nothing of enterest to write, he must write to me I wrote Danl. a letter tell him to write, do my Dear try and take Care of your self and the baby, dont do too much, visit Mother and your Father often and try and be cheerful I hope something will Come to pass that I may get to see you again before long, Kiss that dear baby for me. May the Lord bless you both is my prayer

Farewell for the present

Robt. A. Smith

Meigs Co Tennessee Novr 18th 1863

My Dear Eliza

I have taken this opportunity of writing you a few lines to let you know that I am well I recd 3 letters from you last week the first dated the 14th Septr nearly 2 months old the other two was dated in October, I am glad to hear that you were well, I want you to get you Some new Envelopes, as the ones you use are too easily worne out All three of the last letters I got were worn out and open they are handled so much befor I get them, I do not know how long I will remain here you need not write oftener than every two weeks as I do not get them often direct letters as before

You did not say where Jim died at I have no news

I am as ever your dear and devoted husband

R. A. Smith

excuse this short letter as I have no time to write

Spring Vale Jefferson Co Tenn.
Decr. 8th 1863

My Dear Eliza

When I last wrote you I was in Meigs Co. picketing on the Tenn.

¹⁹ In all probability Robert Alexander's sister, Sarah Christian who had married Dr. Zack E. Nettles.

River, I left there on the 23rd of Novr. We were ordered to report to Gen Martin near Knoxville. We were on the Road 5 days, when we arrived, heavy Skirmishing was going on with the Enemy on the Opposite side of the River from Knoxville, the Cavalry had no way of Crossing only by fording which was a very dangerous way as the Holston is nearly as wide again as the Ala. River and very swift so much so that several of the horses were washed down and 7 men of our Brigade were drowned, "Old Whitey" Carried me over Safe and dry.

As soon as we got over we were dismounted and Sent in to the fight, we drove the Enemy back Killing Several. Some of our Men fell near me, One of our Company by the side of me was struck with a spent Ball doing no injury however. our company went through safe While over there news came that Gen. Bragg had fallen back from Chattanooga and ordered Gen Longstreet to raise the Seige at Knoxville, which place we had Surrounded, Longstreet attacked Burnside at a place called Campbleton and drove him to Knoxville a distance of about 30 or 40 miles as soon as Burnside got into Knoxville he pressed all the Citizens and negroes in reach of the place and put them to throwing up fortifications It was almost impossible for Longstreet to take the place, The Cavalry made a raid in the direction of Cumberland gap meeting the Enemy Cavalry at Maynardsville, gave them a whipping and drove them across Clinch River Killing Several and Capturing about 50 prisoners, the next Morning a detail of 5 from each Company in the division with good horses were sent out to press Horses. It fell to my lot to take the trip, we started about 11 oclock at night riding all night and day only stopping once a day to feed our horses, It was the Coldest weather I ever felt I felt like my feet would frieze off I never Saw as much ice in my life, we were under Command of Col. Blakey of the 1st Ala Regiment, we crossed Clinch River and went down the River Making a circuit round through the Enemys lines and back bringing out about 20 Head of horses we were near but did not Come in Contact with any force, Myself and one other man gave one Yankey a race of about 1½ miles Come very near Catching him but he ran down Some rocky Hills and got away from us. I have just returned and over taken the Command near this place I am writing this while I have time and to have it ready to send off if I should go near a post office, there are no Post offices in this Country

I have not recd. a letter from you since Green came up I have not seen him. I heard that Jace Holomon had brought me some things but

I have not seen him The Boys in my mess told me that you sent me some Potatoes and Sweet Cakes and having no way of sending them to me they eat them, I was glad that they happened to be at the Waggon and got them, I have not got any of the Clothes you sent me, I left the waggon on the 11th day of October with one suit of clothes leaving everything I had but what I had on thinking that I would return in a day or two, you must know that I need them, such is the way things go in the Army, I am fearful the Enemy has captured our waggons and got my clothing.

The soldiers are getting tired of the war and want it settled some way they do not care much how, most all think we are whipped

My dear you want to know when I am Coming home, My dear that is a question I Cannot answer, you may Know that I will Come in a hurry when I can let us live in hope I have enjoyed good health except having a bad cold

Yours forever

R. A. S.

(marginal notes) I saw Oliver Spencer Said he saw you about a month ago you were well—May the Lord bless you—Gen Hagan was severely wounded near Kingston. Sim Lam/pkrey/ (?) wounded in hand the only one hurt in our Company Liut Wm Burson²⁰ was killed in the Same fight

Russellville Jefferson Co Tenn Decr 12/63

My Dear Eliza

I hasten to write you a few more lines to let you know where I am and that I am in good health. My Dear I have just learned that we are ordered to remain here with Gen Longstreet, We have no way of getting any letters from home for the present but I think there will be a way open soon I have got a Citizen to Send this to Bristol and have it mailed for me. I am doing very well here except getting letters from home, My Dear we must give up the idea of Seeing each other for the present, My

²⁰ A Mr. Burson, probably a relative, reported upon his return from the war that Robert Alexander must have had a premonition of his death for he, Robert, had, on the morning of the day he died, told him, Mr. Burson, that he, Robert, believed he would die that day.

Dear let us live in hope trusting in the Lord, you well know that if there was away to get home I would gladly avail myself of the opportunity, I have not recd a letter from you since Green came, I saw Oliver Spencer and he told me you were well, you need not write to me untill you hear from me again, My Dear do be patient and try and take things easy as you can we must Content our selves with being separated for the present, Oh how glad I would be if I could be with you to wait on you in your affliction but it is willed otherwise, My dear there is not a night that I lie down but I offer up a prayer for you and that Darling, I hope you do the same for me, I have great faith in prayer, let us so live if we never meet on Earth again that we may meet in that world to come when parting will be no more, Oh is not that a joyful thought. My dear I have hope that we will yet gain our Independence, and all things will be well with us yet, though if I were at home I believe I would put what money I had on hand in land, as the Soldiers are generally in favor of repudiating the debts of the Confederate States in the event we do gain our independence.

I think it advisable not to sell any Corn for the present but feed the hogs well and take especial care of all kinds of Stock. Everything is very high up here Corn is selling at 5\$ pr bushel Pork 1.25 pr lb Irish potatoes 12\$ pr Bushel Jeans 10\$ pr yd Leather 8\$ pr lb and everything else in proportion that is in places where they take our money, just round here in east Tenn. they will not take it at all you cant buy anything with it.

It is thought that Gen Longstreet will make a stand here somewhere if he does it is likely we will stay here all winter. I would rather be here than down about the Old Battle Ground near Chattanooga as everything is plenty here for man and horses and Scarce there, you get more news from the seat of war from the papers than I can write you I am out of the world here as far as mails are Concerned get no news from anywhere

It is reported here that Gen Bragg has been superseded by Gen. Johnston, which I think is a good Change and generally Satisfactory to this Army, My dear excuse this hastily written letter, you must recollect that I am setting on the ground writing on my knee with a noisy Crowd a round me

When you write again give me all the news, are all well? Who is your preacher for the Coming Year? &c &c do not write unless you can send letter by some one Coming up

Remember me kindly to all my friends give my love to my dear Mother. tell her that I often think of her. I hope she is well I wrote to her & Danl the day I left the wagon camp I have not recd an answer.

John Blue Geo. Stother and several of our Company are with the wagons wherever they are. J Holomon left word with the boys that he saw you and the baby sent me a kiss God bless her little heart, may she not forget me. God bless you I must close by signing myself you ever devoted husband.

R. A. Smith

Decr 23rd 1863

Near Morristown Granger Co. Tenn.

My Dear Eliza

It is with the greatest pleasure that I have just learned from a Capt. of Longstreets Army that he Could send a letter out for me.

I have written twice but could not Send them out. I know you are uneasy and anxious to hear from me. Oh how I long to hear from you. I have enclosed an old letter that I have on hand from some time that will tell you the cause of my not writing you before now

We are cut off from all Communication with any mail Route, I expect to send this out by Gen. Longstreets Courier to Bristol a distance of 80 miles I do not know whether you will get it or not.

I am seeing some hard times but still keep my health, and though I am in Some fight or Skirmish with the enemy once and sometime twice a week I am happy to inform you that I am still Safe and sound, while many others have fallen. In a fight at Russelville on the 12th of this month we lost Several of our Regt. though we drove the enemy back. Wounded in our Company is Neill McArthur shot through the breast and Considered very dangerous, I have not heard from him in over a week, E. S. Farish wonded slightly in ankle, Robt Denny Slightly in Knee, in Co C. Peter Shamberger was shot through the arm slightly Ed Lilly in thigh Dick Rayburn thigh broken Some others not recollected, on the day before while on a scout W. Dallas of our Company was killed Jas. A. Blakely my messmate and warm friend was captured on

the French Broad River in Sevier Co. I miss him very much and greatly regret his being Captured.

I have not got anything that you sent me yet I have but one suit of clothes with me and then I have one, with all the hardships which are many I could under go better, could I but hear from you, but that is out of the question the last letter I got from you was brought by Green dated the 21st of Octr more than 2 months ago, it is just 4 months to day since I saw you, Oh how I long to see you, but I under go every thing better than you have any idea that I could. I could under go anything for the Sake of peace and the thought of seeing you again, I want you to do the best you can with every thing, do treat our Negroes well do not try to make too much, tell Danl to direct you in every thing about the place Keep an acct. of the amt. pork you kill, try and save it well.

I do not know in what direction our forces are going from here, there is a large Yankee force in front of us. Gen Martin Commands all the Cavalry here; subject to Gen. *Longstreets* orders. he is crossing the Holston River today to the south, we know nor hear nothing from any where no mails or Communication of any kind, you may write me one letter if you receive this, give me all the news of every kind My dear I am uneasy about you and long to hear from you

Felix Tait has been appointed Quarter master of the 2nd Brigade of Cav. by Gen Jnos. Morgan who now Commands a division, he will be going home soon.

Direct your letter to Robt A. Smith

Co D 3rd Ala Regt.
Martin's Division Cav.
Army of East Tennessee
Morristown Tennessee

write at the top of the letter Via Bristol

My dear be of good Cheer I hope times will be better yet—give my love to all, tell Mother I would give anything in the world Could I but see her

be particular in backing your letter you need not write but once if you do not hear from me again, excuse this hastily written Scroll

I remain my dear your affectionate and ever devoted husband

R A Smith

Kiss my darling for Papa

Camp Near Morristown Jany 9th 1864

My Dear Eliza

I drop you a few lines this Morning to let you know that I continue to enjoy good health, although I have to encounter a great many hardships, I wrote you on the 23rd of Decr. last, that letter will explain to you the cause of my long Silence, We had a very heavy fight here on the 27 Decr. More men engaged than was in any Cavalry fight Since the war began, the 3rd Ala Regt went in to the fight mounted I was in the hottest part of it and all though the shot fell like hail all around me I came out unhurt. We made 2 charges driving the enemy back, Our Company had 5 horses Killed one Crippled the enemy were reinforced with infantry and drove us from the field. Capt. Brown with 12 men myself being one of the number were sent into the Enemy's lines to find out their position &c, when the enemy came upon us and pursued us for 2 miles Capturing & Wounding 3 of our men. I made my escape losising my hat Saddlebags and everything I had, 4 of us lost our hats 10 lost their guns the Capt lost his Saddlebags I have not a thing now but what I have on and they are nearly worn out, I had letter in my Saddlebags that I had written you the Rascals got that with all my paper and Ink Needle Case Testament &c &c, My dear I want you to send me one pair pants 1 pr Drawers 1 shirt (*white Cotton that I wore at home will do*) 2 pr socks 1 pr boots if you can get them made if not send shoes—get Hoffman to make my boots a little larger than he did the others, get Danl to have a wool hat made for me, I think fighting will end now for the Winter, an order has been issued granting furloughs to one man in every ten Wm Tate and Henry Hobbs are to have the first as they were not at Home last year I want you to send my things by Wm Tate 2 men will be furloughed every 40 days I hope my /time or turn will/ come after awhile—I want you to send me a ba. . . made something on the plan of Saddle bags of thick cloth /dyed some/ dark color, to put my clothes in. I have not /a letter/ that you sent me from home yet, I have not heard fom you in nearly 3 months. Oh how I long to hear from you, If you do not get my things ready for Tate you can send them by the first chance, send me some paper & envelopes if you can get them, write me all the news direct you letter Co D 3rd Ala Regt. Martins div. Cav. Army of east Tennessee Morristown—by way of Bristol

I remain yours as ever

R A Smith

0-9

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS

STAYING POWER

100

4

100

100

100

1997

100

100

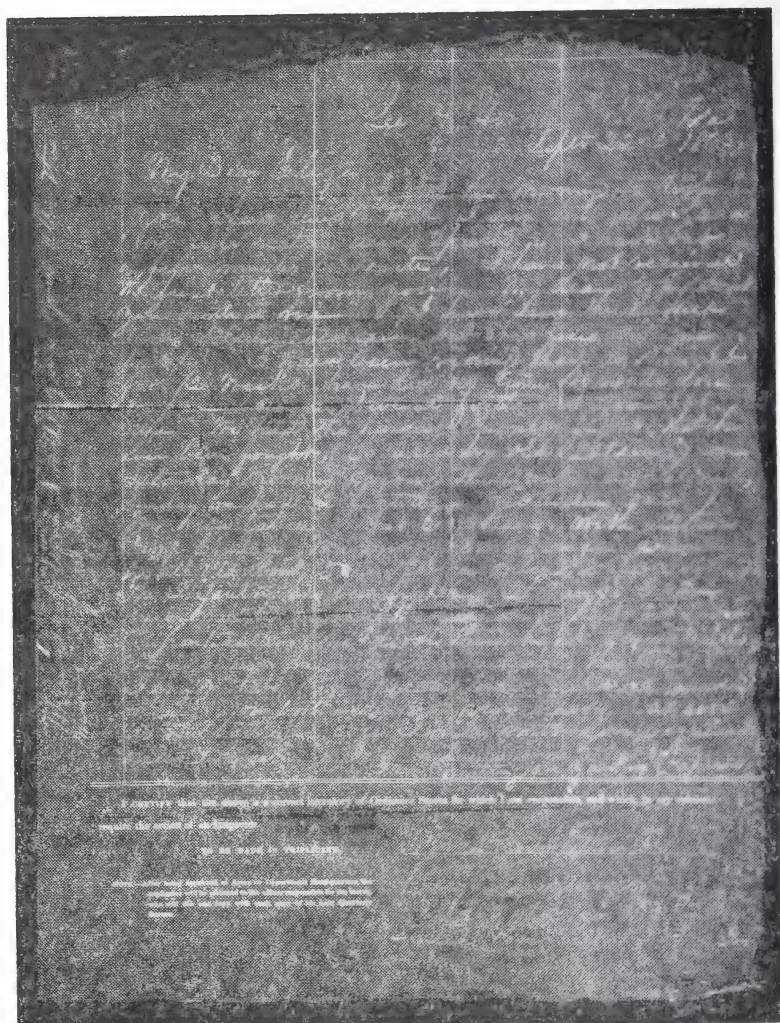
◆◆◆◆◆

10

100

1. 1980-1981
 2. 1981-1982
 3. 1982-1983
 4. 1983-1984
 5. 1984-1985
 6. 1985-1986
 7. 1986-1987
 8. 1987-1988
 9. 1988-1989
 10. 1989-1990
 11. 1990-1991
 12. 1991-1992
 13. 1992-1993
 14. 1993-1994
 15. 1994-1995
 16. 1995-1996
 17. 1996-1997
 18. 1997-1998
 19. 1998-1999
 20. 1999-2000
 21. 2000-2001
 22. 2001-2002
 23. 2002-2003
 24. 2003-2004
 25. 2004-2005
 26. 2005-2006
 27. 2006-2007
 28. 2007-2008
 29. 2008-2009
 30. 2009-2010
 31. 2010-2011
 32. 2011-2012
 33. 2012-2013
 34. 2013-2014
 35. 2014-2015
 36. 2015-2016
 37. 2016-2017
 38. 2017-2018
 39. 2018-2019
 40. 2019-2020
 41. 2020-2021
 42. 2021-2022
 43. 2022-2023
 44. 2023-2024
 45. 2024-2025
 46. 2025-2026
 47. 2026-2027
 48. 2027-2028
 49. 2028-2029
 50. 2029-2030
 51. 2030-2031
 52. 2031-2032
 53. 2032-2033
 54. 2033-2034
 55. 2034-2035
 56. 2035-2036
 57. 2036-2037
 58. 2037-2038
 59. 2038-2039
 60. 2039-2040
 61. 2040-2041
 62. 2041-2042
 63. 2042-2043
 64. 2043-2044
 65. 2044-2045
 66. 2045-2046
 67. 2046-2047
 68. 2047-2048
 69. 2048-2049
 70. 2049-2050
 71. 2050-2051
 72. 2051-2052
 73. 2052-2053
 74. 2053-2054
 75. 2054-2055
 76. 2055-2056
 77. 2056-2057
 78. 2057-2058
 79. 2058-2059
 80. 2059-2060
 81. 2060-2061
 82. 2061-2062
 83. 2062-2063
 84. 2063-2064
 85. 2064-2065
 86. 2065-2066
 87. 2066-2067
 88. 2067-2068
 89. 2068-2069
 90. 2069-2070
 91. 2070-2071
 92. 2071-2072
 93. 2072-2073
 94. 2073-2074
 95. 2074-2075
 96. 2075-2076
 97. 2076-2077
 98. 2077-2078
 99. 2078-2079
 100. 2079-2080
 101. 2080-2081
 102. 2081-2082
 103. 2082-2083
 104. 2083-2084
 105. 2084-2085
 106. 2085-2086
 107. 2086-2087
 108. 2087-2088
 109. 2088-2089
 110. 2089-2090
 111. 2090-2091
 112. 2091-2092
 113. 2092-2093
 114. 2093-2094
 115. 2094-2095
 116. 2095-2096
 117. 2096-2097
 118. 2097-2098
 119. 2098-2099
 120. 2099-2100
 121. 2100-2101
 122. 2101-2102
 123. 2102-2103
 124. 2103-2104
 125. 2104-2105
 126. 2105-2106
 127. 2106-2107
 128. 2107-2108
 129. 2108-2109
 130. 2109-2110
 131. 2110-2111
 132. 2111-2112
 133. 2112-2113
 134. 2113-2114
 135. 2114-2115
 136. 2115-2116
 137. 2116-2117
 138. 2117-2118
 139. 2118-2119
 140. 2119-2120
 141. 2120-2121
 142. 2121-2122
 143. 2122-2123
 144. 2123-2124
 145. 2124-2125
 146. 2125-2126
 147. 2126-2127
 148. 2127-2128
 149. 2128-2129
 150. 2129-2130
 151. 2130-2131
 152. 2131-2132
 153. 2132-2133
 154. 2133-2134
 155. 2134-2135
 156. 2135-2136
 157. 2136-2137
 158. 2137-2138
 159. 2138-2139
 160. 2139-2140
 161. 2140-2141
 162. 2141-2142
 163. 2142-2143
 164. 2143-2144
 165. 2144-2145
 166. 2145-2146
 167. 2146-2147
 168. 2147-2148
 169. 2148-2149
 170. 2149-2150
 171. 2150-2151
 172. 2151-2152
 173. 2152-2153
 174. 2153-2154
 175. 2154-2155
 176. 2155-2156
 177. 2156-2157
 178. 2157-2158
 179. 2158-2159
 180. 2159-2160
 181. 2160-2161
 182. 2161-2162
 183. 2162-2163
 184. 2163-2164
 185. 2164-2165
 186. 2165-2166
 187. 2166-2167
 188. 2167-2168
 189. 2168-2169
 190. 2169-2170
 191. 2170-2171
 192. 2171-2172
 193. 2172-2173
 194. 2173-2174
 195. 2174-2175
 196. 2175-2176
 197. 2176-2177
 198. 2177-2178
 199. 2178-2179
 200. 2179-2180
 201. 2180-2181
 202. 2181-2182
 203. 2182-2183
 204. 2183-2184
 205. 2184-2185
 206. 2185-2186
 207. 2186-2187
 208. 2187-2188
 209. 2188-2189
 210. 2189-2190
 211. 2190-2191
 212. 2191-2192
 213. 2192-2193
 214. 2193-2194
 215. 2194-2195
 216. 2195-2196
 217. 2196-2197
 218. 2197-2198
 219. 2198-2199
 220. 2199-2200
 221. 2200-2201

[illegible]



THAT DOCTOR—THE SPY

By MRS. OCTAVIA FLETCHER FRAZIER

My father was a citizen of Madison and Limestone Counties in north Alabama. He lived at "Burnam Wood" on Nubbin Ridge. Father graduated in Medicine in 1854, at the University of Pennsylvania Medical College in Philadelphia. He enlisted at Huntsville in 1861, in the Medical Corps of the Confederate Army, and was in service through the battles of Manassas, or Bull Run, as some historians call it. After a petition signed by several hundred citizens, he was released and ordered home to practice, for there were many ill among the people of both counties.

Later there was an epidemic of pneumonia among the Federal Troops that were billeted near Athens, Alabama. The Commanding Officer requested Father to please treat the soldiers. For months Dr. Fletcher was in and out of Federal tents as a physician and humanitarian, and he saved many lives. He and the Commanding Officer became friends, though foes!

In 1864 the Troops were ordered elsewhere and a new Army of Officers and men was sent to replace them, near Athens. Father had continued to go to see those who were too ill to be moved, consequently he saw other new patients.

One night, after midnight, Uncle Dick Mason, my mother's trusted slave, friend and protector during the crucial years, was aroused by several noisy soldiers. When he asked them what they wanted, one replied,

"That Doctor, the spy!"

Uncle Dick told them that the Doctor was upstairs in his room; that his wife had a five-day old baby. He said that the Doctor needed rest, and he didn't want to disturb the Doctor's wife, either, but he'd tell the Doctor they were there, and he'd come down.

Although Uncle Dick protested, they brushed him aside and rushed upstairs. Uncle Dick, ever alert, ran up the back stairs into Father's room, adjoining Mother's, and Father stepped into the hall in night-shirt to welcome the enemy. Uncle Dick knew that they meant business when

he heard them say "spy," so he got Father's watch and chain, his bill fold, and all the change in his trousers pockets while they were arresting the Doctor as a spy. They would not listen to reason or be persuaded by Mother's tears and protests, but entered her room, where they handcuffed Father and took him away to jail in Huntsville.

Uncle Dick had slim chance while they were ordering Father to put on his clothes to whisper:

"I got it"—and wink when he saw Father feeling for his watch in his vest pocket.

Later, when Father found he did not have a penny, he knew where it was. There were no 'phones in those days, so Uncle Dick called in another trusted and loyal servant to take a note from Mother to Grandfather, about three miles away.

In Mrs. W. D. Chadick's Diary of Civil War Days on page 253 there is this record:

"May 18th, 1864. They have brought in Dr. Fletcher and Mr. Betts today from Madison Station, accused, it is said of guiding the rebels yesterday to the station where the cotton was burned. If it is proved on them, they say they will hang Dr. Fletcher."

I remember hearing Father tell of this experience. He said that the new Officer saw him in the lines of the Federals and felt that he was a spy, though he had no proof. Mr. Betts was a neighbor, and I do not remember Father saying that he was arrested. Although Grandfather, Mr. Betts and all who had any influence in the two Counties tried to have Father declared innocent, and released, he was kept in jail for months. Mother visited him often, with Uncle Dick.

The war had made it impossible to ship cotton to the northern mills, or to foreign countrys from the South. Those planters who could not afford to hold their cotton had to sell to those who had money to buy because debts had to be settled.

In some of the states they managed to hide out as many bales as possible, but this seemed impossible in Madison and Limestone Counties. Too many enemy troops billeted around. However, cotton was

burned now and then, but those responsible were rarely caught or seldom convicted.

One day Father had been listening to the rhythm of hammers, when in the silence for a moment he heard one man ask, what they were building that for. Another man replied:

"We are building this scaffold for the Doctor, the Spy—they are going to hang him."

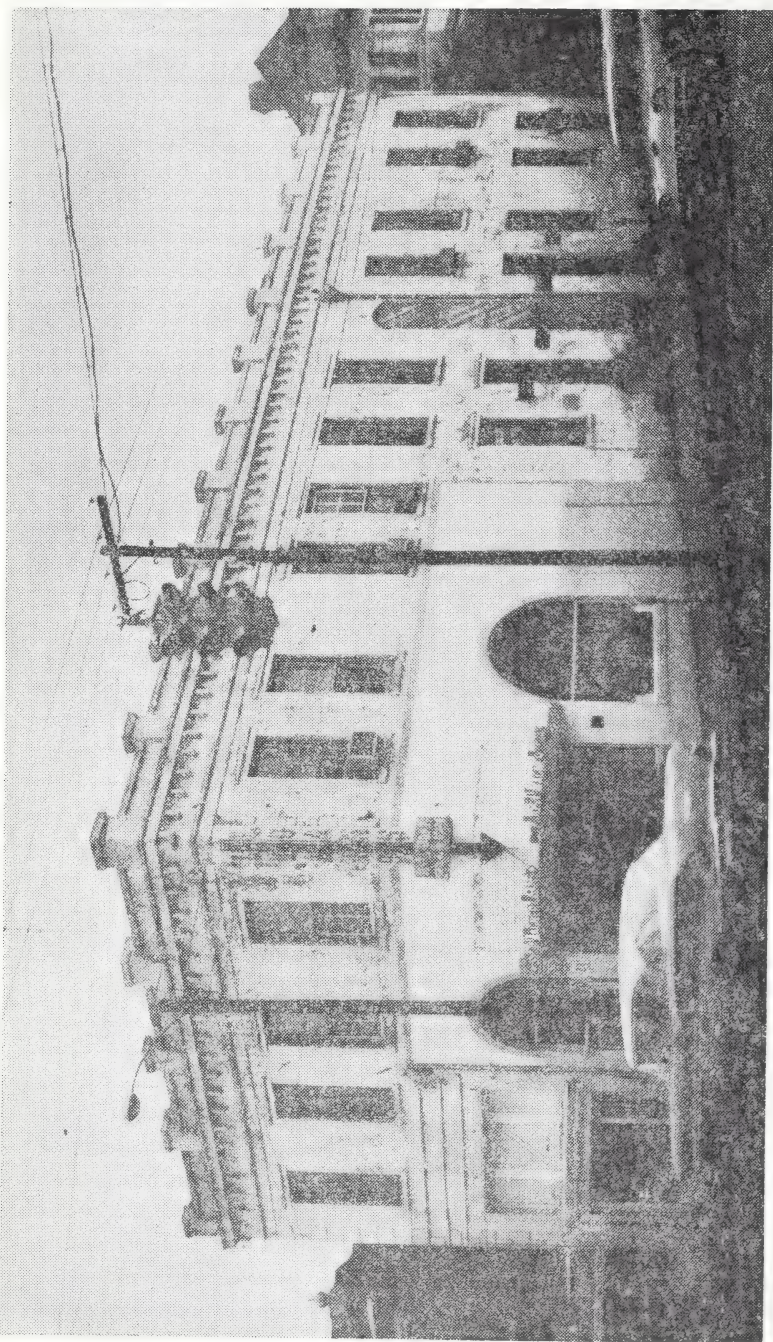
After months of seeking, the message finally got to the former Commanding Officer who knew Father. He was infuriated by his arrest, and came to Huntsville, had Father released, and all those who were billeted at Athens were sent elsewhere.

THE ORIGIN OF THE CONFEDERATE POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT AND COMMENTS ON SOME STAMPS

The Confederate Government organized at Montgomery by a convention of delegates from seven seceded states, elected Mr. Jefferson Davis of Mississippi, as President, and he was inaugurated here February 18, 1861. Mr. Davis selected a Cabinet, the last of whom was Judge John H. Reagan of Texas. He was confirmed as Postmaster General on March 6th. The members of Mr. Davis's Cabinet were, Robert Toombs, of Georgia, Secretary of State; C. G. Memminger, of South Carolina, Secretary of the Treasury; Leroy Pope Walker, of Alabama, Secretary of War; Judah P. Benjamin, of Louisiana, Attorney General; Stephen R. Mallory, of Florida, Secretary of the Navy; and Mr. Reagan. These served during the time the seat of Government was at Montgomery. The Government offices were in the building owned by the Montgomery Fire Insurance Company, on the corner of Bibb and Commerce Streets, with the exception of the Post Office Department, which occupied the second floor of that building, still standing, at the northeast corner of South Perry Street and Washington Avenue.

Thomas Welsh was the U. S. Postmaster at Montgomery, appointed in 1858, and he automatically took over as the Confederate Postmaster on the creation of the Confederate Government. Postmaster General Reagan's Circular No. 1, which was addressed to the Governors of the seven states, notified them that by an agreement with the United States Government, all postal matters in the Confederacy would be handled by the former U. S. Postmasters under the direction of the U. S. Postmaster General until June 1st. In accordance with that agreement, he appointed all former U. S. postmasters as Confederate postmasters and they were accordingly confirmed by the Confederate Senate.

Mr. Welsh resided at the southeast corner of South Perry Street and Washington Avenue. In the corner of that yard, which until recently was the site of the Montgomery Curb Market, was a well which figured prominently in the romance of Montgomery's early days. Some few years before the organization of the Confederacy, John Powell's furniture shop, located in a building on South Perry Street, coincident with the site of the Elizabethan Shop of today, caught fire and was totally destroyed because the line which formed the bucket brigade, extending from that site up to Mr. Welsh's yard, was prevented from getting water. Mr. Welsh and Mr. Powell were not on good terms.



This 1958 view shows the building occupied by the Confederate Postoffice Department during the time the Confederate Government was located at Montgomery, in the Spring of 1861. Obviously, the lower floor at the corner of Perry Street and Washington Avenue, has seen some changes. The building is interesting not only as the site of the Postoffice Department but here from 1848 to 1860, Elmore and Yancey maintained law offices.

The Montgomery post office was located in the early days of 1861, on Montgomery Street, a few yards west of the present Exchange Hotel entrance on that street and in a building formerly occupied by Paschal Luciani, one time personal aide of Napoleon, and whose daughter married Herman Arnold of Dan Emmet's minstrels. Mr. Arnold it was who set a band score for Dixie in order that it could be used when the parade moved up Market Street to the President's inauguration on February 18th. Mr. Welsh removed the office from that point to the Montgomery Theatre building on the corner of Monroe and North Perry Streets. The office occupied that site throughout the period of the Confederacy.

Among the rare items of philatelic interest incident to the Confederate period, are three varieties of the Montgomery Provisional Postal Stamped Envelopes. One of these covers bore a circular imprint in which was "T. Welsh Paid 5." Another bore the circle enclosing "T Welsh Paid 10;" another one with the figure "10" impressed on the "5." The fourth variety of the T. Welsh envelope is not impressed with his name, but bears a circular notation "Montgomery Ala. Paid 2." It is about twice the size of the original 5c imprint. This variety was not found until a relatively few years since. Some question it as being a Confederate issue, though it is quite reasonable to assume that Mr. Welsh originated it after he went in office and might have been using it at the time of the organization of the Confederacy. The T. Welsh envelopes are on white, orange, amber and buff paper. They bear about the same value as other Confederate Provisionals, having no standing relative with Autaugaville, Greenville, Livingston, Demopolis and one or two others, though they do sell for about thirty-five dollars each. Apparently only a few remained in Montgomery. I have never seen but a small number showing the Montgomery imprint which were found here. Those which have turned up in collectors' hands in later years have come from cities outside of Montgomery, though there are perhaps a few here which were "drop" letters. The 10c and the 10 over 5 are the rarest of the item.

Postmaster General Reagan as early as possible entered into contracts with engravers to furnish stamps but no Confederate stamps had been issued until some months after the Government moved, on May 29th, from Montgomery to Richmond. The first Confederate postage stamp used in Montgomery bears dates after the last of October. Apparently the T. Welsh imprints were discontinued in the summer, or if not, they were not used as generally, for I have seen letters bearing dates of August and September which had the postmark cancellation of "Mont-

gomery Paid 5," or "Montgomery Paid 10," sometimes the figure inside the circle, but more often the rate figure being outside the postmark and in almost any position or place on the envelope. Many of the 1861 Confederate envelopes bear a notation "Chg. No. 6," "86," or what not. This designates that the sender had the postage sent *paid* and charged to his box. Occasionally one is found with a "Due 10c," or whatever the rate would be for the weight of the letter. Mr. Welsh died in 1862 and was succeeded by Mr. E. M. Burton. Obviously no postmaster's provisional impression had a legal status subsequent to the appearance of official postage stamps.

Inasmuch as the proximity of Autaugaville to Montgomery places it in our area, it might interest you to know that A. W. McNeil, the former U. S. Postmaster in the village of Autaugaville, some twenty-five miles west of here, issued a very well devised hand stamp which he impressed onto envelopes and on to small bits of paper and sold them as Confederate "postmaster's provisional" stamps. These command Big prices. The Livingston stamp, an adhesive, priced at \$3000, appears rarely. The Greenville stamp, of all Alabama issues has been counterfeited most. The experts look with marked skepticism on those which appear now.

Why Judge Reagan and his Post Office Department chose quarters separate from those of the other cabinet members, I am not able to say unless he anticipated that he would need a stock room or space for types of the mail bags and other paraphernalia necessary for the conduct of the post office. The removal of the capital to Richmond obviously precluded this necessity for the U. S. supplies had been by no means all dissipated at the time of the discontinuance of the handling of Confederate mails by the United States.

Still another phase of Confederate mail handling at Montgomery was Express mail or Express Parcel Post. The Southern Express Company and later the Pioneer Express Company was handling mail out of Montgomery to Virginia in the summer of 1861, and one of the rare covers which bears a big price, is one which contained a parcel of papers, sent to Col. Tenant Lomax of the 3rd Alabama Infantry Regiment, reaching him about the time of his arrival in Virginia. The Pioneer Express Company handled mail and parcel post west out of Montgomery as early as the fall of 1861, and continued to do so throughout the period of the Confederacy.

To collectors of Confederate postal material, Col. August Dietz's *Handbook of Confederate Stamps* and the recently issued richly illustrated Handbook issued by the Dietz Publishing Company for the United Daughters of the Confederacy, are necessary items. General Reagan's First Quarterly Report of the Post Office Department is dated at Montgomery, April 21, and gives the pertinent facts in the organization of his work and on the basis of that, most of our studies of the initial operations of the Department are indebted. The Postmaster General's Reports do not cover any of the activities of the several postmasters throughout the Confederacy who issued provisional covers. These were purely private issues. The Official Registers of the U. S. Government show all postmasters in the Confederacy as of June 1, 1861, and to each and every one, is entered the amount due the U. S. Government. In 1866 many of those Confederate postmasters were still being carried on the rolls of the United States post offices with amounts charged against them. In few cases were these old postmasters reappointed. Those who were, probably re-paid to the Government the amount charged against them four years before, though we have no record of that.*

*(Compiled by Peter A. Brannon and read as a paper at a meeting of the Montgomery Stamp Collectors, 1951.)

JAMES D. LYNCH IN WAR AND PEACE

By James A. Carpenter

Department of English, Mississippi State College

(The James D. Lynch letters are used in the *Alabama Historical Quarterly* because during the period of the Confederate service of Capt. Lynch, he was stationed for practically his entire connection with the army on duty in Alabama. They give a local picture of conditions which existed from 1862 to 1865, in this State. *Editor.*)

Among the papers of Captain James D. Lynch¹ which were recently donated to the Mississippi State College library by Lynch's grandson, Clifford M. Savage, of Okolona, Mississippi, are a number of interesting letters which he wrote to his wife during the War Between the States. These letters are intrinsically and extrinsically significant.

Extrinsically they are valuable because they were written by a man who was a descendant of one of Virginia's most distinguished families; by a man whose three years as a student at the University of North Carolina (whose Centennial Ode he was selected by the faculty to write in later years) prepared him to teach advanced Latin and Greek at Franklin Academy in Columbus, Mississippi just before the outbreak of the War; by a man who was compelled to devote his mature life to studying and to writing because the wounds he received during the War so impaired his hearing that he was forced to give up his practice of law; by a man who at one time felt that the Democratic Party could or would not help the Southern farmer as much as the Populist Party; by a man who was born and reared in Virginia, who spent his young manhood and the years of his Confederate service as a Mississippian, but who in age dedicated himself to Texas and thought of himself as a Texan.

Intrinsically the letters reveal a number of interesting observations and opinions. They show again the conditions under which the soldiers of the South fought and the attitudes which they had. Since these expressions come from a man of above-average intelligence and education, they warrant attention.

¹ Author of *Kemper County Vindicated, The Bench and Bar of Mississippi, The Ku Klux Klan Tribunal, Robert E. Lee or Heroes of the South, The Bench and Bar of Texas, Columbia Addresses the Nations, etc.*

During the first year of the War² Lynch served as a private and was present at the battle of Shiloh, took part in the retreat from Corinth and in the skirmishes of that withdrawal. After a year as a private, he returned to Columbus and organized a company of cavalry and returned to active service as captain of "Company I," of Armistead's Regiment. He was gravely wounded as he led a charge upon enemy forces at Lafayette, Georgia and was later captured near Rome, Georgia. He was able to escape, however, by jumping at night from a moving freight train which was taking him to a Federal prison. During the closing months of the war he was stationed at Selma, Alabama, where he was connected with the Niter and Mining Department of the Confederate Government.

Running like a silver cord through all these letters is the theme of deep, sensitive love which Lynch had for his wife and family. His expressions of love transcend the conventionalized, stilted expressions of affection often found in the letters of the period and become the sincere, anxious, delicate sentiments of a devoted husband separated from his wife and children. In them we see again the terrific strain upon the Mississippi soldier as duty to country clashed with devotion to family, a strain which arose from the knowledge that the homeland was invaded by the Yankee and that the women and children were unprotected.

Through these letters runs, too, the crimson cord of undefeated hopes and expectations of victory, of a sincere belief that the South could not be conquered, of a serene confidence—often misplaced—in the superiority of the Southern generals and leaders, and of a complete willingness to make any sacrifice that the South may be free.

Finally, the letters show the great dependence which the Southern soldier had upon the home and personal resources for his provisions and supplies. As the ravages of war and of war's inflation reached their climax this dependence increased. Above the need of supplies, however, was the need which every soldier has felt in every war—the craving desire for news from home. With Lynch as with most Confederate soldiers this need was especially acute because of the faculty com-

² I am indebted for much of the information on Lynch to: Killis Campbell, "James Daniel Lynch," in *D. A. B.*, vol. II, pp. 520-521; and to Dabney Lipscomb, "James D. Lynch, of Mississippi, Poet Laureate of the World's Columbian Exposition," *Mississippi Historical Society*, vol. 3, pp. 127-137.

munication and poor postal service. Many letters indeed were transmitted by "personal favor" of someone on leave.

The last letter of his group, written in 1875, reveals the buoyancy with which men of Lynch's character faced a new future in a new age. Written from a city whose people endured epic deprivations during the war but which already has become "decidely the gayest place" Lynch has seen since the war, it indicates the courage of the Southern people as they begin to rebuild their society. As a port city, however, Vicksburg naturally was subjected to the impact of foreign capital that may have made it gayer than those towns in the interior.

All of the letters have been reproduced accurately as to spelling and punctuation. Because the fading of the ink has eliminated some end marks of sentences, end marks have been made where needed.

Corinth, Miss. March 17, 1862

My dear Darling,

We arrived here yesterday evening having been five days on the road from being water bound. We met with very kind people, and it never cost us anything. We will leave here probably tomorrow morning for Perdy on the Tennessee river. The Enemy are said to be landing in large force, and a battle is expected to come off in a few days. We however not being trained will only be used as courriers. Generals Bragg, Ruggles, Johnston and Hindman are all here. There is the greatest bustle you ever saw. The whole country as far as you can see is covered with troops. They are coming in, and going out all the time. Our Batallion is at Perdy except Wat (?), Young and a few others stationed here to act as courriers, we are lying over with them today. I have nothing more to tell you now: we can see nothing but soldiers, and hear nothing but the beat of the drums. We have not received our guns yet we left them with Steve Bennett, who was to have been here with them last night, but has not yet arrived. Now my darling kiss my dear little boy three times for me, and let him kiss you for me. Direct your letters to this place for the present. My love to all.

Your affectionate Husband.

J. D. Lynch

Mrs. Hettie Lynch
West Point, Miss.,

In Camp near Tupelo

June 9th 1862

My dear Wife

I wrote to you a few days ago from where I found my company near Baldwyn. We are now about 12 or 13 miles above Tupelo, where we are awaiting the approach of the enemy. We have fallen back as far as we intend, far enough to enable Price and Van Dorn to flank them. The enemy are about fifteen miles above here coming up very cautiously so much so as to make the impression that it is only a faint to cover their retreat. it is the wish of our Generals that they will come. We will then be able to surround them. Our line of battle here is about ten miles long and Bragg issued orders yesterday to the citizens between us and the enemy to get away if they don't want to witness the horrors of a battle field and I notice that they are all getting away as fast as possible. I was fearful that Halleck would not follow us and doubt now whether the main body of his army has come this side of Corinth But it is one thing certain that if he comes out here he is whipped and his army will be destroyed before he can reach the Tenn. river. I suppose you have heard the glorious news from Va. and also that Stonewall Jackson has crossed the Potomac, and threatening Washington City. The Yanks had better look out. My health continues to improve. I have no more news. Give my love to all and kiss my dear little boy for his papa. Your aff and devoted husband

J. D. Lynch

In Camp near Tupelo Miss.

June 16th 1862

My dear Wife

As Mr Brooks will leave here Tomorrow morning for home I will avail myself of the opportunity of sending you a few lines by him. I am now quite well and fare much better down here than we did up in Tennessee. Though I would not be suprised if we go back up there soon. As I believe the enemy are falling back, about half of our Reg. went on a scouting expedition to hunt for them a day or two ago. They came up with the enemy about twenty miles above here, and captured six prisoners and killed one man does not look much like they had any idea of following us. The people above here have nearly

all run away down South with their negroes leaving their crops uncultivated. We are laying out here in the woods under a big tree with no tents, in fact we will have no more this summer. I do not know what the Yanks intend to do. The evacuation of Corinth, and falling back of our army has completely trumped them. They are afraid to follow, and it will be ruinous to retreat. Their prisoners are down on Halleck and say that he has allowed Beauregard to out general him, never the less, they say they intend to pursue us, which we are anxious for them to do. I have had the blues ever since I left you. I can't think of anything else but you and the little boy. When I spread my blanket at night under the broad canopy of Heaven I pick out some bright Star for you, and a little one close by for Willie, and gaze on them until I am lost in the arms of Morpheus. I spoke to Atwater about a little carriage, but he says he has none on hand, and that he has so much government work on hand, that he has not the time to make him one. So you will have to carry the little boy shoulder back at present, if I was at home I would make him one. I have nothing else of importance this morning. Direct your letters to Tupelo. I have written you more letters since I have been here and have received none from you yet. You must write to me my darling kiss little Willie. My love to all

Yr. aff & devoted

Jas. D. Lynch

Blakeley Ala. Jan. 11th 1864

My dear darling wife

I wrote you in my last, that we would properly remain at Canoe Station Ala. on the Mobile & Montgomery Rail Road, but "circumstances alters cases" and consequently we were ordered a few days ago to Blakely, which, is just twelve miles across the bay from Mobile, in fact, it is in sight of the "Gulf City" and I happening to have a very bad bile which rendered painful to ride horse back, I was put in command of about fifty dismounted men, and ordered down by the cars, and on reaching the boat landing last night I met with my friend Col Bull of 8th Ala. Reg. of our Brigade, and as the boat did get to Blakely until twelve O'clock last night, we concluded to put our men off at Blakely, and go on ourselves over to Mobile which we did & returned by the up boat this morning at 8 o'clock. So I have just returned from Mobile but it was only a night visit the Brigade coming through by land will not be here before tomorrow evening. Well our long looked

for Boat arrived about five days ago, and we have had a nice time ever since. We quite selfish about it I have had the Col. & Maj. to dine with me several times, and one day I had all my brother Captains of the Reg. to dine with me. Col. Spence sends his best Respects to my "most *estimable Lady*" and says he will try to merit her distinguished compliment. On the battle field "in her defence particularly" whenever opportunity shall afford." We have had, in short, a fine time of it, over our box, been living like "fighting chickens" I was not at all reprimanded for staying over my time. I was not even required to send up a written excuse to Brigade Quarters which is required of every Officer who overstays his time. I was offered the position of Brigade Ordinance Officer a few days ago, but could not accept it on account of my Rank, it being decided "that the position only called for a 1st Lieutenant. I have no news of importance everything is all quiet now about Mobile. You must direct your letters to me at Blakely Ala. I am in hopes we will get over the other side of the bay yet. Tell my little Sister & Little Son that I enjoyed the ground peas very much. I have not received but one letter from you yet and that was by Henry. You must write to me often my dear One It is such a pleasure for me to hear from you. My ink is so pale I think it will put you up to read this.

Give my love to Mother and all, and kiss my little boy for me.

Your affectionate & devoted
Husband

James D.

Near Montevallo

June 13th 1864

My dear darling

As we are stopping on account of rain this morning I must write you a few lines to let you know how I am getting on. I feel write well this morning but want to see you and little Rufus very bad already. We have made a slow trip of it. We have had to stop every day out of the rain. We got very wet the evening we started and stayed at Dr. Duncuns that night. I hated so bad to turn back and undergo the second parting. Y--- has been having chills at the way. That too has detained us on the way. The old Black horse broke down and we had to leave him at Tuscaloosa. I am very uneasy about you all on account of the

Yanky Raid I met McColloughs Brigade yesterday on their way back to Miss to protect you. I wish I could have gone back with them. Darling if the Yanks do get to Country don't let them catch you. Run off and carry all of the negroes out of the way if you can, but by all means get out of the way yourself. I will write again when I get to Blue Mountain. Darling kiss my dear little boy for his Pa, and make him kiss you for me. I will be uneasy about him untill he gets through teething. Give my love to all.

Your loving Housband

James D

Montevallo

I have seen Jims Master. He don't claim the horse, says he will send for his boy. He is quite a Gentleman.

In Camp near Oxford Ala June 18th 1864

My dear Darling

I have reached my command safely, after a very tiresome ride. My Reg. moved from Blue Mountain to this place the day I joined them. That is day before yesterday. We have a fine Brigade, and my Company the brag one of the Regiment. The Col congratulated me yesterday on it. I was very uneasy about you all untill I heard of Forrest's great victory. I think you can rest safely now. We will leave here tomorrow on an expedition of some kind. As the whole Reg. is now preparing for inspection of arms. Our commission have been sent for. We are all right. I am invited to attend a Picnic party to day given to the Officers but I declined going. My old friend Burke commands a company in this Brigade. Besides I have met with good many of my old acquaintences in the command. I wrote to you from Montevallo. I saw Mr. Jones Jim's master there. He seemed very glad to hear from his boy, and very thankfull that he had been taken care of. He says he will not claim the horse as he has no right to him, though the boy told the truth about it, said he would write to Mother, and send for his boy. I wish you would send me my other coat & jacket by the first opportunity. Try and alter the jacket Darling so that it will fit me please, and put my staff buttons on it. You know it is too full in the breast. If Mrs. Watson can get me that cloth you need not trouble about the jacket, but I must have a change of clothes of some sort. My coat is getting very dirty again. I don't need any

thing else but a coat or jacket for a change. The Black horse broke down and I had to leave him at Tusculousa with Pope Strong, have nothing now for Nathan to ride, though I may pick up some sort of a horse. Well I have got to get ready now for the inspection. How is our little precious one. I want to hear from you so bad. Kiss him for his Pa. Write to me at this place. Give my love to all.

Your affectionate Housband

Jas. D. Lynch

Capt Comdy Co. I
Armstead Reg

Head Qrs. Company "I" Armstead Reg. Cav.

In Camp near Talladega Ala, Sept 2nd 1864

My dear Wife,

I have just returned to this place from a long raid in Sherman's rear. The Brigade started from here on the morning of the 24th of August. We have been in the Saddle almost constantly night & day for eight days. I never eat a half dozen times during that time. So you may guess how tired and hungry we all are. I am so tired I can hardly set up long enough to write a letter. I have just finished reading two letters from you. And you may rest assured my Darling that they afforded me great pleasure as I was as anxious to hear from you as I reckon you are to hear from me now. We passed around within five miles of the Yankee army at Marietta, and our horses are so completely broken down that I don't think we will be able to move again for some time. Col. Armistead has returned and taken command of the Brigade to day. It is also reported that Sherman is retreating though I think it premature. We have just heard of the fall of Fort Morgan, but I don't think there is any danger of the fall of Mobile if the people of Miss & Ala will turn out promptly. It was reported at one time that this Brigade would be ordered there, and I would not be surprised if we were to go, as they have sent all of our dismounted men on there. The reports about our being dismounted were all fabricated in Mississippi. There was nothing said of it here. And Gen Pillow himself told me in Montgomery that there was nothing of it, but if we go to Mobile they may dismount us for a short while. At least untill our horses can recruit, to which, I, for my part am perfectly willing, for in that case I might get a chance to see you and my darling little boy. Oh! I do want to see you & him so bad,

and in fact, all, but I am so anxious to hear him talk. As soon as he learns to say Mama you must learn him how to say Pa. Tell Lucie & Couzin Bessie that they might write to me occassionally if they would. Darling if the Yanks ever come down again don't let them get in in their possession, but get out of their way by all means. You & Lucie & Cousin B. can keep out of their way if you try. I cant bear the idea of their having you in their power any more though I don't believe they will ever get down in Miss any more. I would like to be over there to fight them if they do. I have nothing more of interest to tell you now. If I had been at home Jones should not have had that horse. You must write to me again immediately My dear one, and tell me all about my little boy. Tell Cooty I am looking for a letter from her. Give my love to all. I will write often and then you must not expect I long letters. Kiss my Darling boy for me.

Yours devoted Housband,

Jas. D. Lynch

Quarters Co "I" Dec. 26th 1864

In camp on Eastern Shore Mobile Bay

dear Wife

I have reached by command safely, met with Steve with Beula in Mobile waiting to cross over There is no news atall here. We are camped in the piney woods and the blackest and smokiest looking set of fellows you ever saw. Our command had a severe fight before I got here, they routed the enemy, and pursued them nearly to Pensacola killing a great many and losing but two or three men and one Captain. Col Armistead told me yesterday that as soon as we could be relieved here we would cross over to some point on the Mobile & Ohio Road to recruit, when I will probably get a chance to run up home occasionally. We expect to cross over in a few days. Our horses are very poor and consequently will not be able to do much this winter. Well, this is the first Christmas I ever saw without egg-nog. We made our breakfast this morning on a pot of beef bones and corn bred. We expect to have our Christmas when we get over on the Mobile & Ohio Road. Well cant little Rufus lisp a few more words by this time. I dream about you and him ever night, and only pray to be spared for your sakes. Kiss the dear little fellow for his pa. If we stay any time on the Ohio road and the weather remains good, you must come to see me and bring little Rufus and Cooty. Give

my love to all and write soon my dear Darling to your affectionate Husband. Direct your letter to Mobile, J. D. Lynch

Qrs Co. "I" Camp at Canoe Station

Dec. 27th 1864

My dear Wife

I wrote to you yesterday but as we have concluded to send Henry home to day for a box of provisions I must write a few lines by him I wrote you that we were expecting to cross over to some point on the Mobile & Ohio Road to recruit, but I learn this morning that we will probably remain here for some time We are now at Canoe Station Ala on the Mobile & Montgomery road, about fifty miles from Mobile. You must contribute my Dear to the box we have sent Henry for We want hams, flour, potatoes fowls, butter, lard in short some of every thing you can Spare for I will assure you we can get nothing in this country and our rations are very short

Tom Strongs and Kelly Whites friends will help you fill the box

I & Steve & Beula all well

Give my Love to all I have not time to write more. Tell Mother I will take good care of Beula. Kiss my own little boy for me & write soon to

Your aff & devoted Husband

Jas. D. Lynch

P. S. Tell Mother please send me a Turkey.

Qrs. Co. "I" Armisteads Reg. Camp Canoe Station Ala Jan. 6th 1865

My dear darling Wife

As this is my birthday, and Henry has not come with the box we sent for, and I have not heard a word from you since I left home, I have been rather sad all day. We are busy building winter quarters, and I think now that we will remain here all the winter. I have just returned from a long Scout we went within seven miles (of) Pensacola but discovered

no enemy. (I) suppose that you all were very badly frightened at the late raid to Egypt. I was very uneasy about you, but consoled myself by believing that you would carry out my wishes and run out of the way. I was greatly in hopes that we would be ordered up there to defend you, for this is a fighting Brigade. and we would have given the enemy a tight race for it. In fact there is no better cavalry Brigade in the Army. We are all up for putting the negroes in even if it results in the entire amancipation of the whole race. We are willing to give up everything if necessary but our Independence, that we will never (think) of giving up, if we (ha)ve to arm every negroe man in (the) South. I see Congress is about to adopt this policy, and I think the sooner the better, for we want more men, and more men we must have and the question is whether we will allow the Enemy gradually to get possession of all the Negroes and arm them against us, or put them in our own army to fight for our Independence. I think the choice can't for a momen(t) be doubtfull even if it results (in the) emancipation and allow such ----- that all may be prepared for ----- . For my part I would rather see every negroe swept from our land of the South, than to go back under the hateful Yankey Government. Steve does finely and suits me very well. We sent Henry home ten days ago for a box of provisions and looked for him back in four days but have heard nothing from him. My paper is so inferior that I reckon you will be put up to read this, it seems to be full of hairs. Well how does dear little Rufus come on. You don't know my dearest Angel how happy I am in thinking and dreaming about you and my dear little boy, how(ever) much I (may) be perplexed by the duties of my office, however weary I may be from fatigue, hunger or thirst, if my thoughts suddenly soars to you, the idol of my life, I immediately become a new man, so that whenever I manifest any unusual or sudden degree of mirth, my men will say, "The Captain is thinking about Miss Hettie." I am now commanding two companys, and have my hands full. Darling as long as we (are) stationed here I think you might (write) to me twice a week, and I will do the same. Give my love to Mother and all the family. Kiss little Rufus for me. I reckon he can lisp some more words by this time. And now my Darling I commit you to the hands of the Almighty, and pray that he may defend you and my little boy from all harm. Direct your letters to Canoe Station Ala.

Your aff. and devoted

Housband,

Jas. D.

Qrs Co "I" Armisteads Brig at Blakely Ala

January 22d 1865

My dear Wife

What shall I say this morning? I have no news of importance, and I have not heard from you since the note you sent by Henry and it takes a letter only two days to come from West Point to this place. Don't you never think of your "Soldier boy" who only lives on thoughts and dreams of you, both by day and night: I have written this makes the fourth letter since I left, and have not received but one from you, but I will forgive you my dear One if you will sat down right away, and write me a long letter, and be more punctual in future. I have been quite sick for several days but feel better this morning. My health is not so good as it has been, and if ever I get in bad health again I will resign my commission. I am determined not to remain in the service unless I have good health, for it is hard enough for a well man, but intolerable to a sick man.

This is a very pleasant climate to spend the winter, it has never been very cold and there is allways a kind of balmyneess about the admostphere that renders it at times very pleasant. besides there is a great quantity of pine lightwood, and it makes such cheerful fires at night. It looks very pretty to see so many bright fires all over the camp. Well I don't think there will be any armies in the West next Spring. I think from present prospects both sides will concentrate all their forces in Virginia, and the war be ended where it began. I am in hopes they will send us up to protect the Mobile & Ohio Rail Road, for I don't want to stay this low down any longer than during the winter for it is not healthy down here only in winter. Well my deal Angel, how does our little boy get on. I often dream of walking in some pretty garden of flowers with my angel wife at my side, and our little boy chasing Butterflys before us. And then "her bright smiles will haunt me still." How has Mother Gotten. You said she was quite sick when you wrote. Give my love to her and all. Tell Cooty she and Little Rufy must write to me again. And write soon my deal Darling to your Affectionate and Loving Husband

Jas. D.

My dear little Sister & Son

I enjoyed your Ground peas very much, and whenever I can get over to Mobile & have an opportunity of sending it I will send you all something nice. You must be mighty good, and Rufy must kiss his Mama for me.

Your aff Brother & Papa
James D. Lynch

Nitre & Mining Bureau Selma Ala.

Office Engr. Supt & Inspt.

March 20th 1865

My dear Wife

We arrived here safely on Thursday evening. We had quite a tedious trip of it. On reaching the boat landing below Demopolis, The Boat had left us, and we had to lay over until the next day. The trains were again delayed between Demopolis & Selma & caused us to have to lay over here two days & nights. The girls paying twenty nine dollars apiece, per day. Consequently they spent all their money, and every dime of mine, and I had to sell my rations to get money to carry them to Montgomery which took sixty dollars just for their fare. They then left me only twenty dollars. I find it extremely hard to procure board and lodging. I borrowed a little cot and am sleeping in my office and eating at the Hotel for ten dollars a day but I have got me a boarding house for next month where I can eat for one hundred dollars a month and my rations, which they say is as cheap as it can be had in Town. Darling I wish you and Mother could send me some bed clothing such as a pillow sheet & quilt. I am anxious to make some arrangement by which I can live cheaper. Could I not have provisions sent down here from home, keep batchelors hall, and make Steve cook for me. It seems to me I could live cheaper even if I had to buy all my provisions. I just got here in time to go on duty. My office was ready the day I arrived. Kiney formerly of West Point is keeping the hotel, I am boarding at. My Darling if the Yanks comes down I want you & Mother to run out of their way. Take all the negroes & Stock and come down here. Well how do you and Mother and little Rufus get on by yourselves. I imagine you all have a fine time of it. You must not let little Rufus forget me. I dreamed last night that he was talking everything, was a large boy, and that I had not seen him before in several years. You must write *my dear one*, and let me know how you all are getting on, also what arrangement you think I can make about the provision question. Selma is full of Refugees. Give my love to Mother & Cooty. Kiss little Rufus for me.

Your Aff. & Devoted Husband

James D. Lynch

Vicksburg Miss Mar 23d 1875

My dear Queen

I came over here last Saturday and have been doing quite a good business yesterday and to day. Vicksburg is a much finer city than I had any idea, and is decidedly the gayest place I have seen since the War. The grand old Miss river, more than a mile wide, is not more than two hundred yards from the Hotel at which I am stopping and my window overlooks the landing where Splendid Streamers loaded with passengers are almost constantly arriving and departing. I have just been watching the splendid Steamer Belle of Yazoo which moved off from directly under my window just as the sun went down, with her decks crowded with Ladies and Gentlemen most of whom were kissing their hands and waving handkerchiefs to friends standing on the warf. This is indeed an interesting place. I do not know how many days more I shall remain here, but perhaps until the last of the week. My health is very good, but this is such a hilly place that it tires me very much to walk so much up an the steep streets and climbing long flights of steps some of the houses being situated above the tops of others. Several distinguished gentlemen have called on me at my hotel, but most of the time I was out and they would leave their cards. I hope that you are all well. Tell the children there is nothing I could send them from here which I could not send from Jackson. I will perhaps spend next week in New Orleans. When you write direct your letter to Jackson which will be forwarded to me as the papers where ever I go mention my arrival. Kiss all the children for their dear papa. Kiss little Virgil many times. How did you like the peace of poetry in the 7th no of the True Democrat headed "Tired Mothers",

Well good night to you all my dear ones.

James D.

PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS OF

ANDREW MALONE HILL*

I have long intended to write out a sort of historical sketch of my service as a Confederate Soldier to leave to my children to which they might refer in after years as a proof of their decent from one whom had undergone the hardships and trials of a "Time that tried men's souls."

My father, Jacob Albert Hill, was born in Newberry County S. C. in 1820. Before he was grown the great question of Secession from the Union was being agitated in that State, and he wore what was called a Nullfier's button, as did all who favored Secession.

We moved from York County in the fall of 1858 to Walker Co. Ala. My father, true to his South Carolina blood, was a strong Secessionist whenever the issues that gave birth to the Confederate States of America were being discussed. So he was elected to the Alabama State Legislature in 1861 to represent the three counties of Walker, Winston, and Lawrence. My mother's people (Chapman) also of Newberry County were all, so far as I know, Secessionists. So much by way of beginning.

In the spring of 1861 Col. W. A. Hewlet, a lawyer of Jasper Alabama, organized the first company of soldiers from Walker County under the call for men for twelve month's service. Father and I both belonged to this Company, and he took an active part in helping to make this company up. but before this company was ready for service the number of men called for by the state for twelve month's service had been obtained, and a call for men for three year's service had

* U. S. Adjutant General's records dated July 1, 1942, concerning the record of Capt. Hill show:

"The records show that Andrew M. Hill, name not found as Andrew Malone Hill, a private and sergeant of Company B, 16th Regiment Alabama Infantry, Confederate States Army, enlisted July 18, 1861 at Courtland. The company muster roll for March and April, 1862, last on file, shows him present.

"By order dated January 21, 1865, A. M. Hill, Lieutenant, company not stated, 16th Alabama Regiment was granted leave of absence for 24 days.

"The above named regiment was consolidated about April 9, 1865, with other Confederate States Army organizations and formed the 1st Regiment Alabama Infantry (Consolidated), Confederate States Army, and one A. M. Hill, a Captain of Company E, of that Regiment was paroled at Greensboro, North Carolina, May 1, 1865, in accordance with the terms of a Military Convention entered into on the 26th day of April, 1865, between General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding Confederate Army, and Major General W. T. Sherman, commanding United States army in North Carolina. Date of promotion to Captain not shown."

gone out. Father was now busy in his campaign for State Senator, and was away from home much of the time. Some of the boys of our first Company had gone sixty five miles to Courtland in Lawrence County and joined an organized company, and came back to Walker County after more men to fill the company to 125 men. On the 30th of July 1861, in company with six others, I left home (all of us on foot) to go to Courtland, satisfied that if we waited much longer the war would be over, and we would know nothing about it. We joined the company, already organized, under Captain F. A. Ashford and called the Mountain Rangers. This company was made up of men from around Courtland, Leighton, and Mt. Hope. The regiment was soon organized with W. B. Wood of Florence, Alabama as Colonel,—Harris as Lieutenant-Colonel,—Helvenstein as Major, and in September we boarded the cars at Courtland for Virginia. When we reached Knoxville Tennessee, the Union men in East Tennessee had torn up the railroad track around Strawberry Plains. We went into camp, and never did get to Virginia.

After we were in camp about two weeks, measles broke out in the regiment, and it looked as if there would not be enough well men to wait on the sick. Two or three of the boys with whom I had left home took the measles, and, as I had had the measles when a boy, I was sent to the hospital to act as nurse. After a stay of six weeks or two months as nurse, I was ordered with about half of the regiment (which included my company) to go to Cumberland Gap. The Surgeon in charge of the hospital was anxious for me to stay with him; but I was just as anxious for some experience before the War should close. (let me say here, that at this time very few people thought the trouble would last long).

I do not remember how many days we were in going from Knoxville to the Gap. Pushing over as hilly, rough country as I had ever seen up to that time, and the finest apple orchards that I have ever seen in life we arrived at the Gap. Was there only a short time, and left, going by Tazwell, to join the remainder of the regiment at Mill Springs. Here we had considerable force under the command of General Zollicoffer of Nashville, who was killed in the Battle of Fishing Creek fought, if I do not mistake, on the 19th of January 1862. In this battle we were badly worsted, a number of our men were killed, others with our camp equipments, wagon trains, etc were captured. We crossed the Cumberland River that night, and suffered almost as much from exposure and no rations as at any other time of the war. (We were not used to such things).

We joined the army under General Albert Sidney Johnston at Murfreesboro, I think, and continued retreating south until the spring of 1862 found us at Corinth, Mississippi. Here, just before the Battle of Shilo, I was given, by Capt. Ashford, the Fourth Sergeant's place, that officer having been detailed as Wagon Master of the Brigade. Gen. Wood being brother of our Col., another brother Major Henry Wood being quarter master. In the great battle of Shiloh our Regiment was in the front line and so completely were the enemy by surprise when we attacked them before sunrise on Sunday morning, that I remember distinctly seeing them run out of their tents with their clothes in their hands, actually had not gotten up until we were shooting at them. Sometime in the latter part of the day we had captured a Yankee Surgeon and I was ordered to take charge of him and carry him to the field Hospital where the wounded were all being carried, he was set to work at once on his own men, I was ordered by the Surgeon in charge to go to waiting on the wounded, giving water etc. I did not know then but what he had the authority to keep me there and I was not with the Regiment in Monday's fight and retreat. I had been at the field Hospital but a short time when who should come but Father, he had come from home on a visit, and hearing of the great battle, had come from Corinth and found me. Every thing that could walk was ordered to make his way back to Corinth and here I rejoined the Regiment, after a deal of fighting and hardships around Corinth we fell back down the M. & O. railroad where we remained until we were ordered to board the cars for Chattanooga, and the Campaign into Ky., General Bragg who had been placed in command of the army was on, this was the later part of summer. In the fall I shared the fate of a soldier, in all the tramp till Perryville where our Regiment was put in support of the battle, and as our men drove the enemy all the evening we were not in the line of action, to a strong position from which the enemies had been driven, and half a mile at out best speed we followed, it proved that others had been ordered to the same position and for an hour or more the earth trembled with the roar of the twelve pieces of artillery that were pouring their concentrated fire upon retreating forces, it seemed as if the commanders expected the enemy to try to retake the position as there were three lines of infantry in support of the artillery. We left Ky. by way of Cumberland Gap to Knoxville, from which point we went to Murfreesboro by rail road, where after considerable skirmishing and maneuvering of the forces, the battle of Mirfreesboro or Stone River, as the Yankees called it, was fought on the last days of December. This was the only general battle that I was not in during the war, during the skirmishing before the battle we

were on the left wing at Triune, some distance from Murfreesboro, and our orders were to hold a skirmish line as long as possible, then retreat in order to draw the enemy away from Nashville and during one of these retreats across the open field I attempted to jump a big ditch or gully but fell into a hole of water, I did not loose any time in getting out for the Yankees were coming, and I had no hankering for prison life, and though I was wet we fought and retreated till late in the evening when we were ordered to join the main army at Murfreesboro. I dried as best I could by rail fire but slept all night in those clothes and the next morning I had such a pain in my left hip I could not keep with the marching went to the Dr. and told him my condition, he ordered me to stay with the ambulance so I missed this engagement, after the battle which seemed a kind of drawn engagement, we fell back to Wartrace the main body of the army to Tullahoma where we wintered. When activities began in the spring of '63 we were gradually forced back by superior numbers to Chattanooga, and, after much marching and skirmish fighting the enemy, finally crossed the Tenn. river and in September came the great battle of Chickamauga where but for the right wing of the enemy general Thomas the route would have been complete, on Sunday about twelve o'clock the entire left wing of Rosencranz's army being completely routed from their position and retreating in great disorder to Chattanooga. During the fearful engagement on Sunday morning I was hit on the point of the left shoulder while lying down by a piece of shell that had burst over us and but for my blanket which folded and belted over the shoulder I would have been seriously hurt, as it was the blanket protected me through I could not get my arm up to a level for a week or ten days. Among others we lost our first Lt. I. C. Madding, and I find this statement in my diary kept at that time our Regiment came out of the battle the fifty one privates, eight non commissioned and nine commissioned officers showing our fearful loss, yet I have often thought since that time that if our generals had ordered us at once to follow the enemy and thrown us in the rear of their right wing, who fought till nearly night, and then withdrew in good order, that we might have captured them, for rejoicing as we were over the victory, the men would have attempted almost the impossible, but a private soldier knows only what he sees, and can have only an indefinite idea of what should be done. In a few days the army moves gradually toward Chattanooga where the enemy is, and occupy Missionary Ridge where the rounds of picket duty, the scarcity of rations, and exposure causes considerable grumbling, a soldiers privilege that he always uses. Longstreet has been detached and sent against Knoxville, where considerable force of the enemy is located. This weakens

our line so that the center is only a skirmish line, though the position is a very strong one, but the enemy was so reinforced with troops from Vicksburg and getting the weak points in our line from occasional deserters that in December they attack in such force that our center is broken and almost a route follows. Cleburns division is on the extreme right and our Brigade on the right of the division, the enemy's line does not reach us, though we witness the change made and repulsed by Govans Ark. Brigade, and our division is put in to cover the retreat to Dalton, and some of the hardest fighting falls to us with wading rivers and exposure till we reached Tunnel Hill, where we go into winter quarters. At one time near Resaca there were one thousand wagons parked in a large field just in rear of our line, ready to cut the teams loose and fire the whole, if our division had failed to hold it's position, but late in the evening they began to drive out and were saved. After the battle of Chickamauga where we lost our first Lt., our Captain (Ashford) was promoted to major, making two vacancies for commissions and the boys elected myself as 2nd Lt. and W. J. Wasson third our former second Lt. going to Captain, and third to first Lt., our commissions dating back to Chickamauga, just after receiving my commission Father came up to Tunnel Hill on a visit, and we go home together after an absence of nearly two and a half years, it is needless to add that I was proud to return to my Mother as second LT. in a company into which I had gone with only a few acquaintances, and chosen to the place by the boys with whom I had served.

'64 opens up with myself and Father on our way home as above stated and for a few short days I enjoy social privileges rare and pleasant, returning to Tunnel Hill I found everything much as I had left it, the boys all housed up and fairly comfortable, and furloughs being granted in goodly numbers to those longest away from home. In February there was a considerable force of the enemy came out as if to feel of our strength and Clayton's Brigade and another division had a sharp fight near our old camps, and my diary for the 26th of February has this circumstance noted, an old man with his wife and daughter was sent south through our lines, and nearly all of our Regiment knew them as they washed and done many terms for some of the men of the Regiment, but on being sent South the Yankees had literally burned and killed everything they had except the clothes they had on, one of the men of the Regiment fell in with them, carried them through the Brigade telling the circumstance and taking up a collection for them and in about two hours had raised twenty-five hundred dollars.

Our camp is changed from Tunnel Hill to Dalton and I am re-

lieved of guard duty, picket and drill. I fill up the time till the first of May, when everything is in motion and the beginning of the campaign which ended in the capture of Atlanta. Our time was taken up with marching, building breast works, and figuring on rebuilding some portion of the lines almost everyday. Our first loss of men from our company came on the 19th of June. We being on Picket duty are ordinarlily out in fron of the line while the Regiment is some 200 yards to our rear was building breast works. This was the beginning of the New Line as it was called by the army. Well, the enemy advances and during the evening reinforced their picket line three times, trying to drive us from position, but we hold, shooting over forty rounds of ammunition to the man, but we loose three of our best men, dying of wounds in the Hospital, as hot a contest as I was ever in, the Yankees seemed to think they were fighting cavalry as we distinctly heard the commanding officer at one time say "Charge them boys, charge them it's nothing but cavalry," when Old Jim Martin of our company, who was only a few feet from me, jumped high as he could, popped his feet together and shouted back "yes, come up on here this is Cleburns cavalry," but they never came, we held the line till night, at one time I went along the line to see how all were, and on the extreme left of the company were two of the boys Porter Hughston and Monroe Stevenson taking it time about getting behind a tree to load, and then step out and woe to the Yankee that moved or shook a bush, it was like squirrel hunting. While around Atlanta later on Doc Sherer, one of the Walker county boys was hit by a spent ball fairly in the top of his head, we were all lying as close to the ground as we could get, and crowed so close that I distinctly felt him shiver when hit, and asked him if he was hurt much, he said "No I believe not" though the bloos ran down on his face, At Jonesboro below Atlanta, the Yankees by sheer force of numbers over powered and captured Govans Ark. Brigade, and in a day or so after I met Bob Neely with whom I had gone to school when a boy in South Carolina but who had moved to Ark. and was in that Brigade, and asked him how it was that he was not captured with the rest, he replied, "I beat them by hard running," for which he was noted when at school. About the middle of September we leave the enemy at and near Atlanta, and begin the movement which finally carries us to Tenn., tearing up the rail road at several points as we made our way by Rome, Georgia and into Alabama. As we get into Lawrence county all three day furloughs and go by their homes, as it is too far for us to walk for such a short time, we go home with Mt. Hope boys and spend our time there. Brother John has come of from home, contrary to my advice, and is now with the command fall-

ing in with the Regiment near Courtland. We march on toward Tuscumbia where we are to cross the Tenn. River. This brings us up to about the first of November '64, remaining around Tuscumbia and Florence for two or three weeks, we finally took the road toward Nashville, finding the enemy in force at Columbia, we cross Duck river by a flank movement and strike them again at Spring Hill. Our division attack them at once driving them from position killing some and capturing others, and the whole corps is put into line and anxiously wait the order to advance, but it never comes, and here was made one of the worst blunders of the war, our line of battle did not cross the Columbia and Franklin Pike, but only reached near enough to it to hear the enemy all night retreating from Columbia, when if the advantage of the evening had been pushed we had them already cut off. But they are allowed to escape and the next day the 30th of November, they cut us to pieces at Franklin as we fought through an open field and they behind breast works.

In doing some research in the work in the summer of '39 I came across and copied the following extract, which supports what my father referred to in the last paragraph above.

I have often heard my father tell of this incident when relating his army experiences.

Eldorado, Texas.

June 17/42.

Hon Curator

Department of History and Archives.

Montgomery, Ala.

Dear Sir;—

Some time ago I received a letter from my Son, Col. Jim Dan Hill containing the legislative record of Rev. James A. Hill; (There is an error in the name. His full name was Jacob Albert Hill) and in his letter he sent me the record you have, and requested that I write you and make some corrections, and give later records that you do not have. I am not sure that I know just what you would desire, but I will do the best I can in the matter.

I am the last survivor of our family of nine children. My Father was born in Newberry district, South Carolina, and in the Fall of 1858 moved from York County, South Carolina to Walker Ala. During his period of service in the Ala. Legislature he served as Captain of the Home Guard when at his home in Jasper. His strong views as to the citizens duty to his government made him many enemies in North Ala. where according to his views many were not as patriotic as was desirable. I have heard him say that he had to lead in the arrest of at least two men who were hanged, and quite a few others were sent to the war under compulsion by his efforts. Of course this made enemies, his life was repeatedly threatened, and some near neighbors were actually killed as a result of these enmities as the war drew to a close. On account of these threats he moved to Tuscaloosa, Ala. just before his surrender at Appomattox. Later he moved to Lauderdale Springs, and still later to Moscow, in Kemper Co. From Kemper Co. we moved to Texas in 1876, most of the time we lived near Grapeland, in Houston Co. Texas. In 1886 my Mother having died, he returned to South Carolina; married a widow named Sanders, and died there and was buried at Waxhaw Church, near the town of Waxhaw in Union Co. North Carolina.

I suppose this will be all and perhaps more that you need for your records. If there is anything further that you might wish to clear up I will be only too willing to be of any assistance that I can.

Our Son, Col. Jim Dan Hill says no definite notice was found in the short time he had there of any war record of Capt. A. M. Hill. My oldest Brother. He asked that I procure as much of his record from his family as possible, and forward it to you. His full name was Andrew Malone Hill. He kept a diary during much of the war, but in some unaccountable way it has disappeared tho much treasured, and supposedly closely guarded by his children. This Brother was born in South Carolina in 1842. I being born twenty years later he was away from our home and I have no recollection of seeing him till I was about seven years old. We were never thrown together in much real intimacy, tho I have talked with him many times, I learned little of the civil war from him as he did not speak of it freely unless directly asked, and some things like the death of our Brother, John Paul Hill who was killed at the second line of breastworks at the battle of Franklin in Tenn. I never remember to have heard him speak at all.

I also know that he was made Captain, for I have heard my Father Jacob Albert Hill repeatedly speak of it. Andrew Malone however would never allow himself to be called Captain, tho many men I have known who had no claim to the title whatever, took much pleasure in being addressed as such. I do not remember with certainty but I think my brother Andrew Malone said at the only time he ever mentioned it, that the honor came to near to the end of the war that he never received the commission papers, and so never felt that he was really entitled to the honor.

I am sending you rather voluminous papers that I have received from my Nephew. You will understand them and use them yourself, or send them to the proper place where they be wanted for record. I do ask that these papers be preserved and returned to me when they have served their purpose.

Andrew Malone Hill married a Miss Emma Barbour, daughter of a Methodist Minister in Tuscaloosa, Ala. Till 1874 they lived in Miss. In the fall of 1874 they moved to Texas. He died at Normangee Texas on June 9th, 1916. During his later years he was regularly ordained Missionary Preacher. If I am not badly mistaken he was made *Captain of Company E. of the 45th Ala. Reg.*

Hoping that these papers may be of some use to you and with best wishes I am

Respt. Yours,

D. C. Hill.

CLARKE COUNTY SALT WORKS

A Discussion of the Salt Mountain Operation

By DR. T. J. KROUSE, Suggsville

Prepared for the Clarke County centennial exercises held at Grove Hill,

June 19, 1913*

Among the rugged hills of east Clark Co., there flows a creek with sandy bottom and low bank, the head of which begins among the pine hills several miles east of the Tom Bigbee River. As this little stream meanders down the valley westward towards the river, & about two and one half miles from its mouth, at what was then known as the Jackson & Fork public road there is a quite a pretty valley lying mostly on the south side of the creek, extending south some few hundred yards and jutting abruptly against a very high steep hill which was called Salt Mt. Around the foot of this Salt Mt. and extending all over the valley to the creek was located, what was called, "Central Salt Works," six miles south of Jackson. This creeks was called "Salt Creek" from my earliest recollections.

While there was no perceptible taste of salt in the creek water, there were, at the foot of the Salt Mt., little springs or oozings that were brackish, and cattle from the surrounding county would frequent these places daily and drink and lick the brackish oozings. All this attracted the attention of the people to the fact that there was salt there but in what quantity no one had any idea and did not give the matter much though until after the "Civil War" began, and the supple of salt was nearly exhausted and the price became quite an object. People through the country would dig the dirt-floors of their smoke-houses and drip it through hoppers, boiling the drippings to make salt.

* This paper which was read by Dr. Krouse, in 1913, stimulated T. L. Head, of Clarke County, to make a thorough study of the Confederate operations along the Tombigbee River during the period of 1862-1865, in the effort to evaporate salt from the artesian water flowing from wells in that area. Prof. Head's paper which was never published but which is filed in the Department of Archives and History, has stimulated considerable research and a more extensive paper prepared by Prof. T. B. Pearson, of Chatom, and read at the 1958 meeting of the Alabama Historical Association. The official records of the Confederate operations are filed in the Military Records Division of the Department of Archives. These papers form a valuable contribution to the history of the Quartermaster records of the Alabama Confederate archives.

Those of us living near the "Salt Works" began making our own salt on very crude furnaces, which were made of sand rock stuck together with clay mud and wash pots for salt keetles using any old stack pipes for chimneys. My nearest neighbor, Mr. J. L. Jeffries & my oldest brother, Adrian, I think, put up the first furnace and made salt for their own use, which was only a few bushels a day. Afterwards they enlarged their furnaces and made the first salt for sale to the neighbors.

Soon people began to come from a distance to buy, and the demand was greater than the supply.

Mr. J. L. Jeffries, who owned a part of the land included in the Salt Works, put up what we considered, a large furnace, consisting of 8 or 10 washpots and 3 or 4 large kettles, which he bought through the neighborhood; he then made from 8 to 10 bu. of salt a day. A few other like furnaces were put up during the first year.

Any one felt at liberty to go any where near Salt Mt. and put up a furnace to make salt for their own use; Mr. J. F. Singleton, who owned a greater part of the land where salt was found, made no objections.

In a year or two salt became so scarce and the price so high that things changed very much.

Two men, Mr. Jonathan English and a Mr. Dennis from Monroe Co. came over and leased all of Mr. Jas. F. Singleton's interest for a number of years, paying very little for it. It was only a short time after this that any one wanting to make salt had to do it under a lease.

These parties did business under the name of Dennis & English and would lease to other parties a piece of ground large enough to put up a furnace and dig a well 8 to 10 ft. square and 20 to 30 ft. deep, which was curbed with 2 x 12 in. planks to prevent caving, and to have a large reservoir for holding a plenty of water, as it required many thousand gallons of water a day to keep a furnace running, such as were then used.

On the opposite side of Salt Creek from Salt Mt. was quite a steep hill with perpendicular bluff on the west side 8 to 10 ft. high of white lime rock, which proved to be very necessary in the construction of furnaces and chimneys for instead of the little crude furnaces at

the first, large ones, 30 to 40 ft. long with chimneys about the same height were put up made from this white lime rock, sawed out in blocks of various sizes and lengths, instead of using wash pots most furnaces had large, flat bottom kettles holding about 100 gal. which were ordered from a foundry; several of which were used on the front of a furnace, and beyond these a double row of smaller kettlers, extending to the chimney were used and in the last 2 or 3, next to the chimney is where the salt was granulated.

After using the 100 gal. kettles for some time it was found that the boiling capacity was not sufficient to justify the amount of fuel used, which became quite an item and was the most expensive thing in salt making; so to remedy that most of the large furnaces bought from a foundry, shallow pans about 6 ft. long and 3 ft. wide and 10 in. deep in the center and about 5 in. deep at the ends; 5 or 6 of these pans were constructed with grates and doors, would boil from one end to the other and could make from 25 to 35 bu. of salt a day, according to the per ct. of salt in the water.

All work stopped on Saturday nights at 12 and fired up on Sunday nights at 12. No work done on Sunday.

One great obstacle to contend with was fresh water seeping in the deep wells, although some of the wells had double curbing between which clay would be packed, which would obviate the trouble to some extent.

The deeper the well, as a general thing, the stronger was the water, and soon all the large salt makers had a bored well put down in their large dug wells which made a very great difference in the strength of the water and quite an increase in the amount of salt made. The bored wells were about 7 inches in diameter and from 90 to 125 ft. deep. I did not hear of any being bored deeper and I do not know why, unless well boring was something new in this country, and that was as deep as they could bore.

There was a great deal of gas emanating from these bored wells and they could be easily located in the dug wells by the continuous bubbling even when water was 10 or 15 ft. deep.

The furnaces were built on the highest points in the creek bottom to be above the overflow of the creek, which often happened during the rainy seasons; some times it would get so high as to stop all salt making.

The furnaces were from 50 to 250 ft. from the wells and high scaffolds were built over every well to carry the water to the furnaces when pumped into troughs.

The pumps were home made of long, green pine sapplings bored with about an 3 in. augar and made in joints from 10 to 15 ft. long, requiring from 2 to 3 joints to make a pump these joints were fastened to each other and made air tight and when properly put up would throw a large stream of water.

It required 2 sets of hands to keep a furnace running day and night, each set working 6 hours and then off 6 hours.

It took 3 hands beside the pumper, one fireman and 2 dippers, one on each side of the furnace to keep the kettles filled, dipping from the front to the kettles where the salt granulated. The grains of salt would form on the top of the water and when thick enough would drop to the bottom of the kettle which was dipped out when the quantity was sufficient and put in baskets that were resting on rods over the back kettle.

The salt was left in the baskets 'till all the water had dripped, then it was taken to the salt house and emptied into a large salt box, holding from 30 to 50 bu. of salt.

The salt was usually dry when put in these boxes, was very fine and white, as pretty as any table salt. It was then ready for the market, was usually put up in 2 bu. sacks and at one time sold for \$55.00 a bu. delivered at the furnace. A great deal of salt was sold to parties who came to the Salt Works in wagons loaded with all sorts of commodities, from eggs to a bbl. of flour which they sold or traded for salt. I think any thing produced in the State could be bought there. It was thought

that about 2000 people were at work at the Salt Works and in the surrounding country where the wood was gotten to run the furnaces.

It took 4 or 5 good men a day to cut the wood and 2 or 3 good teams, 4 large mules each to haul enough for a large furnace, according to the distance. All pine timber within 3 or 4 miles, that could be bought was cut and used.

Most of the wood was gotten between the Salt Works and Jackson on those rocky hills which abounded in fine timber. Parties owning pine timbers got fancy prices for it. At first only long leaf pine was cut but toward the last any kind of pine was used and some times hard wood.

Central Salt Works was not exempt from the great evil of today, there was a great deal of strong drink sold and used, and I understand that gambling was carried on extensively. There were 3 Salt Works in Clark Co. that I visited. The "Upper Salt Works, about 6 miles north of Jackson, "Central Salt Works" 6 miles South and the "Lower Salt Workers" still 6 miles farther south. The Upper & Lower Salt Works belonged to the State, they were ceded to the State by the United States about 1819 and were leased to parties by the State most of the time during the Civil War.

While Marshal & Zimmerman were digging a well at the Central Works, at a depth of about 40 ft. they found the leg bone and a tooth of some immense animal which was kept on exhibition at Claiborne, Monroe Co. Ala., for several years. I heard, that it was afterwards sent to Washington City to "Uncle Sam."

While the Salt Works were in full operation the Federal troops took "Spanish Fort" and marched up through Baldwin Co. on the south side of the Alabama river then up the river to Claiborne and, other points where they could cross the river and come down in Clark Co. to the Salt Works. The "Central Works" were deserted in a few hours and where there had been so much hustle and bustle the day before there was desolation, and while none of the troops came down in this

section work there was never resumed. The Ala. River was very full while the troops were in Baldwin Co., 15 or 20 miles off, was what prevented them reaching the Salt Works and destroying them. It was only a short time after when Gen. Lee surrendered and it was not necessary for the troops to come and destroy the Works.

LAFAYETTE ARTILLERY BOOK

Summerfield, Ala., May 23, 1846.*

Page 1.

Company Courts Martial.

The Capt. detailed the following officers to constitute a Court for the trial of defaulters on the 2nd of May, 1846. (Viz).

1st Lieut.—John Johnson, President.

2nd do.—C. B. Sturdevant.

3rd. Lieut.—E. P. Shulenberger.

DEFAULTERS:

1st.—G. A. B. Walker—Excuse did not recollect the muster untill hearing the drum & his uniform in Selma Fined. Issued on 7th Apr. 47 ----- \$3.00.

2nd.—L. J. Moore—Excuse sick unable to muster. Excused.

3rd.—H. M. Fuller—Excuse did not know of the muster. Exsused.

4th.—P. P. Jackson—had no horse to ride. Fined. \$1.50. Issued on 7th Apr. 47. Rec'd of above fine .50 Paid in full ----- \$1.00

5th—G. W. Tate—Excuse none. Fined \$3.00. Compromised by paying \$1.50 the 28th May, 1846. Reduced to \$1.50.

6th—E. Oden—Excuse none Fined \$1.50. Issued 7th Apr. 47.

Signed John Johnson, President.

Approved May 26, 1846. R. A. L. M. McCurdy, Capt.

Page 2.

Summerfield, Ala. June 2, 1846.

The Capt. detailed the following Officers to constitute a Company court Martial for the trial of defaulters at Company Muster on the 7th of Nov. 1846. (Viz)

John Johnson, 1st Lieut.

C. B. Sturdevant, 2nd Lieut.

E. P. Shulenberger, 3rd Lieut.

DEFAULTERS:

* The minute book of the LaFayette Artillery, a local militia company with headquarters at Summerfield, was copied by Margaret S. Parrish, at Selma, May 18, 1933, who was instrumental in having a copy sent to the Department of Archives and History. It is used here exactly as set out in the book and no editing of the contents has been attempted.

John Johnson—Was serving as a regular Juror in Cahawba that week & was not dismissed. Excused.

A. R. Rembert—Served 7 years in the Selma Rangers and Lafayette Artillery. Excused.

I. W. Betheny—Was a witness to Cahawba there that day. Excused.

B. I. Harrison—Capt. R. A. L. McCurdy was sworn & says that he believes from statements made by B. I. Harrison that his absence was in consequence of the bad helth of his mother, And that he was sent for this day for same cause which prevents his attendance. Excused.

L. J. Moore—had the chills was sick that day. Excused.

I. A. Lawrence—Was not able to do duty in consequence of Rheumatism & served 7 years in the Selma Rangers & Lafayette Artillery. Excused.

W. T. C. King—fined by default \$2.00. Issued on 7th Apr. 47. Cr. by cash Mar. 18, 1848 \$2.00

G. A. B. Walker—Was offecially ingaged being Post Master could not attend. Excused.

Ira Sturdevant—Fined by default \$2.00 Issued on 7th Apr. 47 Apr. 24, 1848. Settled by Team for halling the gun.

Page 3.

Summerfield, Ala. Brot from the old Book.

1843.

Dec. 2nd.—John B Fuller fined for failing to do duty on the 4th Nove.
—43.—\$3.00

1844

March 9th—John B. Fuller fined for failing to do duty on the 11th
Feby.—44.—\$1.50

Dec. 28th—H. M. Fuller fined for failing to do duty on the 6th of Nov.
—44—\$1.50

1845.

Jany. 25—H. M. Fuller fined for failing to do duty on the 28th Dec.—
44.—\$1.50.

May 10—H. M. Fuller fined for failing to do duty on the 25 of Jany.
45—\$1.50.

1846.

May 2—H. M. Fuller fined for failing the 14th March 46—\$2.00

H. M. Fuller Tax for Cannon House—\$2.00

Swore before a Justice of the Piece that he was out of the County at that time.

1845.

May 10.—John Kennedy fined for failing to do duty th 29 March—45—\$1.50.

Jany. 25—John Kennedy fined for dirty musket—.25

June 14th.—John Kennedy fined for dirty musket—.50.

Paid Nov. 6th, 1847.

1845.

May 10.—Thomas Melton fined for failing to do duty on the 25th of Jany—45.—\$3.00

May 10.—Thomas Melton fined for failing to do duty on the 28th of March—45—\$3.00

Cr. by Cash March 18, 1848.

1845.

Jany 25th—G. A. B. Walker fined not uniformed—\$2.00

May 10—G. A. B. Walker fined for failing to do duty on the 26th of Aprile—45.—\$3.00, Tax for Cannon House—\$2.00, Initiation fee—\$1.50.

Continued to page 5.

Page 4.

Summerfield, Ala. Jan. 2nd. 1847.

Defaulters:

E. R. Childers—Issued on 7th Apr.—47. Fined by default—\$2.00
Cr. by Cash March 18th, 1848—\$2.00

A. G. Jorden—Issued on Apr. 7-47. Fined by default—\$2.00. Paid by uniform two dollars and fine—\$3.50.

Jas. S. Moore—Lieut. Johnson was sworne and says that Moore was in Cahawba that day & understood him to be a witness Excused.

George W Tate—Issued on the 7th Apr. 47. Fined by default—\$2.50. Cr. by Cash March 18th, 1848—\$2.50.

H. W. Arterberry—Was out of the County about 125 miles at that time. Excused.

Elias Oden—Issued on 7th Apr. 47. Fined by default—\$2.00. Released by Company.

H. M. Fuller—Dirty Musket—.25

Thos. Summers—no Belt—\$2.00. Cr. by Cash March 18, 1848—\$2.00.

Signed John Johnson, President
Company Court Martial.

Page 5

Members detailed to appraise Uniforms: Jan. 2nd. 1847.

B. I. Harrison
W. J. McRee
W. H. Greene

A. G. Jordons Uniform	\$4.00	\$3.50.
John Billups Coat	2.50.	
J. M. Colemans Coat given to Company	3.00	
M. S. Winbushs Coat Ira Sturdevant (A line drawn through this last entry and "Mistake" written after)		

1845—Continued from page 3. (This is the written notation in the middle of page 5)

June 14th—Jas. S. Moore fined for failing to do duty May 31,—45—\$3.00

Oct. 18—Jas. S. Moore fined for failing to do duty the 4th & 5th July
—\$3.00 each 6.00

1846.

Mar. 14th—Jas. S. Moore fined for failing to do duty the 18 Oct.—45—
1.50

\$10.50.

Settled by Cash in full Nov. 6th 1847.

1846.

March 14th.—Ira Sturdevant fined for failing to do duty the 18th

Oct.— 45	\$1.50.
Ira Sturdevant Tax for Cannon House	2.00
Ira Sturdevant for John Billups Tax same	2.00

Ira Sturdevant for not having Cartridges the 24th Aprile .25

5.75

Paid by use of Team halling Cannon.

1846

March 14th—Wm. Barber fined for failing to do duty the 18th Oct.—
45—\$1.50.

May 2nd—Wm. Barber fined for failing to do duty 14th March—46—
\$1.50

Page 6.

Summerfield, Ala.

1847

Aprile 3rd

The following officers held a Company Court Martial for the
trial of defaulters on the 6th of February (viz)

First Lieut. John Johnson

Second Lieut. C. B. Sturdivant

Third Lieut. E. P. Shulenberger

Issued Nov. 9th, 1847

L. I. Moore—Fined by default	\$2.00
Cr. by Cash March 18th, 1848	\$2.00
G. W. C. King—Fined by default	\$3.00
Cr. by Cash March 18th, 1848	\$2.00
G. W. Tate—Fined by default	\$2.00
Cr. by cash March 18th, 1848	\$2.00
H. W. Arterberry—Fined by default	\$2.00
R. E. Orsburn—Sick confined to bed	excused
Signed John Johnson President of C. M.	
P. P. Jackson—fined for dirty musket	50c
paid	50c
G. W. Overton—fined for dirty musket	50c
paid	50c
W. W. Hill—fined for dirty musket	50c
paid	50c
I. S. Moore—fined for dirty musket	50c
Thomas Summers—on parade without a belt fined	\$2.00

Nov. 6

The following officers were Detailed to hold a Company Court Martial with Capt. R. A. L. McCurdy (Viz)

Lieut. John Johnson

Lieut. Shulenberger

Defaulters on the 3rd of July, 1847:

W. H. Greene—Excuse was sick had asked Dr. Armstrong's advice who said he did not think it proper for me to do duty—Excused

Carried to page 8 (this is the written notation at the bottom of page 6)

Page 7

Summerfield Aprile 24th, 1847

An election being held this day for Company Officers to command the Lafayette Artillery which election was held in the place of the first saturday in May which was taken up by a Regimental review. (This is the result of said election)

For Capt R. A. L. McCurdy 22 to 6 McCurdy elected

For First Lieut. J. Johnson 22 to 3 Johnson elected

For 2nd Lieut. C. B. Sturdivant 14 to 9 Sturdivant elected

For 3rd Lieut. E. P. Shulenberger 19 to 6 E. P. Shulenberger elected

Signed: George A. B. Walker

R. L. Armstrong

I. W. Bethany

Managers

Apr. 23rd

Lafayette Artillery to I. A. Lawrence Dr for freight on	
muskets & flag -----	\$33.19
Paid by -----	10.00

	\$23.19
Cr. By Cash Nov. 6th 1847—\$5.00	
	\$5.00
Cr. By Cash in full March 18th, 1848 -----	
	\$23.19
Paid by Fira Facious -----	

Apr. 23rd

Lafayette Artillery to A. R. Rembert Dr.

To balance on Caps for the Company 7.37½

Apr. 23rd

Lafayette Artillery For Music up to this date

To Irvins and Russells boys ----- \$7.00

Settled Nov. 6th, 1847 ----- 7.00

Apr. 23rd

John Johnson L. A. Company Dr.

To Money recd. per fines etc. ----- \$128.70

Apr. 23rd Credit by Cash paid out for company ----- \$128.70

Apr. 24

Lafayette Artillery to Ira Sturdivant Dr. for ballance on

uniform for musicians ----- \$1.50

Page 8.

1847 Summerfield Ala.

Nov. 6th

E. E. Sellers—Fined by Default ----- \$2.00

Thomas Melton—Did not know of the muster and was sick ---- Excused

I. M. Sherrer—Did not know of the muster on the 3rd of July -- Excused

George W. Overton—Borrowed mule & got as far as Mr.

Sturdivant's horse lot and could not get any farther
for fear of geting cripled ----- Excused

Ishued this the 29th Feby. 1848

L. I. Moore—Fined by Default ----- \$2.00

Cr. by cash March 18th, 1847 ----- \$2.00

P. P. Jackson—Fined by Default ----- \$2.00

Cr. by cash March 18th, 1848 ----- \$2.00

W. T. C. King—Fined by default ----- \$2.00

Cr. by cash March 18th, 1848 ----- \$2.00

Geo. A. B. Walker—Fined by default ----- \$2.00

Carried to page 10

Page 9

Summerfield, Alabama brot from old Book

Elias Oden initiation fee	-----	\$1.50 by uniform
H. W. Arterberry initiation fee	-----	1.50
B. H. Gilliam initiation fee part	-----	1.00

1846

March 14th

P. P. Jackson to L. A. Dr.

To uniform ----- \$5.00

May 23rd—E. Jackson to L. A. Dr.

To cap \$5.00 roses 2/ ----- \$5.25

May 26th The Lafayette Artillery

To John W. Jones Dr.

To taking cannon to Selma ----- 4.00

1847 January 2nd to two mules and driver ----- \$2.00

1847

March 1st

W. H. Greene—To the Lafayette Artillery Dr.

To note H. W. Arterberry ----- \$10.00

Cr. by cleaning muskets ----- \$10.00

Page 10

1847 Summerfield Alabama

Nov. 6th—E. R. Childers—The Capt. stated on Oath that he

was one of the committee of the celledation on that

day of which the Company partook ----- Excused

Jas. S. Moore—Fined by default ----- \$2.00

George W. Tate—Fined by default ----- 3.00

Cr. by cash March 18th ----- \$3.00

W. A. Tarrant—Fined by default ----- \$2.00

Paid ----- \$2.00

D. O. White—Fined by default ----- \$2.00

Cr. by cash March 18th ----- 2.00

R. A. L. McCurdy President

John Johnson

E. P. Shulenberger

Page 11

Summerfield Ala—Lafayette Artillery

1847

Nov. 6th—To Boy Sam for Musick	\$2.00
Nov. 6th—To Boy July for Musick	1.50
Nov. 6th—To Boy York for Musick	.50c

	\$7.50

March 4th—paid by R. A. L. McCury	\$7.50
-----------------------------------	--------

1847

Nov. 6th—To John Willis—For Cap & Belt	\$1.12½
Nov. 6th—To Jas. A. Blair—Cap	1.50
Nov. 6th—To Jas. A. Woods—Cap & Belt	1.62½

1848

Jan. 3rd—To George W. Overton, Dr.

To one Dollar for James A. Blair for cap	1.00
Feby—Paid by R. A. L. McCurdy by 2 plumes at 55c each	1.10

1847 Sumerfield Alabama

Page 12

Nov. 6th—At an Election held by the members of the Lafayette Artillery
 Dr. R. L. Armstrong, Samuel Feldhaim & E. P. Shulenberger
 Managers

The votes were

For R. L. Armstrong	11
For S. Feldhaim	3
For W. H. Green	3
For Jas. Clark	1
For W. Hill	1
For B. I. Harrison	1

R. L. Armstrong was duly elected second Lieut in said
 Company

Signed R. L. Armstrong

Samuel Feldhaim

E. P. Shulenberger Managers

Nov. 6th—At a meeting of the Lafayette Artillery Company held at Summerfield on the 6th of Nov. 1847 for the purpose of changing the uniforms of said company etc.

On the motion of Dr. A. L. Lawrence seconded by John Johnson that the uniform of the company be changed and carried

Changing Twenty votes

No change Three votes

On Motion of Dr. A. J. Lawrence seconded by G. W. Overton it was moved and unanimously adopted that the uniform Which Capt. R. A. L. McCurdy has is and shall hereafter be the uniform of the Company

Page 13

1847 Summerfield Alabama

Nov. 6th—On motion of H. M. Fuller seconded by Dr. A. J. Lawrence it was moved that the white pants be done away with and the dark pants be worn both summer and winter Which was carried by a large majority

On motion made by J. S. Moore seconded by A. J. Lawrence it was moved that the present plooms be done away with & pompoons be adopted instead thereof which was carried by 21 to 2

On motion of E. P. Shulenberger seconded by J. S. Moore it was moved that the present Cartridge Boxes and straps be done away with and small ones procured in their stead and the Box & Bayonet scabbord be attached to the Belt which was carried by a unanimous vote.

On motion of E. P. Shulenberger seconded by several it was moved and unanimously adopted that white webbing be used for Belts

R. A. L. McCurdy Chairman

April 8th—On motion made and seconded a portion of the above relative to the pants was reconsidered and white pants was again adopted for summer uniforms by vote of the company.

R. A. L. McCurdy

Summerfield Alabama

Page 15

1848

Feby. 5th—At a Company Court Martial held by the following officers
(V. Z)

Capt. R. A. L. McCurdy
1st Lieut. John Johnson
2nd Lieut C. B. Sturdivant

The following members were tried for failing to do duty on the
6th day of Nov. 1847

Issued Feb. 29th, 1848

L. J. Moore—Fined by default	\$2.00
Credit by cash 18th March	2.00
W. J. McRee—Fined by default	2.00
Cr. by cash March 18th	2.00
Jas. W. Betheny—Fined by default	2.00
W. C. T. King—Fined by default	2.00
Cr. by cash March 18th	2.00
Jas. A. Wood—Fined by default	2.00
E. R. Childers—Fined by default	2.00
Cr. by cash March 18th	2.00
Thos. Summers—Fined by default	2.00
Cr. by cash March 18th, 1848	2.00
George W. Tate—Fined by default	2.00
Cr. by cash March 18th, 1848	2.00
W. A. Tarrant—Fined by default	2.00

Signed: R. A. L. McCurdy, President; John Johnson,
1st. Lieut C. B. Sturdivant, 2nd Lieut.

1848

Summerfield Alabama

Page 16

Feby 5th—By motion made and seconded the By Laws were suspended
with regard to the uniform Allowing a reasonable time to
procure the same (I E) the portion that requires each member
to parade fully uniformed

On motion made by B. I. Harrison and seconded that the later clause of the 5th article be altered and so as to read to be fined Fifty cents for each article of uniform Deficient instead of Two Dollars if not fully uniformed. Carried by a large majority.

March 4th—Lafayette Artillery to R. A. L. McCurdy Dr.	
To 1½ Lb. powder	75c
To money paid George W. Overton	\$1.00
To drum cord	25c
To rope for	

Page 17

1848 Summerfield Alabama

Mar. 4th—At a Company Court Martial held for the Lafayette Artillery Capt. R. A. L. McCurdy presided. 1st Lieut J. Johnson, 2nd Lieut. C. B. Sturdivant, the following members were tried for failior to do duty on the 5th Feby (viz)

1. James M. Sherrer—excuse knew nothing of the muster		Excused
2. W. J. McRee—was out of the County on that day		Excused
3. H. M. Fuller—knew nothing of the muster		Excused
4. P. P. Jackson—no appearance	Fined	\$2.00
March 18th Released by vote of the Company		
5. W. T. C. King—No appearance	Fined	\$3.00
6. E. R. Childers—No appearance	Fined	\$2.00
7. Geo. W. Tate—No appearance	Fined	\$3.00
Cr. by cash 18th, 1848		\$3.00

Page 18

1848 Summerfield Alabama

March 4th—8. John Kennedy—no appearance	Fined	\$2.00
9. Wm. S. Johnson—did not know of the muster until that morning and then not in time to prepare for same.		Excused
Joseph Willis—To Company Dr.		
To one cap		\$1.50
To Initiation fee		1.50
Paid March 18th		\$1.50

James Clark—To Company Dr.	
To Initiation fee	\$1.50
John D. Beaty—To Company Dr.	
To cap and belt	\$1.75
To Initiation fee	1.50
W. S. Johnson—To Company Dr.	
To Initiation fee	1.50
Samuel Shelby—To Company Dr.	
To Initiation fee	1.50

Page 19

1848 Summerfield Alabama

March 18th—The following officers held a Company Court Martial for the Trial of Defaulters at Company muster on the 4th of March (viz)

R. A. L. McCurdy, President

1st. Lieut. John Johnson

2nd Lieut. C. B. Sturdivant

L. J. Moore—Fined by default	\$2.00
P. P. Jackson—Did not know of the muster	Excused
W. T. C. King—Fined by default	\$3.00
E. R. Childers—Fined by default	3.00
G. W. Tate—Fined by default	3.00
Credit by cash	\$3.00
John Kennedy—Fined by default	2.00
Samuel Shelby—Fergot the day	Fined 1.50
Settled by cash	\$1.50
Elias Oden—Fined by default	2.00
Paid by uniform	\$2.00

Page 20

1848 Summerfield Alabama

April 8th—The following officers held a Company Court Martial for the trial of defaulters on the 18th of March (viz)

R. A. L. McCurdy, President

1st. Lieut. John Johnson

2nd Lieut. C. B. Sturdivant

L. J. Moore—Fined by default	\$1.50
------------------------------	--------

Released by Court Martial on account of sickness

E. R. Childers—Fined by default 3.00

W. T. C. King—Fined by default 3.00

John Kennedy—Fined by default \$2.00

James Nun—Fined by default 2.00

Released by company 2.00

David Smith—Fined by default \$2.00 Released by Co.

Elias Oden—Fined by default 2.00

Paid by uniform \$2.00

Joseph Shelby—Fined by default \$2.00

R. A. L. McCurdy President

Signed J. Johnson

Signed C. B. Sturdivant

Page 21

1848 Summerfield Alabama

Aprile 8th—J. S. Fulford—To the Lafayette Artillery Dr.

To one cap \$3.50

To initiation fee 1.50

Cr. returned one cap \$3.50

Greene Gibson Dr.

To initiation fee 1.50

At a Company Court Martial held on the 4th of July for the trial of defaulters on the 6th of May the following officers composed the Court viz

Capt. R. A. L. McCurdy President

Lieut. J. Johnson

Lieut. John Lowry

Lieut. D. O. White

B. I. Harrison—Fined by default \$2.50

H. M. Fuller—Fined by default 2.00

P. P. Jackson—Fined by default \$2.00

W. T. C. King—Fined by default 3.00

E. R. Childers—Fined by default 3.00

Page 22

1848 Summerfield Alabama

Wm. Kennedy—Fined by default \$2.00

G. W. Tate—Fined by default	3.00
John Kennedy—Fined by default	2.00
Edward Jackson—Fined by default	2.00
Samuel Feldham—Fined by default	2.00
released by the by laws on the next day	

Signed R. A. L. McCurdy President

John Johnson

John Lowry

D. O. White

Page 23

1848 Summerfield Alabama

Dec. 2nd—At a Company Court Martial this day held by the officers of the Lafayette Artillery Company for the trial of defaulters in the same on the 4th day of July last. The following members were tried

x W. H. Greene—Fined by default	\$2.00
x B. I. Harrison—Fined by Default	2.00
L. J. Moore—Fined by Default	2.00
x P. P. Jackson—Fined by Default	2.00
x W. T. C. King—exempt by seven years service	
x E. R. Childers—Fined by Default	3.00
x G. W. Tate—Fined by Default	3.00
John W. Kennedy—Fined by Default	2.00

All the fines marked "x" are issued on.

1849 Summerfield Alabama

Page 24

Jan. 6th—At a Company Court Martizl held by the officers of the Lafayette Artillery for the trial of Defaulters at a company muster on the second day of December last the following members were tried:

B. J. Harrison—Exempt by seven years service	
L. J. Moore—Exempt by seven years service	
x P. P. Jackson—Fined by Default	\$2.00
x G. A. B. Walker—Fined by Default	2.00
E. R. Childers—Exempt by service	

W. A. Tarrant—Fined ny default	2.00
Service excused. Came forward and plead exemption by seven years	
x J. E. Jackson—Fined by default	2.00

Signed

R. A. L. McCurdy President
John Loweray
D. O. White

Page 25

1848 Summerfield, Alabama

Feby. 3rd—At a Company Court Martial held by the officers of the Lafayette Artillery for the trial of defaulters at company muster on the 6th day of Jany last the following members were tried
T. A. Woods—was in the lower end of the County

on busyness	Excused
x P. P. Jackson—Fined by default	\$3.00
x Wm. Kennedy—Fined by default	3.00
x James E. Jackson—Fined by default	3.00
W. A. Tarrant—Fined by default	3.00
plead seven years service	excused
Elias Oden—Fined by default	3.00
came forward on the 22nd Feby. says that he knew nothing of the muster	excused
W. S. Johnson—sick famely	excused

Signed

R. A. L. McCurdy president
R. U. Bryan
George W. Overton

Page 26

1849 Summerfield Alabama

Feby 22nd—At a Company Court Martial held by the officers of the Lafayette Artillery for the trial of defaulters at a company muster on the 3rd day of Feby. the following members were tried

W. A. Tarrant—Fined by dafault	\$3.00
Plead seven years service	Excused
x James E. Jackson—Fined by default	\$3.00

Joseph Shelby—Fined by default	1.50
Paid Jany. 5th, 1850	\$1.50
x P. P. Jackson—Fined by default	3.00
G. A. B. Walker—The capt. stated that Mr. Walker was absent near Carlowville on that day	Excused
Wm. Kennedy—Was in Montgomery on that day	excused
Elias Oden—Did not know anything of the muster	Excused
Signed R. A. L. McCurdy president	
R. U. Bryan	
George W. Overton	
D. O. White	

Page 27

1849 Summerfield, Alabama

April 7th—At a Company Court Martial held for the trial of Defaulters at a company muster of the Lafayette Artillery on the 22nd of Feby. the following members were tried

P. P. Jackson—On account of bad health he is excused	
W. A. Tarrant—Fined by default	\$2.00
According to by laws which give a hearing at the next muster remitted \$2.00	
Edward Jackson—Fined by default	\$3.00
Joseph Shelby—Excuse he gave W. Grant his uniform with the understanding that Grant was to take the place of Shelby in the company which he failed to do	Excused

Signed R. A. L. McCurdy President
 R. U. Bryan
 George W. Overton
 D. O. White

Page 28

1849 Summerfield Alabama

May 5th—At a Company Court Martial held for the trial of Defaulters at a company muster of the Lafayette Artillery on the 7th of Aprile last the following members were tried

G. A. B. Walker—Fined by default	\$2.00
Wm. Kennedy—Had to attend at Cahawba to	

transfer a land warrant According to appointment and was from circumstances obliged to attend to it on that day

Excused

W. A. Tarrant—Served his seven years in the company

Excused

x Edward Jackson—Fined by default

\$3.00

W. Grant—Had Joseph Shelby's uniform borrowed and Shelby came the day previous and took it away that he could not procure a uniform on that day

Excused

Signed—R. A. L. McCurdy President
G. W. Overton
D. O. White

Page 29

1849 Summerfield Alabama

May—At A Company Meeting of the Lafayette Artillery the meeting being called to order by the Capt. and its object set fourth When an Election of Officers took place and resulted in the re Election of R. A. L. McCurdy Captain

Wm. Kennedy 1st Lieut.

J. H. Morrow 2nd Lieut.

D. O. White, 3rd Lieut.

The Undersigned Managers Declare the above named persons Duly Elected

Signed J. Johnson
D. O. White
W. J. McRee
Managers

A resolution was then offered by W. J. McRee and seconded

That Whereas there is no means of collecting the fines of the company for want of an officer for that purpose Therefore

Resolved that this Company Elect sum member As Constable for the company and that he recognize and remunerated the same as beet Constable and Who shall also act as treasurer of said Company

Which was unanimously adopted And George W. Overton Elected

Signed Capt. R. A. L. McCurdy President

Page 30

1849 Summerfield Alabama

July 4th—At a Company Court Martial Held for the trial of Defaulters at a company muster on the 5th May last the following is the proceedings

Samuel Feldham—Fined by default	\$3.00
P. P. Jackson—Fined by default	2.00
G. A. B. Walker—Fined by default	2.00
Jas. E. Jackson—Fined by default	3.00
Edward Conner—Was sick unable to do duty	Excused

Signed—R. A. L. McCurdy President

J. H. Morrow

D. O. White

Page 31

1849 Summerfield, Alabama

Nov. 3rd.—At a Company Court Martial held for the trial of Defaulters at a company muster on the 4th day of July last the following is the proceedings

R. E. Orsburn—Had the sore eyes verry bad, Had got better but was fearful that exercising would inflame them Excused

P. P. Jackson—Fined by default \$2.50

G. A. B. Walker—Fined by default 2.50

W. W. Hill—Fined by default 2.50

Samuel Shelby—Was sick not able to attend to any Busyness Excused

Signed R. A. L. McCurdy President

William Kennedy

D. O. White

Page 32

1849 Summerfield Alabama

Dec. 1st—At a Company Court Martial held for the trial of Defaulters at a company muster on the 3rd of November last the following is the proceedings

Samuel Feldham—Was in the town of Elyton Jefferson Cty	Excused
P. P. Jackson—Fined by default	\$2.00
G. A. B. Walker—Fined by default	2.00
James E. Jackson—Fined by default	3.00
W. S. Johnson—Had the score eyes could not see to get about	Excused

Signed R. A. L. McCurdy President
William Kennedy
D. O. White

An Election was held for a second Lieut. and R. U. Bryan was elected

Page 33

1850 Summerfield Alabama

Jan. 5th—At a Company Court Martial held for the trial of Defaulters at a company muster on the 1st of Dec. last the following is the proceedings

P. P. Jackson—Fined by default	\$3.00
Jas. E. Jackson—Fined by default	3.00
Geo. W. Overton—Fined by default	\$2.00

Signed R. A. L. McCurdy President
William Kennedy
R. U. Bryan

Capt. R. A. L. McCurdy resigned his commission as Capt. of the Company for the purpose of electing one before he left & an Election was gone into and resulted in the Election of R. U. Bryan Capt.

R. E. Osburn, 1st Lieut.
J. M. Sherrer, 2nd Lieut.

Page 34

1850 Summerfield Alabama

March 2nd—At a Company Court Martial for the trial of Defaulters at a company muster on the 5th of January last the following is the proceedings

John D. Baty—Fined by default	\$2.00
P. P. Jackson—Fined by default—Excused	3.00

J. E. Jackson—Fined by default	3.00
Samuel Shelby—Fined by default	1.50
Joseph Shelby—Fined by default	2.00

R. M. Bryan President

R. E. Orsburn

J. M. Sherrer

D. O. White

Page 35

Summerfield Alabama

April 2nd—At a Company Court Martial held for the trial of Defaulters at a company muster on the 2nd of March last the following is the proceedings

George W. Overton	Excused
Joseph Shelby—Fined	\$2.00
J. E. Jackson—Fined by default	\$3.00
P. P. Jackson	Excused

R. U. Bryan President

R. E. Orsburn

J. M. Sherrer

D. O. White

May 4th—At a Company Court Martial held for the trial of defaulters at a company muster on the 4th of May the following is the proceeding

J. E. Jackson—Fined by default	\$3.00
--------------------------------	--------

Signed R. U. Bryan President

R. E. Orsburn

J. M. Sherrer

D. O. White

Page 36

Summerfield Alabama

At a Company meeting of the Lafayette Artillery the meeting being called to order by the Captain and its object set fourth when an election of officers took place and resulted in the election of

R. E. Orsburn Captain
 R. M. Bryan, 1st Lieut.
 J. M. Sherrer, 2nd Lieut.
 D. O. White, 3rd Lieut.

the undersigned managers declare the above named persons
 Duly Elected

Signed S. Felthem
 R. E. Orsburn
 George W. Overton
 D. O. White
 Managers

November 2nd, 1850

At a Company Court Martial held for the trial of defaulters at
 a company muster on the 2nd of November last the following
 is the proceeding

J. T. Shelby	Excused
W. S. Johnson—Fined by default	\$3.00
R. Nix—Fined paid	\$1.00

R. E. Orsburn President
 R. U. Bryant
 James M. Sherrer

Page 37

Summerfield Alabama

December 7th, 1850—At a Company Court martial held for the trial of
 defaulters at a company muster on the 4th of Dec. last the fol-
 lowing is the proceeding

G. W. Overton—Excused	
Joseph Shelby—Fined	paid \$1.00
J. Shearer—Fined	paid \$1.00
Robert Nix	Excused
T. A. Woods	Excused

R. E. Orsburn President
 Clevling Grant
 James M. Shearer

Jan. 4th, 1851—At a Company Court Martial held for the trial of de-

faulters at the company muster on the 4th of January 1851 the following is a proceeding

W. S. Johnson	Excused
G. W. Overton	Excused
D. O. White	Excused

R. E. Orsburn President
Clevling Grant
D. O. White

Page 38

1851 Summerfield Alabama

May 3rd, 1851—At a Company Court Martial held for the trial of defaulters at a company muster on the 3rd of May last the following is the proceedings

J. T. Shelby	Fined	\$1.50
J. Eaves	Fined	1.50

R. E. Orsburn President
James M. Sherrer
A. C. Campbell

June 7th, 1851—At a Company Court Martial held for the trial of defaulters at a company muster on the 7th of June last the following is the proceedings

J. T. Shelby	fined	\$2.00
Edward Conner	Excused	
Clevling Grant	fined	\$3.00
I. Eaves	fined	\$2.00

R. E. Orsburn President
James M. Sherrer
A. C. Campbell

		Money Re'cd.	Money Pd. out.
1846	Summerfield, Alabama.		
May 23	Wiley Hill Initiation fee	\$ 1.50	
"	R.A.L. McCurdy Initiation fee	1.50	
"	Paid W. McRight for Music		\$ 2.50,
"	Paid Wm. Russells Boys		1.00
	Ballance		.50
26	P. P. Jackson Part of fine	.50	

"	A. R. Rembert	Throwed in for Music	.40
"	B. H. Gilliam	part Initiation	.50
"	John Kennedy	part of fine	.50
"	D. O. White	Initiation	1.50
"	G. W. Tate	part of fine	12.00
"	Ira Sturdevant	put in for music	.25
			<hr/>
			15.65

"	Paid Wm. Russels Boy	for music	5.60
"	Paid Irwins Boy	for Music	5.60
"	Paid Boy	for carrying water	.25
	Ballance above brot down		.50

15.65	11.95
-------	-------

		Ballance on hand	3.60.	
May	28th	Paid for this Book		1.00
	30	Paid Wm. McRight for musick		3.00
June	1	R. E. Orsburn Initiation fee	1.50	
Jany.	1	J. M. Shearer Initiation fee	1.50	
1847				
		H. Morrow Initiation fee	1.50	
		H. S. Kennedy Fine on another book	2.75	
		E. Jackson part of fee	.50	
			<hr/>	
			11.35	

	Paid York and Sam	for music	6.75
	Ballance on hand	carried over	.60

SUMMERFIELD, ALA.

		Cash Rec'd.	Cash Paid out.
1847			
Jany	4th	Rec'd of T. A. Armstrong as charged on other book	\$ 4.00
"		Paid to York for music	\$ 4.00
Feb.	6	Rec'd of A. C. Campbell by E. P. Shulenberger in part initiation fee	1.00
"		Paid E.P.S. for music to York	1.00
"		G. W. Overton paid sills and work	

	Cannon House	7.00	7.00
"	Cash to E. P. Shulenberger (old Book)	1.50	
"	Cash paid by E.P.S. York for music		1.50
Apr. 23	Rec'd of John Johnson	1.25	
26	P. P. Jackson fine dirty musket	.50	
27	P. P. Jackson fine	1.00	
Nov. 6	Rec'd of Jas. S. Moore per fine on old Book	10.50	
"	Rec'd of John Kennedy per fine on old Book	2.50	
"	Cash paid for paper		.25
"	" " " small blank book		.10
"	" " " salt peter and rope for cannon		.18¾
"	" " Sam for music and drum		5.00
"	" " July for music on drum		4.50
"	" " York " " fife		1.00
"	" " Dr. A. J. Lawrence		5.00
		<hr/> 29.25	<hr/> 29.53¾
			<hr/> 28¾
1848	Brot from the other side	.60	
March 4th	Cash paid L. A. Company		
	Rope for fuse and salt peter		.25
	To cash paid Geo. W. Overton		1.00
	to ½ quire of paper		.25
	To music for the Company		7.50
March 4th	To ½ pound of Powder		.75
"	Cash paid Sam Feby 5th		1.00
"	" " G. W. Overton Blairs Cap		1.50
March 8th	" Cash paid for Jas. A. Woods Cap		1.62½
	Cash rec'd of G. W. Overton fine	.50	
	" " H. M. Fuller Tax	.95	
		<hr/> 2.05	<hr/> 14.27½

1848 Summerfield, Ala.

Money	Money
Rec'd.	pd. out.

March 8 Brot from preceeding page. Ballance

	due R.A.L. McCurdy for cash advanced for Company		12.11¼
March 18	Cash for Company	43.00	
	Cash paid J. A. Lawrence		23.75
	" " Boys for music		4.50
		43.00	40.36¼
			2.63¾
Aprile 8			
	Paid for a Plume for Company		3.00
	" " Music		4.50
	" " 1½ lb. Powder		.75
May 6th	Cash paid for music		4.50
	Rec'd of D. O. White	1.50	
	Paid for ½ Quire paper		.25
July 4	Paid for Music		4.50
Dec. 2.	Paid for Music		4.50
1849			
Feb. 22	Paid Sam for Music		1.50
1850			
Jany 15	4 Plumes at 5/-		2.50
		4.13¾	26.00
			21.86¼
	W. T. C. King 4 fines \$3.00 each		12.
			9.86¼
	L. J. Moore 1 fine \$2.00		2.00
Jany 15	By Order on Treasurer	7.86¼	7.86¼
1850.			
Feb. 23	Rec'd of G. A. B. Walker in full for fines to date	16.00	
	Pd. G. A. B. Walker's acc.		16.00

FANNIN FAMILY RECORDS

Compilations from a letter book in the hands of the family of that name who moved shortly before 1850, from South Carolina to Montgomery, County, Alabama. Data from Mrs. Nannie H. Raley.

APPRAISERS OF PERSONAL ESTATE

Job Office of the Alabama Journal.)

THE STATE OF ALABAMA.

To *Wm. M. Fannin, Solomon H. Huffham, Moses Rushton, Wm. A. Moore, & Jacob E. Moore*

Take Notice, That a Court of Probate held for Montgomery County, on the 1 day of *August*, 1850 you were appointed Appraisers of the Personal Estate of *James L. Fannin*, deceased. Therefore, you, or any three or more of you, are authorized and required to appraise the said Estate, to reduce your appraisement to writing and to return the same to said Court, duly subscribed and sworn to by you, within three months from the date aforesaid.

Witness, *HUGH W. WATSON*, Judge of the Probate Court, at Office this 1 day of *August A. D. 1850*.

H. W. Watson, Judge of Probate..

(LETTERS OF ADMINISTRATION

Job Office of the Alabama Journal.)

THE STATE OF ALABAMA,)
MONTGOMERY, COUNTY.)

COURT OF PROBATE, *1st August 1850*

Be it remembered, and made known to all whom it may Concern, That on the application of *William H. Fannin* to my said Court, I have caused these letters of Administration to issue in the favor of the said

William H. Fannin

in and upon the Goods and Chattels, Rights and Credits of
James L. Fannin

deceased; and, in every case which occasion may require, the said
William H. Fannin

authorized to bring suit and be sued, as the lawful Administrator to the
said

James L. Fannin deceased.

Witness, HUGH W. WATSON, Judge of our said Court, this 1 day
of August, A. D. one thousand Eight Hundred and Fifty, and the 75th
of American Independence.

HUGH W. WATSON, Judge of Probate.
Montgomery, Feb'y 8, 1849.

Mr. Fanning.

Bought of E. J. DONNELL,

Wholesale Dealer in

DRY-GOODS, GROCERIES, HARDWARE, AND CROCKERY:

Spun Cotton, Osnaburgs, Castings, Cutlery, Coffee, Sugar, Bacon
Prints, Kerseys, Hats, and Caps Axes, Trace-Chains, Cheese,
Tobacco, Rice, Boots and Shoes &C, Nails, &c., Flour, Licquors,
Soap &c Ginger, Pepper, Spice, Cloves, Nutmegs, Salts, Allum, Salt-
petre, Copperas, Sanish Brown, Madder, Mustard, Teas, Castor Oil,
Lard Oil, White Lead, &c.

1 Sack Coffee	138 @ 7c	9.66
1 Sack		1.50
5 Gals. Whiskey	35	1.75
1 Bushell Potatoes		1.50
1 lb Powder		.40
32 lbs Nails		2.00
12 yds Linsey		3.00
1 Bolt Osnaburg	29¼—9½c	2.75
9 yds Hickry	18¾	1.69
1 paid Shoes		1.25

		25.50
1 grind stone		2.00

		\$27.50

Rec'd paym't

Bill of articles bought Febr. 8/49.

E. J. Donnell.

South Carolina) Personally appeared William Bratcher before
)
 Orngh District) me and being Sworn as the Law Directs on his
 oath saith that a Certain Spotted sow pig that has been lately and is
 at this time as far as he knows in a pin at the plantation where William
 Duitt lately lived and his family is now living he the said Deponand
 Saw said pig sucking a sow of James Fannins and Does verily believe
 that said pig was the property of said James Fannin.

Sworn before me the 20th November 1819—Joseph Fannin, J. P.

his
 William X Bratcher
 mark

Cure for the Yellow Water . . .

Take 1 Double hand full of alder bushes
 1 Double hand full of spice wood bushes
 1 Double hand full of Sassafas bushes
 1 single hand full of the root of star grass
 Put them in three gallons water and boil it to one 1 gallon
 Give a half pine three times a day and suffer them to drink nothing
 but water off the root of Sassafas. At the commencement of this you
 will take a gallon of blood from the horse. Then you will take as much
 as a pint every other day till he is cured of the disease.
 March 10, 1857.

Cure for Bots.

Take ½ pint Vinegar ½ pint soft soap h
 alf pine gin ½ pine Mollasses well shaken
 and given while foming.

Receipt for the Dropsey.

1 pint of honey
 1 Sponfull of Shell Durst
 1 Sponfull of Jerusalamoke juice
 1 Spoonfull of black pepper
 1 Spoonfull of bread leaf leak
 1 Spoonfull of ground ginger
 1 Spoonfull of brimstone
 First morning take what will ly on the pint of a case knife -----

The second morning what wil ly on the pint of a caseknight.

-----and then a small table spoonfull -----.

Directions for taking of the medicine firs you must mix them well together -----.

1 Spoonfull of star grass juice take care to eat no grease such as fat meat or butter. You must keep from ketching of cold.

1 Bottle Molasses & make two of it
12 hours before giving the medicine
8 Drams of Allows
10 Callomel
2 Drams Giner
4 Drops Spirits turpentine
made up in Soap. Dost for horse.

Headquarters 16th Army Corps.

OFFICE PROVOST MARSHAL

Montgomery, Alabama. *June 1, 1865.*

I, the undersigned J. Fannin

Private C. 8 Ala Cav.

DO SOLEMNLY SWEAR that I will not bear arms against the United States of America, or give any information, or do any military duty whatever, until regularly exchanged as a prisoner of war.

John Fannin.

DESCRIPTION . . .

Height, 5 feet, 10 inches. Hair, gray, grey. Complexion, Fair.

I certify that the above parole was given by me on the date above given, and the above named Prisoner will not be desturbed by United States authorities so long as he observes the conditions of his parole, and the laws and regulations in force where he resides.

BY ORDER OF MAJOR GENERAL A. J. SMITH.

J. A. Seaton

Capt. 72d Ills. Inf., and Ass't Provost Marshall

FLAGS OVER ALABAMA

BY MARY S. OWSLEY*

Any flag is more than a brightly colored piece of cloth. A flag is a symbol, or sign, that stands for an idea, a cause, or a purpose. Colors and designs used in flags have special meaning. These colors and designs tell a story, the story of the ideals, hopes, goals and history for which the different flags stand.

Each country in the world has a flag of its own, or national flag, as its chief symbol. Such flag stands for the country's land, its people, its government and the gains, hopes and ideals of its people. In its own land, a country's flag commands the honor and love of its citizens, and can stir them to joy and sadness, to courage and sacrifice, according to when and how it is used. Abroad a country's flag is respected as the emblem of the people it represents.

Let us hear the story which these Flags Over Alabama have to tell us.

UNITED STATES

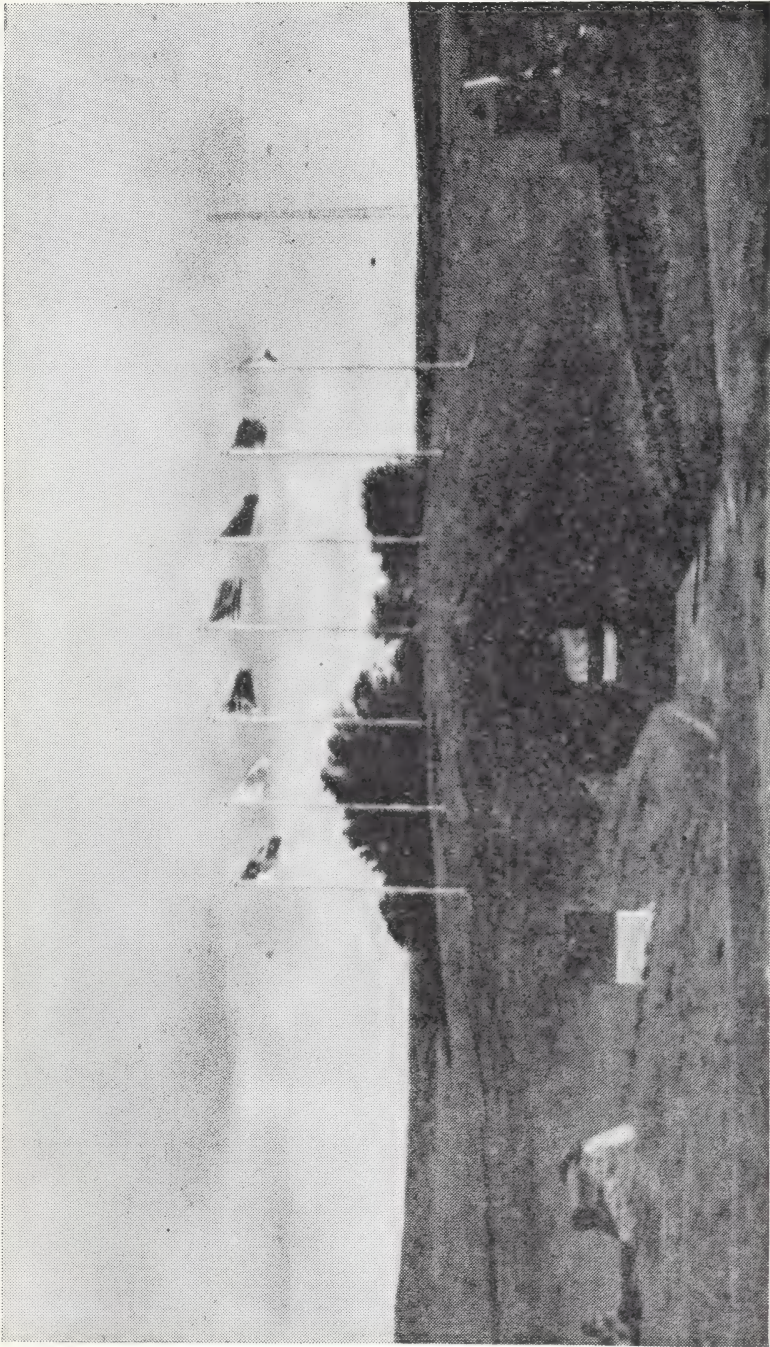
The flag of the United States is a visible symbol of the ideal aspirations of the American people. It is the one focus in which we Americans lay down differences and unite in reverential devotion. Because this flag represents the United States and all the ideals of the United States, every American honors it as the highest symbol of his country. Because its creation dates back to 1777, the flag of the United States is the fourth oldest national flag in the world. It stands for the hard work and sacrifice of millions of Americans who have helped to make the United States one of the greatest powers in the world's history. Its thirteen red and white stripes represent the thirteen original colonies. Its forty-eight white stars in rows on a blue field represent the union of the states composing the United States. In 1782, the Department of State said the colors have these meanings:

Red stands for hardiness and courage.

White is the symbol of purity and innocence.

Blue is the color of vigilance, perseverance, and justice.

*Read by Charles L. Clemons, Jr., at dedication of "Flags Over Fort Morgan", June 23, 1956.



As we gaze on "Old Glory" here today may it speak to our hearts in a glorious sort of way, as in the words of Franklin K. Lane, once Secretary of the Interior, we hear it say:

"I swing before your eyes as a bright gleam of color, a symbol of yourself, the pictured suggestion of that big thing which makes this nation. My stars and stripes are your dream and your labors. They are bright with cheer, brilliant with courage, firm with faith, because you have made them so out of your hearts. For you are the makers of the flag and it is well that you glory in the making."

SPANISH

Alabama, as a territory and then as a state of the union, had her beginnings. The people who first roamed the forests and fished in the streams were the Indians, with their banners and feathers. Then, in the period of time from 1519-1670, came white men to these shores, Spanish explorers, bearing the four-quartered flag, sometimes called the Columbus flag. This flag, borne by De Soto in 1540, had on it the emblems, or arms, of Leon and Castile. These were the kingdoms of Ferdinand and Isabella, rulers of Spain. The emblem of Leon was a golden turreted castle on a red field; the emblem of Castile was a red lion on a field of silver. Under this flag was the Spanish re-occupation of this territory 1780-1813.

FRENCH

The period of the French conquest of the territory was from 1699-1763. It was about 1702-1711, that Iberville and Bienville, explorer and discoverers, established the first white colony at what is now Mobile. The flag of this period was a banner with three gold fleur-de-lis on a white field. Why or when the French rulers adopted the fleur-de-lis as their national emblem is not known. Charles V established the number as three on the flag in 1376 in honor of the Trinity. White was from the Bourbon rulers.

BRITISH

As part of West Florida, the territory around Mobile was included in the land which France ceded to England in 1763, by the treaty of Paris, British flags replaced French flags. Typifying the United Kingdoms of England and Scotland, King James I combined the red cross of

St. George of England with the white cross of St. Andrew of Scotland, thus forming the two cross union flag. This Grand Union flag was flown over the territory until 1780, when at the Spanish reoccupation, for the second time the Spanish flag was unfurled over the part of the country south of the 31st parallel. By the treaty of 1783, which ended the Revolutionary War, England ceded to the United States all the country south of Canada and north of the 31st parallel, but by another treaty on the same day, between England and Spain, England ceded to Spain all of West Florida which extended to 32° 28', thus "sewing dragons' teeth." The 31st parallel became the international boundary between the United States and Spain. In 1813, the United States occupied Mobile, claiming it under the Louisiana Purchase. The Spanish flag was again furled and for the first time the flag of the United States floated above all of present Alabama.

REPUBLIC OF ALABAMA

In 1817, part of the Mississippi Territory became the Alabama Territory. Two years later, in 1819, the Alabama Territory became the State of Alabama and entered the union as the twenty-second state. Until the state seceded from the Union on Jan. 11, 1861, Alabama used the United States flag on all formal occasions. However, when the Secession Convention met in Montgomery, the capital city, in 1861, and voted for the state to withdraw from the Union, a flag made by the ladies of Montgomery was presented to the Convention by one of the delegates. This became the first flag of the state and was called the "Secession Flag of Alabama" or the "Flag of the Republic of Alabama."

On one side of the flag was the Goddess of Liberty holding in her right hand an unsheathed sword; in the left, a small flag with one star. In an arch above this figure were the words—*Independent Now and Forever*. On the reverse side there was a large cotton plant in full fruit and flower with a rattle snake at the roots, about to spring into action, signifying the danger of treading upon the rights of the people. Beneath the cotton plant were the Latin words *Noli Me Tangere*, which mean, "Tread Not On Me."

The original of this flag floated over the dome of the Capitol for a short time. Because of inclement weather, it was lowered and placed in the Governor's office for safe keeping. There it remained until taken by a Federal soldier with Wilson's raiders at the end of the War Be-

tween the States. For many years this flag lay in a museum cabinet in Iowa, erroneously labeled as a "Captured Confederate Battle Flag." When the facts (as discovered by Miss Frances Hails of the Department of Archives and History) were brought to the attention of the Governor of Iowa in 1938, the Legislature of that state voted to return the flag to the State of Alabama. It was brought to Montgomery, accompanied by three members of the Legislature of Iowa as a Guard of Honor, and presented with solemn ceremonies to Governor Frank M. Dixon, in the presence of a joint session of the Alabama Legislature.

C.S.A. BATTLE FLAG

Alabama was the fourth state to secede from the union and was one of the seven states who formed the Confederate States of America. Therefore, the next flag to float over Alabama soil was the first flag of the Confederacy, the "Stars and Bars." This flag looked much like the "Stars and Stripes" and during the battle of Manassas (Bull Run) in July, 1861, soldiers had difficulty in distinguishing between the two flags. As a result, General Beauregard designed the Confederate battle flag, used by southern soldiers throughout the war. It was the oblong St. Andrew's cross in blue with a white edge, mounted on a square field of red. Thirteen stars on the blue stripe represented the States of the Confederacy. This familiar flag is used here today, calling again to our minds the noble courage, heroism and high ideals of the people it represented during that period of great conflict. This flag is dear to the heart of every true southerner.

ALABAMA

After the defeat of the Confederate army in 1865, the flag of the United States replaced any Confederate flag. Alabama was readmitted to the Union in 1868. However, it was not until Feb. 16, 1895, that the Legislature of Alabama adopted a new state flag. This flag embodies the principal feature of the Confederate Battle Flag, which was a St. Andrew's cross, and as you see it today, our present state flag is a red St. Andrew's cross on a square white field, thus perpetuating Alabama's confederate heritage.

CONCLUSION

As we today gaze on the flags that have floated over Alabama, let us pause in reverence and gratitude as we think of the many people who

have lived under these flags and have contributed in so many noble ways to the upbuilding of our great state.

In area, Alabama consists of 51,609 square miles. With the flat sandy land along the coastline of the Gulf of Mexico, the fertile Black Belt, the scenic beauty of her northern lakes and mountains which make up a part of the Tennessee Valley Area, and with her navigable rivers, Alabama presents a unique diversification of topography. There is a pleasant climate the year round.

Alabama is a land of abundant resources, with her agricultural products, coal and iron ore, minerals, quarries of marble, lumber, cattle and other products. It is truly a goodly land, a land of opportunity, as its great industrial development moves forward with more speed each year. Even though her resources and industrial opportunities are outstanding, Alabama's greatest asset lies in her three million people. These are people of hardy courage and faith, living by the motto: "We Dare Defend Our Rights." As these people look to the future, may they proudly remember that the name Alabama means, (according to Choctaw language) "Thicket-Clearers" and may truly represent the character of Alabamians, both in the past and present era of growth, when with uplifted aspirations and clear vision, they are *opening the way* to newer ideals and the development of the best in life and human endeavor. In so doing, may her people forever sing:

"Alabama, Alabama, we will aye be true to thee."

Bibliography:

Word Book Encyclopedia F - 1956

Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia - Flags of All Nations - 1953

Alabama Statistical Register, 1951

Alabama Emblems

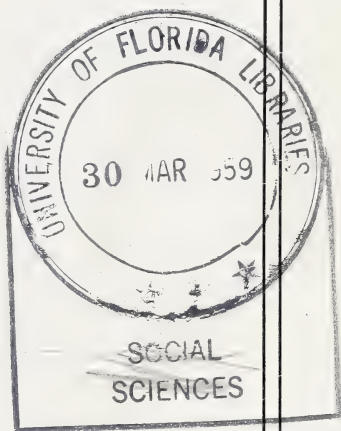
Manufacturers Record - Vol. 127 - 1956 Blue Book Edition No. 5.

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the
State Department
of
Archives and History



Vol. 20

No. 2

SUMMER ISSUE

1958

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the

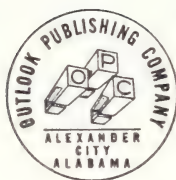
**State Department
of
Archives and History**

Vol. 20

No. 2

SUMMER ISSUE

1958



1959

CONTENTS

Record of the Alabama State Artillery from its organization in May, 1836 to the surrender in April, 1865, and from its re-organization January 1872 to January 1875, Compiled by James G. Terry.

EDITORIAL

This number of the *Quarterly* is devoted entirely to a history of the Alabama State Artillery, one of the outstanding units of the volunteer militia of the State of Alabama. This organization which had a glamorous history from pre-Indian War days, in 1836, to the surrender in April 1865, was reorganized and up to the Spanish-American War was one of the State's most interesting units of citizen soldiers.

RECORD
OF THE
ALABAMA STATE ARTILLERY
FROM IT'S ORGANIZATION IN MAY 1836
TO THE SURRENDER IN APRIL 1865
AND
FROM IT'S RE-ORGANIZATION JANY 1872 to JANY 1875.*

All of the newspaper clippings were obtained from files of the Mobile Register, Advertiser and Evening News by Moses S. Foote, Esq., and arranged by him in regular order. The company is also indebted to Mr. Foote for the written notes accompanying the printed clippings and which entailed on him much time and labor in their collection.

The Muster Rolls are true Copies of the Originals Kindly furnished by Captain James Garrity who was the last Commander of the Company in the field. Unfortunately, several of the Original Muster Rolls were lost in the Fire which destroyed Captain Garrity's residence, but sufficient were saved to give the reader an idea of the service done by the Alabama State Artillery during the late War.

The letters Copied in this Book, were written by Lieut. Philip Bond. 1st Lieutenant of the Battery, who lost his life in the service of his Country, and who was a brave and able Officer. We are indebted to his Brother, James Bond, Esq., for those letters which will be found most interesting.

Compiled and written by JAMES G. TERRY, Secretary.

Alabama State Artillery.

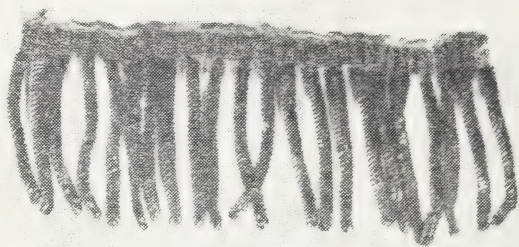
Mobile, Ala. Nov. 1st 1881.

*This record of the old Alabama State Artillery and compiled by James G. Terry, the Secretary, dated at Mobile, November 1, 1881, includes material between his date, January, 1875, and his stated November 1, 1881, carries subsequent material. Note is particularly called to the photograph of the Alabama State Artillery, Company C, 1st Regiment, A.S.T., and which accompanies this paper. This outfit was one of the so called "Crack Companies" of the 1880's. These military outfits were prized drill units of the several State military set-ups which after the reorganization were designated as Alabama State Troops units. These companies traveled throughout the country and put on exhibitions. The Alabama units won many cups and prizes, some of which are today in the Department of Archives and History and others in the collections of the successors to these old prized companies.

ALABAMA



STATE ARTILLERY.



1836.

Mobile Register Sept 7/79.

THE STATE ARTILLERY IN DAYS AGONE.

Interesting Facts Concerning Their Organization and Movements in 1836.

Here comes 'Old Mortality' shaking his dry bones at us, during this hot weather, which gives him decidedly a cool appearance, saying, "Here, take this and show the artillery children of to-day, their origin."

Mobile, Wednesday, February 3, 1836.—

(Editorial)—A rumor came yesterday from Montgomery that hostilities have actually commenced on the part of the Creek Indians in Georgia, against the white citizens of that State. A recounter had taken place between a company of whites about twenty in number, under charge of a cadet from West Point, and about three hundred Indian warriors. This engagement took place within fifteen miles of Columbus, and, it is said, resulted in the defeat of the whites with two of their party killed and five wounded.

Columbus, Ga., January 26.—This place is in commotion. There are from two to three hundred armed Indians across the river, about twenty miles below this place. Their object and destination not known. The militia are in readiness to meet any exigency.—Charleston Courier.

Mobile, Thursday, February 18, 1836.—

(Editorial)—The Mobile Guards, we understand, have, with a spirit of patriotism that does them and the city to which they belong great honor, volunteered to go to Florida. They will be ready to take up the line of march as soon as Colonel Lindsay, of the United States army, shall so direct.

Friday, February 26, 1836—NOTICE.—The officers and non-commissioned officers of the Mobile Rifle Company will attend a meeting at the Alabama Hotel this morning, at half-past 7 o'clock. Business of importance. By order.

Renewed on the 29th. By order of Captain
Mayrant, WALKER, O. S.

March 1st, 1836—Mrs. B. L. Barnes presents a banner to the regiment of volunteers under Col. Chisholm, destined to Florida.

March 24, 1836. — ATTENTION, RIFLEMEN. — Until further notice, the company will drill on Tuesday and Fridays at half-past 7 o'clock in the evening, and on Wednesdays and Saturdays at 7 o'clock in the morning. By order of Lieut. Crawford, commanding.

Mobile, Friday Morning, May 6th, 1836.

ARTILLERY.—The subscribers who have associated themselves for the purpose of forming an "Artillery Company" are requested to meet at Messrs. E. Murray & Co's on Saturday evening, May the 7th, at 8 o'clock. A punctual attendance is requested.

This meeting adjourned till May the 14th, 1836, with the addition that "persons wishing to become members of the company will do well to call immediately on Dr. Parmly or N. B. Arnold, as but a limited number can be taken, and the list has now fifty names subscribed."

May 18th, 1836, the following appears:

"The members of the Company will meet at E. Murray & Co.'s, this, Wednesday, evening at half-past 8 o'clock for the purpose of acting on the reports of the different committees and to choose officers of the Company. Officers to be selected: A Captain, First and Second Lieutenants and Ensign, Second, Third, Fourth and Sergeants and Four Corporals.

J. H. COCKE, O. S.

The officers elected were: Walter Smith, Captain; John Milton, First Lieutenant; N. B. Arnold, Third Lieutenant; F. S. Blount, Fourth Lieutenant; J. H. Cocke, First Sergeant and Orderly; O. Davenport, Second Sergeant; J. B. McCready, Third Sergeant; R. M. Livingston, Fourth Sergeant; J. Dunsford, First Corporal; W. W. McGuire, Second Corporal; John Scott, Jr., Third Corporal; Jno. Rondeau, Fourth Corporal.

May 21st, 1836, appears the following, which indicates the name they took;

State Artillery Company No. 1.—A meeting will be held at E. Murrays & Co.'s, this evening, at half-past 8 o'clock. A punctual attendance of ALL the members is requested.

By order of Capt. Smith.

J. H. Cocke, O. S.

Again on the 23d, the members of this company are ordered to meet at the courthouse this morning for the purpose of taking into consideration the expediency of volunteering the services of the company on the present emergency. It is expected that every member will be present. By order

Captain Smith.

This was to comply with an order issued by the Governor of the State to Brigadier-General T. L. Toulmin, requiring him to have his command assembled by regiments, without delay, and to accept of volunteers to the number of five companies, and if such numbers did not volunteer, then to supply the deficiency by drafting. A very enthusiastic meeting was held at the court-house in response to a call—patriotic speeches were made—stirring resolutions were made and carried—every one was aroused, and there seemed to be out one call, which was “volunteer.”

The editor remarks, May 25th: In obedience to the orders of the Brigadier-General Toulmin, the troops in this city and county assembled yesterday under the command of Col. Joseph Bates, Jr., to furnish the quota for the Creek service. To the credit of the companies that appeared on parade, be it spoken, it was found unnecessary to go into a draft. More than the requisite number having promptly volunteered.

Only one of the companies volunteering, the “State Artillery,” having the full complement of men at the time, were then received by Col. Bates. The names of the other companies that volunteered are: The City Troop, the Mobile Guards, the Washington Light Infantry and the Rifle company. Great exertions were made by the members of these companies, striving to see which one would fill up first.

May 24th, 1836.—State Artillery No. 1.—“Sixty horses wanted for the above company. Apply to either of the persons (members of the committee): Walter Smith, Captain; John Milton, First Lieutenant; H. L. LeVert, Second Lieutenant; N. B. Arnold, Third Lieutenant; F. S. Blount, Fourth Lieutenant. Persons who have presented the company with horses, are requested to send them to Bancroft’s Stables by 12 o’clock this day.”

May 25th appears the following order: “You are ordered to parade before Col. Milton’s office this morning at 10 o’clock for the purpose of drill. You are also commanded to appear at the same place, armed and equipped, at 5 o’clock P. M. By order of Capt. Smith.

“J. H. Cocke, O. S.”

"The horses will be ready for delivery to the members with all the accountrements, but muskets. J.H.C., O. S."

May 26th—Of the companies that had been accepted, the Rifles filled first and were accepted this morning.

The editor remarks that the streets were filled with mounted men. Every man was equipping, and tutoring his horse and arming himself. The horses required by the volunteers, were prized and taken at something rising of \$9,000. The two companies armed cap-a-pie paraded our streets in fine style. They were well mounted, well armed, well and appropriated dressed, and well looking.

May 27th.—"Artillery No. 1.—Orders—The company will parade at the stable of the Forage Master, to-morrow, at 7 o'clock A. M., fully prepared to depart. At 8 o'clock a standard is to be presented by a lady of this city, on the conclusion of which the embarkation will take place. By order Captain Smith.

"J. J. COCKE, O. S."

Under the same date appears the following:

PRESENTATION OF THE FLAG.—It will be seen by the notice of the Artillery Company, in another column, that the ceremony of receiving a flag from a lady by that company will take place this morning at 8 o'clock, in front of the residence of Mr. Ledyard, on Royal Street. We understand that many ladies of Mobile are desirous of witnessing the ceremony, and that the windows of the dwellings in the immediate vicinity will be generally appropriated to their accommodation. We are authorized to invite them to repair to the dwelling of Mr. Ledyard.

DEPARTURE OF THE ARTILLERY.—This morning at an early hour the independent volunteer companies of Mobile were in exercise preparatory to the embarkation of the Artillery for Stockton on their route to the Creek Nation.

At about 8 o'clock the Artillery drew up in front of the residence of W. J. Ledyard, Esq., on Royal street, where, by order of Capt. Smith, every man dismounted and uncovered, and the officers repaired to the center. After a short address, Mrs. Ledyard stepped forth with a neat, tasteful flag, to present the same to the Artillery.

Col. Milton, on behalf of the corps, addressed her in a few patriotic and thrilling words and pledges, after which he said he was prepared to receive the flag.

Mrs. Ledyard presented it, accompanied with a few neat, chaste, patriotic remarks. She said—"I present this unsullied flag as a token of respect and admiration to you who have thus gallantly come forward to assist our suffering countrymen. May you, by deeds of valor and mercy enable us to inscribe on our banners and hearts. 'HONOR TO THE BRAVE'." To which Col. Milton responded with his usual eloquence and generous enthusiasm. Ensign Erwin received the flag with appropriate remarks. This pleasing ceremony over, the artillery was escorted out of Royal street and down Dauphin to the wharf, where the steamboat and barges which were to carry them to Stockton, were waiting their arrival. In the course of a short while they were all on board and under way. They left the wharves amid the repeated cheers of thousands of their anxious friends who were assembled on the occasion to take their parting leave of them. The steamboat Meridian with the artillery left our wharves at ten minutes after ten o'clock, A.M., and arrived at Stockton, thirty miles from Mobile at ten minutes past four o'clock P. M. At twenty-five minutes past four the horses were all landed. At half-past four the company were all formed and in line, in fine order and spirits. The company had a wide, high swollen creek to ford about three miles from Stockton, which Captain Smith said he hoped to be able to cross in four hours.

May 28th, 1836, State Artillery Company No. 1.—The committee consisting of Lieuts. H. S. LeVert, N. B. Arnold and F. S. Blount will continue in session and can be found at the office of Messrs. Blount & Shannon at from 3 to 10 o'clock every day until further notice. Lieut. F. S. Blount is appointed Assistant Quartermaster, and will pay ALL bills passed by the Committee on Finance.

W. SMITH, Capt.

N. B. Arnold, Lieut. and Act'g 2d Sarg't.

May 31st. The artillery is reported as having arrived at Claiborne all right after having waded and swam creeks, experiencing a very severe time. Some very amusing incidents occurred in the command, as might be expected, when green men and green horses were so hastily drawn together and put under strict military discipline.

The way the horses were obtained showed how rapidly the artillery command was gotten up. This is related by one of the few living members in the city, who participated in the whole proceeding from the beginning to the end. He said that each member was ordered to go out and buy such a horse as he could see that suited him, provided he was

for sale, fix on the price, give an order on the Quartermaster, and report to headquarters. Everybody was full of patriotism, and many a horse was parted with at a low figure, whilst many were donated. Amongst all this greenness something awkward was constantly occurring to make fun and laughter. One very amusing scene occurred after leaving Stockton—the second afternoon out, on their way to Claiborne. The road lay through the open pine woods, the sun was shining, and the boys all cracking jokes, a big hornet's nest lay in the road unnoticed until one of the horses accidentally trod on it. The first the boys knew the horses began to kick, run and squeal, the men began to sing psalms in no measured tones; in every direction among the trees men, horses, traps and hornets could be seen flying. Ten thousand Indians could not quicker demoralize a command. In about two hours they all got together some distance ahead from where they were attacked. Every man was holding on to some part of his body where he had been stung. One poor fellow was stung near his eye, which swelled up very much, giving him great pain. One horse was spotted with blood. Then began the chaffing about cowardice and running, etc. This they kept up till just before going into camp for the night, when a rabbit was seen in the road ahead; a yell went up and to the rabbit put out; instead of running into the woods it started full tilt down the road past the company. Every man had his pistol loaded, which he drew and fired at the poor scared rabbit as it came along, passed the whole line and was not touched. This set the green horses off again. They must have imagined from the yells and the firing of the pistols, which they were not accustomed to, that the hornets were after them again. It took them some time to get them all in line again. Many other very amusing scenes were described. The attack and capture of High Log Town was very amusing.

Thursday, June 9th, 1836.—Letters of the 5th and 6th of June received from Greenville, Alabama, state that the volunteers were at that place about 800 strong; that Captain Walter Smith of the Mobile Artillery had been unanimously elected colonel of the regiment. On the 7th the regiment was to be in Irwinton.

Monday, June 25, 1836—News was received in the city last evening through a letter from one of the volunteers, which states that the regiment left Irwinton on Monday, the 13th inst., and marched in a north-west direction to Fort Bell—fifteen miles from Irwinton. On Tuesday and Wednesday they marched, resting at night, to reach an old place called "High Log Town," which they did not reach.

The next morning twenty scouts started out to find old High Log

Town, which they succeeded in doing; but found it deserted, as every soul had left the place.

General Scott was expected to arrive in a day or two with 3,000 troops. The writer believed they would now have no chance of a fight with the Indians.

Thursday, July 14, 1836.—The volunteers from Mobile, will probably be at home by Monday or Tuesday next, if not earlier. On the 3d inst., a letter from one of the officers stated that they were making preparations to celebrate the Fourth. They were also waiting the pleasure of General Scot to disband the army and dismiss them.

Saturday, July 16, 1836.—We are informed that a letter was received in town yesterday postmarked Montgomery, July 11, 1836, on the outside of which it was stated that the Lewis Cass left Montgomery on that day for Mobile with a portion of the Indians and the Mobile Artillery Company.

Tuesday, July 19, 1836.—The Artillery Company that went as a volunteer corps from this city, about two months since, to the Creek Nation, returned on Saturday morning last. They came as a guard over the emigrating Indians—about 2,500 in number—under the command of Capt. Milton, by order of Gen. Jessup, and are now waiting for further orders from headquarters. Their time of service does not expire, we believe, until the latter part of August next, though it is thought they will be sooner discharged.

Tuesday, July 26, 1836.—The volunteers have now all returned. Capt. Milton was promoted to the Captaincy when Captain Smith was elected Colonel; has been with the Artillery, has been encamped at Summerville for about a week, waiting to be discharged, broke up the encampment yesterday and dismissed the company. The war is ended. It was all a humbug, so say the volunteers.

ALABAMA STATE ARTILLERY.

Treading close upon the heels of their Infantry brothers, come the veteran cannoners of Battery G. First Alabama Regiment; for within three months of the former's semi-centennial, elsewhere noted, the Alabama State Artillery will celebrate its own fiftieth birthday.

This veteran company was organized on May 18, 1836; - - - its officers being Capt. Walter Smith; 1st Lieut. John Milton; 2d Lieut. H. S. LeVert; 3d Lieut. N. B. Arnold; 4th Lieut. F. S. Blount; Sergeants

J. H. Cocke (orderly), C. Davenport, J. B. McCreedy, R. M. Livingstone; Corporals J. Dunsford; W. W. McGuire, John Scott, Jr., and John Rondeau.

When only nineteen days old—on May 25, 1836—the company volunteered for the Creek War; was accepted to Greenville, bearing a beautiful flag presented to it by Mrs. Wm. J. Ledyard. There Capt. Smith was elected Colonel of the regiment, Milton rising to the command. On July 16, after what might seem a holiday excursion, in the light of later-day war, the Artillery returned to Mobile, guarding 2,500 emigrating Indians. Marking their return, was the presentation to the company's staunch friend, Mrs. Ledyard, of a handsome watch and chain, suitably inscribed with grateful words for her sympathy and the flag of which it was expression. This valued gift is still worn by that noble matron's daughter.

Capt. E. Kibby next commanded the Battery, VICE Milton, resigned; and at his death, John B. Todd was elected to the captaincy.

On the 21st of January, 1843, there was a contest between the Alabama State and the Native American Artillery of New Orleans; the earliest record known to us of an interstate contest. This was target practice at 480 yards, fifty shots each, at a ten foot target, with the six-pounder smooth bores of that day. Mobile won, by a score of thirty-two shots in the target to nineteen for the New Orleans battery. In this connection, it will be interesting to note the "judgement" of that period, as shown in an autograph letter from the famous General Edmund Pendleton Gaines, to Colonel Thomas S. King, of Mobile. The Artillery still preserves this letter, as a valued relic; and we are permitted to extract from the original:

"New Orleans, La., January 30, 1843.

"In taking a review of my notes, regarding the relative efficiency and prospective promise of the different volunteer corps, which I have had the honor to inspect in the West and South, I have hitherto found those of New Orleans first in the exact knowledge of TACTICS, DISCIPLINE AND GUNNERY, and those of Mobile, Memphis, Tenn., and Nashville next and nearly equal.

"It is now due to the volunteers of Mobile to say that they are equal in all respects to those of New Orleans. The recent trial of skill in gunnery, between one of these fine companies (commanded by Captain Jno. B. Todd) of the Mobile Artillery, and the Native American Company of New Orleans, commanded by the much-respected Captain

Forno, in which the Mobile company has taken the prize medal, renders it an act of common justice to the skill and chivalry of both to say that the contest has resulted most honorably to both; and that, if, in fixing their relative rank, the Mobile company stands FIRST upon this occasion, they may be considered in all other respects EQUAL."

In May, 1846, the State Artillery tendered its service to Lieutenant Lovell, U. S. A., for service against the Mexicans, and, being accepted and mustered in, went into camp for a month, awaiting orders. Blood did not flow in great quantity from this service; as a perhaps short-sighted government concluded not to use the Alabama guns, and millions of Mexicans still remain. The battery was mustered out.

When John B. Todd was elected Lieutenant-Colonel, in 1847, Lieutenant Wm. J. Faires succeeded him as Captain; he dying in 1852, and being in turn succeeded by Captain Fredk. Stewart. In this year the regimental encampment—always then, as it is now, an event eagerly looked forward to by the soldier boys—was named Camp Faires, in honor of the dead commander. The officers then were: Captain F. Stewart; 1st Lieut. F. J. Barnard; 2d Lieut. J. C. Yuille; 3d Lieut. Andrew Green; Sergts. Geo. H. Fletcher (orderly), Edward Buck, P. H. Cotton, W. J. Cole; Corporals, Geo. Johnson, Nick Thompson, W. F. Hunt, P. M. Flinn; Secretary and Treasurer, T. Seymour, and Quartermaster, A. Green.

Lieut. F. J. Barnard succeeded to the Captaincy, in December, 1855, vice Stewart resigned. In March of the next year the company adopted the Continental uniform; Wm. H. Ketchum was elected Captain in December; and in April following the first parade was made in the uniform of "the Fathers." Madame LaVert—already famous socially in those fairest days of the Gulf City and still a bright memory of her elder society—presented to the glittering array of possible George Washingtons, a magnificent flag. The gift was made in behalf of the ladies of Trinity Church; and the gifted Madame's words on that occasion—to which Corporal Chandler responded for his comrades—is still en-balmed in the "memory of men now living."

As matter closely interwoven with the history of Mobile, we append the roster of the "Continentials" at that date:

Captain, Wm. H. Ketchum

1st Lieut., Wm. A. Buck	3d Sergt. Jno. R. Simpson
Jr. 1st Lieut., Chas. P. Gage	4th Sergt., Wm. G. Chandler
2d Lieut., Augustus McCoy	Ordnance Sergt., George Fuller

3d Lieut., and Q.M.,

Wm. H. Homer

Ensign. A. W. Deering

1st. Sergt. Alfred R. Murray

2d Sergt. D. R. Parmly

1st Corporal, D. W. Langdon

2d Corporal, A. H. Hatch

3d Corporal, C. O. Bingham

4th Corporal, Jas. Garrity

Secretary and Treasurer, T. Seymour

Privates:

Ashby, Jno.

Anderson, A. L.

Bush, D.

Brown, Edward

Bostwick, Jno. H.

Burns, Robert

Baker, B. W.

Baker, Wm. G.

Cluis, F. V.

Cullum, Geo. W.

Cunningham, James

Cole, Wm. J.

Carr, J. M.

Campbell, D. L.

Campbell, Douglass

Carpenter, J. D.

Cleveland, J. G.

Cleveland, J. M.

Cleveland, G. H.

Curtin, Michael

Cox, B. B.

Daughdrill, Jas. H.

Davis, John W.

Durden, Jethro

Davis, D. R. W.

Evans, Matt R.

Flaut, Joseph

Flinn, P. M.

Foster, Jas. M.

Gallup, B. C.

Griffin, A. M.

Gunnison, A. J.

Goetzel, S. H.

Hutchinson, J. W.

Hopper, Jno. C.

Hurtel, Fermin

Hessee, Julius

Humphries, D. W. L.

Hartwell, Wm.

Hodges, I. M.

Johnson, George

Johnston, Wm.

Jenkins, H. J.

Kilduff, James

King, J. F.

Keith, Julius

King, Cleveland F.

Kilduff, P. J.

Lassabe, Jno. R.

Lampkin, A. W.

Lumsden, A. McD.

Magee, Jacob

McConnell, Thos.

McKay, Wm. G.

Morton, Jno. C.

Moulton, C. F.

Neville, Wm. J.

Nicollitch, Stephen

Peckham, Wm. J.

Reel, Jno.

Roberts, Seth W.

Revault, Alexander

Sutherland, S.

Seymour, T. O.

Stone, S. G.

Sheridan, Richard

Stockley, Wm. H.

Snow, Stephen W.

Shearer, Thos. C.

Smith, Joseph E.

Steele, Thos.

Slaughter, Jno.

Thompson, Nick

Turner, Henry

Turner, Robert

Toulmin, Morton

Torrance, Chas. F.

Thornton, A. W.

Vickers, Wm.

Wilson, C. D.

Williams, O. M.

Yuille, Jno. C.

MARKERS:

Ketchum, Master Charles

Sheridan, Master Richard

HONORARY MEMBERS:

Todd, Col. Jno. B.	Dent, General Dennis
Stewart, Captain Frederick	Penny, Lieutenant Samuel

Fisher, 1st Private Charles J. B.

Captain Ketchum resigned in October, 1859; Lieutenant Wm. A. Buck succeeding him for fourteen months, when his resignation promoted 3d Lieut. Wm. H. Homer, in December, 1860. Within thirty days, Alabama seceded from the Union; the Alabama State Artillery volunteered for the war; and went into camp, at the Magnolia race course, 155 strong.

On the 7th of May, the original company was ordered to duty at Pensacola, and departed with a brilliant and hearty "God speed!" with the following roster:

Captain Wm. H. Ketchum 1

1st Lieut., Wm. H. Homer	4th Corporal, J. R. Cumming
Jr. 1st Lieut. David Bush	5th Corporal, S. Nicollitch
2d Lieut., Jno. Slaughter	6th Corporal, A. H. Norton
3d Lieut., Jno. C. Yuille	7th Corporal, Jno. Bowzer
1st Sergt., Jas. Garrity 1	8th Corporal, Charles Werborn
Quartermaster, Sergt. S. W. Snow	9th Corporal, J. L. Philips
2d Sergt. Henry Ferrill	10th Corporal, Jno. Maguire 1
3d Sergt. Wm. Johnston	11th Corporal, L. J. Blume
4th Sergt. W. H. A. Sampson	12th Corporal, Philip Bond **
5th Sergt. Jno. Ashby x	Bugler, H. Rudolph
6th Sergt. Jas. Hill	Artificer, B. Wilson
7th Sergt. Jno. Fowler	Artificer, J. T. Keyland
1st Corporal, Jno. Espalla	Artificer, Ed. Debois -1-
2d Corporal, H. F. Carroll	Artificer, G. Mertz
3d Corporal, R. W. Capers	Artificer, C. F. Geisinger

Artificer, H. Mooney 1

Privates:

Anderson, W. B. x	Bressler, Jonathan	Bennett, A.
Atkinson, Thos.	Brannon, F. T. 1	Batchelor, Wm. L.
Bothwell, J. C. 1	Bell, John *	Brown, C. W.
Burgess, Jno. 1	Bullen, J. H.	Bedinton, Wm.
Burke, Thomas F. 1	Burns, Robert	Brunt, J. 1
Bradley, Jno.	Brown, H. P. x	Brown, W. R.

Curtin, Michael	Hampshire, J. H.	Peebles, B. F.
Cutting, O. O. *	Hovenden, R. S.	Powers, J. P.
Coyle, Jno.	Hassell, M. A. x	Peters, C.
Condon, Thos.	Horgan, P.	Rae, Andrew 1
Cheny, R. L.	Ingalls, O. M. x	Robertson, James
Cheny, G. A.	Joyner, J. E.	Roberts, Hugh
Carroll, W. A.	Jackson, J. W.	Rafield, Wm.
Crowther, D. W.	Kilduff, P. J. 1	Rayford, A. R. 1
Cooper, A. s	Kirk, G. S.	Rabitte, M. B. 1
Conway, A. H.	Kinney, M.	Robertson, S. A.
Condon, John T.	Kearns, M. x	Riley, J. B. 1
Czarnowski, G.	King, W. E.	Rafield, J. H.
Cain, A. H.	Kavanagh, J. W. x	Rabby, Geo.
Debois, John	Lenhard, Nicholas x	Sampson, James W.
Dowling, C. H. -1	Lyons, John Jr.	Sutton, Edward
Drago, W. L.	Lyons, John x	Schieffelin, J. B.
Dougherty, E.	Leland, L. B.	Scott, Josiah
Dillingham, H.	Lipscomb, D. W.	Smith, Herman x
Decie, F. A.	LeGette, G. W. 1	Strong, W. Y.
Denman, Isaac	Moulton, J. J.	Strauss, Leopold *
Daly, John J. s	Morton, C. L.	Scarff, J. E.
Davis, D. W.	Mauldin, W. H. 1	Skerry, James
Dixon, S.	Marshall, T. D. s	Seifert, M.
Fincher, Wm.	McBride, James	Taylor, W. B.
Faulker, M. J.	McKay, D. H.	Tyler, B. C.
Fanning, Wm.	Mahony, J. O.	Tuggle, W. C. -1
Forstfeld, H.	Miles, J. T. s	Tachoir, M. s
Gibson, George	McVicker, A.	Thrower, H. C. 1
Green, John S.	Marsh, J. H.	Thompson, Robert
Gregor, J. C.	Mabry, W. H.	Voegelin, F. 1
Gray, N. M.	Nichols, D.	Willet, Geo.
Guimond, J. W.	Newberry, M. A.	Wright, J.
Gager, J. E.	Nelms, E.	Weeman, L. W. 1
Haggerty, E. W. x	Norman, H. M.	Wilcox, D.
Howze, H. L.	Ogden, R. O.	Wiltz, Peter x
Hickey, Thos.	O'Rourke, F. 1	Wheelan, Thos.

Joined afterwards

Colburn, Charles 1	Kearns, H. G. 1	Moore, R. B. 1
Harris, S. B. 1	Kimball, LeVert 1	Reilly, M. B. 1
Jackson, B. F. 1	Kitchen, F. M. 1	Easton, Alfred 1
Johnson, George B. 1	LeCande, L. B. 1	

This was the original company "A", and in the May of '61, the Continental Reserve Corps was organized as Battery B, of the Battalion, under Captain C. P. Cage. This company was engaged at Shiloh, where it did good service. Two other companies were formed; Battery C, under Captain John B. Todd, in February, 1862; and Battery D, Captain Wm. H. Homer, in May of that year.

The original company (A) remained at Pensacola until nearly the close of '61; and at Santa Rosa Island, October 9, 1861, Corporal Walter Tuggles was mortally wounded, dying on the 28th. In the same engagement, private John Burgess was badly wounded and taken prisoner. At the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862, John Ashby was killed; Sergts. Powers, Debois, Corporal John Maguire, W. H. Mabry and Fred Voegelin were wounded. In the same fight, Captain Ketchum was struck by a spent ball, but not seriously hurt; total casualties being one killed, twelve wounded; fifteen horses killed and disabled; two guns lost and one captured from the enemy. The Battery remained in Corinth till its evacuation and went through the whole Tennessee campaign with General Braxton Bragg.

Captain Ketchum's resignation, December 10, 1862, made Lieut. Jas. Garrity Captain; and at Murfreesboro, he and Lieut. Phil Bond were wounded; as were Sergts. C. M. Ingalls; John Debois; Corporals Bell and Weeman, Brannon, Colburn, C. H. Dowling, B. F. Jackson, LeVert, Kimball, G. W. LeGette, W. H. Mauldin, Alf. H. Norton; M. B. Reilly, Alf. R. Rayford, H. C. Thrower, Jno. Lyons and Herman Smith; Peter Wiltz killed; Debois, Bell and Dowling dying after the battle.

At Mumfordsville, September 14, 1862, Lieut. Hassell commanded the battery, Captain Garrity being disabled; but the latter returned in time for Chickamauga, four days later, four men being wounded. The Battery was at Missionary Ridge, November 25, 1862; and thence in all the battles of the "Georgia campaign." At Marietta, Captain Garrity was again wounded and sent home on furlough, Lieut. Bond taking command. Before Atlanta, Lieuts. Lyons and Hassell were killed; and Lieut. Bond, en route for Mobile on furlough, met his death by collision of trains. The Battery was at Jonesboro, lost two killed at Nashville; at Franklin, two killed and many wounded; and arrived at Mobile, April 1, 1865, participating in the fight at Spanish Fort. Thence it returned to Meridian, and at Cuba Station ended active Service that embraced the entire period of the war.

On the 28th of January, 1872, the Alabama State Artillery reorganized; electing John Maguire, Captain; W. H. Homer, 1st Lieut.; Jack Bressler, Jr. 1st Lieut. John C. Yuille, 2nd Lieut. Nearly four years after, January 12, 1876, Captain Maguire was elected Lieutenant-Colonel, on the organization of the First Alabama Regiment; Lieut. Homer being chosen to command the Battery.

At the annual election, January 8, 1877, Dan E. Huger was elected Captain. This true and chivalric soldier held the Battery to its high traditions and added to its efficiency and popularity for seven full years; resigning in January, 1884. His brother—and former Jr. 2d Lieut., C. L. Huger, later Captain of the Gulf City Guards—accepted the command unanimously tendered on the 14th of November of the same year. During the interval the command was in the efficient hands of Lieut. Robert H. Scales; and this officer—as proof of versatile soldiership—acted as 2d Lieut. of the Mobile Rifles (vice Lieut. Murray Wheeler), when that company won the diamond badges at Dubuque.

Under gallant "Captain Dan," the Alabama State Artillery assisted at the inauguration of Governor Nichols, at New Orleans; and under him they entered all their competitive drills:

At Mobile, May 3, 1881, defeating Battery C, Louisiana Field Artillery; thus repeating, after thirty-eight years, the victory over their neighbors above recorded.

At New Orleans, in the same year, Battery C, returned the compliment; the Mobile Battery coming out second, over Batteries A, of St. Louis, and B and D, of the Louisiana Field.

At Nashville, May 18, 1884, the Battery again met defeat, but the true soldier knows how to bear reverses; and, at Mobile, its fortune will have another test under another Huger, with this

GUN DETACHMENT:

Lieutenant Robert H. Scales, in command.

Gunner, H. G. Kearns

Caisson Corporal, Joseph McAleer

CANNONEERS:

Chamberlain, Thos. H. Dumont, Jno.

Norville, W. G.

Donovan, Jno. J. Kane, Jno. Ed.

Marques, Joseph A.

Whittmann, Philip, Jr.

Supernumeraries: Doyle, Issac C.

Powers, John F.

(Wounded I; Twice wounded -I-; Died in service *; Killed in (battle) x;
Died of wounds-I-; Captured s; Killed in railroad collision **.)

"From **The Soldiers' Souvenir** of the **Interstate Drill and Encampment**. Camp Drum, Mobile, Ala. Week of May 4th, 1885. page 12-16."

ALABAMA STATE ARTILLERY

TARGET SHOOTING.

Mobile Jany. 21st 1843. 480 Yds. 6 pdrs. 10 ft Target. 50 Shots.

Names	1st Round		2nd Round	
	No.	Measure	No.	Measure
		Inches		Inches
John B. Todd	1	17- $\frac{3}{4}$	30	43- $\frac{1}{2}$
John P. Remy	2	X	32	29- $\frac{3}{4}$
A. M. Elgin	3	36	33	28- $\frac{3}{4}$
Jos. Caywood	4	39- $\frac{1}{4}$	34	33- $\frac{1}{2}$
Wm. J. Faires	5	X	35	16- $\frac{1}{2}$
Saml. M. Todd	6	X	36	50
A. Watson, Jr.	7	37	38	X
D. H. Stickney	8	X	39	X
J. Brown Baxley	9	38	40	X
R. R. Walker	10	42- $\frac{1}{2}$	48	19
R. B. Robertson	11	49- $\frac{1}{2}$	49	39
E. Tompkins	12	31- $\frac{1}{2}$	42	X
P. F. Sandoz	13	42	43	X
A. J. Williams	14	X	44	X
Jno. J. Sherwood	15	X	--	--
Wm. N. Stringer	16	56	--	--
J. DePatron	17	X	--	--
Alex. Roulston	18	51- $\frac{1}{4}$	--	--
John Connell	19	52	--	--
Chas. S. Shreve	20	44	41	36
Saml. Penny	21	19- $\frac{3}{4}$	--	--
Jas. W. Lang	22	27- $\frac{3}{4}$	--	--
C. J. B. Fisher	23	X	--	--
F. J. Barnard	24	X	--	--
Wm. S. Todd	25	X	--	--
Wm. D. Smith	26	32- $\frac{1}{2}$	37	50
Alex. Revault	27	30	50	60
Jno. D. Scellen	28	X	--	--
Jas. S. Griffin	29	60	--	--
L. A. Costigan	31	37	45	X
Geo. W. Boyd	46	6- $\frac{3}{4}$	--	--
Hy. T. Jester	47	27- $\frac{1}{2}$	--	--

X Missed

—ALABAMA STATE ARTILLERY TARGET—

10 Feet square—Circle 60 inches—Bullseye 18 in.

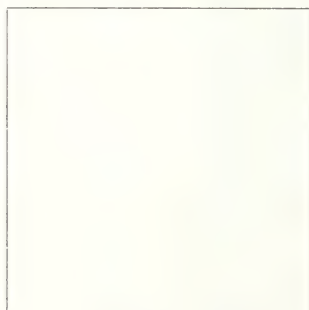


50 Shots fired—32 hit.

Total measure of shots 1185 inches, Average $37\frac{1}{32}$.

NATIVE AMERICAN ARTILLERY—NEW ORLEANS.

10 feet Target—Circle 60 inches—Bullseye 18 in.



X

50 Shots fired—19 hit.

X Fired over water—38th—shot struck the water and ricocheted and struck Bull's Eye.

Saml. M. Todd.
2nd Sergt.

1836-40

Mobile Register Sep 21/79.

THE STATE ARTILLERY IN DAYS AGONE.

Interesting Facts Concerning the Organization and Movements.

Although disgusted with the result of the war, the company kept up its organization and monthly meetings in complete style and discipline. Captain Milton resigned and went to Florida, of which state he was afterwards Governor. Mr. E. Kibby was elected Captain to fill the vacancy. Nothing transpired to call out the company in a military way.

August 11th, 1836.—The members of the Artillery Company No. 1 are requested to meet at the court-house on Saturday at 4 o'clock. Business of importance will be laid before them. No name signed.

This order was posted as follows:

The Alabama Artillery No. 1 will appear in front of the court-house at 4 o'clock P.M. on Saturday the 27th inst., when the officers of the company, relative to the creek service, will be finally adjusted. The members who were not in the service are requested to attend. By order of Captain Milton.

RAVESIES, O. S.

On closing the business connected with these service, they paid Mrs. Wm. J. Ledyard a handsome compliment. She was presented with an elegant gold watch, accompanied with an appropriate note from the company in return for the beautiful flag that she had presented them with the morning they left the city.

The cooling of the ardor of the young artillery in their tramp, actually spoiling for a fight with the redskins, and getting none, caused them to keep quiet for a long time. They all said if they could have had only one good fight they would have felt better; but there was no glory in marching up the hill and marching up again.

The year 1839 was one that called into use the best of manhood, and the artillery boys were ever found on duty, whether as nurse as the bedside battling disease, or patrolling the streets and standing guard to capture the villians that were perpetrating so much hellishness in Mobile

during that year. The spirit of the artillerymen rose up in the spring of 1840, when the following order was issued on February 18, 1840:

February 18, 1840.—State Artillery, Attention!—Agreeably to an order received from Col. T. W. McCoy, commanding First Volunteer Regiment, an election will be held at the Alhambra on Friday, the 21st of February, at 8 o'clock P.M. to supply the vacancy of Captain of the State Artillery, occasioned by the death of Captain E. Kibby, and to fill such vacancies as may occur by promotion or otherwise.

By order of J. B. Todd, Lieut. Comd'g.

Wm. Jas. Faires, Orderly.

Capt. E. Kibby was successor to Capt. Milton and John B. Todd was Capt. Kibby's successor and fourth Captain of the Organization. It was about this time or later that the old time-honored "Mobile Guards" disbanded and merged into the State Artillery.

"Our New Theatre."—September 19, 1840.—The corner-stone of our intended Theatre was yesterday laid in the presence of an immense assemblage of our citizens by our energetic friend James H. Caldwell, who for the sixth time went through the ceremony.

The State Artillery made a dashing parade on the occasion, and at the instant of covering up the silver plate on the top of the metal box containing money, records and news of the present day, their new brass guns sent forth the National salute and shook the very atmosphere around.

In his remarks Mr. Caldwell said this was the sixth corner stone of American dramatic temples he had had the honor to lay. The first was in Petersburg, Va., in 1818; the second was the "America" at New Orleans in 1822; the third was in Nashville, Tenn., in 1825; the fourth was in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1832; the fifth was the St. Charles, in New Orleans in 1835; and the sixth was the Mobile, on September 17th, 1840.

1841-2-3.

February 22, 1841.—All the military were out in force to celebrate Washington's birthday. The regiment assembled at the Public Square in the morning, and after parading through several streets and being reviewed they returned to the Public Square where a grand national salute was fired by the State Artillery, when the regiment was dismissed. A grand military ball was given in the evening at the Alhambra, on

which occasion Capt. J. B. Todd, Serg't Faires and J. W. Long officiated as managers for the military company.

State Artillery Attention!—Attend drill of the company at the Tattersal's every Monday and Thursday evening at 8 o'clock until further notice. By order J. B. Todd, Captain.

W. J. Faires, Orderly.

April 17, 1841.

Tuesday, April 27, 1841.—On this day occurred the funeral obsequies of President Wm. H. Harrison. The citizens turned out en masse to pay a proper respect to his memory. The State Artillery had to fill a very conspicuous place in the ceremonies of the day. The morning was ushered in by the tolling of bells and the roar of the cannon, and the flags at half mast. The Artillery kept up the firing of their guns at stated intervals through the day. By order of Col. T. W. McCoy. Capt. John B. Todd, of the color company (the Artillery), is charged with the encasing the standard and flank colors with crape.

The company held regular monthly meetings during the summer, keeping its organization in complete readiness for any emergency, whether drill, parade, review or escort. Its popular Captain, John B. Todd, was loved by its members and his wish only was equal to an order. There was no new list of officers published when last elected, but the following appears November 4th, 1841:

Artillery Attention.—The regular monthly meeting of the company will be held at the Alhambra this evening at 7½ o'clock.

By order of J. P. Remy, Lieut. Com'dg.

O. BOSTWICK, Secretary.

November 26, 1841.—Ordered out to parade at Public Square, with winter uniform, at half-past three P.M.

December 9, 1841.—A called meeting at the Alhambra by Capt. Todd.

December 23, 1841.—There was quite an imposing and interesting ceremony yesterday, on laying the corner-stone of our City Armory, which our city authorities are providing for the use of the First Volunteer Regiment. All the companies composing the regiment were out in full uniform, under the command of Col. McCoy, by whom the corner-stone was laid.

January 6, 1842.—Attend monthly meeting—Order, J. B. Todd, Capt.

January 8, 1842.—Attention State Artillery: Assemble in the Public Square at 11 o'clock A.M., in order to fire a salute in honor of the day. The company's anniversary will be celebrated by an excursion to the "Pavilion" for target practice with the new brass field pieces. A prize will be awarded for the best shot. By order of Capt. John B. Todd.

Wm. J. Faires, Orderly.

Monday, May 23, 1842.—There appears a long editorial under the heading "The Armory," which it says that during the last municipal year our city authorities made an appropriation for the erection of an armory for the First Regiment of Alabama Volunteers. This building, situated on the east side of St. Emanuel street, between the Mayor's office and engine-house No. 2 was finished and occupied by the regiment. Room No. 4, in the basement, was appropriated by the State Artillery. Around the walls the muskets were tastefully arranged, and the knapsacks and other accoutrements. Their two heavy brass field pieces were beautifully polished and painted. All the rooms were neatly and handsomely furnished, and presented an array that does honor to the First Regiment of Alabama Volunteers. The rooms were fitted up at the expense of each company.

Mobile, Monday, October 31, 1842.—Dress parade.

Mobile, Thursday, December 1, 1842.—Election of non-commissioned officers.

Monday, January 9, 1843.—The State Artillery and City Troop were out on this day in honor of the 8th, which fell on Sunday. "The appearance of the companies, we hardly need say was fine, for the volunteer companies of Mobile are always so, at the parades and their soirees. No doubt they would be equally distinguished for bravery, should they ever be called into the field. The two companies yesterday were under the command of Lieutenant Colonel King. At 12 o'clock the State Artillery fired a national salute from their beautiful field pieces, on the Public Square."

Saturday, January 21, 1843.—The contest for a prize medal, between the State Artillery Company of Mobile, under Capt. Todd, and the First Artillery Company of Native Americans, under Capt. Tracy of New Orleans, comes off in this city (Mobile) to-day. The trial is to be made by each company, in its respective city, in Mobile to-day, and

New Orleans to-morrow, having impartial inspectors appointed in both cities to examine, register and decide upon the results. All of the preliminaries are agreed upon, but on this day and tomorrow, the palm of victory is to be borne off by one or the other of the competitors in this laudable strife. The trial in Mobile will take place at the Pavilion.

The target firing by the State Artillery Company of this city came off agreeably to previous arrangements. The result of the contest will not be known here for a day or two to come. The firing of our company was pronounced, by old and experienced cannoneers, who were spectators of this trial throughout the day, to be excellent. The best shot was made by one of the privates, Mr. G. Boyd, who wins, by this exploit, a silver cup, a prize offered by the company as an additional spur to emulation in this existing contest. It seemed to take the judges some time to decide the question as to who was the winner, until Saturday, 28th January, 1843, when appears the following: "We were yesterday permitted to read a letter from the Commander himself of the Native Artillerists of New Orleans to their own appointed judges of this city, in which the triumph is acknowledged in generous terms, and also the announcement made that the medal will be sent over as soon as the necessary inscriptions are engraved on it."

In regard to the contest for this medal, Gen. Gaines voluntarily writes a long letter commending the efficiency of the different volunteer corps of the South and West, in which he says: "The recent trial of skill in gunnery between one of these fine companies, commanded by Capt. John B. Todd, of the Mobile Artillery, and the Native American company of New Orleans Artillery, commanded by the much respected Capt. Forno, in which the Mobile company has taken the prize medal, renders it an act of common justice to the skill and chivalry of both, to say that the contest has resulted most honorably to both, and that if in fixing their relative rank, the Mobile company stands first upon the occasion, they may be considered in all other respects equal."

The medal was a magnificent solid silverone, very large and heavy, and beautifully engraved. It is of an elliptical form with one end nearer the focus than the other. On each side and protruding are a couple of American flags symmetrically draped. In the centre an exquisitely carved wreath forms a circle within which are two medallions with the likenesses of Generals Lafayette and Washington, and with the leaves of the wreath are interlaced a Roman fasces, lances, pistols and sabres. At the lower end of the medal stands a salient shield with the following inscription: "Won by the State Artillery of Mobile, in a trial of skill

at target firing on the 21st and 22d of January, 1843, with the First Company Native Americans of New Orleans," and beneath on a bevelled edge "E Pluribus Unum." The whole trophy is sumounted by a globe with the American eagle perching upon it, and the inscription, "Best made shot, G. W. Boyd." On the back is engraved the following record: "Best shot made July 15, 1875, Lieut. Jas. H. Bullen; August 14, 1876, Corp'l Jas. G. Terry." The medal can be seen for a few days at the Battle House saloon, where it is in the possession of Mr. Moriarty, the last winner.

The above described handsome medal was lost during the war, and all hopes of its recovery had been abandoned; but it was recovered as follows: Shortly after the war this piece of old silver, in a very tarnished condition and somewhat battered, was brought into Mr. John Pippen by some person holding it in pawn, who wished to sell it. Mr. Pippen doing a great deal of that kind of business just after the war, bought it without noticing what it was beyond being silver. As he was about depositing it in a box in the bottom of his safe the inscription attracted his attention, thinking it might be of more value to somebody else than himself he would bear it in mind and look after it. He did not do so until nearly a year after, when an old friend and citizen, the late F. J. Barnard, happening in on a neighborly visit to Mr. Pippen, when something happened that caused Mr. Pippen to recollect the piece of silver. He brought it out and Barney explained it to him, whereupon Mr. Pippen had the dinges taken out, the piece beautifully polished up and fully restored. He encased it in a handsome box and with an appropriate note sent it to the company, who undoubtedly sent for John and gushed over him for the timely and welcome service he had rendered them. It is greatly to be hoped that the magnificent gold medal called the "Cul-lum Medal," that has turned up absent, may be found and restored.

January 22nd 1843.

The target firing by the State Artillery Company of this city came off agreeably to previous arrangements, on Saturday last. Yesterday the company in New Orleans, competing with ours for a beautiful and costly medal, were to have made a similar trial of skill. The result of the contest will not be known here for a day or two to come. The firing by our company was pronounced, by old and experienced canoniers, who were spectators of this trial throughout the day, to be excellent, and such as would do credit to soldiers, who have had longer practice, than any member of this young company can be supposed to have had. The best

shot was made by one of the privates, Mr. G. Boyd, who wins by this exploit a silver cup, a prize offered by the company as an additional spur to emulation in this exciting contest. We learn, that there was some disappointment, on the part of our company, in procuring balls of an equable size and weight. Among those furnished, and the only ones that could be procured, there was a difference in weight of six or seven ounces, an imperfection that assuredly, must have rendered the shots uncertain, however carefully and accurately the guns might have been pointed.

January 25th 1843.

Mobile Boys Victorious! It will be seen by the following, which we copy from the Tropic of Monday, that the medal has been fairly won by the State Artillery Company of this city.

The Target Shooting, yesterday, by the Native Americans, at the Lake end of the Shell Road, was attended by a very large number of our citizens, and by the military generally. Maj. General Lewis and Staff, Brig. Gen. Davis and Staff, Major Gally, Capt. Jordy, Capt. Hill, and various others were present. The officers of the "Regular Militia" were so numerous that we have not room to mention their names.

The Natives, under the command of Capt. Forno, left the city about eight o'clock, but the fog was so dense at the Lake, that they did not commence firing until about one o'clock. The agreement between the Mobile and New Orleans companies, as we understood the matter, was, that each company should fire fifty times, and the company that hit the target the greatest number of times, was to be entitled to the medal. If the number should happen to be equal, the distance is to be averaged according to the regular mode of average.

Of the fifty shots made by our Artillerymen yesterday, nineteen balls passed through the target. The Mobilians were to have fired on Saturday, and we shall probably have an account of their efforts by to-day's mail.

January 27th 1843.

The recent Target Practice.—"Who shall decide when "editors" disagree?" The bulletin of Wednesday last, has the following:

TARGET SHOOTING.—Although the Mobile papers refuse to give the result of the trial of skill on the part of the Mobile "State Artillery," they pronounce the shooting excellent. They apologise for its not being

even better, by saying, that the balls used, were cast in haste, and did not, in some cases, come up to the standard weight required, by some six or seven ounces. We deem, therefore, that it is no trial at all. As we understand the challenge, the contest was to be with six-pounders; of course charged with "six-pound balls." Whether want of weight worked for, or against the Mobile Artillerists, can only be a matter of supposition, and in either view of the matter, we certainly deem that as yet, the medal has been won by neither party.

The Picayune of the same day speaks as follows:

MORE OF THE TARGET PRACTISE.—In the Advertiser and Chronicle of Mobile, we observe a notice of the practice of their State Artillery Company in the recent match. To stimulate the members to accuracy in firing, a prize of a silver cup was put up by the company for him who should make the best shot. It was won by private G. Boyd. There was a difficulty on the part of the company in procuring balls of a uniform weight; those used in the trial varied six or seven ounces, which enhances the skill exhibited on the occasion.

We agree with the latter decision, and cannot perceive the subtlety of that man's argument, who could come to a different conclusion. There has been no refusal on the part of the Mobile papers to give the results of the practising in this city. Having understood there was to be a latitude of at least one day, and in the event of inclement weather, of two or three days between the firing by the Mobile company and that of New Orleans, we forebore mentioning particulars, until there could be no danger of influencing the practice of our worthy competitors by a full knowledge of our performances. The several judges in each city, we think, are the persons to publish the details, as also their final arbitrament. We can state farther, from what we know to be the fact in this place, and what we have learned to be the case in New Orleans—immediately after the fifty shots were completed, the canvas used as a target by each company, was taken down by the several judges, rolled up and concealed from all farther inspection, even by members of the company, until they should be officially apprised that the contest was fairly over in both cities. Under these circumstances, how could it be expected that the newspapers should make known facts that were not, and are not yet made public—perhaps not yet adjudicated by the inspectors and judges themselves?

January 28th 1843.

TARGET-FIRING AGAIN.—We take great pleasure in stating

that the palm of victory has been fairly accorded to the Mobile Artillrtists by their gallant and chivalrous competitors in New Orleans. We were yesterday permitted to read a letter from the Commander himself of the Native Artillerists of New Orleans to their own appointed Judges in this city, in which the triumph is acknowledged in generous terms, and also the announcement made that the medal will be sent over as soon as the necessary inscriptions are engraved upon it.

February 13th 1843.

THE FIRST VOLUNTEER REGIMENT OF MOBILE—The following interesting correspondence has been handed us for publication. The compliments bestowed on the First Volunteer Regiment of this city by the gallant and experienced veteran General Gaines, will be received with just pride by every Mobilian. They derive additional value from the fact that they are voluntarily bestowed.

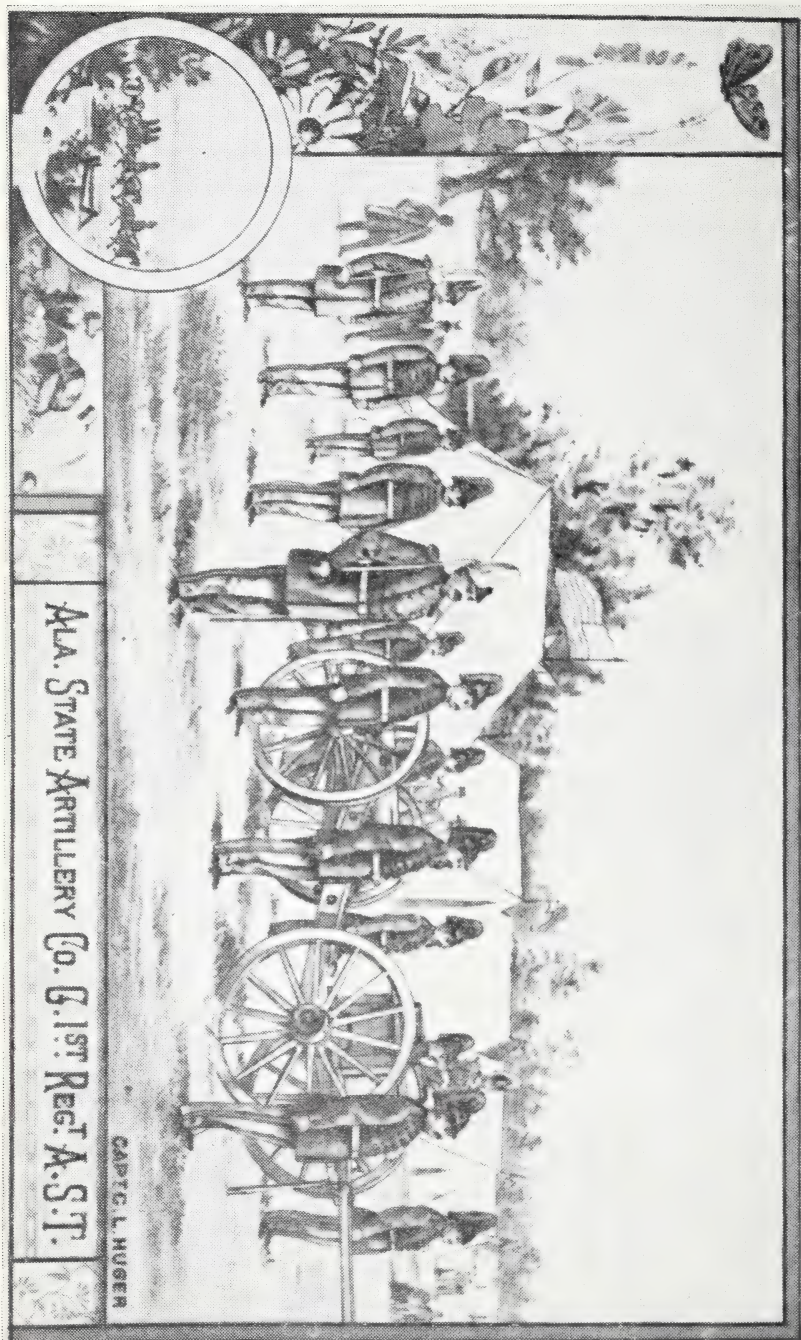
Mobile, Ala., Jan'y 30, 1843.

Sir,—In my late tour of inspection upon the Western and Southern border of the division of the Army confined to my command, embracing the corps and military resources applicable to the national defence, as well volunteer militia as regulars, I take much pleasure in saying to you that I have found none that afforded more conclusive evidence, of present efficiency or a more cheering presage of future utility and honor to the service than the Volunteer Companies of this city, in whose well arranged armory I had the pleasure of meeting you with the talented officers and principal members of these excellent companies.

They exhibited unerring evidence of the temperate habits, steady application, skill and chivalry, which clearly indicate the most laudable way open to the aspiring young men of our beloved Union for the attainment of high personal reputation and military distinction.

The United States citizen soldier who has the moral courage at his own cost of time and money, to qualify himself for the defence of his country, thus proves himself to be capable of discharging the most important duties of self government, and a worthy descendant of Washington and his compatriots of the Revolution, who won for us our independence and union.

It requires not the eye of a prophet to forsee that the time is at hand when no seaport town can possibly escape the imminent risk of being captured, sacked or burned upon the first outbreak of war with any great



maritime nation, without being held ready to repel invasion. For this purpose every enterprising young man of any military mind should hold himself always ready for action.

In taking a review of my notes regarding the relative efficiency and prospective promise of the different Volunteer corps which I have had the honor to inspect in the West and South, I have hitherto found those of New Orleans first in the exact knowledge of tactics, discipline and gunnery, and those of Mobile, Memphis, Tennessee and Nashville next, and nearly equal.

It is now due to the Volunteers of Mobile to say, that they are equal in all respects to those of New Orleans. The recent trial of skill in gunnery between one of these fine companies, commanded by Capt. John B. Todd, of the Mobile Artillery, and the Native American Company of New Orleans Artillery, commanded by the much respected Capt. Forno, in which the Mobile company has taken the prize medal, renders it an act of common justice to the skill and chivalry of both, to say that the contest has resulted most honorably to both, and that if in fixing their relative rank the Mobile Company stands first upon this occasion, they may be considered in all other respects equal. With such companies as New Orleans and Mobile can always furnish, aided by a few battalions of U. S. regular troops and floating forts of oak and iron, these kindred emporiums may be rendered as impregnable as Gibraltar.

Accept, dear sir, and tender to the officers and members of the regiment, assurance of my friendly respects and my best wishes for their health and professional distinction.

I am, with great regard, your friend,

EDMUND P. GAINES, Maj Gen'l U.S.A.

To Lieut. Colonel Thomas A. King, 1st Volunteer Regiment, Mobile.

Head-Quarters, 1st Vol. Reg't,)
Mobile, Feb. 3, 1843.)

Sir,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 30th ultimo, wherein you are pleased to express in such

very flattering terms, your opinion in reference to the Volunteer Companies of Mobile, and having so high a regard for your judgment, the compliment is felt with increased gratification. To be put on an equality with the volunteers of New Orleans, is the highest honor that could be paid, as our sister city is celebrated throughout the South and West for the military appearance, tactics and discipline of her Legion and Washington Battalion.

In showing your communication to the officers of the regiment, a very great desire was expressed by them that your letter should be published, and if the suggestion meets with your approbation, I would be pleased to comply with their wishes.

Allow me to express the thanks of the officers and members of the regiment for the interest you have manifested for our military improvement, and hoping a continuance of your kindly feelings, I remain, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

THOS. S. KING, Lieut. Colonel.

To Maj. Gen'l Gaines, U.S.A.

March 31st 1843.

THE CHALLENGE.—We copy to-day from the Tropic, the challenge offered by the New Orleans Artillerists to the State Artillery Company of this city, for a second trial of skill in target firing.—Whether the challenge will be accepted or not, is somewhat questionable, we learn, as it is thought by some that the language used in the stipulations of the proposed contest is calculated (whether intentionally or not, we have heard no one give an opinion) to cast unjust reflections upon the achievement of a former victory by the Mobile Company.

A CHALLENGE.—What have the Mobile State Artillery to say to the following challenge? Our "First Company," it will be seen, is "on hand," and desires to hear from our Mobile friends at their earliest convenience. We take it for granted that Captain Todd and his soldiers will not hesitate to accept the challenge.

The undersigned, a committee appointed (at a regular meeting of the First Company Native Americans of New Orleans, on the 1st inst.) to challenge the Mobile State Artillery to a trial of skill at target

firing, to take place between the 1st and 10th June next, do through this medium hereby challenge said company to a fair and honorable trial of skill, for a prize to cost one hundred dollars. The firing to take place within the time above mentioned, with one six-pound cannon, at a distance not less than 400 yards nor over 500 yards, the target to be placed on and the firing to be over the water, and nothing to be directly or indirectly between the piece and the target, or beyond the target, by which the aim of the piece may be in the least degree aided. The target is to be two feet square, five feet ring, eighteen inch bull's eye.—Two judges to be appointed by us to join one appointed by the State Artillery, to judge of the firing in Mobile, and vice versa by them to judge of our firing. No artificial sight to be used in aiming the piece, but the same to be aimed in its naked state. The balls to be exactly six pounds, the number of shots to be fifty, and the number of men to fire not less than twenty-five, and no man to make over two shots, and at the time of firing to receive no aid or instruction as to how he shall aim from his officers, fellow-members, or any other person.

The style of the prize fired for to be devised by the winning company, and the same to be paid for by the losing company.

All arrangements that may be made hereafter, and all matters directly connected with the firing, to be published by the respective committees of each company, and in one of the city papers in their respected cities; and the decision of the judges to be handed in writing to the committee of each company, with the signatures of all of them, and then published in the same papers that may have published the correspondence on this subject, that their decision may be properly made known.

To this challenge, the committee of the Native Americans now wait for a reply in the manner above mentioned (through the paper),

And remain yours, &c.

Lieut. G. W. CABLE,
Chairman of Committee.

To Capt. Todd, and Mobile State Artillery.
April 12th 1843.

(For the Daily Advertiser.)

THE ARTILLERY QUESTION.—Mr. Editor—

Sir: Some few days since, "a challenge" from the First Company of

"Native Americans" of New Orleans, appeared in the Tropic, of that city, addressed to Capt. Todd and the Mobile State Artillery. At the regular monthly meeting of the latter, the undersigned were deputed by their fellow-soldiers to act in the matter agreeably to the feelings and opinions there expressed. As that challenge has been republished here, and silence might be misconstrued, it becomes part of our duty to state briefly to our fellow-citizens, what those feelings and opinions are.

A recent contest, wherein the single choice of "distance" was given us, resulted in our wearing the elegant medal contested for. In the challenge in question, not even this one point—this solitary choice—is left open to us! No reference is made to any such victory, but we are challenged to "a fair and honorable trial of skill," leaving room for an inference, at least, that our former contest was not of such a character. The use of "artificial sights," as the Hausse and Tangent scales are termed, is prohibited, although "point blank distance" is selected; as though in such case they could be used, or had been. Instead of stipulating for shots of "regulation size" (agreeably to rule) our iron must weigh exactly six pounds! the rule of gunnery to the contrary notwithstanding. As though advantage were to be gained by the vain effort to cram a twelve-pound shot into the muzzle of a brass six, or substitute leaden bullets for iron balls! We are far from supposing our gallant antagonists intended any imputations, but in self-defence are bound to sustain our own position; and as many think the language ambiguous and liable to misconstruction, we desire the opportunity of responding to a challenge not subject to such impressions. We have therefore written to them to state that we object—

1st. That it is contrary to established usage for the challenging party to dictate their own terms.

2d. That it is a voluntary loss of dignity to submit to any such dictation.

3d. That as we do not compel them to fire over the water, there is no good objection to our selection of land, especially for "professed field pieces." But we waive even that point, if the prize is made to cover the loss of the shot.

4th. That to challenge us now to a fair and honorable trial, while carefully omitting any mention of our former contest, leaves room for an imputation inconsistent with the honor of the corps.

5th. That the balls should be of any size but that prescribed and laid down in the rules of the regular service.

6th. That the correspondence should be through the public press, instead of the customary mode between gentlemen—at least until all questions be settled.

But at the same time assuring them that the State Artillery will promptly give them another chance whenever it is demanded in terms consistent with their honor, and the credit of our city.

In conclusion, we sincerely hope that no word, phrase or expression, used above, will be thought to infer the existence of any unkindness on the part of our fellow-soldiers or ourselves.

CHARLES J. B. FISHER,
JAMES W. LANG,
GEORGE W. BOYD, Jr.,

On behalf of State Artillery.

To the Editor:

Mobile, April, 1843

Sir—In the Tropic of New Orleans, some days since, appeared an article headed “a challenge.”—It appears addressed by the Chairman of a Committee, on behalf of the First Company of “Native Americans,” of that city, to the “State Artillery” of ours. Its language has been thought by some, to convey an inference of unfairness, which peculiarly calls on us to controvert, if intended—which we most willingly doubt. On the first trial of skill between these Companies, in January last, we were selected as judges by their respective officers. In the absence of any instructions from Orleans, Capt. J. B. Todd placed before us the entire correspondence that had taken place upon the subject.—In pursuance of which, we measured the distance and the target; inspected the location thoroughly and superintended the firing, so that no instruction should be given by any one. On the termination of the trial, we rolled up and took possession of the target, and after a minute inspection thereof, forwarded complete returns to Capt. Forno of the Native Americans. And to prevent the possibility of any imputation resting on the fair fame of the State Artillery, we hereby attest that throughout the whole trial, nothing whatever, occurred to our knowledge, but what was highly honorable and in strict conformity with the terms agreed upon, as

named in the documents then before us—but we have not received any corresponding return of the result in New Orleans.

THOMAS S. KING,
GEORGE HUGGINS,

On part of Native Americans.
JNO. F. PAGLES, For State Artillery.

Although the following did not take place until *15 years* after the trial, it is thought best to insert here. "First Private," was Charley Fisher, a member of the State Artillery.

June 6th 1854.

MILITARY HONOR.

Not with any vain glory, but a genuine love of truth and honor, we call attention to the answer of the "First Private" to some thoughtless, if not malicious, remarks, respecting the long past trial of skill in gunnery between the State Artillery, of Mobile, and the Native Americans, of New Orleans. This matter will be found in the *Picayune* of Sunday, and should be perused by all who feel a just pride in Mobile and Mobilians.

The writer in the "Delta" evidently knows nothing about the matter. When he claims just twice the shots the judges record, he proves his ignorance, his prejudice, and his reckless heed of recorded facts. As the dramatist makes the Roman say—

"Fool, fool! nothing but fool!"

Our State Artillery won the medal by thirty-two confirmed shots, with two doubtful, against nineteen only, and they wear their trophy proudly in defiance of the deficient memory of their neighbors of the Orleans press.

April 20th 1843.

THE CHALLENGE.—Our readers may remember, perhaps, that the "First Company of Native Americans" of New Orleans, a short time since, made a second challenge to the State Artillery Company of this city to encounter them again in a trial of skill at target firing. To the conditions of that challenge (all the preliminaries having been fixed by

the challenging party—a thing unheard of, as far as we have been informed, in the annals of chivalry and arms) and to certain terms used in the stipulations, the Mobile company made objections. Their response, together with their several objections, were published in our columns some eight days since, and we are not influenced by a spirit of partiality or selfishness, when we distinctly assert the language used was in our estimation, that becoming citizen-soldiers and gentlemen, dignified, courteous, and, at the same time, relevant and just. To this response the New Orleans company has made a reply, through the columns of the *Tropic*, which we forbear to publish unless so instructed by those more immediately concerned than we are, in its undignified and grovelling abuse of a gallant corps that is justly the pride of our city and our State. The reply, moreover, in our opinion, casts very unpleasant and unjust imputations upon the judges at the former trial, both those selected by the New Orleans company and the State Artillery of Mobile. As an example of the indiscretion and bad policy of one party's making the challenge and the conditions, in a contest like that proposed, we might instance the ill feeling which is likely to arise between a portion of the citizens of two neighboring towns by making all these difficulties a matter of public notoriety in the public prints. All this might probably have been avoided by a private and familiar correspondence between the two companies. And yet the manner pursued was stipulated in the original conditions of the challenging party. It is but due to the company in this city to say, that they made an early remonstrance in writing, to this as well as the other conditions of the challenge, tho' as yet we have not heard of any other return to this friendly overture, than that which appears in the columns of the newspaper alluded to above. With these remarks we drop the subject, hoping for the honor of the city in which we are more nearly interested, that our friends of the State Artillery Company will demean themselves, as they have done heretofore, as soldiers and as gentlemen, and that they will refrain from replying to this little ebullition of envy, if not altogether, at least till they are well assured the single individual, whose name is appended to the response, speaks the voice of his company.

“HENRY CLAY” in Mobile.

Thursday, February 2, 1843.—This is the day Henry Clay came to Mobile. A grand reception was given to him. It was appointed for the Artillery to give a salute of twenty-six guns, commencing with a signal gun, when the *Creole* (the steamer on board of which was Mr. Clay) appeared in sight, and continue while she would be passing by the city

and returning to the wharf with the city's guest on board. "A gun from the Creole was the signal to the State Artillery to commence a salute—and the beautiful field pieces of this gallant and spirited company, gave forth their voices of welcome in thunder tones that made the firm earth tremble, and the far-off hills reverberate their notes."

Mr. Clay was the guest of Wm. J. Ledyard, Esq., during this visit.

The Artillery company seems to have been the pet company of the city, for wherever it went with its gay uniform, handsome flags and banners flying and their bright guns flashing in the sunlight like mirrors, they received the cheers of the crowd and a hearty welcome.

Birth-day Celebration—February 22, 1843.—The several companies of the First Volunteer Regiment were out in full force on parade, in full uniform. After marching through various parts of the city and being reviewed, the companies were conducted to the Public Square, where a national salute was fired by the State Artillery. In the evening a military soiree was given at the Armory. It came off with great satisfaction and delight to the fair ones.

Mobile Register. Oct. 5/79.

THE STATE ARTILLERY IN DAYS OF YORE.

Surviving Members of the Regiment—The Encampment—Parades, etc—
The Third Paper.

It may not be amiss to state that an effort has been made to secure the muster roll of the original members of the company that first made up the State Artillery and went to the Creek war. Application has been made to both the State and United States war archives to obtain them, and failure has been the result in both instances. The one to the State was promptly answered, and the reason given was that the records had all been destroyed during the war; but no reply was given to the Washington application. From the very best evidence there are seven of the old original members now living, as follows: Theo. Guesnard, Daniel Pritchard, Wm. Marshall, B. Alvarez, L. Lacost, Mobile; L. D. Gauger, Pascagoula; ----- Wilkins, Pensacola.

April 18, 1843.—Assemble at your Armory at 4 o'clock P. M. precisely, this day, in summer uniform, for parade. By order of

Capt. Todd.

May 8, 1843.—Regiment ordered into encampment for three days.

July 4, 1843.—The State Artillery was out in all of its glory to celebrate the day at home, whilst most of the regiment went to Pascagoula; the city troops by land and the other companies by boat, where they met and paraded, winding up with a big ball. The State Artillery, as was its usual custom, fired the national salutes, and performed such other services as were required of citizen soldiers and the honor of the occasion.

August 3d. 1843.—State Artillery ordered to assemble at 3 P.M. for dress parade, and a monthly meeting at 8 P.M. to elect non-commissioned officers. By order,

J. B. Todd, Captain.

August 22d, 1843.—An editorial notice sets forth that four of the crack companies from New Orleans will form and continue a four-day's encampment at Pass Christian, and hopes our State Artillery will join their brother soldiers for the honor of Mobile, to commence on Sunday, the 27th|

May 17/43.

Captain Forno, of the First Company of Native Americans, of New Orleans, we have observed has been a guest in our city for a day or two past. It gives us pleasure to add, that he has received every attention and mark of courtesy and respect that could be shown by the officers and privates of our State Artillery, as well as by officers and privates of other companies in the city, during his visit.

Saturday, August 26th, 1843.—State Artillery, Attention!—Appear at your armory this morning at 11 o'clock, precisely, fully armed and equipped, for an excursion to Pass Christian. By order of Capt. J. B. Todd.

Wednesday, August 30th, 1843.—The State Artillery returned to-day from the excursion to Pass Christian. The appearance and discipline of this corps always do credit to themselves and the city of which they are residents. They speak in warm terms of their enjoyments while interchanging civilities as well as duties with the citizen soldiers of New

Orleans, and with the officers and privates of the United States garrison stationed at the Pass.

The following incident occurred on the trip to Pass Christian.

No especial intercourse socially, has passed between the *New Orleans* and *Mobile Artilleries* since the Target Practice for the Medal, excepting that shown to *Captain Forno* when on a visit to Mobile a few months after.

In August of the same year, the above mentioned gathering took place, and whilst there was no medal or prize set up for the best shooting, it is reported that the *Mobile State Artillery* were universally successful, beating even the *United States' Cannoneers*, also those from *New Orleans*. This great success was undoubtedly due to one of Capt. Todd's men, named "*Lewis Costigan*." His skill was admired by the best *United States Artillerists* present, and he was accordingly highly complimented by them. This nettled very much a member of the *New Orleans Company* who was labouring under the impression that he was the best shot, and that the praise bestowed on *Costigan* was unmerited, that he had been thrown off by his friends &c, till, between too much wine and disappointment, he became offensive and aggressive. The two Captains got together and studied up a scheme to render him quiet. This was accomplished in this wise:

The *New Orleans Captain* was to keep his man up to his belief of not having had a fair show, and that he had been imposed upon, till he should get into such a rage as to send *Costigan* a Challenge. All of this was done, and *Costigan's* surprize can only be imagined, when a challenge was presented to him in due form, by the second of the other, demanding satisfaction. *Capt. Todd*, anticipating the Challenge, remained on the ground to carry out the scheme. Very soon, *Costigan*, who was one of the most quiet and inoffensive of men, and perfectly innocent of having given any offense requiring a chance to lose his life, hastened to *Capt. Todd*, telling him of the dreadful state of things, saying "*he did not want to fight, that he knew nothing of small weapons, and that man would Kill him in a minute.*"

Capt. Todd knew his man's timidity, especially as no cause existed requiring satisfaction. The *Captain* turned on him in a most positive and emphatic style, denouncing his timidity, saying: "*Your own honor—the honor of the gallant Company of which you are a member, the*

dignity of Our City and State demand that this insult shall be wiped out," and in earnest tones ordered the 1st. Sergeant to act as Mr. Costigan's Second—Accept the Challenge—Time, tomorrow morning at 6 clock, outside the Camp on the West, distance to be fixed on the arrival of the parties, and the weapons will be on the ground.

This despatch did not suit Costigan at all, and his state of mind was anything but enviable. After discussing the matter off and on all day, pleading with the Captain to stop the matter &c the Captain saw that it was fast running him into a fever, and lest it might make him sick, he told him of the weapons to be used. This announcement changed Costigan's fears into a calmness and a desire to let the thing go on. His antagonist was anxious to know what the weapons might be, although an expert in the use of *all kinds of small arms, and weapons*. He spent the day *practising* more or less, and was *cheered on* by his Comrades who were in the secret.

The whole Camp was alive the next morning, and everything was in readiness to witness the duel.

The Captains ordered out the finest of their respective Cannon, (which had deceived an "extra Polish.") with *three rounds each* of fixed ammunition.

Amidst all this preparation the New Orleans' man rushed up to his Captain with a great deal of anxiety, exclaiming, "What does all this mean?" "Mean? says his Captain. Whys of course the duel." "You have been complaining that you have not had a fair showing at shooting, and that you could beat that fellow any time, and you have challenged him for satisfaction, which gives him the choice of weapons, and I have just received a notice from Capt. Todd, that Cannon was the weapon selected, the best one for you, and the dignity of the Company now rests on your gallant behavior in defending its honor."

Filled with the greatest dismay and consternation, the victim yells out. "Cannon! Cannon! Why that fellow will blow Hell out of me in a minute," and pouring out a torrent of oaths, denouncing the whole thing as a fraud, he started on a keen run for the Wharf to get on board the Mail boat just making its landing on its way between Mobile and New Orleans, he rushed on board and up on deck, when he commenced to shake his fists and gesticulate in a most violent manner. Costigan with the consent of Capt. Todd, fired a blank cartridge, pointing the Gun

towards him. As he started to run, the yells and screams that went up from that Camp were simply tremendous. The day was spent in jollity and fun, as it was the breaking up day, for the Citizen soldiers of New Orleans and Mobile.

The attention bestowed upon them by the *United States Officers* and soldiers was of the most hospitable and cordial style, and all traces of disagreement wiped out between the *New Orleans* and *Mobile Artillerists*—

October 31st, 1843.—State Artillery meet at the armory this morning at 10 o'clock, provided with three rounds of blank cartridges, in summer dress, to attend the funeral of Capt. H. A. Barclay, late commander of the Washington Light Infantry, First Volunteer Regiment. By order of the Captain,

S. M. Todd, First Sergeant

November 28, 1843.—The State Artillery Company under the command of Capt. J. B. Todd, made a handsome display yesterday afternoon. This beautiful and well disciplined corps always create a favorable sensation on their parade days as well as on all other occasions when they come before the public in full force and in complete array.

May 28th, 1844.—The military had their annual encampment of three days at the old camp grounds.

July 4th, 1844.—The day was celebrated with becoming respect for the times. At Day-break a national salute was fired in the Public Square by the State Artillery. At 11 A.M. the City Troop, Lieut. Secor; State Artillery, Capt. Todd; Washington Light Infantry, Lieut. Howe; Mobile Rifle Company, Lieut. Butler; joined by special invitation from Col. McCoy, by the Spring Hill Lancers, Capt. R. M. Sands, formed in the Public Square, when the Declaration of Independence was read, by Chas. J. B. Fisher, Esq., of the Artillery. A grand National salute was fired by the Artillery, and feu de joie by the Regiment.

Wednesday, September 11, 1844.—The State Artillery company, of this city, made a pleasure excursion on this day on the steamer Creole to Pensacola. Not only our city, but the State, may well be proud of this corps, as well for their excellent drill and martial appearance as for the high standing the company bears as attentive and orderly citizens. But

this trip proved other than a pleasure trip. Major Alexander Watson, Jr., who has been for many years ensign or standard-bearer of the company, died on Wednesday night, the night of their arrival at Pensacola, of apoplexy. He was buried at Pensacola with martial honors on the subsequent day. It was the intention of the company to erect a monument over the grave of their deceased comrade, in token of the high estimation in which he was held as a citizen, soldier, and as an honorable, noble-hearted and agreeable companion. As the Company marched from the landing to the Armory, their beautiful banner was furled and dressed in the emblems of mourning.

Monday, December 2, 1844.—There appears in the papers of this date the description of two beautiful goblets, procured by the State Artillery Company of this city—one to be presented to Surgeon Barclay of the United States brig-of-war Lawrence, and bears the inscription, "The Soldiers' Gratitude to Dr. Barclay, U.S.N., from the State Artillery of Mobile, Ala.," as a testimony of the grateful remembrance held by the donors of the assiduous attentions of the Doctor to their late comrade-in-arms, Maj. Alex. Watson, Jr. The other was to be presented to Capt. Heirn, for his gratuitous services to the company, for the trip on the steamer cresole.

Sept. 21/44.

The State Artillery Company of this city returned yesterday morning from their recent visit to Pensacola. It gave us pain to see, while they were on their march from the landing to the Armory, their beautiful banner furled, and dressed in the emblems of mourning. On inquiry we learned that it was in consequence of the death of one of their number, Major ALEXANDER WATSON, Jr., who has been for many years the ensign or standard-bearer of the company. He died, we learn, on Wednesday night last of apoplexy, an affection with which he has on one or two occasions before been visited. He was buried at Pensacola with martial honors on the subsequent day. It is the intention of the company, we have understood, to erect a monument of some kind over the grave of their deceased comrade, in token of the high estimation in which he was held as a citizen-soldier, and as a honorable, noble-hearted and agreeable companion.

Major W. has been some sixteen or seventeen years a resident and citizen of Mobile, and as such has sustained a fair and reputable character. His age is believed to have been about 35 years. If we mistake not, he was a native of Charleston, S. C., but at an early age in life he was

taken by his parents to the city of New York, where he resided up to the period of his removal to this place. His father and other relatives are still residents of New York, and we learn he has one sister living in some part of this State. He was one of the acting magistrates of this city and county at the time of his death, and although he has here none of his kindred to mourn his sudden and premature demise, yet the event will be deeply regretted by a large circle of friends and acquaintances, as well as by the community at large, of which he formed an honored and conspicuous member.

Dec. 2/44.

BEAUTIFUL PRESENTS.—We have just seen two beautiful silver goblets, procured by the State Artillery Company of this city, intended to be presented, one to surgeon Barclay of the U. S. brig of war Lawrence, now at Pensacola, and the other to Capt. Hiern of the steamer Creole. The cup designed for DR. B. is a plain goblet, of ample size, and bears this inscription:

“THE SOLDIER’S GRATITUDE

To

DR. BARCLAY

U. S. N.

From

THE STATE ARTILLERY

of

Mobile, Ala., 1844

It is presented, we understand, as a testimonial of the grateful remembrance held by the donors, of the assiduous attentions of the beneficiary to their late companion in arms, Maj. Alex. Watson, Jr., who it will be recollected died last summer at Pensacola, while the company was on a visit to that place.

The other goblet is about the same in size, is elegantly embossed, and is altogether a magnificent piece of workmanship. It is intended as a compliment to Capt. Hiern, for his gratuitous services to the company, while passing and repassing between this city and Pensacola on their last summer’s excursion. They are both of them beautiful presents, fitting and appropriate to the objects they are designed to commemorate.

January 8, 1845.—On this date Col. Thos. W. McCoy issued an order accepting the resignation of Captain Sidney Smith, as Adjutant of the Regiment, which position he had held for eight years, and appointing John P. Remy, of the State Artillery with the rank of Captain, to fill the vacancy. Also orders all the companies attached to the First Volunteer Regiment to assemble at the armory for parade on that day at 3½ o'clock P.M.

The display is represented as being very imposing, and reflecting great credit upon our citizen soldiers.

February 5, 1845.—State Artillery, Attention!—A special meeting is called for this evening, as business of great importance has to be laid before the meeting.

A. B. Capels, Sec'y.

February 11th, 1845.—Headquarters 1st Vol. Reg't.—This regiment will assemble at the Armory for parade on "Washington's birthday," 22d February next, Saturday, at 10 o'clock, A.M. The State Artillery Capt. J. B. Todd, is charged with firing the sunrise and meridian salutes.

By order of Col. Thos. W. McCoy.

John P. Remy, Adg't.

It appears that the State Artillery were excused from the above parade and duties from the following:

Thursday, February 20, 1845.—State Artillery, attention!—Assemble at the Armory this day at 12 M. fully equipped for an excursion to New Orleans.

By order Capt. John B. Todd.

Smith, Orderly.

The company turned out promptly in large numbers under the gallant captain, and as usual, made a fine appearance. They took the steamer Creole for New Orleans, to participate in celebrating the 22d February in that city. They had the best wishes of our citizens, and hopes that no sad accident would mar the pleasure of their visit, as did the last one to Pensacola. It is useless to attempt to describe the alacrity with which every order was obeyed, and the mirth and jollity that prevailed at getting off. There was something very peculiar about Capt. Jno. B. Todd and his discipline. He had mesmeric unfluence

over men that was pleasing. No matter how things might get crooked and go wrong, and confusion and excitement prevail, his calmness never deserted him, and his smiling face, although marked with strong decision, indicated the ease with which he would calm all their troubles. He took a deep interest in all that concerned his men, whether in company, in the business world or at home. His heart was large, his hand was opened, his advice was good, and his pocket generous. That is why his men loved him, for he entered into all of their joys and griefs with a hearty zeal, and it was so fully reciprocated that it was only necessary for John B. Todd to suggest a matter and it would be done, as he never would suggest anything impracticable. He was at one time filling the positions of Captain of the Artillery, Chief Engineer of the Fire Department, Alderman for his ward in the city councils, and Secretary of the Jockey Club, and no doubt a Cowbellion.

The company returned Monday, February 23, 1845, having had a glorious time. It is reported that the Creole on the occasion of taking them over had the largest number of passengers through the lake route that ever before went or came on one boat. Their trip was a perfect success, and every one was pleased, both guests and entertainers, as their light elastic tread showed as they marched from the boat to the armory.

March 12th, 1845.—The Regiment was ordered out for regimental parade at 4 P.M. The State Artillery turned out per order of Col. Thos. W. McCoy.

April 22d, 1845.—Military soiree No. 5.—

The fifth and last soiree of the season will be given at the Armory of the First Volunteer Regiment on Tuesday evening, the 22d instant.

Samuel M. Todd, Treasurer.

These soirees were very popular and always well attended. The members of the Artillery Company were present on every occasion, and their gallantry was recognized as par excellence. The treasurer of the Soiree Club, Mr. Samuel M. Todd, a brother of the late Capt. John B. Todd, was an ardent artillerist, and remained so so long as he was a citizen of this city. He removed to New Orleans many years ago, where he is now living, to extend genial cordialities to any of the members of the Mobile Artillery who may pay him a visit. Long may he wave and win, and be allowed many times to join in the sentiment and song of good "Auld Lang Syne."

April 29th, 1845.—State Artillery—You are ordered to assemble at the Armory on Wednesday, 30th, 1845, at 4 P.M., for dress parade, provided with ten rounds of blank musket cartridges.

By order Capt. J. B. Todd.

W. D. Smith, O.S.

May 9th, 1845.—State Artillery.—Attention! You are ordered to appear at the Armory on Friday, the 23d inst., at 4 P.M., in full uniform, (white pants), for Regimental parade and drill. By order Capt. J. B. Todd.

Smith, O. S.

The Regiment turned out in fuller numbers than usual on that occasion, under the command of Thos. W. McCoy. It is said to be the best muster that had taken place for several years. The Regiment was reviewed in the Public Square, by Major General Bates and staff.

FUNERAL OBSEQUIES

ANDREW JACKSON

Early Days of the State Artillery.
(For The Register.)

Oct. 26/79.

Funeral Solemnities.—Wednesday, June 25, 1845.—The funeral solemnities commemorating the death of ex-President Andrew Jackson were very elaborate and impressive.

A detachment of the State Artillery executed an order to fire guns at intervals of thirty minutes from sunrise to sunset, and minute guns during the morning of the procession. The military made a grand display.

July 2nd—1845.

STATE ARTILLERY—ATTENTION!

You are required to attend Company Drill at the Armory on Thursday Evening the 3d inst., at 8 o'clock.

You are also required to assemble in Fatigue Dress on Friday morning, the 4th inst, at 4½ o'clock, prepared to fire a Federal Salute at sunrise, and to form camps on the public Square at that hour

Guard Mounting at 8 o'clock, A.M.

At 9 A.M., the Company will form in line with the Regiment and march in procession to the place selected for the delivery of the Oration—from thence back to the Camp, and at 12 o'clock, M., a National Salute will be fired and immediately after, a feu de joie. By order of the Captain.

SMITH, O. S.

Head Quarters—1st Volt'r Reg't)

1st July, 1845.)

SPECIAL ORDERS.—This Regiment will assemble at the Armory on Friday, 4th day of July, at 8½ o'clock, A.M., for parade in honor of the day.

The State Artillery, Capt. Todd, will fire salutes at sunrise and meridian.

By order of Col. T. W. McCoy

J. P. Remy, Adjutant.

July 4, 1845.—By order of Col. McCoy, the First Volunteer Regiment was ordered out for parade in honor of the day. The State Artillery, Capt. J. B. Todd, will fire salutes at sunrise and meridian. They were ordered out in fatigue dress at half-past 4 A.M. to fire a salute at sunrise, and to form camps on the Public Square at that hour.

Guard mounting at 8 o'clock A.M.

July 7/45.

The Fourth of July was celebrated in this city on Friday last in a very appropriate manner.—At sunrise the State Artillery gave a Federal salute on the public square, immediately after which the company pitched their tents and made ready for going into quarters. At about 9 o'clock the First Volunteer Regiment was out in considerable force, each company arrayed in full dress uniform, except the State Artillery, which appeared in a neat summer fatigue dress, as if ready for camp service.—The battalion was marched under the direction of Lieut. Col. King to the theatre, where the Franklin Society, and a respectable concourse of citizens were assembled. The Declaration of Independence was read with a clear voice, and in a most effective manner by Col. T. J. Butler, after which Col. Platt, at the solicitation of the Franklin Society, delivered a beautiful and very eloquent address, suited to the occasion. The exercises in the theatre were brief, but exceedingly impressive, and will be

long remembered with pleasure. These exercises over, the battalion was re-formed, marched to the Armory and disbanded. The State Artillery moved to the public square and went into quarters under their tents. At 12 O'clock they fired a National salute of 27 guns. This company we have often referred to with pride, as being the best disciplined and orderly corps of citizen soldiers in the city or State, reflecting credit upon both, as well as upon themselves. Their musket practice, and evolutions in the afternoon, were subjects of admiration to hundreds of spectators. Everything was done with the precision of clock-work. At about three o'clock they struck their tents, and were husbanded in due form.

-----1846.-----

Under date of January 7, 1846, appears the names of the several gentlemen to act as managers for the military soirees for the ensuing season; those selected for the State Artillery company were Lieut. S.M.Todd, Corporal Wm. Arnold, and Private G. W. Boyd, Jr.

Monday, February 22, 1846.—The regiment was ordered out in honor of the day. The ceremonies were of an interesting character. A new company that had been organized, and present in complete style, was received in appropriate form and marshalled into line and mustered into the regiment—it was the "German Fusiliers"—and greeted with a salute from the State Artillery. A brilliant ball took place in the evening at the Armory.

Feby. Feby. 23/46.

WASHINGTON' BIRTHDAY.—The ceremonies yesterday, commemorative of the natal day of the Father of our Country, were of an interesting character.—The First Volunteer Regiment, and a new company called "The German Fusileers," were out in full military array. After the several companies constituting the Regiment had assembled on the Public Square, and been put in command of Col. McCoy and Staff, the new company was received in appropriate form, and marshalled into line. Brig. Gen. Walter Smith and Staff with Adjutant and Inspector Gen. J. W. Lang, and Col. Pollard, of the 48th Regiment of Alabama Militia, and Staff, were then escorted by the City Troop on to the parade ground, and greeted with a salute from the cannon of the State Artillery and other customary ceremonies. The Regiment, afterward, were exercised in a variety of evolutions, in all of whcih the several companies acquitted themselves with credit to themselves and their officers.—The whole pageant was alike creditable to our citizen soldiers, and

to the occasion it was designed to commemorate. The ceremonies of yesterday and last evening, we are sure, will be long remembered with pleasure and satisfaction by all who participate in them, or were spectators of the same. No accident, that we have heard of, occurred to mar the interest or pleasure of the celebration.

Monday, March 23, 1846.—The State Artillery were out in full dress for regimental parade.

Tuesday, April 14, 1846.—A regimental parade—full dress.

May 8/46.

THE WAR SPIRIT.—There was much stir and excitement in our streets yesterday, occasioned by an understanding that a requisition had been made on the Governor of this State for troops to repair to the scene of War. There was a general heating up for Volunteers and we understand quite a number enrolled their names. But, the truth is, we believe, no regular requisition has been made on the Governor:—A communication, however, was received here yesterday addressed to the Governor by Gen. Gaines, recommending him, as it is understood, to furnish three battalions of 600 men each, for the present emergency, and last evening Gen. Lang, Adjutant General of the State, proceeded with the despatch to Tuscaloosa, to deliver it to the Governor. Previous to his departure he issued the following handbill:

TO ARMS! TO ARMS!! TO ARMS!!
TO THE GALLANT YOUNG MEN OF
ALABAMA.

Hostilities have actually commenced on the Mexican frontier. Sixty-three of our men have been butchered or taken prisoners. Our army under Gen. Taylor is surrounded by an enemy, reported to be 8 or 10,000 men. His communications have been cut off with Point Isabel, the depot of his provisions, and he has in his camp at Matamoros, rations for only 10 or 15 days, which may perhaps be made to last 20 or 30 days.

I am the bearer of a call from Major Gen. Gaines upon the Governor of Alabama for Volunteers, to be raised and marched immediately to the seat of war, which are to rendezvous at Mobile, there to be equipped and mustered into service. When I shall have received the orders of his Excellency the Governor, I shall return immediately in a steam-

boat down the Warrior and Tombeckbee, and shall expect at every landing to find brave volunteers ready to join in this patriotic enterprise.

JAMES W. LANG.

Adjutant and Inspector Gen'l of the State of Ala.

Mobile, May 7, 1846.

P. S. When the Governor issues his orders, they will be sent to the different towns on the Alabama River.

In addition, we would remark, that Lieut. Lovell of the U. S. Army arrived here yesterday, with full authority from Gen Gaines to receive, provide for, and muster into the service, any and all volunteers in this city who desire to engage in the service of their country at this important crisis.

Monday, May 11, 1846.—The State Artillery.—“We understand that this beautiful company under command of Captain John B. Todd, on Saturday offered their services to Lieutenant Lovell, U.S.A., for a campaign of six months, provided they be received as artillerymen. Lieutenant Lovell left here for New Orleans on Saturday, and will communicate the conditions to General Gaines for his decision. The company is full and prepared to march forthwith to the scene of action.”

Tuesday, May 12—The war fever suddenly cooled down, and the streets were as quiet and dull as is usual in midsummer in times of peace, until the New Orleans mail boat came in, bringing the news of a most glorious triumph of American arms in their first contest with the Mexicans. The news spread like wildfire over the city. Our gallant city corps, the “State Artillery,” brought out their guns and proclaimed the good news from their brazen throats with tongues of fire.

Friday, May 22, 1846.—Still they come!—Yesterday another fine-looking company of men called the “Montgomery True Blues,” arrived on the steamer Selma from Montgomery. They were received and escorted to their temporary quarters by Major-General Bates, the Mayor, the state Artillery, Capt. John B. Todd and others.

May 25th, 1846.—The State Artillery Company, of this city, were this day mustered into the service of the United States in due form. It is proper to state that artillery companies are entitled to two first lieutenants of the same rank. The following is a list of the commissioned and non-commissioned officers of the corps: John B. Todd, Captain; W. J. Faires, First Lieutenant, Wm. D. Smith, First Lieutenant, John Cox, Second Lieutenant, C. A. Hoppin, Third Lieutenant; J. F. Leavens, First Sergeant, R. B. Robertson, Second Sergeant, T. R. Longfield, Third

Sergeant, Wm. Craig, Fourth Sergeant; Samuel Adams, First Corporal, Sampson Lambkin, Second Corporal, John Riggs, Third Corporal, James Pierce, Fourth Corporal; P. F. Sandoz, Artificer. Privates, 49.

May 28, 1846.—Handsome compliment to the "Mobile State Artillery."—Between five and six hundred dollars have been raised by our citizens and presented to Captain Todd's Artillery Corps of this city, for the purpose of furnishing the members with a fatigue dress suitable for the campaign in Mexico, a handsome compliment and well deserved.

We are requested to state to those patriotic ladies who may desire to assist in making up the clothing, that their wishes could be gratified by calling at the Mansion House, and the ladies were not backward, but attended in large numbers.

It appears that the services of this gallant corps were not wanted, still there is no public announcement of their being mustered out of service.

The company went into camp on Ann street, south of Mr. Gazzam's house, and remained there a month at their own expense, and the Government finding they had no use for any more artillery, they were disbanded.

Very many of the members of the Company volunteered and went into the Mexican War. The Company remained intact and under constant discipline.

Tuesday, Jan'y 28/47.

Funeral honors were paid to the remains of *Lieut. Inge*. (who was a beloved and gallant *Alabamian*, and Killed in service in Mexico.) as they passed through *Mobile* to his late home in the interior of the State, for final interment. The Ceremonies were solemn and imposing.

All the *Military*, and every Society or organization, including the *Fire Department* were out in full force.

The *State Artillery* had to do duty from the beginning of the Ceremonies to the end, which occupied about 2 hours.

The *City Alarm Bell* was tolled, and the *State Artillery* fired minute guns in the *Public Square*.

It may be fresh in the minds of many, the fearful catastrophe that befell the stmr "*Tuscaloosa*," that had the remains of *Lieut. Inge* on board—by blowing up, *Killing many*, and scattering to oblivion the remains of *Lieut. Inge*.—

Feb. 4/47.

An election of officers was held.

April 4/47.

The news of the capture of *Vera Cruz*, was received in the *City of Mobile*, this day. It produced the most intense excitement. A *National Salute* was fired by *Cap. Todd's State Artillery*, which was the only public demonstration made.

April 22/47.

Regimental Parade.

May 6/47.

Drill at Armory. 4½ P.M.

May 25/47.

Battalion Drill and Review.

July 4/47.

State Artillery ordered out in full summer uniform at 3½ P.M. for Parade, in honor of the day.

Nov. 13. 47.

Was a great day for the Military in Mobile, both Citizen Soldiers and the Militia. They were called out to inspire a military ardor for the purpose of obtaining volunteers for a Company for the Mexican War. The State Artillery was out in all of its glory, discipline and stateliness. The following better describes the result:

GRAND MILITARY DOINGS.—The great military parade, for which extensive preparations have been in progress for some weeks past, by the 9th Brigade of Alabama Militia, as per order of Brig. Gen. Holland, came off on Saturday. The object of the Review was to make an appeal to the Brigade to respond to the call of Governor Martin for volunteers for the Mexican war. It is important that the object be borne in mind. The Brigade consists of the 1st Volunteer Regiment under command of Col. Thomas J. Butler, and four other Regiments commanded respectively by Cols. Alex. McKinstry, W. S. Paine, O. W. Austin and Reuben A. Lewis.

Early in the day officers in new and rich military attire, mounted on gallant and fiery steeds, might be seen riding to and fro through Royal street, betokening important events on the even of consummation. —In the public square and certain other points in the city, the captains of companies of "raw militia" might be seen anxiously awaiting the coming of their men, "armed and equipped as the law directs."—From

most of the beats in the city a sufficient number came to form a sort of a company. In one instance, however, none came, and at a subsequent hour we saw the disconsolate officers wandering about the field in solmen solitude. In another instance a Captain* was in great distress at the non-appearance of his Orderly—there being none of the other officers, superior or inferior in grade, capable of forming the company. The orderly never came and the company formed itself.

The First Volunteer Regiment was organized early in the day, in its usual good order, and as it marched through the city on its way to the parade ground, made a most beautiful appearance. The several companies are under excellent drill and every thing with them is always like "clock work." Officers and men were all at home Saturday, and every man knew his duty.

By about 12 o'clock the entire Brigade was on the ground selected for the grand Review—an old field a short distance north of the West Ward Hotel. All on the ground, they presented quite a formidable array, and could an army of Mexicans have been brought along at that moment, a good fight could doubtless have been got up, for there were plenty of men and "all sort" of weapons on the field. We saw there guns with single barrels, guns with double barrels, and guns with no barrels at all; guns with huge rusty bayonets and guns with no bayonets, guns with locks, guns without locks, and guns with neither lock, stock nor barrel. Some were armed with blunderbusses, some with broomsticks, some with hickory sticks, some with light-wood knots, some with pine boards, some with jack-knives, some with huge rusty swords. some with long poles and some with black bottles of whiskey—the most dangerous weapon of all, which has slain its millions!—the whole furnishing a forcible illustration of the beauties of our militia system.

The Brigade was formed into line—Colonel Butler commanding—awaited the arrival of the Brigadier General. At length, in all the "pomp, pride, and circumstance of glorious war, "Brigadier General Holland and Staff made their appearance on the field. They were escorted by the City Troop and made really a brilliant display. The interesting ceremony of the Review was then performed very handsomely by all concerned. The troops were then drawn up and formed in open columns (we believe that is the term) and then commenced the speaking. Gen. Holland briefly stated the object of the parade and called on Major Hamilton of his staff to read the Governor's Proclamation. This done, the General made as eloquent and forcible appeal to the Brigade to respond to the call of the Governor. Col. Butler, of the 1st Volunteer

Regiment, made a speech to his Regiment; Col. McKinstry to his; Adjutant Platt, for Col. Austin, to his, and Adjutant Rapier, for Col. Lewis, to his. Gen. Holland then announced that Major Lindsay of his staff would next address the Brigade, after which the music would march in front of each Regiment, when all who would volunteer, were requested to fall in and follow the music. Major Lindsay then made an animated address.

The speeches were all eloquent, and various inducements were presented to induce the men to volunteer. One speaker modestly confessed that he had not the eloquence of Patrick Henry, but consoled himself with the reflection that no such eloquence was needed to stimulate the citizen soldiery to rally to their country's standard when that country was in danger. As an inducement to married men to volunteer, he pledged this community to the support of their wives and children during their absence, and in case of a glorious death, the widows and orphans should be nourished and protected. Another appealed in behalf of the honor of the State. Another presented pecuniary inducements—advocating the conquest and subjugation of all of Mexico, by which means we should become possessed of the richest country on the face of the globe, and that, besides the pay in money which would be allowed every soldier, at the end of the war each one would have a splendid farm in this garden-spot of the world. Another dwelt largely on military glory, and the laurels to be won in Mexico. He exhorted ALL to go, and concluded by telling the soldiers that he had “been there”—he had seen “the elephant!” He was now satisfied and wanted others to go and see “the animal.” Another dilated on the beauty of our Government, and the peculiar excellency of our republican institutions—hence the necessity of extending our Government and these excellent institutions over the whole of Mexico. He also walked extensively into the glory of the thing—the glory of returning with the laurels of victory green on their brows; and if perchance they should fall, to die in such a cause would be more glorious than all! (A wag of a soldier dryly remarked that he didn't think that would pay! Another orator labored to convince the soldiers that this was their best chance for a sure fortune, and the last chance for gaining a glorious immortality for their names. “Volunteer—join the gallant Scott, and fight through this war, and your fortune is made”—said he, with great emphasis. He went elaborately into the reasons for not volunteering himself, the substance of which was his wife would not let him! He was burning, dying with impatience to be on the field of glory, but domestic ties forbade it. He concluded with the following

scriptural exhortation: "Now is the accepted time, and now is the day" for marching to glory! (He was death on glory!)

Speaking over, the music struck up a "soul-inspiring air," and commenced its march in front of the several regiments for volunteers. Ten of Captain Snow's men accompanied the music at the start, one of the gallant fellows bearing aloft the glorious star-spangled banner. Back and forth in front of the several regiments they marched, and—tell it not in Washington!—they came out with one man less than they started with!

Such was the result. Not one volunteer was obtained! Now, what was the reason? Undoubtedly it was simply this: not one of the speakers nor one of the officers, would set the example of volunteering. The orators all had their excuses. One had a family, and therefore he could not leave; another expected soon to have a family, and he couldn't go; another could not possibly leave on account of his private affairs—all had some excuse. Can it be expected that oratory will avail without the force of example? If the officers of the 9th Brigade, who are so anxious to wipe off the disgrace that now blots the escutcheon of Alabama, would themselves set the example, our word for it one, two, three companies could be raised in the shortest order. Instead of long-winded speeches, had these officers on Saturday themselves taken a stand directly in rear of the music—dressed as they were in their splendid and glittering attire, and mounted on their noble and richly caprisoned charges—with the flag of their country waving o'er them, and cried out "Come on boys—Follow us!" think you not that hundreds would have responded on the instant "We Go?"

Our word for it there would be no difficulty in raising the volunteers needed, if those who have the matter in charge would but take the right steps. And we must be permitted to say, in conclusion, that military men—those who wear the titles and monopolize the honors—are expected to share the responsibilities and dangers that attach to the military profession.

Shortly after this *Capt. Jno. B. Todd* resigned his commission as *Captain* as he was promoted to the *Lieutenant Colonelcy* of the *Regiment*.

Nov. 23/47.

A *Court Martial* was ordered, and *Lt. Col. Jno. B. Todd*, was announced as *President* of the *Court*.

Dec. 17/47.

Election of non-commissioned officers.

Head Qrs. 1st Battalion
1st. Vol. Regt. Ala.
Armory Feb. 10/48

Order No. 3

The Companies composing this *Battalion* will assemble in *Full Dress* at the *Armory* on *Tuesday 22nd inst.* at 9 o'clock A.M. being the *Anniversary* of the birth of *Washington*.

Lieut. Wm. J. Faires Commanding the *State Artillery*, will cause a *Morning* salute to be fired at sunrise, and a *National* one at Meridian.

Jno. B. Todd.
Lt. Col. Comdg. 1st Batt.
1st. Vol. Regt.

February 22/48.

The anniversary of the birthday of *Washington* was celebrated by the *Military* in very handsome style. The day was ushered in with a *National salute* by the *State Artillery*, under the Command of *Lieut. W. J. Faires*.

The *1st Vol. Regt.* was out in full uniform, and made a truly brilliant display.

A *National Salute* was again fired at 12 M. and the festivities closed with a *Grand Military and Fancy Dress Ball* at the *Armory* at night.

March 15/48.

A special meeting of the *State Artillery* was called for the purpose of transacting some important business. *Wm. Arnold, Sec.*

April 18/48.

State Artillery ordered out in full dress (white pants) for *Parade*.

Arnold. O. S.

May 16th 1848.

Dress Parade

May 26/48

Regimental Drill and Parade.

June 6/48.

Assemble at the Armory at 3 o'clock p.m. in fatigue uniform for Parade.

Arnold. O. S.

June 10/48.

Target Practice.

July 4th 1848.

A great day—A *barbecue* was given to the returned *Mexican Soldiers*. The *State Artillery* fired several salutes during the day.

January 8th 1849.

The *State Artillery* were out in full uniform to celebrate the day.

Previous to this, 1st *Lieut. W. J. Faires* had been made *Captain*, to fill vacancy caused by promotion of *Capt. Todd*.

Feb. 22, 1849.

The Regiment was out on Parade. The *State Artillery* under *Captain Faires* fired the morning & meridian salutes. The *Dress Parade* in the afternoon was a brilliant affair.

March 13/49.

Call for a meeting on important business.

Fletcher, Secy.

March 19/49.

—*James K. Polk at Mobile*—

The *State Artillery* turned out in full force and in full uniform to aid in receiving "*James K. Polk*," on the occasion of his visit to the *City of Mobile*.

March 26/49.

The *State Artillery* ordered out to join in the funeral procession of their late Mayor, "*Robert W. Walton*."

Arnold. O. S.

June 7th 1849.

Funeral ceremonies in honor of *Major General Gaines*.

The *State Artillery* under *Captain Wm. J. Faires*, had an important duty to perform, by being ordered to fire the *salute* in honor of the occasion. "The remains of this gallant and noble veteran officer, reached here this morning on the *Stmr. Oregon* from *New Orleans*. They were

escorted to the *Armory* by our *Military* and there remained until 3 o'clock p.m. when they were carried to the *Presbyterian Church* on *Government Street*. The *flags* upon the *Armory* and upon the vessels in the *harbor* were at *half mast*, and a *single gun* fired at intervals of *half an hour*, during the day by the *Artillery*.

At 5 o'clock p.m. the *Military* assembled. The "*First Volunteer Regiment*, consisting of the *State Artillery—City Troop—Washington Light Infantry—Rifle Company—Cadets* and *German Fusiliers*, proceeded to the *Church*. After the ceremonies in the *Church*, the *procession* was formed.

The *relatives* of the *deceased*, the *Military procession*, the *Corporate Authorities* and a large *concourse* of *people* followed his remains to the "*Old Grave Yard*," where they were deposited with *Military honors*, the *Cadets* firing the *accustomed volley*, as his body was consigned to the *tomb*, where, up to this day, for some unfortunate reason, no marble marks the spot where the *noble Hero lies*, whose iron frame had endured for half a century the exposure and hardships of *frontier campaigns*, and passed *unscathed*, the Ordeal of "*Thirty Battles*."

This pathetic exclamation escaped the lips of all, "*Edmund Pendleton Gaines is dead!*"

June 30th 1849.

State Artillery ordered to assemble at 9 A.M. for *Parade*.

Arnold. O. S.

It appears that the *Militia*, as well as the *1st Vol. Regt.* were ordered out for a *Parade*. An Editorial regarding the matter reads as follows:

"The *Meelesha*" as they call them *down East*, were unique, and their equipments, *grand, gloomy and peculiar*. Such a variety of *tarnal* and *awful weapons* were never seen before. All appeared to enjoy the fun, and there would have been even more of it when they paraded *Royal Street*, but for a shower. As *Charity covers a multitude of sins*, so did *unbrellas cover a multitude of the queer and funny*."

July 4/49

The *State Artillery* were ordered out by *Lieut. Col. John B. Todd*, to fire the *National salutes* in honor of the day. Also in honor of the day *deceased Expresident "James K. Polk."* the flag at the *Armory* to

be lowered to half mast and half hour guns fired, beginning at 12 o'clock M. and ending at sundown.

Nothing transpired to stir up or bring out the Military beyond the usual discipline and drill until

Feb. 22/50.

The *National Birth Day* was ushered in by a National Salute by the *State Artillery* at Sunrise, at repeated at meridian. During the morning the *1st Vol. Regiment* was out in full dress and numbers to do honor to the day. Their appearance in their splendid equipments was much admired. The *State Artillery* was especially *imposing* and the fine management of the handsomely caparisoned, untutored horses, as they proudly cavorted along the streets, were the admiration of every one. After *Parade* and *Review*, the *Regiment* was dismissed to assemble at the *Alhambra* at night, and conclude the festivities with a *Grand Ball*.

Under date *July 4/50* the following appears:

"Military arrangements for the Fourth."

The following City Companies go over the Bay to celebrate the fourth of July.

The Washington Light Infantry dine at *Short's*.

The *Cadets* go to *Point Clear* where a dinner is to be provided for them.

The *German Fusiliers* go to the *Village*, where they dine.

"The *State Artillery*" will, as usual; *Parade* at home, and fire the *Federal salute* of thirteen guns at Sunrise, and the *National salute* of thirty guns at 12 o'clock. M. Which they all did joyfully.

July 30/50.

Funeral honors to late President Genl. "Zachary Taylor."

This day was set apart for the funeral ceremonies in honor of the late President, Genl. *Zachary Taylor*. The following military order was issued and carried out: "The Companies comprising the *1st. Volunteer Regiment*, will assemble at the *Armory*, on *Tuesday 30th inst.* at 10 o'clock, a.m. to join in the funeral honors of the late "President of the *United States*."

Capt. Wm. J. Faires of the *State Artillery* is charged with the firing of a *salute at sunrise*, and *minute guns* during the marching of the *procession*.

The *officers of the Regiment* will wear *crape* on their *left arms*, and on the *hilt*s of their *swords*, and the *Colors of the Regiment* will be put in mourning for the space of *six months*.

J. B. Todd, Colonel.

(From the above it appears that *Lieut. Col. Todd* has been raised to the *Colonelcy* of the *regiment*. No public announcement was made of the fact.)

The *Ceremonies* were fully carried out, and are represented as having been imposing and solemn, the military turning out in large numbers and in their most brilliant array.

November 21/50.

"State Artillery. Attention!"

You are hereby Commanded to appear at the *Armory* for *Dress Parade*, this evening at 4 o'clock. By order of the Commandant.

Costigan O. S.

Military ardor was not very high at the beginning of 1851.

Regular meetings were kept up.

The 8th of January passed very quietly.—The *Artillery company* ushered in the day, with thirty-one guns!—thus announcing to our citizens that the Anniversary of the *Battle of New Orleans* had again rolled round. The *German Fusileers* were also out during the day, accompanied by the *Creole Band*. The *Fusileers* made quite a soldier-like appearance, and their evolutions and marching were performed in a manner creditable to them as amateur soldiers.

Feb. 22/51

Celebration of the 22d.—The glorious 22d, the birthday of him, who was "first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen," was celebrated in this city with becoming military honors. The day was ushered in by the thunder of cannon, and the *Star Spangled Banner* floated from the *Armory* and the mast-heads of the vessels in the harbor, with not a stripe obliterated or the luster of a star dimmed, and everywhere, the true patriot, like a Roman of the olden time,

thanked heaven that he was yet a citizen of the great Confederation of Washington. At ten o'clock, the Artillery, the Fusileers, and the Mobile Riflemen were out, and a regimental review took place on the Public Square, at which Major-General McCoy, and Brigadier-General Butler and Staff, were present. The spectacle was very imposing and beautiful, and did infinite honor to the military. We noticed that the Cadets and Light Infantry were not upon the ground, why we do not know, but this deficiency was partly supplied by the appearance of a recently organized Company with neat and appropriate uniforms, called the Mobile Riflemen. The company was under the command of Capt. Woodruff, and in all the proprieties of military usage, seemed to be perfectly at home. We were quite struck with their drill and exterior. The day was brilliant and agreeable, and altogether, the festivities were exceedingly interesting.

January 8th 1852.

This anniversary was a gloomy one in our City. Flags were at half mast from steeples, ships and steamers in respect for the memory of *Mr. Robert Centre*, while the flag on the Armory drooped for the death of *Lieut I. Moore* of the *Rifle Company*.

The *State Artillery* fired the *Federal Salute* at sunrise in the *Public Square*, unconscious of disturbing the dying moments of a respected citizen, whose residence looked on them, nor, until their sponge staffs were inserted for the *National* token at noon, were they made aware of the fact. *Immediately the guns* were removed to the foot of *St. Francis St.* when the adjourned salute was fired across the waters of *the Rivers*.

In the afternoon the "*Rifles*" paid the last military respect to their deceased Comrade. An air of sadness was prevalent throughout the *Glorious Eighth*.

The cloud of mourning continued to hover over our City, for, hardly had the before mentioned ceremonies been ended when they were again called on to repeat the solemn ceremonies necessary to a funeral pageant, as the following will show.

January 10th 1852.

----DIED.----

Yesterday, the 9th inst., at his residence on Church St. *Captain Wm. Jas. Faires*, aged 35 years, a native of *North Carolina*, but from boyhood a resident of *Mobile*. His friends and acquaintances are re-

quested to attend his funeral *this day*, at *half past 3 o'clock*, P.M. from *Church Street*, in rear of the *Episcopal Church*.

The following speak of the good estimation in which *Capt. Faires* was held by the public—

January 10th 1852.

Death of Capt. Wm. James Faires.—The demise of our much esteemed and active fellow citizen occurred about half past 4 P.M. yesterday. For some months he had been wasting away from consumption and pluresy; and though his youth and constitution sustained him long the irremediable disease conquered at last.

Capt. Faires was a native of North Carolina, though from boyhood, resident here. He was Captain of the State Artillery, and ex-chief Engineer of the Fire Department and long, long time Foreman of Franklin Co. No. 3 Indeed throughout his long residence here, he has ever been among the most active and useful of our young men, and there are thousands of warm hearts among us in whose social and kindly circle, his death will leave a gap that time only can close. His fellow soldiers and brother firemen will conduct him to the grave to day, but will not bury with their kind comrade, one gentle feeling—one pious hope—that will live in the hearts of every one he leaves behind. Many of us have lost in him a comrade, companion, and friend, but a young widow and two helpless children mourn for a husband, and a father. What pen can fitly speak for them.

The funeral of the late Capt. W. J. Faires, took place yesterday morning with marked respect, and with a most unusual procession; for few have fallen so young that held his position among the more active of our citizens. Capt. Faires was for a long time Foreman of Franklin No. 3 and his brother Firemen who had served with him, and under him, turned out in full strength, with mourning insignia, to mark their deep respect and regret. He had also been Chief Engineer, and the whole Fire Department assembled to attend him to his resting place. At his death, Capt. Faires was in command of the State Artillery, of which he was an original member, having previously served in the old Mobile Guard. His old and attached comrades formed his escort, and paid him a soldiers last token of respect. Minute guns and martial music added their voices to the general regret—the Field and Staff, with many companies of the Volunteer Regiment, accompanied their deceased comrade for the last time—while the Major and Brigadier-General, with their respective staffs, testified by their presence their

great esteem for the departed. Capt. Faires was the first, we believe, who has been interred in the large lot appropriated to the First Volunteer Regiment in the old grave yard.—Requiescat in pace.

January 17/52.

A notice appears for a meeting for reorganization and obtaining a new and simple uniform.

Feb. 5/52.

ATTENTION ARTILLERY !

A call is made on the active, honorary and ex members of this most serviceable company of our citizen soldiers, to assemble at their quarters for the purpose of reorganizing on an entirely indepent principle, in such a way that every member shall, in rotation, take every company office: that no Commission be asked of the Governor—that the "*Ancient and honorable Artillery*" shall be as heretofore, "*always ready*," though freed by long service, from onerous duties.

Feb. 20/52.

Col. John B. Todd issued an order Commanding the companies composing the 1st. Vol. Regt. to assemble at the Armory on Monday 23rd inst. at 3 o'clock P.M. to celebrate by a *Parade and Review* the anniversary of the birthday of Washington.

The *State Artillery* were ordered to fire the customary salutes at sunrise and meridian.

The Military had made extensive arrangements for the Celebration of *Washington's birthday* on Monday the 23rd, as the 22nd had fallen on Sunday.

The papers speak of it as follows:

"The day we celebrate."

The glorious anniversary of *Washington's birthday*, which every true man should unite in honoring, will receive public demonstration to day. It is not often that the short month of *February* has *five Sundays* in it, but when it is so, one of them must fall on the ever memorable "*Twenty Second*."

The *Artillery* guns will announce the moment of dawn and meridian, and in the afternoon between 3 and 4 o'clock, the respective Companies of the *First Volunteer Regiment* will turn out in unusual force.

The review will be attended by the *Mayor and Brigadier Generals* with their *respective staffs*, besides the *highly distinguished* expected from *Montgomery*, on the beautiful "*Southern Belle*."

In the evening it is expected that all the gay military in the City will assemble at the *Theatre*, at least they have been courteously invited so to do, by our amiable Manager's "*field notes*."

Feb. 22/52.

The Review.—It is not yet determined at what spot the parade and review will take place at noon to-day. Much will depend on the weather. Most likely if fine, it will be at the Northern extremity of Royal street.

Wherever it takes place it will be one of the fullest and gayest made in our midst for many years.—The "*Troop*" will be out in greater force than ever; the "*Artillery*" will have their three bright six-pounders in column of march as they pass the public streets; and wear, for the first time, their new uniforms. The "*Fusileers*," too, will have a very full muster, as left flank of the first battalion.

The "*Light Infantry*," "*Mobile Cadets*" and "*Rifles*," will be out in greater force than they have shown for several years past.

It will be a sight worth seeing to witness their passing salute to His Excellency, Governor Collier, as they pass before him at the Battle House. The assembled beauty in its balconies, and every near door-way, in window, with the excited crowd around, the inspiring music, and the glorious occasion, will make memorable this ever revered "twenty-second of February." Immortal honors to the day!

In the midst of all these joyous preparations, *Death* again suddenly throws out its mantle, and envelops in its dark folds, that noble man "*George Huggins*."

About 1 o'clock yesterday (Sunday 22nd) this well known and highly respectable citizen departed this life. Peace to his soul, and honor to his memory. There is scarcely a man in our community, who cannot recall some pleasant hour, some kindly recollection connected with him. He was the very spirit of embodied kindness. As *Alderman of the City* or *Sheriff of The County*, as *Captain of the City Troops* or *Foreman of Merchant's Fire Company*, he had made thousands of friends and left we believe, not a single enemy. At 4 p.m. immediately at the close of the *Parade*, his friends and associates will accompany his remains to the *New Grave Yard*.

At sunrise on the morning of the 23rd of February 1852, the *State Artillery* fired the *Federal Salute* in honor of the day, and at half past 3 o'clock p. m. the Regimental Line was formed on *Government St.*, and then proceeded, led by the splendid *Circus Band*, to the *Public Square*. There the *Review* took place, in presence of the *Mayor* and *Brigadier Generals*, who were saluted by the guns of the *State Artillery*. The whole passed off with great *eclat*, but, as if in mockery of man and his aims, the *Flags* that flew every where in honor of the birth of the great and good *Washington*, drooped at half mast for the death of *Capt. George Huggins*.

April 27th, 1852.

(Editorial)

"*The Old Artillery.*"

This time honored corps held a preliminary meeting of re-organization last night. Under its proposed Constitution, the proudest of our Military citizens could not desire a more distinguished and agreeable past than that of its Commander. On the list are a large number of old members, who date from 1836, and many of them from experience, study and practice, may rank with honor in their respective grades, with any in the regular service.

May 10/52.

The following election took place in the *State Artillery*, after its new Constitution was adopted. Their drill in the future will be that of *Light Artillery*.

No election for Captain.

James Caywood.	1st Lieut.
John C. Berry.	2nd "
John P. Barnes.	3rd "
L. Costigan.	1st Sergeant
J. F. Leavens.	2nd "
Geo. W. Boyd.	3rd "
J. C. Yuille.	4th "
A. H. Roulston.	1st Corp.
W. J. Cole.	2nd "
A. Simon.	3rd "
E. O'Reilly.	4th "
A. H. McDonald.	Standard Bearer.
Frederick Stewart.	Secretary
Chas. J. B. Fisher.	First Private.

It is not amiss to mention here, as a matter of reference. He (Fisher) was a most talented and witty person, and was an original character, abounding in wit and humor, and loved and respected by all who knew him. Although his death did not occur until Jany. 8/59, a notice of it will appear here.

Wednesday Morning, *May 12th*, 1852.

Things about Town.

State Artillery.—From the very late hour of receiving the election returns of this old corps we omitted to mention the Secretary, Mr. Frederick Stewart.

The State Artillery has been re-organized solely as a Light Artillery company, thus freeing the members from the burden of carrying muskets, or the additional toil of combining infantry duties with those of cannon-eers.

They have also in corporation the true republican principle of annual election, for all officers of the company. This novelty in military affairs is sure to be productive of increased energy and emulation in both officers and privates. The latter are thus ever eligible to ready promotion, while no wrong is done to the former. If those selected prove capable and energetic their utility is a sure guaranty for continuance: while in case of any one proving an incubus he can be shaken off like a bad dream before his lethargy cast the whole command into a Rip Van Winkle stupor.

Jany. 8/59.

Death of Mr. Chas. J. B. Fisher.—It is with regret that we announce the death, at 6 o'clock Friday morning, of Mr. Charles J. B. Fisher, who had been confined to his bed for some weeks with disease of the liver. Deceased was a native of Brighton, England, where he was born on the 1st of December, 1807. He has resided in Mobile for the last twenty-two years, during all which time he was Secretary of the Mobile Gas Company. He was one of the founders of the "Can't-Get-Away Club, a charitable association, whose kind offices are too well known to need mention here.—He was also an old member of the Fire Department Association; for many years local editor of the Mobile Register, a position which he filled with great credit and ability; and an old contributor to the columns of the N. O. Picayune, over the signature of 'First Private.'

In all the qualities which go to make up the true gentleman, the steady friend and the social companion, Mr. Fisher was peculiarly bless-

ed, and his demise will be sensibly felt by a very large circle of acquaintances; whilst, to the sorrowing family thus bereaved, the loss will be irreparable.

His remains will be conveyed to the grave by the Continentals and Franklin Fire Company No. 3, to-morrow afternoon at half past 3 o'clock.

May 31/52

Samuel Penny was elected *1st Lieutenant* of the Company, in place of *James Caywood*, resigned. The *Captaincy* still remaining in abeyance.

June 10/52.

At 7 o'clock a. m. yesterday the regimental line was formed, and the place named "Camp Faires." Scarcely was the word pronounced when the guns of the Artillery gave the salute, and in so doing a picture was presented that some few at least observed. From the coolness of the air the smoke of the gun instead of dispersing, gathered into a compact cloud above the piece, and then slowly obliquing to the centre reached the drooping flag over which it hovered for a while like a mourning pall cast over the lost comrade whose memory it perpetuated. Guard mounting was gone through with, and the whole camp presented a most lively scene. Capt. R. Sands was the officer of the day. The parade and review in the evening by the Brigadier, and Major Generals, with their dashing staffs were extremely brilliant.

June 11/52

Camp Faires.—The weather is so fine, the companies so full, the ground so well adapted, and the manners of troops so far superior to what is looked for among amateur, that all the city seems agog to enjoy a visit to the Camp. Yesterday Major General McCoy reviewed the regiment, and the whole scene was full of gaiety.

June 14th, 1852.

Breaking Up.—To boys at school there is a perfect charm in the term—"breaking up." It speaks of home, and home's affections; of ties relaxed, of freedom, of living once again one's own master. Every member of the Volunteer Regiment felt this on Saturday after the long military array had marched to town and been dispersed at the Armory. The camp was a gay scene, and rendered so not only by the uniformed troops, and their unbounded hospitality, but with all the "pride, pomp, and circumstance of glorious war."

The "midnight attack," as illustrated by an ex-tempore sham fight in the dark hour between one and two A.M., was a scene none can imagine—none justly estimate, save witnesses. When the "long roll" was beat and the alarming cry of "turn out! turn out!" woke the sleepers, it was indeed a curiosity with peaceful citizens to see the men jump at once to their legs, and their "arms:" to find them with boots unfitted, caps wrong sided, weapons snatched at random, and with eyes and senses yet but half awake, rushing to "form a line," and firing with the precision of a mid-day parade with an enemy who had existed only in the fertile imagination of the Colonel who planned the "agreeable surprise." Rifles, muskets, and even the earthquake artillery guns fired into "the blanket of the dark" until the air was heavy with the "villainous saltpetre" smell.

June 30/52.

Fourth of July.—Although this is the last day of June the city ceremonies for this great national anniversary are yet incomplete. A regimental parade is ordered for the morning, and the customary salutes will be fired by the State Artillery—but will take place, of course, on the Monday following. At present there is some inconstancy about the further display of the uniform companies. After parade the City Troop repair to the vicinity of Cat fish, where they dine, having target firing, and other celebrations. The "Artillery," as usual, are the home corps. The Fusileers after the morning duty, pass the day at Knoblock's, where they finish with a fine ball. The "Cadets" were to encamp at Citronelle, but report says that arrangement is changed. The "Infantry" gave a target excursion, but whether they go to Pascagoula or elsewhere, will be settled this evening—while the "Rifles"—after parade—resolve themselves into citizens at large, and pass the day as best pleases the several members. Such, at least, were the arrangements or disarrangements last night.

The 4th of July 1852, coming on Sunday, Monday the 5th, was the celebration day.

The State Artillery fired the usual salutes. *Lieut. Samuel Penny* Commanding.

Wednesday Morning, *July 7th*, 1852.

THINGS ABOUT TOWN:

Military Movements.—The Regimental review on Monday was "bref

as woman's love"—as the satirist illustrates brevity. The companies, like scissors, met and parted, cutting the parade between them.

When the companies were dismissed to their respective commanders, each sought their own peculiar mode of celebrating the day.

The Troop galloped off for Smoots—near Catfish—where they had pistol target firing, a bountiful repast, and all sorts of merry-making.

Having fired the federal salute at day-break, the Artillery at noon gave a gun for every State in the Union, that were each and every one distinctly heard and counted at Daphne, over the bay. Their sundown gun brought down the flag from the Armory in soldier like style, but Uncle Billy's love for Uncle Sam kept his colors flying all night long.

His rockets red glare

And the moon shine, somewhere,

Showed plain through the night that flag was still there.

The Fusileers in their entire new uniforms, made an extra parade on their own hook. By column, in double rank, but in some twenty buggies, with muskets at rest, and preceded by a superb band, the company paraded through the principal streets, and then down to Knoblock's—below Catfish. There they had target firing, while a sumptuous dinner was being prepared—after doing justice to which, they finished the occasion with a gay and lively ball.

The Cadets gave a brief, but admirably executed specimen of "street firing," in going through Dauphin, from Royal to Emanuel: and then made a splendid target at the lower Press. Of ninety shots, seventy are on it,—five of which are in the bull's-eye.

The "Rifles" we believe spent the evening in private society.

The Infantry having passed the occasion delightfully at Pascagoula—where Mr. Boyd of the Hotel gave them a grand display of fire works on arrival and departure—returned on the Oregon, delighted with their trip.

July 22/52.

Funeral honors to the illustrious "*Henry Clay*." The *State Artillery* commenced firing at sunset, and continued every half hour till sundown, and from the first toll of the *City Bell*, which was kept up during the morning of the procession, the *Artillery* fired *minute guns*.

Annual election Dec. 1852.

Frederick Stewart elected *Captain* of the *State Artillery*.

This made *Capt. Stewart* the *sixth Captain* since the organization of the Company.

February 22nd 1853.

All the Military were out in honor of the day, *The Artillery* were ordered to fire the usual Salutes, and horses were ordered to bring the *Three brass pieces*, (six pounders) 'glistening like a polished mirror. It turned out a horribly wet day, Raining very heavily during the whole parade. The *City Troop* and the *State Artillery* received an especial drenching. Still, the *Artillery* fired the usual salutes, with the same precision and regularity as if the day was clear.

Governor Collier was here to review the troops, which was put off until the 24th when it came off in the most dazzling and satisfactory manner.

The *State Artillery* was under the Command of its new *Captain F. Stewart*.

February 23rd 1853.

Yesterday.—Although the rain fell all the morning, sans intermission, the 1st Volunteer Regiment turned out in its utmost force, and in utter defiance of the weather. None can sneer at them as Ball-room soldiery—none can charge them with lack of discipline—none can question their unwaring spirit. The question of "Postponement" was scanned by them all—and though some of them—the Troop particularly—were exposed to unceasing rain for over an hour, not a man faltered.

At 11 A.M., the companies filed out of the Armory in unusual strength. The "*City Troop*," numbering forty, led the way to Government street; then the "*Artillery*," with their three bright pieces: and followed by the "*Fusileers*" formed the first battallion. Next came the "*Infantry*," the "*Cadets*," and the "*Rifles*"—all very strong in numbers, and without a show of impatience or annoyance.

In this routine, the Volunteer Regiment was formed:

City Troop, under Capt. J. S. Secor.

State Artillery, Capt. F. Stewart.

German Fusileers, Capt. Stienberg.
Washington Light Infantry, Capt. Bissell.
Mobile Cadets, Lieut. LeBaron.
Independent Rifles, Capt. L. Woodruff.

After forming column, the Regiment proceeded through Royal street, and gave a passing salute to Governor Collier, at the Battle House; but as the rain was too heavy to even ask His Excellency to review the troops, the companies returned to the Armory, and were dismissed, after notification that the official review will take place on Thursday evening, about 4 o'clock.

But not to be deterred by any trouble, the Artillery proceeded to the Public Square, and there fired the regular salute of fifteen guns for the Governor, reserving the National one for Thursday. Every man was drenched to the skin, and had been so for over an hour, yet not one flinched from duty.

Feb. 25/52.

Governor on Parade.—The 1st Volunteer regiment turned out in great strength, and in fine order yesterday afternoon. The companies were even fuller than on Tuesday, but the difference in their numbers was trifling, while that of the weather in which they paraded was the greatest that could be imagined. Instead of a rainy, muddy, miserable time and road, the day was delightful, the roads dry and the sky bright. After forming, the regiment took its march up Government street, and was formed for review on the ground opposite the residence of Mr. Hamilton.

Here the Governor and suite, together with the Generals of Division and Brigade, with their respective staffs, stationed themselves, while the Artillery fired their salute.

After the usual review, the troops were brought up together in close order, when the Governor gave them a "war-talk." If it had not the terseness peculiar to the regular soldier's address, it was eloquent in glory, country, citizen-soldier, Washington, stripes, stars, and "American Eagle." His Excellency objected, decidedly, to filibustering against Spain, but urged the onward progress of America beyond the Rio Grande. Thus sauce for the goose is not always so for the gander. After a really elegant review, the troops accompanied their distinguished commander to his head quarters; and thus, as with Napoleon at Waterloo, the day begun with a review, was finished in "the Battle."

Feb. 28/53.

The Artillery.—Our spirited fellow-citizens of the State Artillery presented an elegant silver box to the Infant Drummer, in token, alike of their admiration of his precocious talent, and of his unsolicited exhibition of his skill to them at one of their last week's drill. As the "Artillery" have had more experience in camp duty than almost any other company of citizen soldiers, they are well fitted to appreciate the soul-stirring, and sleep-destroying strains of "the Reveille."

CAMP HUGGINS.

May 17/53.

On The Tramp.—The First Volunteer proved a marching Regiment yesterday evening, as company after company left the Armory for their field quarters. Drum and fife—with a sprinkling of dust, made since the sprinkling of rain—filled the evening air.

The camp ground in the suburbs exhibited the busy hum of preparation. Tents rose up like ghosts in fairy tales—all white and shapeless. Mallets were thumping pegs into the ground—little boys were tumbling over the lines they held tight—lanterns moved mysteriously about, hovering over heaps of promiscuous baggage, while the aforesaid fifes and drums kept tuning up by way of keeping their hands in.

The State Artillery, attended by some admirable field music engaged by the Colonel in New Orleans, paid a visit to their Commander's headquarters at home, by invitation. Capt. Fred Stewart received his comrades in arms with a genuine soldierly welcome—and afterwards marched with them to the Camp-ground.

May 18th 1853.

Camp Huggins.—At 7 A.M. yesterday, the gathering of the Volunteer Regiment took place, under the name and title of "Camp Huggins." To our citizens it is entirely unnecessary to assign a sponsor for the Camp. The name was a tribute of respect to the memory to a departed comrade, which the Colonel paid with a true soldierly feeling. The Camp ground is laid out after the same fashion as last year, but is infinitely improved.—All obstacles are removed, and every hole filled up.—Under the able arrangements of the officers, the utmost order and discipline are maintained.

In the order of Companies the "City Troop" occupy the right—the "Artillery" next, and the "Fusileers" form the left flank of the

battalion. Then comes the main avenue, and the first company then is the "Cadets," then the "Infantry," and flanked by the "Rifles."

The spacious parade is cleared of every obstacle, and there the drills and reviews take place with great comfort to the soldiers, and much pleasure to the citizens. Not a mole hill remains to unsteady a section, or retard a cannon. Every tent is floored, and never on any occasion have we ever seen the entire arrangements of a Camp so complete and comfortable.

May 19/53.

Camp Huggins.—The details of duty being the same, diurnally, admit of no change, and occasion no fresh description in the military affairs of the encampment. All was the same throughout the morning, but in the afternoon a visit from Gen. McCoy, occasioned the Artillery to fire the regular salute—but the presence of the General not being in military order, the usual evening parade was not changed.

May 21/53.

Volunteer Regiment.—If our citizen soldiery were as musically disposed as the troops of Germany and France are, there are many of them would repeat Dr. Arne's song to-day, of "the soldier tired." Five nights and four days have the companies of the first Volunteer Regiment bivouached on the field, and not a murmur has been heard among them.—Thousands of our citizens have witnessed their evolutions with pleasure, and many old comrades with pride. The companies were all strong, their camps admirably laid out, filled, and kept, and the officers prompt, expert, and attentive.

The Battalion parade yesterday assumed the shape of a sham battle immediately after the Brigadier's review.

The left battalion, consisting of the Cadets, Infantry and Rifles, made two or three vigorous attacks upon the Cavalry, Artillery and Fusileers. The Rifles deploying as skirmishers, opened a brisk fire upon the opposing line, which was promptly answered by the Artillery, when the Cavalry drove in the sharp shooters, but were in turn repulsed by the steady volleys of the line companies. Emboldened by their success, the flank company again deployed, and continuing their galling fire a little too long, narrowly escaped upon the battery by the enraged troopers. Some fell. The whole line then advanced upon the battery, but an oblique fire steadily poured in upon the, compelled them to retire, and happily finished the brilliant affair in a drawn battle.

After the evening gun had brought down the flags, and so finished the routine of the "roaster," the Colonel gave an elegant "bal champetre," in which scores of the young and gay, who knew no score of years, tripped merrily over the green sward, marking, like the good people in Irish legends, fairy rings upon the grass.

When "tattoo" began to clear the ground, mysterious signs of something to be done—some imitations of Napoleon's midnight review—were pointed out, or observed by the inquisitive. But as the midhours of night in camp are not intended for the uninitiated, we could not stay to report upon their incidens. By 8 o'clock this morning, Camp Huggins will have ceased to be. Its tall flag staffs, its snow white houses, its spacious refectories and spreading stables, together with its yesterday's busy population, will have vanished like a mirage city of the praries.

June 3/53

The Military Supper.—The First Volunteer Regiment will assemble at the Armory this evening in full dress, at 6 P.M., and after parade, which will extend to most of the principal thoroughfares, will "march to the Battle," where a magnificent repast is being prepared for them, on the invitation of their fellow-citizens—out of uniform—tendered to them through a committee, headed by the Mayor. Such an event has never before transpired, nor has such a compliment ever been more richly merited.

In all other important cities of the Union provision is made by State and corporate authorities to sustain the organization of their citizen soldiery by suitable appropriations. Alabama, however, forms an exception. Every expense, save that of a roof which the city has given to house the arms of the State, has to be borne by the individuals of the various companies. This has always been cheerfully sustained by the spirited members of the corps; yet this complimentary invitation, so handsomely tendered and so liberally carried out, will make the duty lighter, as it assures to each and all the sympathy and respect of their fellow-citizens, and, in time of need, their brother soldiers. We are happy to hear there was neither stint or demur found by those who have had the matter in hand of collecting ample supplies of the "sinews of war."

The military and civic festival takes place at 8 P.M.

June 6th, 1853.

The Military Banquet.—We had no time on Saturday to give any

very circumstantial account of this exciting occasion, and our neighbors who have published since have not altogether pre-occupied the ground.

After a fine parade of two hours duration—principally in the lower parts of the city, the Regiment reached the Battle House and saluted in martial form the great body of citizens assembled in and about it.; After the "Troop" dismounted, the companies at "trail arms" ascended to the dining floor in order to "deposit arms" in the entry and passages.

The Regiment numbered about 250, besides the Major and Brigadier Generals with their respective staffs. These with the citizen hosts, and invited civilian guests, made up a total of about 360.

Three long tables were spread as thickly as a chequer board; but there were no chairs. It was a "collation" rather than a supper, and soldiers in full equipments are rather unpliant for sitting down. The Mayor made an eloquent speech of welcome and compliment on behalf of the citizens out of uniform, to those in it. To this Col. Todd replied, but we were too far off to note his words. But a friend within ear shot informs us his brief, and soldierly reply, was excellent.

When the word "charge," was given, there arose such a popping of corks that we thought the muskets in the entry were suddenly firing off feu de joie on their own account.

Every inch of the long tables presented some inviting luxury of viand or fluid. All along the far-stretching tables, were brimming pitchers Champagne punch, at mere "facing distance"—and as all had been marching for two hours knee deep in dust, it was not to be wondered at that some of the party voted it raspberry lemonade and dived in accordingly.

The respected and respective Mayor and Brigadier Generals, made each a war talk that started the cork cannonade a fresh. Then Judge Meek gave an eloquent and poetic "soldier's welcome home." After that, sundry others spoke, sung, and sentimented, when the first tap of the drum made every soldier drop his hands to resume his "arms." Fall in! fall in. Attention, company. Front face. Forward, march! File right!" and the steady tramp of the citizen soldier absorbed all other sounds.

Many of the citizen hosts, and their private friends, remained awhile; but at time of tatoo—for "Reveille" is not heard at night—the Regiment was enroute for the Armory.

It was an occasion of great pride to the military, and of great pleasure to the civic citizens. It was the first entertainment ever given by

the latter, but not the first received from their present guess by at least a score.

July 4/53.

The day was celebrated by the military going over to *Point Clear*, excepting the *State Artillery*, who remained at home and fired the morning and midday salute.

January 8th 1854.

Eighth of January.—Tuesday the *State Artillery* in conjunction with the German Feusileers celebrated this their anniversary, and made a very handsome parade. The two companies formed a batallion of which the senior Captain took command.

After parading through the principal streets the guns of the Artillery were parked on the public square, and a salute fired in honor of the occasion. The Companies looked remarkably well, but it were well if dray horses only were hitched to the guns, for livery nags are ever too restless and excited to move well in a procession.

Capt. F. Stewart was in command of the "old *State artillery*," formed as ever, of the utilitarian quality of soldiers.

Feb. 22/54.

The day was celebrated by the First Volunteer Regiment, in a handsome Parade, the *State Artillery* as usual, doing the heavy work.

-----"CAMP WALTON."-----

June 5/54.

The First Volunteer Regiment went into encampment this day.

June 7/54.

Camp "Walton." In all the "pride pomp" and etcetera customary on such occasions, the Camp was opened yesterday after morning parade. On this occasion—between 8 and 9 o'clock, the ceremony of commencing camp duty was gone through. The announcement that military duty, usage, &c., existed on the ground during the evening and night of Monday, is, of course, "no such thing." The camp was named in respectful memory of the deceased Robert Watkins Walton, the original Major of the Regiment—the only son of our former Mayor, Col. George Walton, and grandson of one of "the signers."

Since the first Regimental Camp in the spring of 1839—"Camp Bagby"—it has been customary only to name these soldier gatherings after some deceased officer. A good plan to prevent any military jealousy. Of late these encampments have been among the annuals of our city, but there have been some hiatus, for we can only recount eight. The present gathering bids fair to eclipse its predecessors in many respects—all really military ones—but as tent-bars it will happily, fall much behind.

Heretofore the soldiers have been made the forced hosts of men they neither meet with elsewhere, nor regard at any time; but who considered the tent of the soldier his free quarters for the day. The plan is now changed, John Smith has an excellent suttler establishment where every soldier can get his rations, on payment: and if he fasts, his pocket does not suffer with his flesh. If he needs other refreshment he can get it—either solitary and alone, or with the guest he may choose to receive and entertain.

This may not be suitable to preconceived notions, but is certainly so to the economical necessities of the day.

The military routine of morning drills, guard mounting, batallion, and regimental parades was duly gone through with and in admirable order. Today the Major General will review the troops, and from the fine condition of the weather it is certain the camp ground will be graced by an unusual number of the fair. The very cause that banishes the loafer will attract the charmers.

June 12th 1854.

"Camp Walton" broke up today.

July 4/54.

The Mobile and Ohio Railroad was completed to *Winchester*, and a big excursion and *Picnic* was gotten up to come off on the 4th at that place.

July 7/54.

The Celebration.—In ten or twelve years past so large a proportion of our citizens have not celebrated the Fourth as did so on Tuesday, and yet the city itself never showed on such an occasion so Sabbath like a stillness. At mid-day artillery practice on any street had been hurtless—all places of customary meeting were deserted—bar keepers nodded over their idle decanters—not a cracker was heard—not a horse was to be seen in street or stable—the whole town seemed deserted.

Yet all around was rendered gay by what made the city dull.

The City Troop and Rifle Corps had gone off over night, and pitched their tents at Winchester. At day-break, the Artillery fired their federal salute, breakfasted at the Battle House with the President of the Railroad Company, and then went off on the crowded train. In the one body so travelling were full four hundred persons, and during the Barbecue, there were nearly four thousand persons assembled to eat and drink. It was highly amusing to see the excitement of the gray-headed denizens of the forests looking at and listening to the big brass guns as they thundered into the hitherto quiet woods.

Twenty-two hundred plates had to be washed as often as a poor man's wardrobe, yet could scarcely keep the hungry multitude from using their primitive fingers. But no deficiency was in the supply department; for after the multitude had "feasted-sore," there was food enough left for many hundred, for a vast quantity of the "entire animals" were still innocent of the fire. Large casks of choice claret, with floating ingots of ice, worth their weight in gold, refreshed the dry and heated; while the wholesale roasts, admirably cooked, would have "provoked an appetite under the ribs of death" from the ribs of beef. The episode of the deserter's execution was a sore trial for the tender rurals. One nymph was curious to see how the soldiers did shoot a man, and looked on in excited wonder. Another joined in the deserter's mock prayer for mercy to his judges with earnest sincerity. And when the Rifles had "execution done on Cawdor," covered the bodies with a sheet, and removed them within the tents, the lamentation were loud without, though amusing to the victims within, as they drank their refreshing draught. The girls took a frequent turn at the claret cask for sake of the unfamiliar ice alone, which they eagerly removed and ate. Returning, the Artillery kept up a constant fine from their pieces into the woods, on either side, and the dark night, the flash and roar must have startled full many a native of the wood. It was nearly midnight when the party got back—every one proclaiming it the greatest railroad excursion, July frolic, or stylish Barbecue ever yet given.

December 9th 1854.

"Election of Officers."

State Artillery.—Thursday the 7th inst., was the anniversary of this steady, old, and serviceable company, and the election of officers took place on the occasion.

With pride and pleasure we gathered the fact that the roll of this

prime corps has increased greatly of late, and now present a noble array of the hardy, serviceable, steady men, of whom good soldiers are made.

The following is the list of officers elected for the coming year:

F. Stewart,	Captain.
F. J. Bernard,	1st Lieutenant.
J. C. Yuille,	2nd. do.
Andrew Green,	3d. do.
G. H. Fletcher,	1st. Sergeant.
Edward Buck,	2d do.
P. H. Cotton,	3d do.
W. J. Cole,	4th do.
Geo. Johnson,	1st Corporal.
Nick Thompson,	2d do.
Wm. F. Hunt,	3d do.
P. M. Flinn,	4th do.
T. Seymour,	Secretary and Treasury.
A. Green,	Quartermaster.

January 8th, 1855.

The Eighth of January.—Yesterday being the fortieth anniversary of the great battle of New Orleans, was duly celebrated by parade of military, a Federal salute at sunrise and a National salute at sunset, fired by the State Artillery, Capt. F. Stewart, who turned out in uniform during the afternoon. The guns were served with an ability and despatch which would have done credit to veteran cannoniers.

Feb. 22/55.

The afternoon of this day was celebrated by a fine turn out of all the military on Parade, the State Artillery firing all the salutes, and winding up with a Grand Ball at night at the Armory, and the City Troop at Temperance Hall.

March 18/55.

State Artillery called out to attend the funeral of their late brother, "William Craig."

May 21st 1855.

——CAMP "WALTER SMITH."——

The First Volunteer Regiment went into encampment, at the Old Camp Grounds, and it was named "Camp Walter Smith," in honor of

Genl. Walter Smith, who was the first Captain of the *State Artillery*. The announcement received the usual salute, with double unaction, as this was the second time that the *State Arillery* had been honored by having the *Camp* named after its members. *Camp "Faires"* and *Camp Walter Smith*."

The encampment broke up on Saturday May 25/55.

May 26/55.

The Encampment.—Yesterday wound up the annual Encampment of the 1st Volunteer Regiment, and to-day Camp "Walter Smith" is in nothing more attractive than any other patch of unoccupied ground—"Sic transit gloria campi Smithini." In the afternoon parade many brilliant manoeuvres were executed, such as forming line an echelon, defiling in rear by platoon (we believe), &c. The sham fight was a series of exciting movements: the action was commenced by a discharge from the Artillery, which was charged by the Cavalry; The Rifles were then thrown out as skirmishers and performed their duty in excellent style, their fire being delivered as from a single gun, but were compelled by a charge of the Dragoons to rally on the battalion, which drove back the troopers with a general discharge from small arms along the whole line. During the parade the Cadets were color bearers and color guard for the Regiment, as they turned out so strong that in order to equalize the companies, Col. Todd transferred a platoon from their body to the right of the Fusileers, whom they relieved of their honorable duty which falls to them as veterans, their officers' commissions bearing the remotest dates. The Washington Light Infantry were among the chief attractions of the field.

The throng of visitors was immense, and the parade ground afforded a brilliant spectacle. The fair and fashionable of the city were on the ground, and in the evening the camp-ground was a scene of rare gayety, for mirth, music and dancing was in the quarters, fancy fireworks illumined the night, and flying rockets continually shot athwart the star-spangled background of the summer sky. Camp Smith and its hospitable occupants will not be soon forgotten, and its memory can scarcely be dimmed by subsequent encampments.

This morning, at fifteen minutes past reveille, the tents were struck, and fifteen minutes later the troops formed into regimental line and marched into the city, stacked their arms at their respective armories, doffed their "soger fixins," and are now no better than ordinary citizens.

May 27/55.

The Encampment.—The last cannon resounded from the encampment yesterday morning, and at an early hour, the regiment in a soldierly style marched into the city, were dismissed by companies, doffed their soldier clothes and returned to the every day routine of business and work, like the rest of us.

The present, or rather now the late tour of camp duty has been, as we hear on all sides, one of the most pleasant and satisfactory the regiment has ever performed. A very visible improvement, too, was manifest to those who have an eye for military matters in the drill of the companies—the precision with which they went through their exercises and evolutions, and the greater naturalness and ease with which they appeared to fall into and perform the rigid duties of camp life. We have no doubt that it is now one of the best drilled bodies of volunteer militia in the country.

The grand finale—the regimental drill and parade of Friday evening, followed by the hilarity of the night, was, as usual, to outsiders, the great attraction of the week. The regiment surpassed itself, in the variety and difficult manoeuvres, the exactness with which they were performed in this their concluding parade.

When all the companies showed such completeness of equipment and drill, it were, perhaps, invidious to particularize any, but we cannot forbear a special allusion to the “Cadets” and the “Rifles.” This latter company was out, we believe, in nearly its full strength, and a finer looking body of soldiers it would be hard to find. The Colonel complimented their spirit and enthusiasm, by giving them the custody of the regimental colors.

Friday evening the Rifles by the perfection of their drill, and the manner of delivering their fire—all sounding as one report—rendered themselves the mark of general admiration.

The parade over—and the camp fires illuminating the long rows of white tents, the “sound of revelry” commenced, and was kept up by the beauty and chivalry to the “wee small hours of morning.” Long may the members of the gallant corps and their visitors who graced the occasion, live to greet and to enjoy each returning annual encampment of the “First Volunteer Regiment of Alabama Militia.”

We cannot better close this notice and take leave of the encampment, than by subjoining the following concluding portion of the general order, read at the encampment.

4. A Regimental Court Martial will be held at the Armory on Thursday, the 7th day of June, ensuing at 12 o'clock M., for the trial of delinquents under Order No. 1, for the consideration of other business, and the investigation of such other charges as may then and there be brought before it.

5. The Court Martial will consist of
Lt. Col. R. W. Smith Com 2d Bat. 1st Vol. Reg. Ala.
Major Z. C. Deas, Com 2d Bat. 1st Vol. Reg. Ala.
Capt. H. Steingerg, Com'g German Fusileers.
Capt. R. M. Sands, Com'g Mobile Cadets.
Capt. L. T. Woodruff, Com'g Mobile Rifles
Capt. J. S. Secor, Com'g City Troop.
Capt. G. L. Bissell, Com'g Wash'n Light Infantry.
Capt. F. Stewart, Com'g State Artillery.
Capt. A. G. Ross Regimental Quarter Master, Judge Advocate.
Bq order of Col. J. B. Todd,

S. B. Howe, Adjutant.

July 4/55

This was a great day as a celebration was to come off at *Enterprise*, the terminus of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. The *State Artillery* except a detachment that remained at home to fire the morning and meridian salutes, under *Captain F. Stewart*, went to *Enterprise* as guests of the *President* and *officers* of the *Mobile and Ohio Railroad*.

The Company returned the next morning.

July 4/55

THE DAY AT ENTERPRISE.

Some four or five hundred of our citizens, including the "Mobile Rifles" and a detachment the "State Artillery," left the city on Tuesday evening at half past two o'clock, for *Enterprise*, Miss., the present terminus of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, where, in connection with the citizens of the surrounding country, they celebrated the Fourth in a very becoming manner. At the stations along the line, going and returning, guns were fired and the band performed national airs.

The company reached Enterprise at about half-past eight o'clock, P.M. During the morning of the Fourth, the roads leading to this thriving town were strewn with vehicles of every description, wending their way to the spot assigned for the celebration.

At about ten o'clock a large company from Quitman came up to join the party in waiting. A procession was then formed and the company marched to a grove back of the town, where had assembled a large number of ladies in front of the Stand, anxious to hear what the orators had to say.

As soon as order was restored, the exercises of the day were commenced by prayer from Rev. W. P. Carter, of Enterprise.

Rev. Robert McLain then, in behalf of his townsmen, handsomely complimented the Directors of the Railroad and those connected therewith, for their enterprising industry, and closed his speech with a general invitation to partake of the hospitalities of the place.

Sidney Smith, Esq., President of the Railroad Company, responded, and in a very clear and convincing manner, showed the great advantages derived from Railroads in general, and the peculiar advantages which they, individually, derived from the particular road thus far accomplished. He also returned thanks for the civilities so kindly offered.

The Marshal of the day then announced the next thing in order to be the reading of the Declaration of Independence by S. R. Adams, of Paulding.

Mr. Adams prefaced the reading by a few remarks appropriate to the occasion, and then read the ever memorable document in a clear and distinct tone, so that not a word could have been lost.

Mr. McLain, then, in behalf of the committee of arrangements, expressed his regrets at being unable to secure the services of some one as set orator for the day, but trusted, with the assistance of such distinguished gentlemen as were present, the audience would not be disappointed or wearied.

Green C. Chandler, Esq., of Lauderdale county, and George N. Stewart, Esq., of Mobile, were successively called upon, and responded very acceptably, after which Honorable C. C. Langdon was introduced to the audience, with the understanding, as expressed by the president, that he was to "speak until the gun fired," which should be a general signal for dinner.

Mr. Landon entertained the audience for upwards of half an hour, and seemed to obtain their undivided attention. He was an Internal Improvement man in the largest sense of the term; so much so, in fact, that he had been termed an enthusiast in the cause. He believed nothing was better calculated than railroads to cement the bonds of this glorious Union. As to the peculiar advantages which the road on which they lived offered, it was unnecessary to dilate; they were self-evident. He proposed to shed a tear or two over the Chickasha wagoners, and gave a glowing picture of the future prospects of Mobile and the intervening country if the people would only do their duty. Let every farmer devote the products of his farm for one year especially to railroad purposes, and he would find himself more than reimbursed for the outlay in a few years. He would not leave the subject without giving praise to whom praise was due; to no man more than to Mr. J. D. Baldwin were the Mississippians indebted for the development of their State. The ladies were not complimented, when the speaker, with thanks for the kindness shown him, retired from the stand.

In a short time the signal was given for dinner, when all joined in partaking of the munificent and sumptuous barbecue being prepared for the occasion.

We must not omit in this connection to notice Capt. L. T. Woodruff's well drilled and excellent Company of Rifles.—They encamped, in company with the artillery, between the river and the railroad and were the source of no little pleasure to the inhabitants of the piney woods, and the rapid and correct manner in which they went through their several evolutions rather astonished and delighted the natives. The Rifles and Artillery were undoubtedly, next to the Railroad itself, the great features of the Enterprise celebration. We must also say that Mr. Atkinson's Hotel—which by the way is as well kept as any country tavern which it has been our good fortune to come across—was overflowing with guests, whose expression of satisfaction, so cordial and general, must have been highly gratifying to our host, who is, as he assures us, but a new beginner in the business.

Dinner over the company dispersed, and the evening was spent in different ways until the hour set for the departure of the Cars. The Mobile delegation arrived home safely, though looking rather sleepy, yesterday morning, well pleased with their excursion.

July 29/55.

Our Volunteer Regiment.—We understand that a movement is on

foot among the liberal and public spirited citizens of the city, to raise a fund for the purpose of erecting a new building for the use of the Volunteer Regiment which reflects so credit upon Mobile, and in the continued existence and success of which every good citizen and property holder has so deep an interest. The old Armory now in use is totally unfitted for the uses of the Regiment, and it is the intention of those having the matter in hand, to rear a building that will show a just appreciation of the claims of the Regiment upon the community. We are glad to learn that already ten gentlemen have stepped forward and subscribed \$100 a piece. We hope others may follow the example. Capt. Woodruff, of the Rifle Company, we believe, has the subscription list, and all disposed to assist in so worthy an undertaking, are requested to call upon him.—[Register.

December — 1855.

At the annual election, as *Capt. F. Stewart* had resigned, *1st Lieutenant F. J. Barnard* was elected Captain.

January 5/56.

The Great Guns.—At their coming anniversary—"the glorious eighth"—the state Artillery will celebrate the occasion with a ball practice of their field pieces. These splendid six pounders have not been so exercised since the old corps won their noble medal and proud preeminence in a contest with the Native American Artillery Company, of New Orleans, some twelve years since. Ardently do we rejoice to find their new commander, *Capt. F. J. Barnard*, has taken this means to revise the ancient skill of the corps. He will it to his account: for by such a stimulus alone can the ranks and spirits of citizen soldiers be kept up in "these piping times of peace."

The battery will be placed on its former site, near the intersection of Lawrence street with the Bay Road, and the firing directed to the rear of the Light House.

Of this interesting exercise we shall speak again and more fully before Tuesday brings the event to pass.

Jan. 6/56.

The Artillery.—As a stimulus to effort and reward for superior skill, a gold medal will be awarded for the best shot, and a silver cup for the second. Each member of the company takes two shots; and no one is allowed to "sight the gun"—save he whose chance is loaded for.

The range is the regular point blank distance for six pounders, agreeably to United States Army regulations. In the records of the State Artillery are some details that may well justify a pride in its old members, and intensively urge the emulation of the new. To show every member what may be done by careful sighting and accurate charge, it should be remembered by all that "the trial shot"—the first ever fired from the brass pieces—struck the center of a foot and a half square patch placed on a fence rail, at full point blank distance—440 yards. This capital shot was made by their old Captain, John B. Todd.

Jan. 8/56.

"The Day We Celebrate."—The glorious eighth of January is not to be slightly heeded this year in our city, any more than in New Orleans: although our means of glorifying are on a very much smaller scale. The Military, at least some companies, make it their especial anniversary, and hence the German Fusileers have their annual ball at the Armory this evening, which is always a gay gathering.

The "eighth" is also the peculiar day of the State Artillery, and the company will march from their quarters this morning at 11 o'clock with two of their bright field pieces to the appointed scene of their ball target, at the intersection of Conception street and the Bay Road. Their battery will be placed about a quarter of a mile south of this point, near the end of Lawrence street, and the firing will commence, as near as practicable, at noon.

This long step in advance speaks much for the energy of Capt. Barnard, who is evidently well fitted to rub off the rust of the gallant old corps now under his command. In all nations the Artillery is the favorite arm, and we believe it is the only one reserved for the emulation of students alone in some European armies: and even in the history of our local corps are incidents found, well calculated to give great popularity to the Artillery company among our citizen soldiery.

Jan. 9/56.

The State Artillery.—The old corps sustained its reputation nobly, yesterday at 12 o'clock they started with two of their fine field pieces up Government and down Lawrence street, until they reached the Bay road, on which they planted their battery—having their ten foot target just beyond its intersection with Conception—just 445 yards distant from the muzzle of the pieces. This is the regular distance for guns of their calibre, and the charge of powder also, was one and a half pounds

—by the same rule. But though the quantity was correct it would seem that the quantity was too strong and sent the first few balls above the mark; which being observed by an old rifle shot, he depressed and sight materially and succeeded. Thence forward the firing was singularly good, for of the whole thirty-two shots, twenty-one hit the target! We firmly believe that few records can surpass this—whether of regular or irregular artillerists.—The balls were covered up in canvass bags to prevent windage, and the pieces were sighted. Still the firing was admirable; for not a solitary man on the ground, except Capt. Barnard, (who did not fire) had ever sighted a loaded cannon before.

The first prize was won by L. Korniker, and the second by W. I. Cole.

There were three shots directly in the black circle, or bull's eye—the third by J. H. Bostwick; and seven of the members had two in the target—viz: Korniker, Cole, Bostwick, Sedburry, Brightly, Stramler and Fletcher. And seven had one—viz: Hutchinson, Labsole, Cotton, Newman, Seymour, Turner and Cager.

The oldest artillery officers, we believe, would award their highest praise to such a target as this, made, too, by the regular militia of the city. Honor to the State Artillery!

February 16th, 1856.

HEAD QUARTERS

2d Battallion, 1st Vol. Reg. of Ala.)
Armory, Mobile, 15th Feb. 1856.)

[Order No. 3.]

This Battallion will assemble, for parade, at the Armory on Friday, 22d instant, at 4 o'clock, P.M., fully armed and equipped, to celebrate the Anniversary of the birth of *Washington*.

The STATE ARTILLERY will fire a National Salute at Sun-rise, on the Public Square, and appear on parade fully equipped, and prepared to fire a Salute at Sun-set.

Commandants of Companies will issue the necessary orders.

Z. C. DEAS,
Major Second Battallion.

The Twenty-Second.—It will be seen by the military order of Col. Todd that the Volunteer Regiment is prepared to do honor to the purest

of all national anniversaries, the birthday of the father of his country. It is an occasion when all can fraternize. There is in it no latent party hate—no painful memories—no divided opinion; but on the contrary, a full and assured knowledge that in every spot of free land, and among every class of freemen, there is a mental echo of our pure boast that on this day was born the purest and the best of men.

State Artillery.—Beyond their prominent duties in doing honor to the “glorious 22d,” as detailed in the Colonel’s orders, the State Artillery intend an independent celebration of the great day by a military ball at the Temperance Hall. It is essentially a soldier’s anniversary, and worthy of every tribute a soldier can pay it.

Feb. 20/56.

The Twenty-Second.—It is now some years since as great preparation was made for celebrating this time-honored day as is visible on every hand for Friday next.. It will be seen elsewhere in what manner the military purpose to exhibit their tribute of respect to the “greatest and best of heroes.” The Generals of Division and Brigade are invited by the Colonel of the Volunteer Regiment to cooperate in their military display; and as the immediate superior officer of the regiment and the Commander-in-Chief of the Militia of the State will be present, the display will have more than usual interest irrespective of the grand patriotic object involved in the Oration and visit to church.

The night, too, will have its celebration as well as the day. Military balls will be given by the State Artillery and the Cadets; and as there chance at present to be a large number of army, navy and revenue officers in the city who will, doubtless, be their guests, the gaiety of the scenes will be kept up with unusual zest.

Feb. 21/56.

The Twenty-Second.—An act of such genuine liberality was displayed by Mr. Washburn, of the Circus, yesterday, that it should be generally known, as it will be generally and generously acknowledged. It is known to all that neither City nor State make any appropriations to aid military companies in doing honor to our National Anniversaries; and, therefore, economy becomes a necessity with our city soldiers. On applying to our local hands of music, the officers found that their services for two hours could not be procured at a less cost than fifty dollars. To this heavy tax they naturally demurred; and then Mr. Washburn was applied to for the terms and use of his fine brass band to give eclat to this purest of all our public occasions.

On the question being asked of him, that gentleman replied—"Our band is for our own purpose and not for other public use, or general hire; but when it is asked to give eclat to the celebration of our immortal Washington's birthday—and, further, when that celebration is to aid in the patriotic wish of the ladies to make Mount Vernon a National domain and American glory, the whole of our band, sir, is at your entire service, nor can I, on such an occasion, permit even the mention of a remuneration." Such conduct as this is most honorable to the establishment Mr. Washburn directs; and the generous impulsiveness that dictated it will be sure to find an echo in the hearts of Mobile.

Feb. 23/56.

The Twenty-Second.—Never before did the military of Mobile so ably celebrate this glorious anniversary as they did yesterday. It was an honor alike to officers and soldiers.

At day-break a federal salute was fired by the Artillery. Sheridan quizzes the excess of stage show by giving in the "Critic" three morning guns! "Give these fellows," says he, "a good thing, and they never know when to have done with it." What would he have said to the "thirteen" yesterday?

The inexorable "order" thus drove away all sleep at day-break from every one but the "rising generation," of whom we are not. How much more gentle is Moore. He, in his National melodies, says—

"Peace to the slumberers."

But the Artillery of our Citizen Soldiers "cries peace, when there is no peace."

All day long the flags of the shipping and at the Armory, flew merrily full mast high; and Mr. Dyer, the British Consul, hoisted at day-break his national colors in honor of the day we celebrate. A courtesy he invariably pays us. With military precision, at 4 P.M., the Volunteer Regiment turned out from the Armory and formed on the Public Square. An escort then waited on Brigadier General Butler, who was received with all military courtesy, and the Regiment then took up its march for the St. Francis Street Church, where an immense congregation was already assembled.—When all were seated and arranged, John Forsyth, Esq., was ushered in front of the pulpit, and after an appropriate prayer by the Rev. Mr. Baldwin, delivered the following address, touching not only on the great occasion, but on the noble purpose

of our citizen ladies to aid in purchasing for national, sacred purposes, the ancestral seat of the immortal Washington at Mount Vernon:

ADDRESS.

Officers and Soldiers of the First Volunteer Regiment of Alabama:

It is my agreeable duty to appear before you this afternoon with a message of patriotism and love. I am commissioned to deliver it, from the representatives here in Mobile, of the fair daughters of America, to the representatives in Mobile of the Volunteer gallantry and chivalry of my country.—If, gentlemen, the agencies between which I stand—my lovely country women on the one hand and the flower of my country's youth on the other—are inspiring, how much more elevating, grand and thrilling is the theme committed to my hands! It is a theme whose deep pathos, whose mute eloquence and whose sacred memories defy the mockeries of conventional diction and shame away those trickeries of speech which would vainly attempt to paint the lily or add a richer perfume to the rose. I am not here, to weave for you, in tropes and figures, the garlands of a holiday speech. I come with a practical appeal—I come commissioned with power to touch those magic chords which in manly bosoms never fail to vibrate in sweetest music, when it is woman's fingers that sweep their Eolian strings. I come to ask you in the name of your mothers, sisters, wives and sweethearts, to aid them in paying a debt of gratitude and honor to the disembodied Shade of the salvator and father of our country.

This memorable day, fitly ushered in this morning with the salvos of your artillery, which you commemorate with these waving plumes, these spreading banners these glistening arms, this martial array, has been deemed appropriate by the ladies to revive the precious scheme of rescuing the tomb of Washington from secular profanation and consecrating, it is venerated idol, of patriotic devotion.

Two years ago, after it had become apparent that the Congress of the United States would not, in the name of the people of the United States, purchasing the Mount Vernon homestead where George Washington lived and died, a "Southern Matron" conceived the noble thought of appealing to the women of America to make this oblation of a people's gratitude to the memory of him who stands the colossal figure in the Pantheon of the Nation's heroes and statesmen—The Jupiter of that Olympic band of Patriots, whose wisdom in council and whose swords in battle shaped, hewed out and baptized the freedom of these States.

This high thought, born of the rich nature of woman's gushing heart, cannot, must not die. On the anniversary of his birth-day—with all the memories of his great deeds and rare virtues welling up from your warm hearts, and clustering in rich and brilliant profusion around the name of the great Virginian General—the favored instrument, guided by Divine influence, of America's regeneration; surely, I appeal not in vain to you, soldiers, to you, citizens, of whatever class age, sex or condition, to make your genial contribution to the blazing fire of liberty, now rekindled by Vestal hands. Are words needed to enforce such an appeal? Behold: angelic beauty kneels at the shrine of heroic grandeur, and turning the red, tremulous light of its flashing eye upon the rushing throng of passersby, pleads for one patriotic throb for the memory of Washington, one mite of gold to ravish from Mammon's grasp the green spot of earth hallowed by his mortal repose.—“Honor, benediction and glory” to the women who make this pliant to the genius of American patriotism! Dishonor, malediction and shame to the degenerate spirit of Americanism, if it do not find in the exhaustless sympathies, the fragrant memories, and the warm affections of twenty millions of people, exuberant means to achieve the noble emprise!

Gentlemen, I repeat, I am not here to make a speech, but simply to announce a fact. Time does not permit, nor the occasion demand an oration.—The fact that I have to announce is that the Mount Vernon Association of Mobile, mindful of the glowing labor of love in which they are engaged with their sisters of the South, desire to take advantage of the inspiring recollections of this anniversary, so memorable in the annals of mankind—when all hearts are instinctively turned towards the tomb of Washington, to invoke your practical assistance to rear a moral monument to his memory which shall stand out in bold and clear outline against the Virginia Sky, as his noble character lifts its august form and looms in grandeur upon the historic page. The women of America ask you to commemorate by a deed, more durable than marble or brass, the virtues of the rebel commander-in-chief who led his rebel army, step by step, from victory to defeat, from defeat to victory; now under clouds and darkness and storm, now radiant in the sunshine of glorious prosperity and success, until his firmness of purpose, his patience, his fortitude, his trust in God, his wisdom and never failing courage were rewarded with the greatest triumph for the rights of man the world ever saw. My task is done. I leave the cause and its fair advocates, whom I have the honor to represent, in full confidence in your hands. As flint answers to steel in sparks of living fire, so will the manly

sympathies of American Volunteers respond to the gentle appeals of patriotism and beauty.

We have not heard what was the amount collected, but undoubtedly it was a handsome sum.—When again formed the Regiment passed down town, as they proceeded through Royal street, they fired by sections on the march. The volleys were admirable; admirable. Some were but as one discharge.

Again formed on the Public Square in regimental parade, the Artillery were placed in battery on the Eastern side of the ground, while the line companies were put through a number of battalion movements, Major Melancton Smith being the acting Adjutant, and honoring by his soldierly precision the good school he was raised in. After Col. J. B. Todd had thus tested the discipline and skill of the regiment, he again formed his line and firing commenced by sections from the right.—Most of these volleys were delivered with praiseworthy steadiness. Daylight had already departed, when the order was to fire by file, when the flash of every gun made its red mark in the surrounding gloom. Then came the full national salute from the Artillery. It was well fired, although so dark that the gunner No. 4 could not always see the powder on the vent. Limbering up the guns, the whole regiment was again in marching order, and so they filed out of the Square and passing towards their quarters, they continued to fire by companies, by sections and by files with admirable steadiness. As the soldiers left the ground a salute of rockets was fired from the Eastern side of the Square, and lighted up the lowering clouds that had sulkily refused to let the sun shine through them on the “glorious Twenty-Second.”

Feb. 24/56.

Artillery Ball.—We were not present at the ball given by the Artillery on Friday night, but learn from the Tribune, that it was well worthy the “name and fame” of that excellent company. Everything moved gaily as a marriage belle until the “Glorious Twenty-Second” had ceased to be. The ladies were exceedingly bewitching, we conclude from our contemporary’s account—who, it would seem, is not indifferent to bright eyes and winning smiles.

March 21/56.

First effort to adopt the—“CONTINENTAL UNIFORM.”

Mobile Continentals.—The extraordinary popularity which has marked the career of the “Continental” in New Orleans, from the very

inception of the project so to uniform a modern military company up to the present hour, increasing with every parade until their roll now numbers somewhere about 150 members, has not only delighted their fellow-citizens in New Orleans, but created an emulation among their brother soldiers here, in Mobile, and hence it was resolved by the "State Artillery," at their meeting on Thursday last, to change their present uniform to that of the ancient continental troops, on a condition already fulfilled, for the list of applicants for membership exceeds the amount required, in addition to the present members. A company wearing that favored and time-honored uniform, full in members, well officered and finely disciplined, will achieve a name and fame enviable. The corps already possesses a half battery of splendid six pounders; and if the company re-adopt their infantry drill, in which they were once so proficient, the eclat of the new arrangements will rapidly fill their ranks beyond all precedent. So, success to the Mobile Continentals.

June 7/56.

MILITARY NOTICE

It is proposed to form an Ancient and Honorable Corps, for special and particular duty only, from among the exempt and retired Officers and Soldiers of Division or Brigade Staffs, of Regiment or Company, without interference with the active members of any.

The Uniform is to be such, only as every wardrobe contains, and the service required will be both voluntary and light.

All who favor this purpose, will meet their fellow Soldiers at the Armory, at 5 o'clock, This Evening.

Mobile, June 7th, 1856.

Old Soldiers! Attention!—An earnest purpose is entertained by many of the leading spirits of past days to organize, from the hundreds of "exempts" who are yet both able and anxious to do yet a limited duty in military organization, and as an ancient and honorable corps, relieve the more active of their brother soldiers from escort and other service which would detach them from the Volunteer Regiment at a time when they are much needed. There are hundreds who left the ranks from temporary causes, or from outlasting their intimates of other days, found themselves strangers among companions. Yet they are both competent and willing to re-unite as brother soldiers with those of their own age and feeling; and waiving their exemption, continue to do the State some service.

In the large cities such "ancient and honorable corps are frequent; and it is of just such veteran materials the Northern Continentals are composed. But the object set forth in the "Military Notice," seen in our columns, is to collect and keep in tact the scattered soldier-spirit of the past—to use it only for special and particular occasions—and keep embodied a dependable corps of old soldiers of experience and position.

There is ample room for such a company in our Regiment, and there is ample material among us for a first-rate corps to be formed.

All the veterans are pledged to support the project, and will be at the Armory this evening, at five o'clock.

June 8/56.

"*The Ancient and Honorable.*"—At the meeting in the Armory yesterday evening, it was resolved to form lists of those qualified and desirous of joining the corps; and when the roll is completed to the satisfaction of all, to call an immediate meeting for organization.

The kind of men desired, and their members, too, will make an entry on the list a matter of emulation, and insure a capital veteran company.

—"CAMP MAYRANT"—

The Encampment.—The several companies comprising the first Volunteer Regiment, with true military enthusiasm and unusually full ranks, have been actively engaged for several weeks past in drilling, and preparatory discipline for the annual encampment, which commences on the morning of next Tuesday, 10th inst., *vide* the Colonel's orders. The condition and prospects of our citizen soldiery were never better or more promising than now, and great things are anticipated during the coming week. Inducements are not wanting to render military service attractive and advantageous to citizens. The exercise it affords is healthful and invigorating; it tests the power of endurance, strengthens the muscles, and imparts ease of motion and a graceful carriage.

To add to the attraction of the Camp-ground, the favorite Company of New Orleans, the Continentals, is to be over this week, and will be the guests of our military for a few days.

The first Volunteer regiment is composed of the Cadets, Capt. R. M. Sands; the Rifles, Capt. L. T. Woodruff; Washington Light Infantry, Capt. G. L. Bissell; State Artillery, Capt. F. J. Barnard; City Troop, Capt. J. S. Secor; and the German Fusiliers, Capt. H. Steinberg. All

these companies will repair to the Camp-ground tomorrow, to be prepared for duty next evening, morning and will return to town on Saturday morning at day-light.

June 10/56.

Ho For the Encampment.—The Washington Light Infantry, Capt. G. L. D. Bissell; The City Troop, Capt. J. S. Secor; State Artillery, Capt. F. J. Bernard; Mobile Cadets, Capt. R. M. Sands, and Rifles, Capt. L. T. Woodruff, marched out to the Camp ground last night, so as to be in readiness at the firing of the gun this morning. The Colonel and Staff, and the German Fusiliers go out at daylight this morning. The whole day will be occupied in getting things in readiness; and we are informed that visitors will not be allowed within the lines until Wednesday. The Continentals are expected to arrive on Thursday, when they will be received and escorted to the Camp ground by a detachment of men to whom the duty will be assigned. As to further proceedings we are not advised more than that parades will be had each day until the breaking up.

June 11/56.

Military by Profession and Inclination.—When the several companies were assembled at Macon, discipline kept them from seeking supplies in the distant town, while the deep mud, the excessive heat, and subsequent heavy rain cut them off from visitors as well. This was a misfortune, but not less a suffering: and particularly calculated to enhance the unwearied attention of one old friend and brother soldier at the hour of extreme need. This was Mr. John S. Meldrum, formerly of this city, now a resident of Macon; once a member of the Mobile Light Infantry, but now an officer of the Noxubee Rifles.

To testify, as soldiers to a soldier should, their deep appreciation of kind attentions in whatever trifles displayed, the "Cadets" promptly transmitted to Macon, a soldierly remembrancer in the shape of a sword, sash, and epauletts! while the Light Infantry presented him on Wednesday night an elegant silver service for his bivouac—as he had arrived in town meanwhile.

A few of his outside friends took the same occasion to present him with their token of respect, as a fellow citizen as well as a brother soldier. It was a handsome gold mounted cane—a something he may lean on for support, as he can on them!—a something that should be as they had long been, hand and glove with him.

The Macon Festival.—Though one man, it seems can hang a whole jury, one obstinate voice raised to oppose the cry of a multitude may play the art of the frog with the ox, but can only prove a stentor, as does the carnival clown whose voice though loudest is always the silliest. The mutterings of the suffering crowd in the recent celebrations were too unanimous to be disputed; but would have sunk into silence soon, had not one psuedo champion endeavored to prove that his fellow citizens were incapable of distinguishing between good and ill treatment. "Heaven save me from my friends" is thus an illustrated part of a sensible aphorism. For if even the sufferers were doubtful authority against that glorious minority of one, their account is endorsed by the press of Macon itself.

It should be remembered and is, by all but the minority unit, that the soldiers were invited guests! That they were in camp under orders and not able to chase up a glass of ice-water in the far off town as the single one could; nor mount an unbrella as the orators did. Let it rain, or broil over head, the soldiers had to stand and take it, while he who prates so complacently of their annoyances could, and, doubtless, did house, shekter or refresh himself at will. But let us read a few words of the "Southern Star" published at Macon itself:

Upon this train came several companies of the Military of Mobile: as gallant a band, as fine looking, as orderly, as well disciplined, and admirably uniformed as any it had been our good fortune to witness. To them it was intended that befitting reception should be given, but circumstances, beyond the control of those interested with the responsibility of executing the design of our citizens, intervened and rendered it impossible.

"We regret to do it, but in candor we must make the admission, that those noble chivalrous fellows comprising these companies, had to undergo, to a certain degree, some of the hardships of real camp life. But like true soldiers, their generous natures permitted no word of complaint to fall from their lips, and with real zest, they entered into a participation in the festivities of the day, and acted well their part "in all in which they took a part."

The "Star" has many more as strong or stronger passages to the same effect; and it may be fairly received as a more competent witness in the case than that "solitary minority," who not permitting his own precious person to suffer any annoyances, tries to persuade a hundred, who were victims for want of his selfishness, that they are entirely incompetent to form an opinion for themselves.

June 19th 1856.

CAMP MAYRANT.—The New Orleans Picayune has a long account of the doings at Camp Mayrant, from the tenor of which we conclude that the Continentals were well pleased with their visit to this city. One of the editors of the Picayune is a member of that company, and was on the ground, and certainly he ought to “speak by the card.” We take the following from the Picayune’s account:

There was a good deal of fun in the intervals of the more serious duties of the campaign, and we might occupy several columns with entertaining reminiscences of the incidents of jovialty and mirth. We might tell how the officer of police for Friday became so intent in his onerous and responsible duties as to be greatly surprised to find himself the enforced occupant of the guard house, to which he had been so diligent in conveying other delinquents; how “Prince Albert” and his sable followers undertook to assist the police in keeping order, and what befel them; how charmingly the organ man contributed to the pleasures of the camp; what a “celestial” appearance that Shanghai made, with his cap and bells; how a taste for the fine arts, never before known to exist among the military, was developed, in the remarkable uses to which the pencil and the brush were put; how merrily went the waltz and the polka; and, in brief, how the spirit of hilarity ruled the hour. But these are points for remembrance and not description, and are illustrative of the genial feeling of hospitality which prevailed throughout these memorable three days, without a moment’s interruption.

Everything was free. A Continental, having occasion to use a cab or a coach, was not permitted by the driver to pay for it; such an emergency having been anticipated as a part of the hospitality of the occasion. Bath keepers, barkeepers, barbers, everybody, indeed, had been forewarned to lay no tax upon the visitors during their stay, none of whom could have conceived a wish that was not amply provided for.

June 21/56.

More Military Spirit.—The State Artillery.—We are glad to learn that the State Artillery, at a recent meeting, decided to send a detachment of their Company to Macon on the Fourth of July, to participate in the festivities of the occasion, reserving a part of the Company for military duty at home on Independence day, when salutes will be fired at sunrise and at meridian.

By the way, speaking of this very efficient and necessary portion

of the First Volunteer regiment, we learn, on good authority, that an entire re-organization of this corps is contemplated.

They are to resume the Infantry drill, in connection with that of Artillery practice—and will soon commence drumming up for recruits. So it is probable that, ere long, the ranks of the Artillery will be as well filled as in the palmiest days of the Company, when Col. Todd bore command.—We learn further that the command, under the new organization, has been tendered to Adjutant General Wm. H. Ketchum, who has seen active service in the field, in the Mexican war, and, as Captain of a Company, assisted at the taking of Vera Cruz. It is believed that he will accept the command, and that the work of re-organization will go on properly to completion.

June 22/56.

—“RESIGNATION OF COL. JNO. B. TODD.”—

Resignation of Col. Todd.—We understand that Col. John B. Todd has resigned the office of Colonel of the First Volunteer Regiment—an office he has held for many years and the duties of which he has performed with honor to himself and to the advancement of the Regiment.—[Eve. News of yesterday.

June 24/56.

Headquarters Continental Guards,)
New Orleans, 16th June, 1856.)

At a special meeting of the Company, held this date, Capt. Chas. A. Lebuza presiding, the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, The First Volunteer Regiment of Alabama, commanded by Col. John B. Todd, and composed of the Mobile Cadets, Capt. R. M. Sands, the Mobile Rifles, Capt. L. T. Woodruff, the Washington Light Infantry, Capt. G. L. D. Bissell, State Artillery, Capt. F. J. Barnard, City Troop, Capt. J. S. Secor, and the German Fusileers, Capt. H. Steinberg, some time ago honored the Continentals of New Orleans with an invitation to visit Mobile on the occasion of the Annual Encampment of said Regiment, and to be present thereat, which invitation was duly accepted;

AND, WHEREAS, The Continentals having returned from Mobile, to which city they proceeded in response to said invitation, and during

their stay in that city were present with said Regiment at its Encampment, named "Camp Mayrant;"

AND, WHEREAS, During said visit the Continentals received from their gallant hosts, and from the citizens of Mobile, generally, that genial and hearty hospitality for which Mobile has long been famed, and which knows no limit, and it is fitting that the Continentals should make some, though it must be inadequate, acknowledge herefor:

BE IT RESOLVED, By the Continentals, in Armory assembled, That the heartfelt thanks of the corps be, and they are hereby tendered to the First Volunteer

Regiment of Alabama, as well as to the citizens of Mobile, for the warm welcome they tendered to the Continentals on their arrival in that city; for the noble hospitality they extended to this corps during its stay there, and for the courtesy they displayed, to the utmost extent and in every possible manner, leaving nothing undone to make us feel "at home," and to realize unalloyed pleasure during the visit.

RESOLVED, That the visit of the Continentals to Mobile will long be remembered with pleasure by us; that we are profoundly glad that we have had an opportunity of meeting the citizen soldiery of our sister city on their own Camp Ground, and of bearing witness to their soldier-like appearance, admirable drill and efficiency, and that we hereby beg leave to tender them the expression of our admiration. The First Volunteer Regiment of Alabama may well be the pride of Mobile!

RESOLVED, That in the fraternization of the citizen soldiery of Mobile and New Orleans, we witness an auspicious event—an evidence of that approaching union of the South, for the welfare of the South, so long hoped for and so ardently desired by every true Southerner.

RESOLVED, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to Col. John B. Todd, commanding the First Volunteer Regiment of Alabama.

CHAS. A. LABUZAN,

Captain Continental Guards, N. O.

Gardner Smith, Sec'y pro tem.

Headquarters First Vol. Reg. A.M.)
Armory, Mobile, June 20, 1856.)

Capt. Chas. A. Labuzan, Comd'g "Continental Guards:"

Sir: I am instructed by the Colonel Commanding to acknowledge

the receipt of your favor of the 17th inst., enclosing resolutions passed at a meeting of the company of "Continental Guards" held on the 16th inst.

The Colonel is much pleased to understand that the anxious desire of himself and the Regiment that the visit of the company should prove agreeable to the members has been gratified; and, heartily reciprocating the expressions of good fellowship manifested by the resolutions, the pleasing anticipation is indulged by us all that your late visit is but the prelude of many coming happy reunions.

The Colonel cannot let this opportunity pass without expressing, on the part of himself and the Regiment, the high appreciation entertained by us all of the soldierly bearing of the Company and their proficiency in military attainments, in which judgment we feel ourselves sustained by the general opinion of the large concourse of visitors constantly drawn around us by the attraction which your company afforded.

But above all, sir, the Colonel desires to give utterance to the expressive throbbing of every patriot bosom amongst us citizens and soldiers—excited by the sight of a uniform so suggestive of times and scenes, the remembrance of which should recall to us all a scene of the weighty obligations, under which the original wearers have placed us.

Looking beyond the mere pageantry of the hour, we see the embodiment of an idea, which by its spreading influence, may yet be instrumental in staying the wild tide of discord and disunion, nor setting upon us! And in this aspect of your association, aside from the feelings we experience in looking upon a corps composed of such material, and brought to such a state of military perfection, the Colonel begs to congratulate the Company as being the originators of a great thought, which may yet elaborate the happiest results.

Very respectfully, I am, sir,

Your mosy obedient servant,

MELANATHON SMITH

Adjutant 1st Volunteer Regiment A.M.

June 26/56.

[COMMUNICATED.]

The following extract is taken from a letter of the 1st Private to the New Orleans Picayune under the date of the 22nd inst:

Much surprise has been manifested to-day at the announcement

that Col. J. B. Todd had resigned the command of the Volunteer Regiment, which he has done more than any other officer to bring into its present high state of efficiency. It is matter of regret to all, unless it be some ambitious aspirant, who urges rotation in office in all cases except his own. If it be right that colonels should resign in order that captains may command, is it not equally clear that they should do the same thing and give their lieutenants a chance? We, also consistently refuse any officer whatever, can urge this point distinterestedly.

I do not object to the disinterested manner in which First Private has always written with reference to the qualifications of Col. Todd as an officer, but the extract quoted naturally suggests questions that First Private can perhaps answer.

1st. What has this Regiment ever done in its military exercises to merit high efficiency, and if efficient, who has made it so?

2d. Who is the ambitious aspirant? If five Captains out of six in this Regiment desire the resignation of Col. Todd, they would like to know which of their number is aspiring to the Colonelcy? or will be content if First Private will confine his remarks to their usual channel, and not charge one or more of the Captains as desiring the resignation of Col. Todd from ambitious motives.

DISCIPLINE.

Going to and Opening Camp.—Monday was a day of great preparation, and the city was filled with wagon trains of military matters, and carts full of huckster doings. Tents and camp equipment filled one van, while coffee cups and stew kettles occupied another. Camp followers followed the camp as well here as in the Crimea, and whiskey bottles and ball cartridges were near neighbors in transit, though utterly unconnected in any other degree of partnership; for both follow battalions as carrion accompanies contestants, principally to prey on what is sure to ensue.

It was a bright and glorious evening when the soldiers took up their line of march.

The setting sun,
With yellow radiance lighted all the vale.
And as the warriors moved, each polished helm,
Corslet, or spear, glanced back its gilded beams.

The Artillery, with two pieces—leaving the third in town for Thurs-

day; the Cadets, the Infantry, and Rifles, all marched out in fine order and goodly strength, and took charge of their respective quarters. The Troop and Fusiliers followed yesterday morning, and a pretty time they had of it; for though the bright moonlight cheered the yet unorganized camp, and lighted the troops to their repose, midnight began to brew its storm, as one by one, and minute by minute, the idlers left the ground. For as in the Cockney hunt—

The field kept getting more select;

Each thicket served to thin it.

Before the cock crew this storm burst out. They who had camped out lay snug in their canvas huts, with a mere "fly" protecting them; and the drowsy officer clutching the needed naps between the thunder claps was startled by the rush and prostration of an intruded form, that sprawling on the floor called out "morning paper, sir?" There is certainly neither end or beginning to those newsboys. Thus did the camp begin, as Macbeth commences—

"In thunder, lightning, and in rain."

Though nothing could keep the soldiers from assembling at their place of duty, it was impossible for sometime to mount guard and inaugurate the Camp; for heaven's artillery so thundered through the sky that no word of command could be heard. At length, in a brief lull, the parade was formed—the guard was mounted—and to the music of the gun fire the christening took place of Camp Mayrant—so named in honor of the long departed captain of the Rifle corps.

The camp ground is the same as before; but the regiment has changed front on the town, so that the guard tent is now on line with the new avenue extending from Capt. Fowler's, on Springhill road, to Stone street, above the Gas Works, called Gaspard street. Thus the tent town, formed on the rising ground of Ann street ridge, presents a far more agreeable view as visitors approach; though during the pelting of yesterday's storm these houses of duck seemed disposed to emulate their namesakes, and waddle down into the wet. For the phials of its wrath were absolute demijohns, and flooded every tent with the fury of Julia over her love letter,—who says:

"'Tis up side down, and I am pouring on it."

But the flags at half-mast, telling the melancholy death of poor Alfred Ross, threw more damp on the camp than even the pelting of the pitiless storm. Instead of the gay afternoon parade the Regiment

came into town to attend the funeral of their late brother soldier! And indeed it was a sad sight and sorry service to follow to the cold grave a gallant and dearly loved comrade, who, up to past midnight, was as full of life, joy and energy as the youngest in the ranks. On returning to camp, the evening duties were brief and cheerless—for the gun that brought down the half mast flag sounded a sad requiem to the memory of the warm and noble hearted Alf. Ross! The first day of "Camp Mayrant" closed gloomily on the career of a young and noble soldier.

But the night dew that falls, through in silence it weeps,
Shall moisten with verdure the grave where he sleeps;
And the tear that we shed, though in silence it rolls,
Shall long keep his memory green in our souls.

June 13th, 1856

"CAMP MAYRANT."

The Reception Yesterday.—The New Orleans corps of "Continental Guards" arrived yesterday a little after sunrise, on the steamer Florida, and a nobler looking set of fellows are not often met with anywhere. Their uniform is at once elegant and unique, carrying one back in fancy to the memorable days of '76 and uniform and men were greatly admired by all who witnessed the parade en route to the dejeuner at the Battle House, and then to the camp. They were received on landing, in accordance with previous arrangements, by a detachment from each of the companies (under command of Lieut. Col. R. W. Smith,) comprising the First Volunteer Regiment, the Artillery firing a salute in honor of their guests. From the boat they were escorted to the Armory, where their arms were deposited. Thence the line of march was resumed to the Battle House, where they were received in behalf of the citizens, by the Mayor in a very neat and appropriate speech, extending them a hearty welcome to the hospitalities of the city. To this address Capt. Labuzan, of the Continentals, very handsomely responded, after which they were invited to partake of a breakfast which had been provided for them.

Breakfast over, they countermarched to the Armory, resumed their arms and proceeded under escort to the Camp Ground. On arriving there they found the regiment drawn up in line to receive them, and they were soon duly installed in camp service. We only speak the general voice of the community in extending to the city's guests, our cordial greetings, and in wishing them a most agreeable visit and a pleasant time generally, at Mobile. The First Volunteer Regiment know well

how to dispense a soldier's hospitality, and we have fears that their special guests will in anywise be neglected. The memories of Crescent City courtesy, linger too pleasantly about many of them to need any reminder of their duties on such an occasion.

Camp Mayrant.—The camp ground yesterday was the only portion of the city that did not wear a dull appearance. From morning till night, and long after, everything within and about the lines presented a scene of gaiety and life quite enchanting in these dull summer times. The presence of our New Orleans guests contributed very much to the interest of the day. Vehicles of every description—buggies, carts, cabs, carriages, drays, horses, &c., &c., were in demand, and the roads leading to this centre of attraction were almost alive with persons anxious to be present, either as participants in or spectators of the inviting spectacle. The camp this year is entered from the east, instead of on the Western side, as heretofore, and is, in many respects more conveniently arranged than in previous years.

Not the least interesting feature in the programme of the day was the excellent and inspiring music from the splendid "Continental" band. Nothing superior to it has been heard in these parts, and we don't remember ever before hearing so admirable a band in this city.

To-day is to conclude the exercises of the present encampment, at least so far as the public are interested, and this evening will be a gala time. At 5 o'clock there will be a general review by his Excellency, the Governor, Major General McCoy, and Brig. General Butler, with their respective staffs, and of course the camp ground will be thronged with the gay and fair, as well as with the manly and brave. We noticed on the ground yesterday Brig. General H. W. Palfrey, of the New Orleans Brigade, "a soldier and a gentleman," in their best acceptation, who is the guest of Col. Todd. He will also be present, we learn, at the review this evening.

WATER SPOUTS.—Our baymen, or at least such as were in the fleet yesterday, speak of having seen at one time no less than ten water spouts in the bay, just without the circle of the shipping. A sight like this must have been interesting, and is described as being exceedingly beautiful. Water spouts are not very uncommon in Mobile bay, but at no time before, we imagine, have so many been visible at once.

Tribute to the late A. G. Ross.—The following special order was issued on Wednesday, at Camp Mayrant, in respect to the memory of the deceased Quartermaster of the Regiment, Capt. A. G. Ross—and will find a response in the hearts of all our citizens:

Headquarters First Vol. Regiment A.M.)
Camp Mayrant, June 11, 1856.)

[SPECIAL ORDERS—NO. 3.]

The mournful duty devolves upon the Colonel commanding, to announce to the regiment the sad and untimely death of Capt. Alfred G. Ross, Regimental Quartermaster, which occur red on the night of the 9th instant, after several days of arduous official duties.

Endeared as this amiable and accomplished officer was to us all by the amenities of social life, as well as by his soldiery deportment in our official relations, the Colonel feels assured that he but gives utterance to the profound sentiment of the Regiment in expressing the most heart-felt grief at this melancholy event, which has thus suddenly, by the Providence of God, sundered the ties by which we were united.

As a soldier and a gentleman, the memory of the late Quartermaster Ross will remain embalmed in the heart of the Regiment, an honorable incentive to the aspirations of all to emulate his example.

As a token of respect the usual badge of mourning will be worn by the members of the Regiment, and upon the sword hilts of the commissioned and non-commissioned officers, and the colors of the Regiment will be draped in mourning during the present tour of service.

By order.

M. SMITH, Adjutant.

June 15/56.

THE CAMP.—This morning about 8½ o'clock, Camp Mayrant broke up, and the Continentals were escorted to the Battle House, where they remained until the departure of the New Orleans boat.

The Band that accompanied the Continentals deserves especial notice. Not since the days of Ned Kendall do we remember to have heard such soul-stirring music. We hope the example of our New Orleans brethren will be emulated by our citizens, and a good band gathered up here.

At half past eleven o'clock a detail from the several companies composing the Regiment, marched to the Battle House and escorted the

Continentials to the boat, where Captain Labuzan made some brief remarks, which were responded to by Col. Todd. The boat then moved into the stream, accompanied by the cheers of the assembled multitude. The escort then fired several volleys of musketry as a parting salute, which was answered from the departing boat by the repeated cheers of the Continentals from the hurricane deck.

The best of spirit has prevailed throughout this affair.—We hail it as the initiator of that good will which ought, and which hereafter shall, exist between us.

We are convinced that the Continentals are satisfied with their excursion—and we know that the Mobilians had their hearts in their hands, and that nothing was omitted in their judgment, to give that hearty welcome which our citizen soldiery would have received had they visited New Orleans. Our hope is, that many such re-unions will occur between the two cities.—[Eve. News of yesterday.

December 1856.

Annual election for Officers "Wm. H. Ketchum" elected Captain.

Dec. 16/56.

ATTENTION ARTILLERY!

Attend a meeting for business and DRILL TO NIGHT, (Thursday) at 7 o'clock, at the Armory.

By order of the Captain.

DAVID BUSH, 1st Sargeant.

Dec. 18/56

State Artillery.—A meeting for business and for drill is called by this company for this evening, when, we are informed, a long list of candidates for membership are to be acted on. Artillery stock is rising, and, under their new and well drilled commander, who has seen service not as a peace soldier alone, but in the wars, with the imposing uniform of the Continentals, which they don on their next parade, together with the infantry drill, which is to be added to the management of the "big guns," is bound soon to range far above par.

January 7th 1857.

The Ball of the Season.—On Friday, the "glorious Eighth," our gallant company of Continental State Artillery give their grand Anniver-

sary Ball and Supper at the Battle House, and all the beauty and fashion of our city is on the *qui vive*. No such display has been made here for many years, and no such another is likely to take place during the season. It will be indeed the occasion when Mobile will assemble together her beauty and her chivalry.—As the much desired tickets for this display can only be obtained from the Managers, we append a list of them for the information of all:

Capt. W. H. Ketchum,
Lieut. C. P. Gage,
Lieut. A. W. McCoy,
Ensign W. A. Deering,
Private T. C. Shearer,
Private T. Seymour,
Private C. F. Moulton,
Private Wm. Hartwell,

Private J. W. Bostwick,
Private F. V. Cluis,
Private John W. Davis,
Private Mat. R. Evans,
Private Jacob Magee,
Private John Slaughter,
Private A. W. Thornton,
—[Register.

Jany. 18/57.

The State Artillery—CONTINENTALS.—It is the intention of this company to turn out in their new dress on the 22d of February next, and in order, therefore, to make a respectable show, for something more than a handsome uniform is necessary to insure a military company's success, it has been ordered that Tuesday and Wednesday nights of each week henceforth be set apart as drill nights. Those of the company who cannot attend on one of the nights surely can upon the other, and by a regular attendance each member can acquire some proficiency in the use of the musket as well as the big guns.

Feb. 5/57.

State Artillery—CONTINENTALS.—At a meeting of this Company held on Monday night, all the non-commissioned officers resigned, and the following were elected to fill the vacancies thereby occasioned:

1st Sergeant—David Bush.
2d Sergeant—D. R. Parmly.
3d Sergeant—A. R. Murray.
4th Sergeant—John R. Simpson.

Ordinance Sergeant—George Fuller.
1st Corporal—A. J. Gunnison.
2d Corporal—W. G. Chandler.
3d Corporal—D. W. Langdon.
4th Corporal—A. H. Hatch.

The roll now numbers one hundred and eight members, and uniforms have been ordered by seventy-eight of that number. An election for Fourth Lieutenant has been ordered, and will take place in a few days.

Feby. 20/57.

Military Accountrements.—The materials for the manufacture of the bayonet sheaths, cartridge boxes, belts, &c., of the State Artillery, arrived by the Quaker City, and in the hands of Mr. Patrick Byrnes are fast being put into proper shape. A specimen box and sheath, which we examined yesterday, speak well for his skill as a workman. Upon each of the cartridge boxes is to be in large characters the figures "1776."

February 22/57.

Washington's Birthday, coming as it does this year on the Sabbath, will be celebrated in various ways by our civic and military societies to-morrow.

The military, with the exception of three companies—the Washington Light Infantry, State Artillery, and the Independent Rifles, who are getting out new uniforms which cannot be in readiness—have street parades in the afternoon.

March 24th 1857.

State Artillery—CONTINENTALS.—We are informed that it is the intention of this company (for which expectation has been on the tiptoe for sometime past) to make their first parade early in April, but that in order to do so it is necessary for every member attend the drills, which are held on Tuesday and Wednesday nights of each week, regularly.

The uniforms, which are unsurpassed in beauty by anything in the South, or in fact, in the whole country, are now nearly ready, the hats are being rapidly finished, and the cartridge boxes, bayonet scabbards and belts will be in readiness in time for the first parade.

The coat, vest and pants are made in the best style, of the very finest material, and are the subject of universal admiration by all who have seen them. This branch of the business was entrusted to Messrs. Stockly & Scott, and most satisfactorily have they complied with their contract. To Mr. J. Classen, the maker of the hats, and to Mr. P. Byrnes,

to whom was entrusted the manufacture of the cartridge boxes, bayonet sheaths and belts, much credit is also due.

Mar. 29/57.

State Artillery.—As the time approaches when we may look for a parade of these our old friends with a new face, a great anxiety prevails to know something of their progress and purposes.

So much has been already said about their new "Continental" uniforms, that description has almost made them familiar with the eye. But should any one desire a more tangible knowledge, he can obtain it at the store of Stockley & Scott, who have most skillfully executed their task of fabricating them. The cloth of the coats, both blue and red, is of the best kind; very superior to that usually so appropriated. The Cassimere of the "inexpressibles" was ordered made by a military tailor at the North, and is the exact tint of buckskin. The buttons, too, were made to order.

The Hessian boots have been made by various sons of St. Crispin; but the best we have seen are built by Robt. Burns, of Royal street. The hats are also home made, and are manufactured by J. Classen, of Dauphin street; while the bayonet sheaths and other leather doings, are by Mr. Brynes, the saddler. The plume combines "the red white and blue," and is held in the socket attached to a brass scutcheon, in lieu of the little black cockade.

Ninety-two uniforms are already on order, and very nearly completed; and as the roll of the company exceeds a hundred very materially, there is no doubt the first parade which may be ordered by their energetic commander, Capt. Ketchum, will be attended by over eighty muskets at least muskets at least.—A fourth piece is about to be added to their three fine brass six-pounders; so that the first exhibition of the newly organized company must prove the handsomest parade ever made in the South by a single company of citizen soldiers.

It is expected to take place in the early part of the ensuing month.

March 31/57.

STATE ARTILLERY—CONTINENTALS!

Attend a called meeting and Squad Drill on TUESDAY (this day) at 7½ o'clock P.M., and a Company Drill on WEDNESDAY (to-

morrow) 7½ o'clock P.M. Punctual attendance is required of every member. By order of the Commandant.

D. BUSH, Orderly.

[Mar 31]

April 3/57.

The First Parade.—With good taste and great tact, the gallant Capt. Ketchum, of the State Artillery, has selected the anniversary of the battle of Lexington for the first appearance of his fine corps in their new Continental uniforms. Such an occasion is a fit and auspicious day for the parade of those citizen soldiers who have adopted the semblance, as they inherit the spirit, of the fellow laborers with Washington in the great work of Independence. The battle of Lexington was fought on the 19th of April, but as that falls on Sunday, the parade of the Continental State Artillery will take place on the following day. It will be a gala day in Mobile, for not one of her citizens, old or young, will keep house when first the time honored uniform of '76 is worn by nearly a hundred well known citizen soldiers. It will be one among the memorabilia of our local history, and make the occasion a holiday.

April 19/57.

The Battle of Lexington.—The eighty-second anniversary of this memorable battle, on which was shed the first American blood, by the British in the war of Independence, will be celebrated to-morrow, as it never has been before in Mobile, two new companies having selected it as the first of their appearance. For the "Continental" it seems particularly appropriate, the occasion calling to mind the scenes in which our forefathers—the original Continentals—bore so conspicuous a part and which led to the ultimate independence of the American nation. At sunrise a federal salute will be fired by the State Artillery, ("Continental") and in the forenoon the Independent Rifles have a parade, winding up their portion of the festivities with a grand ball at Old Fellows' Hall, to come off at night.

At 2 o'clock in the afternoon the "Cocked Hats" are warned to appear in full Continental uniform at the New Armory, on Church street, proceeding thence at 3 o'clock precisely, by a circuitous route, to the Temperance Hall, where, at 4 o'clock, they are to receive a handsome banner prepared for them by the ladies of Trinity Parish, with the assistance of a few ladies of other churches.

Mrs. Levert will deliver the flag, to be received by Ensign Deering, Corporal Chandler making the acknowledgment in behalf of the Company. The line of march will again be resumed, and after manoeuvring through our principal streets, they will proceed to the New Armory and be dismissed until 8 o'clock, at which time, they are invited to a supper at the Temperance Hall by the ladies at whose hands they receive the flag.

An Ice Cream and Strawberry Party will be given at the Temperance Hall, to which the public are invited to contribute by their attendance, the object being to raise enough money to defray the expense incurred in renting the room, the surplus to go to Trinity Church.

Encampment.—It seems that notwithstanding the rumors that have been rife for sometime past, the encampment for this year, is not to be dispensed with. The Colonel has issued his order, and on Tuesday, May 12th, at 8 o'clock A. M., the companies composing the First Volunteer Regiment are commanded to appear, provided with rations, ammunition and camp equipage, for a four days' encampment.

The ground selected for this tour of duty is the same field occupied by the regiment for the last encampment.

Every prospect is good for a lively time. Each company is daily adding to its numbers, and there is really more military spirit being displayed by our citizens than ever before. Two of our companies will appear in new outfits, and with their splendid costumes will make a display that for brilliancy will throw all previous efforts completely in the shade.

Whether the occasion will be graced by the presence of our neighbors, the "Continental" of the Crescent City, or not, we are not advised, but are quite sure they would find themselves welcome guests.

April 21st 1857.

First parade of the Artillery in—"Continental Uniform."—

—"Flag Presentation,"—

Parade of the Continentals.—Agreeably to announcement, this new military company—or more correctly speaking, perhaps, the Old Artillery enlarged and improved, under a new name and more favorable auspices—made their first parade last evening, and created such an excitement as has not been seen for a long while in Mobile. Early yesterday afternoon the streets, particularly in the vicinity of the New Armory and of Temperance Hall, began to fill with men, women and children, and

when the march commenced, the crowd on every side was tremendous. The company formed on Church street, and proceeded thence by way of Conception street to the Hall, where the ladies of Trinity Parish, and a vast concourse of spectators had already assembled, and where the flag prepared by the former was to be presented.

The ceremony of presentation was exceedingly interesting. Mrs. Levert, robed exquisitely in "red, white and blue," gracefully represented the fair donors. Capt. Ketchum briefly responded and Corporal Chandler, on the part of the Continentals, made a very chaste and appropriate address; all of which was received with great satisfaction by the auditors. The flag is a beautiful pattern of the ever-glorious Stars and Stripes, having for design the Goddess of Liberty over-arched with stars, and handsomely mounted—and will, doubtless, be faithfully and chivalrously preserved and guarded by the honored Continentals.—Before leaving the Hall three hearty cheers were given to the fair donors of the flag and their accomplished representative—and other cheers to the respondents.

After leaving the Hall the Company marched through the principal streets, making a very beautiful and soldierly appearance, in their bright, new uniforms, and attracting great attention and general admiration. At night they accepted the invitation of the ladies to a Supper, at the Temperance Hall, and thus pleasantly ended the day to them.

We have the pleasure of appending the beautiful presentation address of Mrs. Levert and the reply of Corporal Chandler, and regret that we have been unable to procure the response of Capt. Ketchum also. The following is

MRS. LEVERT'S ADDRESS.

Officers and Soldiers of the Continentals of Mobile: A most pleasing duty has been confided to me. A number of the patriotic ladies of our city have prepared with their own hands this beautiful banner and requested me to present it to you. Such a service, though embarrassing would under any circumstances be most grateful, as conveying a fitting tribute from loveliness to chivalry, but especially is it so upon this occasion. Your glittering and picturesque costume, that historic uniform, bespeaks the character of your organization.

How the heart thrills and the eyes brighten at the spectacle! What glorious memories of ancestral deeds, of brave devotion, herotic sacrifices, trials and triumphs sweep over the mind as we look upon that beloved garb which once, worn by Washington and Greene, by Sumter and Mc-

Intosh, pressed on through all the smoke and blood, the famine and battles of the Revolution, to the fair land of promise—the rich inheritance of Republican Freedom we enjoy to-day.

And this day, too, on which you have arrayed yourselves in that sacred dress, is the anniversary of the first blow for independence, the ever memorable battle of Lexington! Well have you, at such a time, with earnest gratitude and a noble determination too keep alive the lofty sentiments and generous courage of our fathers, adopted their Continental uniform as the badge and habiliments of your soldiery ranks.

My own heart bounds with joy and glowing sympathy as I look upon you; for he, my honored Grand-father, whose name I still proudly retain, and whose services and character are my richest legacy, wore that dress when he placed his hand to the great chart of American Independence.

Hail, then, patriot soldiers! Hail, gallant Continentals of Mobile! To your keeping I shall, as the medium of the fair and lovely donors confide this beauty-woven standard. It is the banner of our country! More glorious far than the imperial cross of Constantine! Bear it in peace, as the ensign of patriotism, the type and bond of our nationality.—And should war—a foreign war—ever crimson those garments with American blood, or should these stars in the smoke of bursting artillery, while you remember that the recollections of the past, the hopes and affections of the present are all clustering around your ranks, still bear bravely this flag, as its counterpart was borne at Lexington, and Trenton, at Eutaw and Yorktown, ever in the front of the fight, the beacon-light of valor, victory and deathless renown.

Continentals of Mobile, with pride and confidence, I place this banner in your hands.

To the foregoing Mr. Chandler replied as follows:

We receive with lively emotions from your fair hand this beautiful banner—at once the emblem of purity and the sign of victory. To the thoughtful kindness and liberality of woman we are indebted for this, the soldier's dearest and best gift save one, and to you, dear Madame, for the winning manner in which that gift has been presented. Accept for yourself our warmest thanks, and convey to the ladies you so worthily and gracefully represent, the expressions of our esteem and gratitude. Your smiles are the soldier's reward, your love his due. In forming and reorganizing this Company our object has been to add to the strength of

our military defence and to increase the efficiency of our volunteer corps. The policy of our Government and the spirit of our institutions are opposed to standing armies.—To the Volunteers are our citizens principally indebted for protection in times of danger, for defence in period of war. In the Volunteer are combined the character of the citizen, and he is ever willing to guard the interests of the one by discharging the duties of the other. The citizen soldier and brave volunteer is his proud title. Who more ready than he to march to the tented field, who more willing to abandon the endearments of home and the alluring prospects of business and quiet. When his country calls there is magic in that waving plume, safety in the flashing blade and glistening arm, and patriotic love in his bounding heart. But my friends, the present occasion is wreathed with other thoughts than those of the passing hour; thoughts that come upon the mind as our eyes rest upon these Regiments so intimately associated with and so suggestive of our Continental forefathers.—As we glance at them we are carried on memory's wings through a long vista of years, and we again place on the mountain of remembrance the glorious deeds of those noble and self-sacrificing patriots who struggled so long and so bravely in liberty's dark hour and secured for us the birthright of Free-men. 'Tis then a priceless privilege to be free; to be citizens of this imperial republic, so sublimely grand and beautiful to behold; the wonder of an admiring world; a republic blending in one sweet harmony every diversity of soil and climate, of every variety and character and opinions, yet progressing, as with one front, in the extension of freedom and its blessings. With a desire to manifest somewhat the feelings of our gratified recollection for this rich legacy bequeathed to us by our Revolutionary fathers, we have selected as our anniversary that of the Battle of Lexington, a day thrilling in the memory of the past—the day when the first blow for American freedom was struck; the day when, for the first time, was seen to arise the sun of our country's independence, bringing healing on its wings to the oppressed of all ages and climes.

We again thank you, fair lady, for this beautiful flag, as we receive it through the hands of one in whom is so beautifully reflected the glowing patriotism of a Grandsire whose name and deed are recorded in letters of light on the annals of freedom, we feel that we can promise with increased fervor that it shall be safe in our hands, alike when its gorgeous folds shall wantonly play with the summer breeze or its tattered fragments be dimly seen through the clouds of war, it shall wave in triumph and glory. For its protection, security and defense a thousand motives would impel to action. It is the standard of our country, the signal of its strength, the evidence of its unity, the test of its durability. Whenever it

is dishonored, neglected or despised, the hope of our prosperity as a nation, our happiness as a people, will cease to cheer and animate. But such is not and will not be the case. The eyes of the North, the South, the East and West, are turned to its glittering stars. Star after star has gemmed its brilliant constellation, and yet they all shine with the revolution of ages, not only undimmed, but with increasing beauty. It is, my friends, my comrades, a glorious banner. We all feel the inspirations of its associations. It has been borne in the storm of battle; it has waved on the breeze of victory: it has been bathed in revolutionary blood; it has been the winding sheet of many a brave volunteer. For more than eighty years it has floated over the happy land, and yet not one star has been madly quenched—not one stripe rudely effaced. Long Long may it be so! Should it ever be placed in jeopardy, or exposed to danger, we will by the occurrences of this day, be reminded of our duty.—We will remember from whose hands we received it, and will recall the words of encouragement that accompanied its presentation. We will, with the feelings that have ever characterized the citizen soldier and brave volunteer, rescue it from its perilous brink and plant it where it shall ever wave in honor, in unsullied glory and patriotic hope—the power of a free people slumbering in its folds, their peace reposing in its shade.

May 10th 1857.

—“CAMP ROSS.”—

The Encampment.—At no time in the history of Mobile has the military spirit of its citizens run so high as at present, and we think we will be perfectly safe in saying that there will be a much larger number of soldiers encamped than ever before. There will be seven companies on the ground, the same number as last year, but the ranks of each have been largely added to, and there is a spirit of emulation among them which cannot but be to their advantage, inasmuch as each will endeavor to excel the other in drilling as well as in numbers. The Regiment is ordered to be on the ground, which is the same upon which it encamped last year, by 8 o'clock on Tuesday morning, and in view thereto the companies are ordered to be in readiness before that time. The tents will be pitched facing the city and forming on the rising slope of the hill, and may be approached either by way of Spring Hill road, turning off about a quarter of a mile below the West Ward Hotel, or by St. Anthony street turning to the right at the old Powder Magazine.

The Cadets, Capt. R. M. Sands, with their neat grey uniform and

about 70 members, are ordered out for parade through our streets on Monday evening, at 5 o'clock, after which they march campward.

The Mobile Rifles, Capt. L. T. Woodruff, the second in rank of the companies composing the Regiment and about 60 strong, with their beautiful green coats and pants, are announced to march for their quarters at 8 o'clock on Monday evening.

The City Troop, Capt. J. S. Secor, numbers about 45 rank and file and start on Tuesday morning.

The German Fusileers, Capt. Kreite, come next in rank, and are the only company that continue the regular United States Infantry uniform. Their roll gives them about 50 men. They leave on Tuesday morning, at 6½ o'clock.

The State Artillery, Capt. W. H. Ketchum, with their beautiful and much admired Continental uniforms, and numbering about 100 members rank and file, the largest company by far in the regiment, take up the line of march at 6 o'clock Monday evening, and will therefore be the first company on the ground.

The Washington Light Infantry, Capt. James A. Hooper, of whose handsome, showy, scarlet uniform we have but lately had occasion to speak, are to leave on Tuesday morning, at 5-3/8 o'clock. This company have some 50 or 60 active members, and under their new commander and in their new uniforms have created quite a favorable impression among our citizens.

The last of all, in age and rank only, is the Independent Rifles, commanded by Capt. A. Sikes. This company has been formed within the last year, and embraces on its roll (about 50) many ex-members of the German Fusileers.—Their uniform is of black broadcloth, trimmed with green, and in their hats green plumes. This company is ordered on the ground at 6½ o'clock on Tuesday morning. At the parade review they will become, for the first time, members of the Regiment.

The wish has been generally expressed that spectators will, at the morning reviews and evening parades, keep sufficiently off the ground to allow the companies room for drilling. Much inconvenience has been experienced heretofore from the spectators, and particularly little urchins, (who are out of place there anyhow), crowding upon the companies so that they have not room to manoeuver.—Besides they keep ladies and others, who are off at a distance, from witnessing the display, and by

their noise drown the commands of the officers so that they can scarcely be heard.

Continental Attention.—We are requested to state that the State Artillery are ordered to appear at the New Armory, to-morrow evening, in fatigue uniform, punctually, at 5½ o'clock. The company will commence the march for the encampment at 6 o'clock precisely.

May 17/57.

Camp Ross, May 16th, 1857.

Notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather yesterday, the Regiment was reviewed by Maj. Gen. McCoy and his Staff in the presence of the largest crowd ever assembled on the campground. All along the road, as far as the eye could reach, vehicles of every description were strewed, each loaded with members of both sexes anxious to view the imposing scene. Besides, several persons braved the storm and filled the space within the lines, so crowding the soldiers as to seriously incommode them in the performance of their various movements. Nearly every tent was filled with ladies long before the hour announced for the parade, and there was little room left between them to pass by without interruption.

In the City Troop and Rifle quarters platforms had been erected and music engaged for dancing, but the rain fell so uninterruptedly from 5 o'clock until 9 that the sport had to be abandoned. There was, however, a large attendance of visitors until "tattoo" notwithstanding, and even then they seemed loth to depart, so comfortably were those who could get under shelter quartered.

The Continental State Artillery were, as they have been during the encampment, "the feature," and turned out ninety-six uniforms, inclusive of those on guard. This number has never before been reached in Mobile, and enabled them to make a grander display than ever before.

The other compnaies were also out in strong force, and elicited much praise for the accuracy with which they went through their several evolutions.

Gen. McCoy was escorted to the ground by the Mobile Cadets and saluted with the Major General's salute of thirteen guns by the Artillery, after which he reviewed them at a halt and then on the march, expressing the greatest satisfaction with the display.

At about two o'clock this morning the "long roll" was sounded and

the companies ordered out, the alarm that the camp had been surprised having been given. Almost instantly, within a moment's notice, the parade ground was filled with soldiers, the air was rent with the sound of musketry and artillery, and the orders to "forward march, fire and load in the quickest time" were given and executed, with as much rapidity as if there had been a real and not an imaginary enemy in front. A battle or an actual camp surprise could scarcely have given to the field a more lively and excited appearance. During this time rain was falling and the ground under foot very wet, so you see that ours are not pleasant weather soldiers only.

The sun rose this morning, to the regret of all hands, upon a dark sky, and rain was still falling. It was soon, therefore, determined that the tents should be struck at 6 o'clock in the evening, and that the line of march homeward be then taken. As the day advanced, the weather became worse, more rain fell, and the ground much resembled a small lake; the wind was high, and the flag staff at the entrance, yielded to its force, as did also the guard tents, which were soon prostrated. The schedule was then again changed—the regiment was dismissed, with the understanding that at 4 o'clock on the afternoon of the first clear day, after Sunday, the companies should again assemble at Camp Ross, in full uniform, strike their tents at the firing of a gun on the Public Square, and then march homeward.

The result is, that the tents still stand, but untenanted, excepting in very few instances, and that now Camp Ross, the late scene of so much gaiety and enjoyment, is as dull and dreary a spot as can be found.

June 14/57.

TARGET EXCURSIONS.—There are to be two target excursions this week, both of which are to come off on Wednesday next, the 17th, the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill. Each of the companies, the Rifles and Washington Light Infantry, are to have three prizes, and from the specimens we have seen of their shooting we may safely predict that there will be little left, of either target, to bring home.

The State Artillery also have a target practice on Tuesday of next week, when the Ketchum and Gage prizes, (two magnificent pitchers,) the Company medal, of massive silver, and a fourth prize—a leather medal, for the worst shot—will be contended for. The members of this company have been practicing somewhat, and though many of them have never before fired a musket, except with blank cartridge, they will give the older companies a tight rub for the mastery.

June 25/57.

TARGET PRACTICE OF THE CONTINENTALS.—This fine company mustered pretty strong at 3 o'clock last evening, although the weather was moist, and marched directly to the place selected for their first exercise at target firing. The company returned and marched through the city at about 8 P.M., presenting a target which surprised almost everybody. It was worthy of a well practiced corps, and could not reasonably have been expected of a company so newly organized. Out of 186 shots, only 39 missed the target. The prizes were won and distributed as follows:

1st Prize.—a beautiful silver water pitcher, presented to the company by Capt. W. H. Ketchum, was won by private Thomas McConnel, his three shots making an aggregate of 11-5/6 inches.

2d Prize.—a beautiful silver water pitcher, presented by Mr. C. P. Gage, and only a shade smaller size than the first prize, was won by John C. Yuille—aggregate shots 13-3/4 inches.

3d Prize.—a handsome gold medal, was carried off by private Wm. H. Stockley, aggregate measurement of shots, 15-7/8 inches.

A special prize—a large and massive silver goblet, beautifully carved—was offered for the best single shot, and was won by private Jethro Darden, who extinguished the "bull's eye."

The "leather medal," appropriately designed and inscribed, was awarded to the poorest three shots, and the recipient bore his honors meekly. He must do better next time.

The officers' prize, a heavy, solid gold vest chain, ornamented with a small gold cannon, trumpet, sword and pipe of peace, suspended as "charms," was won by 1st Lieut. Wm. A. Buck.

The distribution of the prizes took place at the Armory Hall, on the return of the company, with appropriate remarks to each winner by Capt. Ketchum. The officers' prize was, at Capt. K's. request, presented by Capt. L. T. Woodruff, of the Mobile Rifles, who made a complimentary and agreeable speech on the occasion.

June 26/57.

THE "CULLUM MEDAL."

THE ARTILLERY "MEDAL."—The third prize, won by private Stockley of the Continental Artillery, was not the large silver trophy

which was copied from that presented to Lafayette, but the "gold medal" presented to the State Artillery in 1845 by our friend George W. Cullum, now a member of the company.

It was stipulated by the donor that this "gold medal" should remain the property of the corps, and be competed for yearly in a target excursion. During the twelve years that have passed away since the presentation, it has decorated several victors, and was last in the possession of private Wm. J. Cole.

The large and elegant silver medal won by the company from their gallant competitors in our sister city, reposes, we presume, in the custody of the Captain, until another "cannon target" gives him the opportunity of presenting it to the fortunate best shot.

On Tuesday last, when Mr. Cullum saw his gift again for the first time in many years, he presented the present company with a small bowl of punch—a sort of Guy of Warwick's punch bowl, for it was over six gallons in measure.

At the merry meeting in the Armory, when the prizes had been distributed, Captain Wm. H. Ketchum proposed as a toast, "The Regiment!" which was drank with all the honors; also several "old comrades," who were most kindly remembered; and then he gave the name of "John B. Todd, now Colonel of the Regiment, but who for many years so ably commanded the State Artillery." The toast was drank with three times three!

July 4th, 1857.

At a meeting of the COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENTS, held at the United States Court Room, for the purpose of adopting suitable measures for the celebration of the FOURTH OF JULY, the following arrangements and programme were adopted, in honor of the glorious BIRTHDAY OF OUR NATIONAL INDEPENDENCE, and the same ordered to be published for the information of our citizens generally.

A PROCESSION will be formed on Government street, the right resting on St. Emanuel street, at 9 o'clock, A.M., under the direction of W. H. Ketchum, Grand Marshal of the Day, assisted by Messrs. W. W. Allen, Melanothon Smith, John Hall, John O. Cummins, Jr., R. H. Slough, B. B. Lewis, Robert C. McDonald, Wm. E. Jennings, H. F. Drummond, John P. Barnes.

PROGRAMME:

Grand Marshal.

Assistant Marshals.

Music.

First Volunteer Regiment.

Bearer of the Constitution.

Thirty-one persons bearing the Banners of the States.

Governor and Suite.

Ex-Governor.

Major General and Staff.

Brigadier General and Staff.

Revolutionary Officers and Soldiers.

Veterans of 1814 and 1815, and Mexican War.

Officers of the United States Army and Navy.

Officers of the Militia.

Music.

The Fire Department.

The Reverend Clergy.

ORATOR OF THE DAY.

Reader of the Declaration of Independence and officiating Clergyman.

The Committee of Arrangements.

Judges of the United States Courts and Courts of the State.

United States District Attorney.

United States Marshal.

Mayor of the city.

Boards of Aldermen and Common Council.

Collector of the Port and Postmaster.

Members of the Bar.

Medical Society.

Foreign Consuls.

Harbormasters and Portwardens.

Captains of Vessels and Steamboats.

Music.

Masonic Societies.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Temperance Societies.

Hibernian Society.

Franklin Society.

Samaritan Society.

Cant-Get-Away Club.

Baymen's Society.
 German Turners Society.
 Irwin Society.
 Carpenters' and Caulkers' Association.
 Mobile Mechanics' Institute.
 Brotherhood of the Church.
 Young Men's Christian Association.
 The Press.
 Young Men's Literary Society.
 School Commissioners.
 Professors and Students of St. Joseph College.
 Teachers of Public Schools and Colleges.
 Teachers of Private Schools and Scholars.
 Protestant Orphan Asylum.
 Catholic Orphan Asylum.
 Citizens and Strangers.

ORDER OF PRECESSION:

At 10 o'clock, A. M., the PROCESSION will move down Government Street to Royal, up Royal to St. Francis, up St. Francis to Franklin, down Franklin to Dauphin, down Dauphin to the PUBLIC SQUARE. After a PRAYER from the Rev. Dr. MANDEVILLE, the DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE will be read by ROBT. A. NICOLL, Esq., and an ORATION delivered by C. F. MOULTON, Esq. After which, the Procession will be dismissed.

If any Association or Society has been omitted, upon notice of the same to the Grand Marshal, an appropriate place will be assigned it in the Procession.

WM. H. KETCHUM, Grand Marshal.

This Celebration was considered the finest and most elaborate of any that had ever been in Mobile.

The *Continental State Artillery* fired the morning salute, which, with the ringing of the Bells, roused every one out of their beds early, to prepare for the ceremonies of the day. The flying of bunting from every available place, produced a very pleasing and inspiring appearance. The ceremonies of the Military parade took place in the *Public Square*. After the military had performed their escort duty, they all left the ground, except the *Continental State Artillery*, who from their great

numbers formed into *two Companies*, run out their guns, and, as the town clock tolled the meridian hour, saluted it, and the "*Day we celebrate,*" with a full *National Salute*.

October 1st 1857.

Continental! Attention!—The gallant commander of the Continental State Artillery having returned home, he has with the energy that appertains to his character, ordered a parade of his gallant company, which will take place this afternoon. From those who have much, much will be expected, and we feel assured that every member in town will be at his post, and for the honor of the corps assist in making a strong display. It cannot be expected at this season to show the full strength of the company; but there will be enough to impart such a "novelty" to the parade as will prove that the Continentals of 1857 are as prompt for forward movements as those of 1776.

October 2/57.

The Continentals.—Agreeably to notice this gallant company of citizen soldiers were out on parade yesterday evening, and with the greatly improved Creole Band handsomely uniformed, under a dashing display. Their numbers were not very great, for so many of the members are absent from the city, and others were unable to be present from the peculiar business claims of the first day of the month. But so very dull have our streets been for a long time past, that the parade created a gaiety and gathered such a crowd as made the lower part of the city look quite lively again.

Dec. 2nd. 1857.

State Artillery—CONTINENTALS.—At the annual meeting of this Company held last night, the following officers were appointed:

First Sergeant.—Alfred R. Murray.

Second Sergeant.—D. R. Parmly.

Third Sergeant.—John R. Simpson.

Fourth Sergeant.—W. G. Chandler.

Ordinance Sergeant.—George Fuller.

First Corporal.—Daniel W. Langdon.

Second Corporal.—A. H. Hatch.

Third Corporal.—O. O. Bingham. (of C.O.)

Fourth Corporal.—Jas. Garriety.

We are requested to state that there will be a full dress uniform moonlight parade at 7 o'clock this evening, when it is expected that every member will be present.

Evening Parade.—Our gallant Continental State Artillery held their monthly meeting last night, and adopted some principles and rules, that are as novel as they are likely to be truly effective in military organizations. But these are for their own guidance, and are not the just property of the snapper-up of unconsidered trifles. But we may, at least, avouch that they are such as are likely to make our mammoth Continentals grow still larger.

But in one thing revolved on the public at large have an interest in. It is a moonlight parade of the entire corps, in the Infantry form, which will take place this evening. If, as it is desired, the whole force turns out, it will be a sight worth seeing.

“I see them on their winding way;
Upon their ranks the moon-beams play.”

Decr. 4/57.

The Continental State Artillery.—In their moonlight march on Wednesday evening this gallant company paraded between fifty and sixty muskets, though their full numbers are twice that amount of force. And it is daily increasing, though the procuration of their peculiar uniforms is too difficult to let the whole strength of the corps to be displayed quickly.

During their night parade they paid a visit to their brother soldier, Private B. Southerland, who most hospitably entertained them, and around whose well spread table wit and wine sparkled together, sentiment found its echo in song, and the host proved how well and easily he could blend the gallant comrade with the courteous entertainer. Capt. Wm. H. Ketchum has great reason to be proud of the gallant company he so ably and popularly commands.

At their previous annual meeting the corps adopted a new trait in military constitutions, submitting a point of honor for a pecuniary penalty. Formed as the State Artillery is, such a principle is sure to prove an important and efficient amendment.

At this meeting the venerable General Dent, a private in the company, was unanimously placed on the “honorary Members list.”

The Continentals' Moonlight Parade.—This magnificent Company, in command of Capt. Wm. H. Ketchum, in accordance with previous announcement, paraded last night through our principal streets and made a brilliant display. They turned out about fifty muskets, and after going through some beautiful manoeuvres repaired to the residence of their fellow-soldier, "Bat" Southerland, and partook freely of the refreshments which his liberality had prepared for them. Sentiment flashed as freely as the wine, and the soldiers had a gay time generally. This Company, we are informed, are growing in strength and efficiency, have remodeled their Constitution, and will, in a short time, with their present corps of officers, show great improvement in drilling as well as in numbers.—[News.]

January 8th

1858.

The Glorious Eighth.—Yesterday morning was ushered in by a salute of thirteen guns by the State Artillery that woke all the sleepers from their dreams, and reminded them that the eighth of January, the anniversary of the glorious battle and victory at New Orleans, had come again, and was to be patriotically observed. In the evening the Continentals had a full and showy parade, and closed the proceedings of the day by a grand ball at the Battle House, at which the beauty and fashion of the city were present in large numbers. The ball and supper rooms were very handsomely and appropriately decorated for the occasion; the supper was served up in the very best style of "mine hosts" of the Battle, and appeared to be well appreciated by the numerous guests; the dance was kept up merrily until a late hour, and on the whole the "glorious Eighth" was celebrated with more spirit, taste and success than has been the case in Mobile for a long period.

We should not omit to mention that the German Fusileers also honored the day with a public parade, and in which they made a handsome and creditable display.

Feb. 22/58.

THE CELEBRATION OF THE TWENTY-SECOND

—O—

At day dawn yesterday the air was mild and pleasant as spring time; for a few brief moments the sun shone out brightly, but was soon obscured by clouds, no more to be visible during the day. At about

9 o'clock the wind veered to the North, and the remainder of the day was cold, windy and disagreeable—quite as uncomfortable as any day in the whole winter. This unexpected and unwelcome change in the weather had rather an unfavorable effect upon the anniversary celebration, as it was quite unpleasant for ladies to be out at all.

The day was ushered in by a salute fired by the State Artillery; the shipping and boats in port displayed their colors; the national flag floated from the armory, some of the engine houses, and other public places; and at about 3 o'clock in the afternoon many of the shops and stores were closed. The procession formed on Government street at about half-past four, crossed over from thence to Dauphin street, marched down Dauphin to Royal and up Royal to the Theatre.

The procession was composed chiefly of the military and Masonic Fraternity and made a beautiful and imposing display. The brilliant uniforms of the Continentals, Washington Light Infantry and Rifles—the latter entirely new and worn in public for the first time yesterday—appeared to excellent advantage, while the soldierly bearing and well ordered march of the whole reflected credit upon their military training and discipline. The streets were thronged with spectators; every window, balcony or elevation commanding a view of the procession, was occupied, and the chief disappointment appeared to be, that the line of march was so restricted and that the pageant so soon passed out of view.

On arriving at the Theatre, the military were formed in double lines, and reviewed by the Major General and Staff; after which, the remainder of the procession passed through the lines, the column closed up, and all entered the building, the Masons occupying the stage, which was handsomely decorated, and the military the parquette. The dress circle and boxes were occupied by citizens and strangers.

The house was pretty well filled, but the attendance was much less than probably would have been the case had the weather been propitious. We were not able to hear the address of Col. Crowe, but we have no doubt it was worthy of the occasion and of the somewhat elevated anticipations of the audience.

After the exercises at the Theatre, the Regiment was dismissed and the several companies retired to the armory according to their own volition.

The celebration of the day concluded with the ball of the Independent Rifles at Odd-Fellows' Hall, where, although it was raw and bleak without, all was hilarity and pleasurable excitement.

Thus closed the celebration of the "Twenty-Second" in Mobile. How profitable it proved to the treasury of the Mount Vernon Association, we are unable to say, but we hope and believe that the number of tickets sold is not to be measured by the attendance at the Theatre. We hope to be able in our next impression to give some account of the address delivered on the occasion.

Mar. 29/58.

STATE ARTILLERY, ATTENTION!

Appear at the Armory on TUESDAY EVENING, the 30th inst., at 7 o'clock, in FULL DRESS UNIFORM, for parade and escort duty.

By order of Capt. Wm. T. Ketchum.

J. W. HUTCHINSON, 1st. Sergeant.

May 6/58.

State Artillery—"Continental."—At a meeting of this Company held Tuesday night, the following promotions and appointments were made:

Second Sergeant.—John R. Simpson.

Third Sergeant.—Wm. G. Chandler.

Fourth Sergeant.—Dan'l W. Langdon.

First Corporal.—A. H. Hatch.

Second Corporal.—C. O. Biogham. (Bingham?)

Third Corporal.—Jas. Garrity.

Fourth Corporal.—Chas. F. Torrence.

May 13/58.

Target Excursion.—The Continental State Artillery are to go out on a target excursion this afternoon, starting at 3 o'clock. From what we have seen of the shots of a few who have been "practicing" and the commendable spirit or rivalry existing between the different Companies of the Regiment, we think we risk nothing in predicting the return of a badly riddled target.

May 14/58.

"Continental"—State Artillery.—This magnificent Company, Capt. Wm. H. Ketchum, commanding, turned out yesterday sixty strong, to attend their annual target firing. Out of one hundred and eighty shots

fired, one hundred and thirty-six struck the target—forty-four missing. Of these, the best single shot was made by Private E. Girard, whose third shot struck the exact center of the board. Six other shots struck the bull's-eye, two inches in diameter. The prizes, four in number, were won as follows:

First Prize.—A double-barreled Shot-gun, valued at \$75, accompanied by the Company Medal, won by Private Bush W. Baker. Measurement, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches, $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches. Total $12\frac{1}{4}$ inches. Average $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

Second Prize.—Two Silver Goblets and Salver, won by Private Matt R. Evans. Measurement, $9\frac{3}{4}$ inches, $1\frac{1}{3}$ inch, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches. Total $12\frac{5}{8}$ inches. Average $4\frac{1}{5}$ inches.

Third Prize.—A gold-headed Walking Cane, won by Private Jos. Fault. Measurement, $9\frac{1}{8}$ inches, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, $3\frac{1}{8}$ inches. Total $14\frac{3}{4}$ inches. Average $4\frac{11}{12}$ inches.

Officers' Prize.—A silver ladle, with gold lining, won by Lieut. W. H. Homer. Measurement; $7\frac{1}{8}$ inches, $12\frac{3}{4}$ inches, $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches, Total, $28\frac{1}{8}$ inches. Average, $8\frac{3}{8}$ inches.

For the leather medal there were five contestants. Privates D. Bush, James Cunningham, Dan Geary, J. F. King, and G. D. Wilson. It was decided by vote that the first named was duly entitled to it.

After the target firing was over, the company was invited to partake of refreshments at the residence of Messrs, Hilton, Graham and Peck, which was done in a style much to the credit both of the hosts and their guests. Toasts were made and responded to, the national airs of Great Britain and America were played, and the line of march resumed to the Armory where more refreshments had been prepared by the "lucky shots."

June 9th 1858.

First Volunteer Regiment went into Camp.

Dec. 7/58.

Annual election.

(On page 7, of Record Book of the Alabama State Artillery, from 1836 to 1875, following the notation dated May 12th, 1852 is a notice of the death of Mr. Chas. J. B. Fisher, dated January 8-1859. This notice is not repeated in its proper place in the 1859 recordings.)

(On page 7 of Record Book of the Alabama State Artillery from 1836 to 1875, following the notation dated May 12th, 1852, is a notice of the death of Mr. Chas. J. B. Fisher, *dated January 8th, 1859.*)

February 23rd, 1859.

The Twenty Second.—Yesterday was duly observed and celebrated by the 1st Volunteer Regiment under the Command of Col. John B. Todd. In the morning a National salute of 33 guns was fired by the Continentals, and at four o'clock, the several companies composing the Regiment assembled at the Armory and marched to Government street where the line was formed, when the Guards Lafayette, Capt. Belloc, were received with appropriate honors. The Regiment then paraded through the principal streets of the city, making a very imposing and handsome display, after which they marched to Government street and was dismissed. The different companies appeared to be out in full force, and some of them more numerous than heretofore.

At night the Continentals assembled at Temperance Hall, and the Independent Rifles at Odd Fellows' Hall, where they were greeted by a large concourse of ladies and invited guests, and were soon mingling in the giddy mazes of the dance, which continued until the small hours of the morning. Both balls were gotten up in a manner highly creditable to each Company, and were suspicious occasions to be remembered only with pleasure and satisfaction.

April 20/59.

The Continentals.—This handsomely uniformed, and well drilled corps of good looking men (we mean what we say) celebrated their own anniversary and the 84th of the Battle of Lexington, yesterday. The company, as if alive to the interest of the occasion, appeared in full force, and attracted no small degree of attention. After marching through the principal streets, they repaired to the residence of Caleb Price, Esq., on Government street. This gentleman held the company under an invitation extended several months since, to celebrate their anniversary at his residence, and received them, assisted by his estimable lady and amiable daughter, in a style altogether in accordance with his well known hospitality. Amongst the guests present, we observed the gifted authoress, Mrs. Ann S. Stephens, our own distinguished townswoman, Mrs. Levert, His Honor Judge Rapier, and the eloquent and well-known "home-poet," Judge Meek. There were present, besides, a number of ladies, whose presence added greatly to the interest of the occasion.

Cool and palatable beverages were most invitingly accessible, willing, fair and delicate fingers "ladled" it out, and few were there who could withstand the invitation to—enjoy themselves. Nor was there a lack of solids, as was abundantly evidenced by frequent necessity for something liquid. Toast and sentiment kept up the excellent feeling inaugurated, till the softly stealing shadows admonished the military that their march must be resumed. With hearty expressions of pleasure enjoyed, the Continentals took their leave, and formed again in line before the door. Showers of beautiful bouquets were rained upon them from a crowd of fair ones on the gallery above, and the Company, in the very best order, retreated to their Hall. As on yesterday eighty-four years ago, there were just 70 men drawn up in line upon the common at Lexington, so there were yesterday just 70 wearing the old Continental livery, and celebrating an occasion of pleasure as well as one of precious memory.

May 12, 1859.

The State Artillery, "Continental," Capt. Wm. H. Ketchum's popular company, turned out, according to previous announcement, yesterday afternoon, to attend their annual target firing, and, as will be seen by the report which we give below, did excellent work with their muskets. The place selected for the trial was Independent Press—distance sixty yards. In the target—a handsome one of a new design, with a white face and gilt ornaments, encircled by a wreath of oak and olive leaves and branches, and surmounted by a miniature American eagle, presented by Mr. W. D. Gerow—were placed 139 balls, only 41 missing.

The prizes were won as follows:

First Prize—A Silver Wine Stand with three Cut Glass Decanters, by Sergeant J. W. Hutchinson. Measurement, $3\frac{3}{4}$, $4\frac{3}{8}$, $8\frac{3}{8}$ —total, $16\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

Second Prize—A Silver Castor with a complete set of Cruets, by private C. O. Bingham. Measurement, $9\frac{3}{8}$, $2\frac{1}{8}$, $6\frac{3}{8}$,—total $17\frac{7}{8}$ inches.

Third Prize.—A Silver Goblet and Salver, by private W. D. Gerow. Measurement, $7\frac{1}{8}$, $1\frac{1}{8}$, 10—total, $18\frac{1}{4}$ inches.

Fourth Prize.—An ebony cane with gold head, my private D. R. W. Davis. Measurement, $14\frac{3}{8}$, $3\frac{1}{4}$, $1\frac{3}{8}$ —total 19 inches.

Fifth Prize.—A gold pen and pencil case, by marker Chas. T. Ketchum, Jr. Measurement, $2\frac{1}{2}$, $2\frac{1}{8}$, 6—total, $10\frac{5}{8}$ inches.

Officers' Prize.—A silver egg stand, with Goblets and Spoons complete, by Lieutenant Wm. A. Buck. Measurement, $13\frac{3}{8}$, $4\frac{1}{8}$, total, $27\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

Objection, we learn, was made in some quarters to the award made of the first prize, in consequence of a difference in the arm used; whereupon Sergeant Hutchinson declined receiving it. The Company, however, by an almost unanimous vote requested his acceptance and he did accept it.

The markers fired from a rest at fifty yards, but as the shots made were the best on the target, the Judges thought marker Ketchum entitled to a prize, and awarded it accordingly.

After the practice was over the Company marched back to the Armory, where the members refreshed themselves in potables: the prizes were distributed, and speeches made by the recipients of each, and then dismissed.

We like to have forgotten to state that the leather medal was awarded to Cockney Dan Wilson, he having made the three worst shots.

May 17/59.

"CAMP BUTLER."

The Encampment.—The annual encampment of the First Volunteer Regiment commences tomorrow, and until the return of the soldiers to town from the performances of their tour of camp duty; end even for days after, "the military" will absorb every other topic of conversation. The ground selected for this purpose is the vacant lot North of Spring Hill Road and East of Ann Street, known as Kennedy's Field—the same used by the Regiment for several years past. The camp is to front East, and the entrance will be as heretofore, by the road past the City Hospital camp) will be the City Troop, Capt. Wm. Cottrell, and then the Continental State Artillery, Capt. W. H. Ketchum; German Fusileers, Capt. J. D. Kriete; Mobile Cadets, Capt. R. M. Sands; Washington Light Infantry; Capt. Jas. A. Hooper; Lafayette Guards, Capt. A. Belloc; Independent Rifles, Capt. A. Stikes, and Mobile Rifles, Capt. L. T. Woodruff.

The Companies all march out this afternoon and to-night. We learn that guard will be mounted this year by Company—the same as last year—until the line is gone through with, and on the last day by detachments from each of the Companies.

May 18/59.

The Encampment of the First Volunteer Regiment commences to-day, and at 8 o'clock the booming cannon will summon the soldiers to their posts on the sentry's line, and the new camp will be christened. Until this event the name of the camp must remain unknown. The camp ground and our streets yesterday evening presented quite a warlike appearance; upon the former the detachments of the various companies were busied in driving down stakes and in stretching their tents; and upon the latter the ear was saluted with martial music of the different corps on their way to the ground, while the gay uniforms gave to those of our thorough fares leading thither a gay and somewhat picturesque appearance, calling to the minds of those with vivid imaginations the scenes now perhaps being enacted across the Ticino.

The Mobile Cadets, with their handsome Grey Uniforms, were the first to start out, and they were closely followed by the Washington Light Infantry and the Independent Rifles.

Shortly after the gun detachment of the State Artillery "Continental," in their new and beautiful fatigue dress, were on the march. This dress—consisting of an army blue jacket with scarlet collar and cuffs—was gotten up upon the shortest possible notice by Mr. John Groves, and reflects great credit upon him both for the excellence of the work and the dispatch with which it was executed. The caps made of the same material, after the pattern adopted by the regular army, were ordered by Mr. J. Classen.

The "Gardes Lafayette" left the armory soon after and turned out stronger than any of the rest. Their marching was good and was highly applauded. This is the "Gardes" first appearance in camp, and yet the older companies have something to do to preserve their laurels.

Capt. L. T. Woodruff's well drilled company, the Mobile Rifles, were the last to leave town, and did so after dark, their bright uniforms of green and gold making a brilliant show by moonlight.

The remainder of the companies go out this morning and the balance of this week will be given up by a large portion of our citizens "to the pomp and circumstance of glorious war"—in fun.

May 19/59.

The Encampment.—The new camp was stormed and taken last night without opposition, by the different Companies, in the order in

which we have already given them, and the while, until morning, was occupied in making preparations for what is to follow, and in the various innocent amusements known only to the soldier who goes into camp in time of peace, with no enemy to disturb him save, perhaps, here and there a guilty conscience. Before sunrise this morning the German Fusileers, Capt. J. T. Kriete, marched out and took possession of their quarters, and the whole regiment was there. At 8 o'clock the summons to Regimental review was sounded, and after a brief parade the orders for the day were read, the flag hoisted and the camp formed in regular military style. There was, comparatively speaking, a small attendance of our citizen soldier, and yet the guard mounting was performed to satisfaction, this duty devolving on detachments from the different companies under command of Capt. Jas. A. Hooper, of the Washington Light Infantry, as officer of the day.

The camp to be known as Camp Butler, in compliment to the present popular General of the 9th Brigade and former Colonel of the Regiment—no member of commissioned corps having deceased since the last encampment.

The Creoles were on hand to serve as regimental band, and "Jordan," who arrived on this morning's boat, will enliven the camp, as of yore, with the soul stirring music of his fifes and drums.

At four o'clock in the afternoon of each day, there is to be a full-dress parade, and on one of the closing days a regimental review by some of the officers highest in authority. The exact time for the ceremony has not yet been determined.

The ticket system—heretofore found to work so well—has again been adopted, and with an efficient police, furnished by the municipal authorities to aid the military in the exercise of their functions, there can be little fear of anything like disorder in the camp. As there will be little difficulty to those having acquaintances in the regiment in procuring tickets of admission, it will be readily perceived that the only object in requiring them is to keep out all improper persons. To-night, after the parade, the soldiers will be "at home" to their friends, and should the weather hold out good, a right pleasant time may be expected.—[Evening News.

May 20/59.

Camp Butler.—Wednesday's evening parade, though gone through with to usual satisfaction and with considerable spirit by the military,

was only moderately well attended. The regiment were drilled in wheeling, marching and eschelon movements, and executed the various orders with a degree of promptness reflecting credit upon themselves and their officers.

After the parade the members of the various corps visited around among their brother soldiers and passed the evening until "tattoo" very agreeably, the attendance of ladies and citizens not being so large as to confine them to their own quarters. Several little incidents occurred to afford amusement to the participants that belong to the soldiers alone to know.

A newly made commissioned officer was complimented with a sword presentation by some of his brothers in arms, the donor, in behalf of his constituents, accompanying the presentation with a neat little speech, which was happily responded to. This is the second time the young Lieutenant has been thus complimented by his companions. This sword, however, unlike the first, is much more useful than ornamental and in the hands of a sturdy fellow could be made to do capital service in the field in times of peace and plenty. The presentation afforded considerable merriment in which others than those immediately interested participated.

May 21/59.

Camp Butler.—A large increased crowd of visitors assembled at the Camp Ground Thursday, and the weather having cleared off, the ranks of the various Companies were well filled at the evening parade. The Regiment was drilled in pretty much the same movements as on the day before, and a commendable spirit of emulation existing among the different members, a decided improvement was noticed in the manner of executing the various orders. After the parade, the Companies were dismissed to their respective commands, and performed several fancy movements with great precision and promptness, showing themselves altogether as well drilled a body of soldiers as can be found outside the regular army.

The line was again formed, the orders of the day read, and the evening gun fired, after which the military set earnestly to work to make their friends at home in camp. How well this aim was accomplished we will leave to the guests to determine. The quarters were crowded with ladies throughout the evening and the greatest good humor prevailed. In the Rifle and Continental quarters a band of music was engaged and the members, with their lady friends and such others as chose to participate,

tripped it on the "light fantastic," with the grassy earth beneath them and the skies above them, until "tattoo" announced that the lights must be outed and visitors must retire.

The Cadets enlivened their camp with another presentation scene, their first Sergeant being made the recipient of a huge mass of crinoline. It was very gracefully presented and accepted with becoming modesty and diffidence, the recipient candidly admitting himself, however, somewhat in the position the fellow was who found that he had won an elephant at a raffle—he could not use it and dare not offer it to one who could. After this was over, the company were entertained in a very creditable manner, with vocal music by different members of the corps—a full chorus assisting.

Friday morning a Regimental parade was had at 6 o'clock, and the ranks were better filled than many would have expected at so early an hour.

May 22/59.

The Encampment.—Yesterday was the closing day of the Encampment, and was, like its predecessors, a very favorable day, barring the heat of course, of which good soldiers must not complain. The attendance at the parade last evening was very large, although, we were told, not nearly so large as on Friday evening.

The Regiment was reviewed by Major General McCoy and Staff, in fine style and to general gratification. After the review, a sham engagement was entered upon, in which musketry popped and cannon roared to the great delectation of the crowd, albeit the women stopped their ears, while they looked as hard as they could with their eyes.—Some of the Companies, the Rifles and Cadets in particular, fired with a rapidity and precision that would be hard to beat.

When we left the ground, at about 8 o'clock P. M., several of the tents were struck, and preparations were making for the return to town. A little before nine the Regiment marched by our office, and were soon afterward formed in a line on Government street, where the several Companies were dismissed to their separate commands. Some of them repaired at once to the Armory, and others did some capital firing before they dispersed.

The Encampment this year was (for when this reaches the reader's eyes the Camp will have been removed and the Regiment in town) the

most successful of, and in many respects, agreeable of any within our recollection of military matters in Mobile.

We expect considerable progress has been made by the several Companies in military drill, and while no bones were broken, claret doubtless flowed freely, and good cheer generally prevailed.

July 3/59.

Independence Day.—We believe that all of our military companies have made their final arrangements for the celebration or non-celebration of the “glo-r-r-ious Fourth,” which comes this year on Monday next.

The event of the day with us, or rather that to which most attention it attracted, is the movements of our Continental State Artillery. The members are expected to get their baggage on the mailboat early in the morning, (to-morrow), and to meet at the Armory at 11 o'clock; whence, after arranging some little preliminary matters connected with their trip, supplying themselves with ammunition, &c, they will march at 11½ o'clock to the boat in fatigue uniform, and at 12½ o'clock, precisely, the steamer will bear them hence to Pass Christian. At the Pass comfortable quarters have already been provided, and a full-dress morning and evening parade, target practice for three elegant prizes, and morning and noon salutes with the ordinance, will compose the routine of military service. There the Mobile boys will meet two New Orleans companies—the Washington Artillery and Continental Guards—who are to have friendly contest for a silver-plated musket, presented them by mine host of the Pass Christian Hotel. It is rumored that our Continentals will be invited to join in the contest, and if the rumor be true, we may expect to see the musket brought back as a trophy with which to ornament the Artillery meeting-room, to be placed along with that medal won at the same place some years since. There is to be a ball at the Hotel on Monday night, and the military return home the following morning.

The City Troop are ordered to appear at the Armory, at 9 o'clock, on Monday morning, and will march down to the Magnolia Race Course, where the day will be spent in the shades of Magnolia Grove, and where they are to partake of a collation which their brother soldier Samuel Rice is to furnish them. They also have a pistol target practice.—They return at night to town.

The Washington Light Infantry take the steamer Crescent at 10 o'clock, on the morning of the Fourth for a trip to Point Clear, and will there spend the day, returning by the same conveyance on Tuesday

morning. A target practice for three splendid prizes, a feed by mine hosts, Messrs. Chamberlain & Co., and a Ball at the Hotel, at night, are the principal features in their programme. The Mobile Rifles, Independent Rifles, and Gardes Lafayette take no part whatever in the celebration.

July 4th 1859.

"VISIT TO PASS CHRISTIAN."

The Continentals at Pass Christian.—Our report of the visit of Capt. Ketchum's fine company—the State Artillery Continentals—to Pass Christian, published yesterday, was a good deal marred by transpositions and typographical errors as to render a large portion of it nonsensical. We therefore publish it this morning with the proper corrections.

In accordance with previous announcement, our Mobile Company of "Continentals"—State Artillery—assembled about forty strong, at the Armory, on Sunday morning, to start on their excursion to Pass Christian. The weather was disagreeable, rain falling for an hour or two before the time fixed for departure, and the boat failed to arrive until after 11 o'clock. The appearance of the mailboat was a pleasant relief to the more anxious ones, many of whom were in waiting to witness her arrival, and ascertain the hour of departure, that it might be immediately conveyed to headquarters.

At 3 o'clock the Company were on the march to the fine steamer Oregon in increased force, some three or four additional excursionists having been gained by the delay. At 4 o'clock Capt. Hiern took his station of the hurricane deck, the signal bell was rung, and we were soon on our way to Pass Christian. On the way down, nothing of interest occurred until suppertime, when the discovery was made that we had for a fellow-passenger the worthy Mayor and clever gentleman, Hon. Gerard Stith, of New Orleans. A few enquiries sufficed us to learn that his destination was New Orleans, where he was to keep "open house" on the Fourth for the especial gratification of his numerous friends; that he did not intend stopping at "the Pass."—A meeting was held in the bow of the boat at which it was unanimously decided to take him *vi et armis*. A squad of men was accordingly sent in quest of him, and but a short time elapsed before he was compelled to surrender at discretion. After giving him a touch of military hospitality he was dismissed on parole to report himself on arrival at the Pass Christian wharf. This he did and was then and there delivered to the tender mercies of the New Orleans companies.

His Honor's "parole" had scarcely been obtained, when it was found necessary to the preservation of military discipline to inflict summary punishment upon one of our own corps. A member of the Company had been guilty of some disrespect to an officer—the fourth Corporal—and that there should be no recurrence of such improprieties, a drumhead court-martial was called, the offense was proven, and it was resolved that the offender be shot. The sentence of the Court was carried out, and the unpleasant duty performed by two gallant members of our corps. In doing this, however, the men forgot to put balls in their guns, and although the condemned private fell at the first discharge, he soon afterwards recovered, showing no wound; this circumstance leads to the belief that he was much worse frightened than hurt—a bad example for a good soldier.

During the evening many equally amusing scenes were enacted, after which we retired to our quarters in the lower cabin to rest—but not to sleep, for that was against a law as irrevocable as those of the Medes and Persians. At Pascagoula a few rockets were sent skyward, and we touched at Pass Christian at 2½ o'clock Monday morning.

On landing we were warmly welcomed by Capt. J. B. Walton, of the Washington (N.O.) Artillery, and Capt. John Clarke, of the Continental Guards, and escorted to the hotel kept by Mr. John McDonnell. After about an hour's patient waiting most of us were given rooms in the "Texas" where some pretty tall sleeping was done. At daylight the morning salute and reveille, from Jourdan's well known field band, called us to parade ground, and brought vividly to mind recollections of military service at Camp Butler.

After the morning parade we were taken in hand by the military companies and treated with distinguished courtesy. Their rooms, particularly those of members of the Washington Artillery, were thrown open to us and we were made heartily welcome to all that they contained. In their quarters everything was free to a State Artillery man—segars, wines, liquors, etcetera. And this hospitality was continued at all times when off parade, as long as we remained at the place. But for these gratifying attentions, with the immense crowd that had assembled at the Hotel, it were difficult to say how we of Mobile would have fared at the tables, for it would have been impossible to have had an order filled by the servants of the house. This was not owing to any scarcity of all that could be desired, but rather to the great rush of custom that day.

At 10 o'clock all of the companies repaired to the woods in the rear

of the hotel grounds for target practice. The courtesy of participating in the contest for that silver mounted musket was freely extended to us, and a desire that we, rather than the other company, should bear off the prize was freely expressed by members of both the Artillery and Continentals of our sister city. Each company shot at separate targets, and it was decided that each was to have an equal number of shots, and that the one that placed the largest number of balls within a circle $21\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter should be declared the victor. The result showed for the Continentals Guard 70, State Artillery Continentals 69, Washington Artillery 53. Our company though a loser, showed the best general measurement, and the difference of $\frac{1}{2}$ inch on one of our shots, would have made a tie. As it is we are all satisfied, knowing as we do that everything connected with the contest was conducted in a fair and soldiery manner.

Dinner was the next order. Wine and sentiment flowed freely, and everything transpiring about the convivial board showed that the Orleanians were determined that their Mobile friends should enjoy their trip. After dinner came the afternoon parade, and then we were dismissed for the day. The congenial feeling that manifested itself in the morning now again became apparent, and the two Artillery companies fraternized in the most cordial manner.

We would not be doing the subject we have taken in hand justice were we to close it without a few words in reference to the military bearing of those genial spirits who contributed so much to our enjoyment. Their drill as Infantry we do not hesitate to say, is equal to the best disciplined corps in our First Volunteer Regiment, while, as Artillerists, we doubt if their superiors can be found in the country. The National salute of thirty-three guns was fired by them on the Fourth in the almost incredible short time of four minutes and seven seconds, and that too inclusive of a miss-fire occasioned by the snapping of a cap; this is an average of one gun in about every seven seconds.

After the evening parade and tea, the "Continental" of Mobile, were invited to participate in the ball, which a few of them did, the rest preferring to while away all their spare time with their newly formed friends. At about 11 o'clock we were escorted back to the Oregon, and were soon on our way home with one of the "bright and shining lights" on the Washington Artillery as a prisoner. It was predetermined that this prisoner should be well cared for, and all hands set about the task. On arrival here this morning, we gave him the post of honor with the colors, and afterwards took him to the daguerrian gallery to obtain a copy of his likeness. He was afterwards given a carte blanche for anything he should

want on the boat, and then placed on board the steamer California to be carried back to his friends in New Orleans.

Our company prizes were delivered this morning by Lieutenant Buck, to the members as follows: to Corporal Wm. Johnston, the first prize a magic silver castor. Measurement $5\frac{1}{2}$, 3, $5\frac{3}{8}$ inches. Total, $14\frac{1}{8}$ inches.

Private W. G. Baker, the second prize, an elegantly chased silver pitcher. His measurement was 6, 4 and 6 inches. Total 16 inches.

The best single shot was made by Private R. Turner, whose ball measured $\frac{3}{8}$ inch. There were three other balls in the bull's eye.

By the time the presentation of prizes was concluded, we were near the wharf, and forming line, marched ashore as soon as the boat was made fast, from one of the most pleasant Fourth of July excursions we ever took part in.

July 10/59.

The Fourth of July celebrations have continued to occupy some of the public mind, and those of our military friends who participated—and particularly the Continentals and Infantry—may be often seen conversing upon the subject and congratulating themselves upon the “jolly good time” they had. Some surprise is expressed that there was no salute fired here on that day, but an explanation of the cause may be found in the fact that the corporation has refused to pay for powder with which to fire salutes, alleging that it is too poor, and the individual members of the Artillery Company are themselves not willing to spend continually for powder, when it is so clearly the duty of the city on such a day as our national holiday; another cause was the absence of the company from town.

July 24/59.

The Visit of the Continentals to Pass Christian.—We regret to learn that our account of the visit of the Continental State Artillery to Pass Christian on the 4th, has caused some dissatisfaction among the members of one of the corps (“The Continental Guard”) that our company met there. They appear to think that the report we published was partial, inasmuch as little mention was made of their hospitality and courtesy for traits for which we all know they are distinguished. It is proper to state that these charges are not made to us, but have simply been intimated to friends who have repeated them to others, and they have reached us through this indirect source. We have no hesitancy, however, in cheer-

fully complying with a request made by the officers of the Mobile Company, to correct any unfavorable impression that may have gained currency among those most immediately interested, and to disclaim any such intent (as seems to have been suggested) on our own part. Of the attention paid the Mobilians, no one could possibly complain, and the "Continental Guard" were most assiduously careful that no want of the Mobile Company should remain unprovided for.

So strong was this fraternal feeling between the two companies, that Capt. Clark and his officers yielded their rooms up to Capt. Ketchum and the other officers of the Mobile Company, and tendered to them the post of honor at the head of the Continental's table, besides showing every other civility that a proper regard for their comfort and enjoyment could suggest. On their arrival Capt. Clark, as well as Capt. Walton, accompanied by their officers, cordially welcomed them "good speed" on their departure. Cognisant as was the writer of these and other attentions we can hardly account for an omission which should allow such inferences as appear to have drawn from our report. We can only explain it by the haste incident to preparing paragraphs for publication in a daily paper, and the pressure of such labor just after a holiday.

Sept. 27/59.

Attention "Continentials."—A special meeting of your corps is called for Wednesday afternoon, at 5 o'clock. The object of the meeting is, we learn, to make the final arrangements for the common target excursion which has been fixed for Thursday next, 29th inst. Mr. Sam Rice, we are informed, has prepared a beautiful prize to be shot for, and Mr. Bates Formey has prepared another—either of which a soldier might be proud to win. Continentals be on hand at the meeting on Wednesday, and in fatigue dress for cannon practice on Thursday morning.

Sept. 28/59.

Continentials — State Artillery. — We notice by advertisements in another column that a meeting of this fine corps is called for 5 o'clock this evening for special business, and that the members are ordered to appear at the Armory, at 6 o'clock tomorrow morning, in fatigue dress, with side arms, for cannon practice. The object of the meeting is, we understand, to make final arrangements for the cannon target practice on Thursday.

Everything connected with the trip is in readiness, and it is desirable that the members be prompt in attendance.

Four prizes are to be contended for, and we doubt not our Artillery will sustain the character as marksmen with their particular arm they have hitherto enjoyed. The first prize—The Company prize—is a heavy gold vest chain, to be awarded to the best two shots; the second, a heavy goldheaded walking cane, presented by Mr. Bates Fordney, to be awarded to the two second best shots; the third, the Secretary's prize, a large heavily plated silver urn, for the two third best shots; and the fourth, or special prize, a gold medal, presented by Mr. Sam Rice, for the best single shot.

Captain George Blakeslee and Messrs. A. M. Salomon and A. M. Quigly, have consented to act as judges on the occasion.

The ground selected for this trial of skill is the Magnolia association wharf, and the firing is to commence at 11 o'clock precisely. Sam Rice has promised to prepare a sumptuous repast, and we expect a very pleasant day may be made of it.

September 30/59.

The Continentals Target Practice.—Capt. Ketchum's fine company—the Continental State Artillery—went down to Magnolia Association Wharf to have their cannon target practice yesterday, and from all we can gather had a very fine time of it. The company left the Armory at 7 o'clock, about thirty strong, under command of Lieutenant Buck, and arriving at the ground selected for the trial of skill in the use of the arm, sat down to a very fine breakfast, prepared by mine host of the "Magnolia House," and in waiting for them. This was presided over by the "lady of the house," and the wants of the soldiers met with prompt attention.

After breakfast, reinforcements came in, and the ground was measured off, the target,—ten feet in diameter—placed and the firing commenced. The sun shone forth with considerable intensity, and there was a pretty stiff breeze blowing most of the time—both unfavorable circumstances—yet the result showed that we have in our volunteer corps some crack Artillerists. The award of prizes was made as follows:

First Prize—a heavy gold vest chain—the company prize—for the two best shots, to Private Jos. Lee.

Second Prize—a heavy-headed walking cane—presented by Mr. Bates Fordney, for the two second-best shots, to Private Alex. Revault.

Third Prize—a magnificent heavily plated silver urn—presented by the Secretary, for the two third-best shots, to Private G. D. ("Cockney Dan") Wilson.

And the Special Prize—a gold medal—presented by Mr. S. F. Rice, for the best single shot, to Private D.R.W. Davis, who struck the center of the bull's eye.

When the shooting was over, the target was brought ashore and the Company invited to dinner. This, though bountiful, was quickly dispatched, when followed those scenes which are familiar to those who have witnessed such contests before. Wine and sentiment flowed freely, and speeches were made by several of the invited guests, abounding in wit and humor, and showing the kindest of feelings towards our cannoniers.

By the time this part of the programme was "played out" the sun had hid himself behind the trees, and orders were given for the homeward march, the party reaching home about 8 P.M., and all highly pleased with the trip.—The turn-out was not so large as we had hoped to see it, yet when we consider the length of time it occupied, the activity of business, and the inability of members to absent themselves at this season of the year, we must say they did very well indeed.

October 16/59.

CORRESPONDENCE.

Mobile, October 10, 1859.

Capt. W. H. Ketchum:

Dear Sir: At a meeting of the State Artillery ("Continental") held on the 4th inst., the members of that company—whose pleasure it has been to be commanded by you for three years past—heard with feelings of the sincerest regret that your health was such as to render your resignation of the post of Captain necessary. Glad, indeed, would they have been to retain your services, but they find the resignation couched in such positive terms as to render all efforts to do so futile, and therefore resolved that a committee of three be appointed to acquaint you with their action in the premises.

Under this resolution, the undersigned were appointed, and take pleasure in performing the task assigned to them. Upon the acceptance of your resignation, it was unanimously agreed that your name be placed upon the Honorary roll.

We, the Committee, are also instructed to express the deep regret which we all feel at parting with one whose social qualities had won our warmest esteem, and whose military bearing and superior ability to fill

the post to which he was called by the unanimous voice of the company, had won the highest respect of every one in the command. The resignation has occasioned a vacancy which it will be no easy task to fill, with satisfaction to ourselves and honor to the discipline of the corps.

We desire some memento of our late commandant, and with this view the Company have instructed the Committee to request of you a sitting for your portrait, in your full dress uniform. With this we shall decorate our meeting room, and we doubt not that, with such an example for emulation always before us, the Company will be prompted to persevere in their duties, and that it may continue to be, as you have made it, the favorite company with our citizens—the pride of the Regiment.

Hoping you will comply with the request herein made, at your earliest convenience, we subscribe ourselves, most respectfully yours, &c.,

WM. HARTWELL,
M. R. EVANS,
D. W. LANGDON,

Committee State Artillery.

Mobile, Oct. 11, 1850.

Messrs. Wm. Hartwell, Matt. R. Evans, Daniel W. Langdon, Committee S.A.

Gentlemen: Your very complimentary favor of the 10th inst., is before me. In it I feel that you have awarded me all that I could desire, and more than I deserve. It is a proud moment with me to possess such a testimony of esteem, emanating from those with whom I've been so intimately associated for the past three years. Your future will be ever watched with the most lively interest, and my anxiety for your success and high standing as a Military Company, will be in no wise diminished by the course I felt it my imperative duty to pursue, in relinquishing a command that any one should feel proud of holding.

I fully appreciate your sympathies with me on this occasion, and cannot but feel fully the extent of your compliment in desiring me to sit for my portrait in full uniform, to be placed in your room. I shall most cheerfully comply with your request at any time and place you may designate. I shall always feel it an honor to know that I am there represented as your former commander.

To you, and the State Artillery whom you represent, I beg to return my warmest gratitude for the expressions contained in your letter, and to the company for their gentlemanly deportment always and obedience to orders when on duty. I leave you with a full confidence in the ability and efficiency of your remaining officers, and material for keeping up the spirit of the *Corpse* in every particular.

Very respectfully yours, &c.

WM. H. KETCHUM.

Wm. A. Buck was elected Captain to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Capt. Wm. H. Ketchum.

February 23rd 1860.

The Celebration of the "Twenty-Second."—Late sleepers and persons of short memories were reminded, about sunrise yesterday morning, by a well rendered salute of artillery, that the anniversary of Washington's birthday had dawned, and that somebody was awake and alive to the patriotic proprieties of the occasion.

The day, overhead, was one of the most delightful ever experienced in this latitude. The storm of Tuesday seems thoroughly to have purified the atmosphere—the sky was clear, and of that deep blue color which betokens purity and healthfulness, and the temperature was just mild enough to permit a little exercise out of doors without undue warmth or undue chilliness. But for the mud and splash of the streets, and the very indifferent crossings, we should pronounce it a paragon of a day, worthy of a bright place in the calendar.

But to return. Save the morning salute and the display of flags and streamers in various parts of the city and from the vessels in port, the early part of the day was passed much as other business days. But towards three o'clock the appearance of men in uniforms hurrying along the streets to the Armory, and the gradual filling up of the walks by men, women and children, indicated something more than usual.

At about four P.M. the several companies of the First Volunteer Regiment were formed in line on Government street, and shortly after took up their line of march. As they passed along Royal street they made an imposing and beautiful display. The Cadets, Capt. Sands, did escort duty, firing in platoon as they advanced, and the Mobile Rifles, Capt.

Woodruff, brought up the rear, giving a most excellent report of themselves as they proceeded.

The men, too, marched very well, considering the mud, though some of the more delicate seemed quite loth to plunge their handsome boots into the mortar-like bed that was stretched out in their way.

After marching a brief round, the Regiment repaired to Bienville Square—which, by that time, presented an exceedingly lively spectacle, being nearly filled with women, children, nurses and babies—where they went through a variety of evolutions very much to the general gratification. Some of the firing would have done credit to well-drilled “regulars,” indeed would be hard to beat anywhere.

After exercising for sometime in this way, the line of march was reformed, and, by way of St. Francis and Royal streets, the Regiment proceeded to the place of starting, when and where the companies were dismissed to their separate commands. Altogether it was one of the largest and finest regimental parades we ever witnessed in Mobile.

The German Fusiliers, we believe, finished their celebration of the day with a splendid Ball at Odd Fellow's Hall.

March 8/60.

The Coming Encampment.—We hear rumors on the street that the next annual encampment of our first volunteer regiment is to be held this year about a month earlier than heretofore—probably about the last of April or the first of May—and that its location will be changed to the Magnolia Race Track. The main reason for the first change, says Madame Rumor, (but she is not an authority strictly to be relied on) is that this arrangement of time will save the citizen soldiery from the exposure to excessive heat which has been a source of some hardship in times past, and that the probable earlier closing of the business season will permit the change without more than usual inconvenience to business men who participate in camp duty. We suggest that it would not be a bad idea to petition the clerk of the weather to postpone the customary showers until the breaking up of camp.

It is also rumored that the Regiment is to have three companies from abroad as their guests on this occasion, in which event every member of our volunteer corps will vie with his brother soldiers to out-do them not only in military drill but in hospitality also. Should such well disciplined soldiers as compose the Washington Artillery of New Orleans, the Co-

lumbus (Miss) Rifles, and the Montgomery Blues, favor us with their presence on this occasion, our home companies will have to guard well their laurels.

April 1/60.

The Coming Encampment.—It will be seen by the correspondence below that the invitation extended by the State Artillery ("Continental") to the Washington Artillery of New Orleans, to become their special guests at the next encampment, has been accepted, and that the New Orleans Company will arrive here on the morning of the 16th. Our soldiers will not forget the treatment they received at the hands of their Crescent City friends at Pass Christian last Fourth of July.

[COPY.]

Head Quarters State Artillery,)
Mobile, March 9, 1860.)

Capt. J. B. Walton, New Orleans.

Dear Sir: At the last meeting of the State Artillery, it was unanimously resolved to extend to the Washington Artillery, of New Orleans, a cordial invitation to pay us a visit, as our special guests, at the coming spring Encampment of the First Volunteer Regiment of the State of Alabama. I will advise you of the exact time as soon as orders are issued from Headquarters.

Will you do us the honor to be with us on that occasion, with your command, and partake of a soldiers hospitality.

I am, with high personal regard,

Your very obedient servant,

WM. A. BUCK, CAPTAIN STATE ARTILLERY.

New Orleans, 28th March, 1860.

Capt. Wm. A. Buck, Mobile.

Dear Sir: I have the satisfaction to inform you that at a special meeting of the Washington Artillery, held last evening, it was unanimously resolved to accept the cordial and flattering invitation of the "State Artillery" under your command, to become their special guests at the

coming Spring Encampment of the First Volunteer Regiment of the State of Alabama.

We will leave New Orleans on the 15th of May, to arrive at Mobile on the 16th, and in the meantime I will have the pleasure to communicate further with you.

Very truly,

J. B. WALTON, Captain Washington Artillery.

April 3/60.

The Mobile Armory.—On Saturday evening we availed ourselves of the invitation and company of one of our citizen soldiers to inspect our Armory in the Municipal buildings. We fear no contradiction when we assert that a better ordered military establishment does not exist in the country.

We first walked through the drill room—which is handsomely decorated and spacious—and successively through each of the Company rooms. All the arms are clean and arranged in such order that we have but little doubt but a member of any company could go in the dark and find his piece.

Some of these Company rooms are very beautiful, and their arrangements for use as well as ornament show great taste and originality. We would instance the Cadets, the Rifles, Infantry,—in fact, we may say that all of them possess some peculiar merit; but, without instituting a comparison, we think the State Artillery the best arranged of any. It is the latest, and therefore had the advantage of the others in profiting by the experience of their “companions in arms” as to utility and ornament.

The State Artillery Room is worth visiting. The wall is papered with imitation panels with a fresco border, which is very neat; the two panels on the right and left of the entrance door are filled with the full-length portraits of Washington and Lafayette in uniform. Under the arms’ shelves, the continuous seats are backed by numbered little wardrobes, which contain the uniforms and side-arms of officers and men, a contrivance that can’t be beat—all of which is oak, and well done. The benches are cushioned. The portrait of Capt. Ketchum, which is to be full-length, is to fill the large panel back of the officers seats. There is also to be fixed a large and costly chandelier, which will complete, we venture to say, one of the neatest and best appointed military meeting rooms in the South.

We would suggest to our citizens to visit the Armory; it will do them good—tending to show them the vast amount of pains-taking our citizen-soldiery have gone to, to protect their friends, as well as those who laugh and scoff at military “greenhorns” in case of need. Our regiment deserves well at the hands of our citizens, even if they don’t exactly do “as they do in Germany.”

April 4/60.

Our contemplated visit to the Continentals Armory was made yesterday, and we found that the good reports we had heard concerning its completeness and fitness in all respects were good and true.

On entering the door one sees on the dexter hand a fine, full-length portrait of Washington, and on the sinister, a fine picture of La Fayette of the same size, which is said to be an excellent likeness. A few steps further opens to full view the whole arrangement of things within. On either hand, are comfortable cushioned seats running the whole length of the apartment, for the accommodation of members, who when seated thereon lean against the cases erected against the wall, for the keeping of uniforms, (two in each case,) above these cases, in racks, the muskets of the corps are kept in excellent order. The desk and seats of the Captain and Secretary are placed at the bottom of the room, facing the door, and in their rear are the cases set apart for the uniforms of the officers.

The floor is to be covered with oil cloth and a handsome chandelier with six burners is to be introduced.

The walls are covered with paper of a style and color to correspond with the cases for uniforms, which are painted in imitation of oak, (the thing is handsomely done, too) these cases being lined with cedar to protect the uniforms from moths. Everything is compactly and handsomely arranged with a view to economy of room, and the condition in which we found all things gave token that the cardinal and indispensable rule in military affairs, order, was strictly attended to.

We visited the rooms of the several other corps composing the Regiment, but time and space forbid our noticing them particularly. We saw several that were in handsome order, and some that were being put in order, as we learn all will be shortly.

At a future day we shall make note of the other Armories.

April 19/60.

Target Excursion.—The State Artillery "Continental" are ordered to appear at the Armory at 2 o'clock this afternoon, for target practice, in full dress uniform. We hear that three handsome prizes are to be contended for, either of which will be well worth having. The first prize is put up by the officers, the second by the non-commissioned officers, and the third by the secretary.

THE WASHINGTON ARTILLERY
And
MOBILE STATE ARTILLERY 'CONTINENTALS.

Below we subjoin the correspondence between the above gallant companies of Alabama and Louisiana, in reference to the Inauguration of the Clay Statue:

Headquarters Washington Artillery,)
New Orleans, March 28, 1860.)

To Captain Wm. A. Buck, Commanding

State Artillery, Mobile, Ala.

Dear Sir: The Washington Artillery, in pursuance of the fraternal relations which were so happily inaugurated on the 4th of July last, at Pass Christian, and which are so cordially maintained by the State Artillery and reciprocated by us, have delegated me to invite the State Artillery of Mobile to visit New Orleans on the occasion of the celebration of the birthday of Henry Clay and the inauguration of the statue, now being erected by the Clay Monumental Association in honor of "The Great Commoner," as their special guests; and in extending to your command, through you, the invitation, I beg to assure you that it has been resolved by an enthusiastic and unanimous vote of the entire corps.

Your presence among us will be hailed with pleasure by our fellow-citizens, and will be regarded by us as another evidence of that fraternity to which I have taken occasion to allude. A soldier's welcome awaits you; and I trust I shall, at an early day, have the satisfaction to learn that you have favorably considered and accepted the invitation.

I have the honor to be, dear sir, your obedient servant,

J. B. WALTON,

Commanding Washington Artillery, 1st Brigade, 1st Division, Louisiana Militia.

Headquarters State Artillery,))
Mobile, April 6, 1860.)

To Capt. J. B. Walton, Commanding

Washington Artillery, New Orleans, La.

Dear Sir: Your very kind invitation of March 28th, requesting our Company to be your special guests, on the occasion of the Inauguration of the Statue in memory of "the Great Commoner," is before us, and was acted upon by our Company last evening.

In consequence of our Firemen's Anniversary on the 9th, and the Odd Fellows' on the 26th inst., the company were compelled to decline the invitation, from the fact that many of our members are members of the above associations, and the preparations now being made to celebrate our anniversary, that as much of the members' time as can be spared will be consumed.

It will therefore, much to our regret, be impossible for us to be with you on that occasion.

Thanking you, in behalf of the Company,

I remain yours, etc.,

WM. H. HOMER, First Lieutenant,
Commanding State Artillery.

April 20/60.

The State Artillery "Continental."—This fine company, Lieut. W. H. Homer commanding in the absence of the Captain, celebrated its anniversary—and the anniversary of the Battle of Lexington, where the first stroke was made for American Independence—yesterday with a target excursion, the place selected for the contest being the ground South of the Dry Dock. There were forty-eight uniforms out, and the members marched and drilled very well. Their target was the best that has been exhibited in many a day, as the annexed report will show:

The First Prize.—A solid silver sugar bowl and spoon, presented by the officers—was won by Corporal John Ashby. Measurement $6\frac{1}{2}$, $4\frac{1}{2}$, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches; total, $12\frac{1}{2}$ inches.—average $4\frac{1}{8}$ inches.

The Second Prize.—A set of silver ice cream or custard spoons and knife in case, presented by the non-commissioned officers—was won by Private Jas. H. Hill. Measurement 7, $3\frac{1}{4}$, and $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches; total, $15\frac{3}{4}$ inches—average $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches.

The Third Prize.—A golden pen and pencil case, presented by the Secretary—was won by Corporal Wm. Johnston. Measurement $7\frac{1}{2}$, $3\frac{1}{4}$, and 6 inches; total, $16\frac{3}{4}$ inches—average $5\frac{7}{12}$ inches.

The Fourth Prize.—A pewter mug, presented by Sam Rice for the worst shot—was won by Private D. T. Rea, who was the only member who missed the target three times.

The company, after the firing was over, marched, by invitation, to the residence of ex-Captain Wm. H. Ketchum, where the members were hospitably entertained, and where the prizes were presented very appropriately by Madame Octavia Walton Le Vert.

We were about to neglect saying, that the aggregate number of shots fired was 137, of which 112 were hits, 25 only missing. Five balls perforated the bull's eye.

May 9th, 1860.

The Encampment.—We were out on the Bascombe Course a day or two ago, and had a fine opportunity of examining the ground laid off for the encampment of the First Volunteer Regiment, which, as our readers have already been apprized, is to commence this day week. The camp is to front south, and the main entrance will be near the last quarter stake. The companies will be ranged, commencing on the right as follows: City Troop, Montgomery Blues, Washington Artillery of New Orleans, State Artillery, Mobile Cadets, Gardes Lafayette, German Fusiliers, Washington Light Infantry, Independent Rifles, and Mobile Rifles.

The parade ground is as pretty a level as we could wish to see, and taken altogether, a better location for an encampment could not have been selected. The "Quarters," too, are sufficiently elevated to shed water, should we as in times past, be so unfortunate as to have wet weather, and the various companies are now busied in removing the stumps which remain in the way of their manoeuvring.

The various companies composing the regiment are brushing up their tactics and every night the armory is occupied for the purpose of drilling. Next week bids fair to be a lively one for our citizen soldiery, and

our guests that are to be will have to be pretty smart to head our Mobile soldiers.

By the way, the Montgomery Blues will leave Montgomery on Saturday night next, and be here on Tuesday night, and the Washington Artillery will leave New Orleans on Tuesday, and be here on Wednesday morning.

May 15/60.

"CAMP MONTGOMERY."

The Encampment of the First Volunteer Regiment commences to-morrow morning, on the Bascombe Course, as will be seen by the Regimental and Battalion Orders which appear among the advertisements, and we are requested to say that visitors are desired to keep off the parade ground until parades are over. This will be of no inconvenience to them and a decided advantage to the military, as it will give them more room to manoeuver in, and by enlarging the circle enable a much larger crowd to witness the display. For the sake of everybody it is hoped, therefore, that this rule infringed upon. Visitors will have abundant opportunity afterwards to mingle in with the soldiery and enjoy the hospitality of the Camp, and will, we know, receive a soldier's welcome.

The Washington Artillery will be received by their hosts—the State Artillery—at the New Orleans boat to-morrow morning and escorted immediately to the Camp ground, and the Montgomery True Blues will be received on the wharf at the landing of the Selma, and escorted formally to the quarters in waiting for them, by the Mobile Cadets.

The Washington Light Infantry, City Troop, Independent Rifles, German Fusiliers and Gardes Lafayette go out this afternoon and to-night.

May 16/60.

The Encampment of our Military commences to-day, and by the time this reaches the eye of many of our readers, the tents will be all up, the flag hoisted, the booming cannon will have announced the forming of camp, and the sentinels will have taken their posts on the lines. The subject has been the all-engrossing one for weeks past, and the various companies have been drilling nightly in view to the event of the week. All of the companies except the Mobile Cadets and State Artillery went into last evening, and already the old Bascombe Course presents a decidedly military appearance.

At 7 o'clock this morning the New Orleans mailboat is expected to bring over the guests of our State Artillery Continentals—the Washington Artillery—and they will be immediately escorted to the camp ground, where “Abe” will have breakfast in waiting, and the two companies will be summoned to the table together.

At 9 o'clock the Montgomery True Blues, the guests of the Regiment, will arrive on the Selma, and will be received with a salute from a detachment of the State Artillery “Continentals,” the principal honors of the reception being assigned to the Mobile Cadets, Capt. Sands, as the senior Company, to whom is also assigned the duty of escorting them to the Camp Ground.

This will be the last exercise previous to forming camp, the name of which is a secret profound in the heart of the Commandant, who will however announce it on the morning parade.

May 17/60.

The Encampment.—For several days past our city has worn quite a military appearance, and on yesterday our volunteer troops went into annual encampment at the Bascombe Race Course, which has been designated “Camp Montgomery.”

At 8 o'clock the Washington Artillery, Capt. Walton, of New Orleans, were welcomed amid the roar of cannon and waving of banners, by the State Artillery, whose guests they are. The ceremony of disembarking over, the two companies, preceded by a band of splendid musicians, took up the line of march for their quarters at camp, where a bountiful breakfast awaited them.

At 9 o'clock, the Montgomery Blues, under command of Capt. Lomax, arrived on the steamer Selma. They were greeted by the discharge of cannon by a detachment of the State Artillery, and welcomed to the city by the Cadets, who escorted them to the Camp of the First Volunteer Regiment, whose guests they are, and whose hospitality they will enjoy during the encampment.

May 18/60.

LETTER FROM THE CAMP.

What was done the First Day—The Reception of the Guards—Order of the Day.

Camp Montgomery,)

May 17th, 1860.)

The numerous duties devolving upon a soldier in camp are, I think, sufficient excuse for a neglect to post you up in the doings of yesterday. I shall try to make up for it in future.

The camp was formed about 8 o'clock yesterday morning and christened, in compliment to the Regimental guests—the Montgomery True Blues—"Camp Montgomery." All the companies belonging to our First Volunteer Regiment except the State Artillery "Continentials" and the Mobile Cadets, were on the ground with well filled ranks, and sustained the reputation they have earned for good drill and discipline. Capt. A. Gracie, Jr., of the Washington Light Infantry, was the officer of the day; Lieut. John Marrast, of the Mobile Rifles, Captain of the Guard.

At about 9½ o'clock, the State Artillery "Continentials," with their special guests, the Washington Artillery, of New Orleans, arrived in camp, and were formally received into the Regimental line. An hour and-a-half or two hours later the Mobile Cadets arrived with the guests of the Regiment, the Montgomery True Blues, and with them, Gen. Hardaway, of Montgomery. The Regimental line was again formed, and the ceremony of reception gone through with, The State Artillery Continentals firing the Federal salute in compliment to the General Officer, in quicker time and with more regularity than we ever before knew a salute to be fired in this vicinity. What occurred on the wharf at the reception on the guests you are as well informed as the writer is, and I will not, therefore, trouble you with the details.

After the reception ceremonies were over the fraternization of the Continentals and N. O. Artillery, commenced at Pass Christian on Fourth of July last, was renewed, and each member of the Continentals beset himself to the pleasing duty of taking care of the New Orleans boys. They were divided off into messes corresponding with the messes of the Continentals, and taken into breakfast where Lieut. Homer commanding, made a neat and appropriate speech, extending to the New Orleans Artillerists the hospitalities of the camp, to which Capt. Walton, in behalf of his command, very happily responded. What occurred around the social board it is not worth while to state; it is enough that parties, hitherto perfect strangers, were soon on terms of brotherly intimacy.

All through the day the fraternization continued and the members of the Continentals Cadets, Rifles and Light Infantry vied with each other in their attentions to the New Orleans and Montgomery Com-

panies, the members of both being made to feel perfectly at home in all parts of the Camp before many hours had passed. Until the evening parade was over, no incident of note occurred, the soldiery apparently devoting themselves to individual enjoyment, the quarters devoted to the entertainment of the visitors being one continual scene of life and animation, and the grand centres of attraction.

The evening parade came off as usual at 5 o'clock, when the Regiment was exercised mostly in echelon movements—forming on the right, left and centre companies. It would be exceedingly difficult to decide which company acquitted itself best—all did so well. The Washington Artillery presented the strongest front and next after them came the Mobile Rifles. The parade occupied all the time until “night cast her mantle o’er the scene.”

After the various quarters were illuminated, and there being no lady company, everybody appeared to feel at liberty to do as he pleased—the Mobilians generally turning their attention to doing the agreeable to the guests. Many ludicrous scenes were enacted in this connection, some of which, though good to tell, would scarcely do to print—Maneires’s excellent band—connected with the New Orleans company—discoursed sweet music, and a few “stags” made use of it for the purpose of engaging in the gay and festive dance. There were also games of blind man’s buff, gymnastics, foot races, and music by the horn band, to say nothing of other amusements, and “tattoo” was beat long before the soldiery were aware that the hour had arrived.

To-day Capt. J. B. Walton, of the Washington Artillery, is officer of the day, Lieut. Jas. Moreland, Captain of the Guard. The camp is now perfectly quiet and no interesting event is looked for until the evening parade, which is to take place at 5 o'clock. Should anything “turn up,” however, I shall endeavor to apprise you of it.

MESS NO. 9.

The Soldiers.—Our citizen soldiers with their guests, are having a lively time of it, both in camp and city; the uniform and button are all the rage, and a more gallant and handsome set of men are seldom met with; the streets on Thursday were graced with a goodly number of the Blues, and Artillery of New Orleans, under charge of our home soldiers—feasting and mirth being the “order of the day” among the furloughed.

May 20/60.

THE LAST OF CAMP MONTGOMERY.

Mr. Advertiser:—In the last letter I wrote you I gave some account of the doings in Camp Montgomery, and half way promised that I would post you up daily, but have neglected my promise in that respect, and can only make slight amends by recounting in general terms what has transpired in Camp since.

On Thursday afternoon there was the usual evening parade, and the companies composing the regiment, with their guests, were again exercised in echelon movements, forming square, &c., this being preceded by company drills on the part of the Montgomery and New Orleans Companies, in which it was clearly shown that our guests came prepared to establish the fact that they too had not been idle in reparing for the Encampment. The movements in "double quick" time by the Montgomery True Blues were executed with remarkable precision—and so, too, were the movements, "according to Scott," by the New Orleans Washington Artillery. Well may the First Volunteer Regiment feel proud of having had such excellent soldiers among them, and their example will serve as an inducement for them to strive in future to outdo all their former efforts—While the members of these two companies are as jovial a set of fellows as ever went to camp, they are strictly obedient to every command and performed well the duties required of them without a murmur, and were always at their posts. Thursday night was spent much like the night before—in merry-making—and numerous plans were devised for making the time glide along pleasantly. There were not many lady visitors after dark, but these received every attention that soldiers in camp could bestow, and if they were not pleased with their treatment, as one of the hosts I can only express regret.

On Friday, Capt. Lomax was Officer of the Day, and no special incident, differing materially from what occurred every day, was noticeable until the evening parade. This came off at 5 o'clock, when the Regiment was reviewed by Major General McCoy and staff, and the largest crowd of visitors we ever saw was present to witness the grand and imposing spectacle. Every class of vehicle was called into requisition to carry the crowd down to Old Bascombe Course, and we heard that as high as \$25 was offered for carriages for the evening, and none to be had even at that exorbitant price. The result was, the ground was covered, and every available spot for seeing was in use, and the quarters at night were thronged with ladies and gentlemen until long after taps. The quarters of all the companies were brilliantly illuminated

and there was a fine display of fireworks by the State Artillery "Continental." As usual there was life and animation all around, and the military seemed only to have in view one object, that of making the visitors at home. We would not undertake to say who succeeded best in this laudable undertaking, the guests are the best judges.

Yesterday, Capt. Steinberg, of the German Fusiliers, was officer of the day, and the day was the most quiet of the encampment. As it was generally understood that the tents were to be struck in the afternoon, the whole morning was devoted to "Packing," and little time remained for attending to much else, and even had there been, a drenching shower lasting for nearly two hours would have prevented.

At 4 o'clock the Regimental line was formed, and the whole took up the homeward march. On arrival in the city, the Regiment marched down Government street, and were reviewed by Gen. Butler and Staff, and Gen. Thorn and other officers of the State Militia, at the corner of Royal street, and continued on through Royal street to Dauphin and down Dauphin to the wharf, when some pleasant leave-takings occurred between the individual members of the Montgomery True Blues and the various Companies of our First Volunteer Regiment. The Mobile Cadets, Washington Artillery and State Artillery were cheered as Companies, and the Regiment was cheered as a whole, and the Blues were seen safely on board the LeGrande, and on their way home amid deafening reports of artillery and musketry, to which the Blues responded in kind. The line was then reformed, the march to the Armory was taken up, and the Regiment dismissed.

The Washington Artillery was then escorted to their lodging at the Battle House by the State Artillery, attended by the Mobile Cadets, the arms having been previously deposited at the Armory, and here the last of the soldiery were allowed to go each to his home.

To day, the State Artillery Continentals are summoned to attend at the Armory, in full dress uniform, to see their friends of the Washington Artillery on board the New Orleans boat, and after they are gone we may say with Othello, "farewell the plumed troop and the big wars, farewell the neighing steed and the shrill trump, the spirit stirring drum and the ear-piercing fife, the pride, pomp and circumstance of glorious war farewell, Othello's occupation's gone."

MESS NO. 9

May 22nd 1860.

The Departure of the New Orleans Military.—In the letter of

"MESS NO. 9, we gave the closing scenes of Camp Montgomery and the departure of the Regimental guests, the Montgomery True Blues, and mentioned that the New Orleans Washington Artillery would also take their leave yesterday. After the Blues had fairly got off it was discovered that two or three of their members, one in the full uniform of the corps, and the others in citizen's toggery, had been left behind, and steps were immediately taken by the officers of the State Artillery "Continentials" and the Mobile Cadets for their good keeping while they remained in the city. The uniformed Blue was accordingly placed with the Continental colors, and the citizen Blues were located in a similar position in the Cadet ranks and escorted around to the Armory, and thence to the Battle House, where they were left to the tender mercies of mine hosts, Messrs. F. H. Chamberlin & Co. Here they were allowed to look out for their own keeping, upon equal terms with the special guests of the State Artillery—the Washington Artillery of New Orleans.

At 11 o'clock yesterday morning the State Artillery Continentals assembled at the Armory, and formed for the purpose of marching down to the Battle House, to escort the New Orleans boys to the mailboat. An hour later, the Cadets, Washington Light Infantry and Gardes Lafayette were on hand for the same purpose, and on the arrival of Capt. Walton with his fine company the battalion, under command of Capt. R. M. Sands of the Cadets as Senior Officer, was formed and the march commenced. Up Royal and down Dauphin street was the route, and the wheeling by company of the Washington Artillery, as the company changed direction at Dauphin street, elicited loud and well merited applause from the spectators. But let us proceed with our account of the parting scenes.

The Battalion line was formed on Front Street, and the Washington Artillery passed in front to the right of the column under a salute from the escort. The members were then dismissed for fifteen minutes, and pitched into a "beverage" provided for them by Col. Asa Holt, when some very pleasant scenes were enacted before the hosts and guests, and various exchange of trinkets and ornaments, badges, &c., between the Mobile and New Orleans soldiers.

The line was reformed and the Washington Artillery was soon on board the fine steamer Alabama and on the hurricane roof to "cast one last long lingering look" upon the scene of their four days' visit. Cheer upon cheer was exchanged, and the several companies fired numerous volleys of musketry in compliment to their departing friends. One or two of the Mobile companies made most signal failures in firing, owing to

the inattention of members, and a neglect to wait for the word of command.

Each company, and the whole regiment, and the "kind and hospitable citizens of Mobile," were charmed by the New Orleans soldiery, and three times three cheers with a repeat, A "Tiger," an "Indian," a "Sky-rocket," and a "Bombshell," and echoed the sentiment back from the wharf.

As soon as the New Orleans boat was fairly under way, a detachment from the "Continental" fired a parting salute of thirteen guns with their cannon, and the last seen of our guests was a long row of glistening muskets, waving handkerchiefs and gay uniforms on the hurricane roof of the Alabama.

Taking it altogether, the meeting was one of the most pleasant we ever knew between brothers in arms from neighboring cities, and the general feeling or regret appeared to exist that the encampment was over so soon.—All through the weather was favorable, and no incident passed to mar the pleasures of the encampment.—[News.

May 29/60.

HEADQUARTERS WASHINGTON ARTILLERY,)

Arsenal, Cirod Street,)

New Orleans, May 25, 1860.)

At a special meeting of the Washington Artillery held on Thursday evening, the 24th inst., the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, At the late Encampment of the 1st Volunteer Regiment of the State of Alabama. at Camp Montgomery, on the 16th, 17th, 18th and 19th instant, this Company were the special and honored guests of the State Artillery of Mobile; and whereas, the generous and whole-souled hospitality of that Corps, and of all the Cors composing the 1st Volunteer Regiment of Alabama, as well as of the citizens of Mobile, was of such a liberal character, and so flattering to this Corps.

Be it therefore unanimously Resolved, That the Washington Artillery do offer to the State Artillery, to the several Corps composing the 1st Volunteer Regiment of Alabama, and to the citizens of Mobile, their sincere and grateful thanks for the many kind offices they received at the hands of each and every one of them during their sojourn there.

Be it further unanimously Resolved, That in the opinion of the

Washington Artillery, the First Volunteer Regiment of Alabama, as soldiers and gentlemen, are without superiors.

Be it further unanimously Resolved, That the kind attention with which the Washington Artillery were favored at Camp Montgomery by their worthy hosts, the State Artillery, by the Cadets, and the other Companies composing the First Volunteer Regiment, and the hospitality shown them by the citizens of Mobile, was of so marked and generous a character, that the members of this Corps proclaim with one accord the military and citizens of Mobile as hosts unsurpassed for their courtesy and kindness.

Be it further unanimously Resolved, That the enthusiastic and hearty display made by our hosts, the State Artillery, by the Mobile Cadets, Washington Light Infantry and Garde Lafayette, when bidding us adieu on the morning of our departure from Mobile, has awakened in the breast of each member of this corps a feeling of kindness for those of our friends, which will ever cause us to remember that event with pride and pleasure.

Be it further unanimously Resolved, That, among the brightest recollections had by the Washington Artillery since its existence as a corps, none have been so pleasing, and none will be more lasting, than that of their first encampment at Mobile.

Be it further unanimously Resolved, That these resolutions be published in the New Orleans True Delta, Bulletin, Crescent and Picayune; the Mobile Tribune, Register, Advertiser and Mercury, and a copy of the same be forwarded to Lieut. Homer, commanding the State Artillery; Col. Todd, representing the other companies of the Regiment; and to Messrs. Ketchum and Reid, Committee on behalf of the citizens of Mobile.

A true copy.

A. LURIA, Secretary.

Nov. 23/60.

Regiment Parade.—The various Military Companies of the city turned out in strength for Regimental Drill and Parade, yesterday afternoon, and, in view of the state of political affairs, each particular soldier no doubt thought, as he grasped his musket, that possibly the heat and elegant implement was made for some use other than holiday show, and might eventually fulfill its destiny. The heavens did not smile auspiciously on the occasion, but sent down a shower of drizzling rain on the shining regimentals and equipments of the various Companies, and we have so good an opinion of them as to believe that they would stand a shower

of bullets almost as coolly as they did that, after evolutions on Government street, they marched past our office on Royal street, and made a brave display, being in good drill and out in force.

Nov. 24/60.

A New Military Company.—“*The Gulf City Guard.*”—Last night the preliminary organization of a new light infantry company, appropriately entitled the “Gulf City Guard,” was effected by the choice of W. A. Buck, Esq., Captain; W. Hartwell, First Lieutenant; J. F. Holland, Second Lieutenant; John R. Simpson, Third Lieutenant and Quartermaster. All of these gentlemen are experienced, having had long service in the rank and file of other city companies. The choice of captain is most excellent, for Captain Buck, as late Captain of the Artillery, approved himself a most accomplished officer and strick and discreet disciplinarian. Under his mentorship, aided by the competent subordinates who have been chosen, the new company will soon be behind none in the regiment. It is inaugurated under very promising auspices, fifty-two names of good men and true having already been subscribed to its roll call. All success to the “Gulf City Guard.”

December 1860.

At the annual election, *Lieutenant Wm. H. Homer*, was elected *Captain* to succeed *Capt. Wm. A. Buck*, resigned.—

Great excitement prevailed at this time, as all the military was called into requisition by the *State* seizing *Mt. Vernon*, and *Forts Gaines* and *Morgan* which were garrisoned by the *First Volunteer Regiment* and other *volunteers*. Their orders and movements were not published, hence all went on secretly. The first public notice of any of the movements was on

January 6th, 1861.

Military.—The Orderly Sergeants of the Companies on duty above and below the city, were busy yesterday picking up those members who had failed to receive the summons in time to join their companies when they left town. In the afternoon the propeller *Gu ni on* went down the bay with a considerably number of the boats which went up the river carried some of the Light Infantry to Mount Vernon.

GENERAL ORDER NO. 1.

Headquarters 4th Division A. M. ()

Mobile, 4th January, 1861. ()

The Brigadier Generals attached to this Division are hereby ordered to have their respective commands organized according to law, and report their effective force at Headquarters with as little delay as practicable.

By order,

Major Gen'l T. W. McCoy,
Commanding 4th Div. A. M.,

JOHN C. DAWSON, Adj't Gen'l.

jan 8 1w

Jany. 9/61.

The English.—Yesterday was the first time for many years that the Anniversary of the Battle of New Orleans passed without a marked demonstration in our city; but the contemplated parade of the Volunteer Regiment was interrupted by the absence of most of the companies. Nevertheless some honor was paid to the day, a flag being displayed at the Armory and a salute fired by a section of the Artillery. The City troop also turned out in pretty full force, under the command of Capt. Cottrill. This company, by the way, has been actively engaged during the few days past as a kind of military police, distributing orders, and performing other like services.

January 11th 1861.

—“ALABAMA SECEDED.”—

Great excitement in the City and country, *The State Artillery* were called on to fire *100 Guns*.

All the military that was in the city, was out under orders, parading the streets. An extensive illumination took place at night.

Jany. 13/61.

Military Movements.—The steamer *Dick Keys* left for Fort Morgan at 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon, taking the Mobile Cadets, under command of Capt. Sands and some members of other Companies, whose furloughs have expired. The Cadets relieve the Artillery. The *Lauderdale Rifles*, from Mississippi, Capt. Con. Rea, remain in the city for the present.

February 22nd 1861.

Was celebrated by a general display of all the military in the City. The *Artillery* had the honor of firing the *Confederate Salute* at sunrise and meridian.

April 28th, 1861.

State Artillery.—We are informed that the State Artillery have received notification to hold themselves in readiness for their final marching orders, which are expected for Tuesday or Wednesday at furthest. They will be provided with a full and efficient battery, for which the horses have been procured, and every arrangement has been attended to which will enable them to make their mark.

May 2nd 1861.

Continental State Artillery.—This splendid company went into camp at the "Magnolia Course" to-day, one hundred and fifty-five strong, and presented a gallant appearance as they marched through the streets with their four field pieces, drivers and mounted officers, all in their handsome service uniform of indigo blue, trimmed with red, and brown gaiters. The material of this corps is first class, and it was the remark of all that the members were above the generality of individuals in the matters of stature and stalwart build. The officers of the company are:

Captain—Wm. H. Ketchum.
First Lieutenant—Wm. H. Homer.
Brevet First Lieutenant—D. Bush.
Second Lieutenant—John Slaughter.
Third Lieutenant—John C. Yuille.
Seven Sergeants and twelve Corporals.

We notice that our friend John Maguire, of the firm of P. G. Maguire & Co., flourishes as a high private, having laid down the sword of a lieutenant of the "Washington Guards" to take a place in the ranks of this favorite company. The Artillery will do strict camp duty at the "Course," rubbing up their drill practice and falling into war usage until ordered to active service. At Pensacola their battery will be completed, where two pieces of rifled cannon, and, we believe, another piece of ordinary make, will be made over to them. We are glad, indeed, to chronicle that Mobile is ready to contribute so fine a contingent to that important branch of army service, the mounted or flying artillery.

May 5h, 1861.

The State Artillery.—Below we append the roll of this battalion, for it deserves the name. After having devoted several days assiduously to the drill, breaking their horses, &c., the Continentals—though for the present they have doffed the uniform which pertains to that name—have received their final orders, and will come into town this morning and at nine o'clock will embark on board the steamer St. Charles for Montgomery, where it is understood that they will be associated with the 5th Regiment, which will be organized after their arrival. They take with them two 6 pounders, one 12-pound howitzer and 40 horses. At Montgomery they will receive a like number of horses, one 6-pounder and two rifled guns, of about the metal of a 6-pounder, but carrying an iron ball, or slug, cased in lead, of about 13 pounds weight.

ROLL OF STATE ARTILLERY—CONTINENTALS.

Wm. H. Ketchum, Captain.	Henry Ferrell, 2d Sergeant.
Wm. H. Homer, 1st Lieutenant.	Wm. Johnston, 3d Sergeant.
D. Bush, 1st Brevet.	W. H. A. Sampson, 4th Sergeant.
John Slaughter, 2d Brevet.	John Ashby, 5th Sergeant.
J. C. Yuille, 3rd Brevet.	James Hill, 6th Sergeant.
James Garrity, 1st Sergeant.	John Fowler, 7th Sergeant.
S. W. Snow, 2d Master Sergeant.	

CORPORALS.

1st John Espalla,	2d H. F. Carroll,
3d R. W. Capers,	4th J. R. Cumming,
5th S. Nicholitch,	6th A. H. Horton,
7th John Bowzer,	8th Chas. Werborn,
9th J. L. Phillips,	10th John Maguire,
11th L. J. Blume,	12th Philip Bond.

Artificers.

B. Wlison,	G. Metz,
J. T. Ke land,	O. F. Geisinger,
Edward Debois,	H. Mooney.

Privates.

W. B. Anderson,	John Burgess,
J. C. Bothwell,	Thomas Burke,

John Bradley,
 John Pressler,
 F. Brannon,
 John Bell,
 J. H. Bullen,
 M. Curtin,
 O. O. Cutting,
 John Coyle,
 Thomas Condon,
 R. L. Cherry,
 G. A. Cherry,
 W. A. Carroll,
 J. Debois,
 C. H. Dowling,
 W. L. Drago,
 E. Dougherty,
 H. Dillingham,
 Wm. Fanning,
 H. Forstfeld,
 N. M. Gray,
 J. W. Guimond,
 S. C. Gager,
 E. W. Hagerty,
 H. L. Howze,
 Thomas Hickey,
 O. M. Ingolls,
 J. W. Jackson,
 P. J. Kilduff,
 G. S. Kirk,
 M. Kinney,
 John Lyons,
 G. W. Le Gette,
 J. J. Moulton,
 C. L. Morton,
 Thomas Atkinson,
 Robert Burns,

H. P. Brown,
 A. Bennett,
 W. L. Batchelor,
 C. W. Brown,
 Wm. Bevington,
 J. Brant,
 W. R. Brown,
 D. W. Crowther,
 A. Cooper,
 J. H. Conway,
 John T. Condon,
 G. Czarnowski,
 A. H. Cain,
 F. A. Decie,
 J. Denman,
 John J. Daly,
 D. W. Davis,
 S. Dixon,
 Wm. Fincher,
 M. J. Faulkner,
 George Gibson,
 J. S. Green,
 J. C. Greegor,
 J. H. Hampshire,
 R. S. Hovendon,
 M. A. Hassell,
 P. Horgan,
 J. E. Joyner,
 M. Kearns,
 W. E. King,
 J. W. Kavanagh,
 John Lyons, Jr.
 L. B. Leland,
 D. W. Lipscomb,
 J. M. McLean,
 J. O. Mahony,

Privates.

W. H. Mauloin,
 T. D. Marshall,
 James McBride,

D. H. McKay,
 E. Nelms,
 H. M. Norman,

R. O. Ogden,
 J. P. Powers,
 C. Peters,
 Andrew Rae,
 James Robertson,
 Hugh Roberts,
 Wm. Rafield,
 A. R. Raylord,
 J. B. Schiefflin,
 Josiah Scott,
 W. Y. Strong,
 Leopold Strauss,
 M. Tachois,
 H. C. Thrower,
 Robert Thompson,
 L. W. Weeman,
 D. Wilcox,
 Thomas Weelan.
 J. T. Miles,
 A. McVicker,
 J. H. Marsh,

W. H. Mabry,
 D. Nichols,
 M. A. Newberry,
 F. O. Rourke,
 B. F. Peebles,
 M. B. Rabette,
 S. A. Robertson,
 J. B. Riley,
 J. H. Rafield,
 George Rabby,
 Edward Sutton,
 J. E. Scarff,
 James Skerry,
 ----- Sigford,
 W. B. Taylor,
 G. C. Tylee
 W. C. Tuggle,
 F. Vogelín,
 G. Wilett,
 J. Wright,

May 7, 1861.

Departure of the "*State Artillery*," for *Pensacola*.

Departure of the State Artillery. As previously announced, the State Artillery moved in from their camp yesterday morning, the Reserve Corps in the old Continental uniform, with colors cased, having marched out at an early hour, under command of Capt. C. P. Gage, to escort them in. The column entered town by Conception street, The Reserves in front, followed by the "ordered away" in three platoons of two ranks, preceded each by their pieces, Lieut. W. H. Homer in command. About 8 o'clock they reached Government street, when the order being given, "pieces to the right, platoons to the left," the former were driven off to the boat, and the company marched to Capt. Ketchum's residence, corner of Government and Franklin streets.

Here the line was formed, when Capt. Gage addressing Capt. Ketchum, in the name of the Reserve, bade him and his company a warm farewell, and, uncasing the flag and shaking out its folds, presented it to him saying, no assurance was needed that it would be borne with

honor, and requesting the Company to accept his assurance that their wives, their children and their mothers, should be as safely guarded here by the Reserves as he felt that the banner would be by them in battle.

The flag, which is the banner of the Confederacy, with two cannon crossed on the white field, and the name of the "State Artillery of Alabama" on the streamers "was received by Capt. Ketchum who promised that it should never trail in the dust, or if it did, no Artilleryman, he said, would return as a messenger of the dishonor, but every one would be found stretched in death by the side of the guns.

The line was then wheeled into column, and marched to the Dauphin Street wharf, where the St. Charles was lying, crowded, as well as the wharf and its approaches, with spectators, while close by the Southern Republic—the "C imaera" of our river fleet, urbis opis—towered aloft with a fourfold tier of spectators. Some time was spent while those who composed the dense throng moved with difficulty along the line for a parting grasp of the hands of twin friends. At length of those cheers were given and returned, but the soldiers had the lungs of those Company were embarked, and being formed on the hurricane deck, many who remained behind. At a few minutes past 9 o'clock, the lines were cast off, and a salute from somewhere—for we could not see the battery—told that we still had some guns left.—[News.

May 9/61.

STATE ARTILLERY CONTINENTAL RESERVE CORPS

Captain—C. P. Gage.

First Lieutenant—J. W. Hutchinson.

Second Lieutenant—Daniel Geary.

Third Lieutenant and Qr. Master, Geo. Johnson.

Surgeon—J. P. Barnes.

Ensign—F. Hutel.

First Sergeant—F. Titcomb.

Second Sergeant in charge of Ordnance—N. Thompson.

Third Sergeant—W. G. Baker.

First Corporal—W. T. Ayres.

Fourth Sergeant—J. H. Hutchison.

Second Corporal—A. A. Sossaman.

Third Corporal—J. H. Bostwick.

Fourth Corporal—Robert Turner.

Color Guard—D. T. Rea, J. C. Thompson.

Secretary and Treasurer—D. R. W. Davis.

July 2/61.

State Artillery.—The parade of the State Artillery yesterday evening, took many persons by surprise. It has been murmured that there was but one gun mounted in the city, and it was an unexpected sight to see a train of five pieces—one, at least, of extra heavy calibre—drawn by fine teams, and attended by one hundred and ten well practiced artillerists, moving through the streets. Nor is this to be all. More guns are provided and will soon be mounted, and there are more applications for membership than the Continentals can accept. They must pick their men. When the war is over and Capt. Homer's company comes back, we shall have a magnificent Artillery battalion.

July 4/61.

The Continentals.—The Continentals will make a day of it, taking up their line of march at 7 o'clock this morning, and going down the bay road where it strikes the shore, near which point they will encamp. At 10 o'clock they will commence practice from their rifled guns, firing some twenty or thirty rounds. In the course of their practice some suggestions from Capt. Homer, the result of his observations at Pensacola, will be tested.

The afternoon business will be target shooting with muskets; the prizes consisting of plate, jewelry &c. It is said that Old Abe himself will be in attendance, but that is probably a figure of speech.

July 6/61.

The Fourth.—This is hardly a fair heading, for having spent most of yesterday in one place, we are unable to say much about what was done elsewhere, without making more inquiries than we have this morning found time for.

The day was ushered in with a salute of eleven guns from the brass three pounder of the Mobile Cadets, This pet and petit piece is named the Baby, probably from its relationship to the well-known B. Waker, Esq., of whom it inherits the prominent trait.

The state of the weather promised very little enjoyment first, but we never knew a Fourth of July but what it proved to be a fair day, and so did this late in the afternoon, though from time to time during the morning, were suspecting that we had made a mistake in the comet, and that, instead of its being that of Charles V, it was the identical monster known to the lovers of recondite reading as Whiston's comet.

which the general reader will find compendiously treated of in Knickerbocker's New York.

The Continentals, however, were determined to keep their appointment, whether the Fourth of July did or not, and marched down the bay road, whither we followed them, and therefore can only say that the different military companies were moving to and fro, each intent on their special commemoration of Independence day.

The purpose of the Continentals was two-fold; their intention being to burn their powder to some purpose, by firing experimentally from their rifled piece and 12-pounder at long range, their targets being placed in the water at the respective distance of a mile and a mile and a half.—We have not the data to analyze the result. Some thirty odd shots were fired, by men who had never pointed a gun at long range before and very few, if any, who had ever seen it done. Not a man on the ground had ever seen a rifled cannon fired, and no two successive shots were aimed by the same man, except in a single instance perhaps. Under these circumstances, the firing was creditable, and would have made awful havoc with a vessel lying where the target was placed. The chief result, however, was to suggest to our cannoniers what it was that they ought to learn.

About 12 o'clock the sound of distant guns was heard, which were understood to be the salute of the day from the United States squadron or from Fort Morgan, but as the commander of the Fort has great reluctance to fire a gun except for the purpose of killing or crippling an enemy, the conclusion was that the old concern paid for that powder. This appears to have been the fact; and here we note one of the amenities of war which is worthy of record in the dearth of instances of courtesy on the part of the enemy. The commander of the squadron had the politeness to fire thirty-four guns, eleven for the Confederate and the other twenty-three for the United States. Whether Col. Maury sent a flag of truce to thank him for having saved our side much powder, we are not informed.

After a genuine camp dinner, in which nothing was lacking that nature required, and nothing was sacrificed to show or luxury, the Continentals were mustered for target shooting with muskets. The result was a target with 210 shots through it, out of 216 fired; the first prize—a valuable gold watch, being won by Private Henry G. Davis, son of D. R. W. Davis, Secretary of the Company, the second—a handsome silver pitcher, By Sergeant Jas. H. Hutchisson. The prize for the best single shot was won by Private R. H. Wilkins, with an assist by our neighbor Corporal A. A. Sossaman of the Tribune, who has also the

credit of making one of the best, if not the very best shots with the 12-pounder.

The marksmanship of the competitors was stimulated by the knowledge that Old Abe mounted on his traditionary rail, was lying perdu behind the target, with his heart somewhere near the bull's eye, and a sorrowful sight he and his beau ideal of a constitution presented after the fight was over. A white spot which had been considerably left in his heart, out of consideration for the fact that he has relatives in the South, was knocked into the regions of unlimited space, his jaw was fractured worse than Robespierre's as we read of it in Thiers, his constitution—the rail—was all in splinters, and his Scotch cap was flying behind him, looking as much like the tail of that comet as anything else in heaven above, or in the earth beneath.

What further happened on the Fourth, we still tell hereafter, if we can manage to get the dots.—[News.

August 7th 1861.

The Fire Brigade under the Command of Col. Walter Smith, went into encampment on the Old Camping Grounds. At 7 o'clock A.M. the line was formed—the Confederate Flag unfurled under a salute from the *State Artillery Co. B.* Guard detailed and mounted, and the Camp named *Camp Moore*.

Sept. 25th 1861.

The Continentals.—The Continentals, under their reorganization, are filling up well. Already they number nearly a hundred men and are selecting the applicants for membership, with an eye to having only good men and true. Such will be welcome, and there is room for them, as it is the intention to make up the ranks to 150 men. The company election will be held, about the first of next week.

September 1st, 1861,

An election of Officers was held in *State Artillery Co. B.* to fill vacancies and the following were elected.

James Hill.	1st Lieut.
Dan'l. Geary.	1st Lieut.
F. Titcomb.	2nd Lieut.
Geo. Johnson.	2nd Lieut.

State Artillery (Continental) Company B.—The following is a list, as corrected, of the non-commissioned officers appointed for this company:

Quartermaster Sergeant—J. H. Hutchinson.

Commissary Sergeant—J. C. Davis.

First Sergeant—W. G. Baker.

Second Sergeant—T. H. Shaw.

Third Sergeant—J. Bolman.

Fourth Sergeant—C. King.

Fifth Sergeant—Louis Monnin.

Sixth Sergeant—R. H. Wilkins.

First Corporal—P. T. Reardy.

Second Corporal—Gus. Vautrot.

Third Corporal—J. H. Anderson.

Fourth Corporal—J. C. Scarff.

Fifth Corporal—G. L. Boyce.

Sixth Corporal—I. W. Porter.

Seventh Corporal—H. C. Cardwell.

Eighth Corporal—D. D. Merrell.

Ninth Corporal—Louis Verneuille.

Tenth Corporal—J. H. Via.

Eleventh Corporal—A. H. Swazey.

Twelfth Corporal—W. S. Foster.

Color Bearer—Franklin Burgess.

October 15/61.

State Artillery Company B.—Capt. Gage's company went off in fine style about ten o'clock yesterday for Magnolia Course, where they go into camp. Their horses meet them there and severe drilling will be the business of both horse and man for awhile. The company numbers 155 men and is provided with a full battery and 140 horses. A large number of the officers and men are old members of the Continentals, which company has thus grown to number about 300, half of them at Pensacola and the others here. When the war is over and our volunteer force is reorganized and the peace establishment, we shall boast an Artillery battalion second only to the Washington Artillery of New Orleans, nor to that if fortune will favor our boys with a few such fine opportunities as the others have enjoyed.

From Philip Bond to —

Camp Continental, Pensacola, Fla.

July 27th, 1861.

Dear C.

I take the opportunity of the visit of our friend *Atkinson* to *Mobile*, of dropping you a line to let you know that we are still *alive* and *kicking*. The only thing that has happened since I wrote to Mother, was the *Ball* we gave to the *Ladies of Pensacola*, on last *Thursday* night, and which was a decided success. Almost every family in the place was represented. *Gov. Milton* of *this State*, *Col. Jackson* commanding *this Post*, and several others of note were present. We had a gay time until the "*wee sma*" hours and everybody seemed pleased and satisfied with our attempt to entertain them. On the night of the day on which we received the *glorious news from Virginia*, there was a demonstration of rejoicing in the *Public Square*. Our *Corps* attended with *full battery*, and, after a very appropriate speech from *Gov. Milton*, during which he paid *Our Company* a very *handsome compliment*, we fired a salute of *Eleven Guns* in *very good time*, and marched back to *Camp*. There is nothing going on at present, but there is some talk of taking *Pickens* soon. I don't know what there is in the supposition, but hope it is true, as we are sadly in want to active duty. I think the life we are living is a more severe test of patriotism, than the most ardent duties of an active Campaign for Volunteers. The *Ladies of Pensacola* are very *devoted* to the *poor soldiers*, when sick, and if I should be ill, you may rest assured I will be well taken care of.

Affectionately your

Brother Phil.

CAMP CONTINENTAL.

Pensacola, Fla. Aug. 5th, 1861.

Dear J.

I suppose you saw an account of the alarm we had here last week. The *Bugle* sounded the alarm about *1½ o'clock*, when every thing was silent as the grave. The *Boys* turned out in quick time and without confusion, and in 22 minutes from the first sound of the *Bugle*, we reported at the *Headquarters*, $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile from our *Camp*, all ready for service. I thought at first, we were going to have something to do sure enough,

as it was *reported* the *Enemy* was crossing the Bay, above the town, in force. But it turned out that it was done by our own *Officers*, to see how soon we could get ready to receive an enemy. It is due to our Boys to say, that very few of them wanted to stay in Camp. The order was for all the men, over and above a regular gun detachment to remain and guard the Camp, but we took three over the right numbers, for they would not be left behind. *I wish they would order us to Virginia*, for there is not much chance for us here. But our people have captured so much artillery that our chances to go there are rather poor, right now.

General Bragg is so fond of *Artillery* that he will keep us here I am afraid. We had a *Brigade Review* on *Saturday* afternoon at 5 o'clock, composed of the *5th Georgia Regiment*, *Capt. Cox's Dragons* and *Our Company*. It would have been a very pretty sight if it had not rained, but just as we began to march in review, the rain commenced to fall, and the *Parade* very short. There is nothing new or interesting here now.

Affectionately &c

—S H I L O H—

Corinth, Miss., April 10th 1862.

Dear J.

I am writing on a sheet of paper taken from one of the enemy's tents, after the first day's fight. I went through the whole thing without a scratch, for which I am very thankful. This has been one of the hardest fights that has ever taken place on this Continent. The *Battle* began at day light on *Sunday*, and raged without interruption until dark. At the close of the day the enemy had been driven through his encampments full five miles from where the *Battle* began in the morning, but not without great loss on both sides. As they neared the river and their *Gunboats*, they fought more stubbornly, but our troops compelled them to fall back under the very sides of their *Gunboats*, when they poured a perfect storm of shot and shell on us, under which, our troops fell back and took up their quarters for the night in the tents of the enemy, and within range of their guns. They continued to shell us at short intervals through the night. The enemy received heavy reinforcements of fresh troops during the night, and were ready to renew the fight early in the morning. Ours were very much fatigued; they were without food for 48 hours, and hotly engaged for fully twelve of them against large odds. They were somewhat demoralized too, by the loss of *Officers* and the want of time to collect them together. It could not well have been otherwise

after such a struggle over such a long space of ground. The *second day's work* began about 7 o'clock and notwithstanding the condition of our troops, we *beat them back* every time they advanced, until our commander thought it prudent to *retire*, which was done in good order, *step by step, destroy everything* as we went, and at sundown we were *still in their Camps* and they had *given up* the contest. Thus we *held them in check* the second day with our *tired and worn out* troops against the *best appointed army* of fresh troops, that were ever drawn up in battle *on this Continent*. The result of the first day's work was *very disastrous* to the *enemy*. We had nearly *all of their Artillery*, all of their stores of *every kind*, in fact *everything* they had, and it was the *best equipped Army* that I ever heard of. They had everything that a *soldier could wish*, and it *was all* ours, and we would have it now if we could have brought *a few thousand fresh troops on the field* on Monday morning. But we did not achieve all this without *hard fighting* and the *loss of many good and true men*. General Johnston fell early in the *afternoon of the first day*, nobly striving to prove to his Country that he was *not deficient* in the qualities that the *enemy gave him credit for*, and I think he succeeded.

Our Company has been very fortunate in its *Casualties*. We had but *one killed*, and that was *poor Ashby*. He fell at his post, *doing his duty calmly and fearlessly* as a *good soldier and true patriot*. He was one of our *best men*, and his loss leaves a void that we never can fill. We had 15 *wounded*, only *three seriously*. The are *Privates W. H. Mabry*, musket shot wound through the arm. This is a *bad wound*. *Fred. Voegelin*, musket ball through the thigh, *doing well*, and *Sergeant Powers* shot through the arm. This is not a very bad case. *Ed. Debois* has a ball in his wrist, but *Dr. Barnes* says it will not trouble him much. The others have been hit by *spent or glancing shots*, and will be all right again in a few days. *Capt. Ketchum* was *hit by a spent ball* that came very near *unseating him from his horse*, but it did not hurt him much. Our Company was in the *thickest of the fight* several times and our escape with so few casualties is almost *miraculous*. We were under the eye of *Gen. Bragg* for a considerable time on *Monday*, and when he heard that *Capt. Ketchum was wounded*, he came up to where we were working our pieces, and *shook hands* with him, and told him he was *glad to see that he was not hurt*, and that he *could not spare him*, that we were doing *good service*, and were his *main dependence*. This, from a *Commander on the field*, and in the midst of the fight, we consider a *Compliment* indeed. As soon as the *General* had shaken hands with and spoken to our *Captain*, the boys gave twice *three cheers* for the "*War-*

horse," as they called the *General*. He received it *very kindly*, uncovering himself as coolly as if he was *standing on his own doorstep*.

We lost *two of our pieces*, both caused by accidents and *not taken* from us by the *enemy*, but we got *one* of theirs in place of *one* of them, leaving us *one* short still. But I think we are seen with them in the *maters of Artillery*. We are now *very busy* getting ready for *another bout* with them, and I hope that we will get them out from the *Cover* of the *Gunboats*, and if we do, our friends need have *no fear* of the results. You must excuse this imperfect account of this affair. I am very busy and have not yet recovered from the *fatigues* incidental to forced marches over the worst roads I ever saw. Give my love to Mother, and all at home, remember me to all that ask for me, and write soon to

Your affectionate Brother Phil.

P. S. *Company B.* suffered *about the same as ours*, as near as I can learn. I enclose you some of the *enemy's Camp*. Keep them as a *Souvenir* of the "*Battle of Shiloh*."

Phil.

---SHILOH.---

In Camp at Monterey, Tenn.

April 23rd 1862.

Dear J.

I have written to you several times since the great "*Battle of Shiloh*," and being out here on picket duty, and not much to do, I thought I would spend an hour in giving you an account of what I saw on that eventful field. I will premise by saying, that this, although *novel for Artillery*, is not unpleasant. We fare a great deal better here, than we did at *Corinth*. We get aggs, buttermilk and other things cheap, while at *Corinth*, they could not be had at any price. We started from this place, the *Friday* before the *battle* and marched about four miles, and stopped for the night in a field that had been freshly plowed. It was quite clean when we stopped, and having *but three tents* with us, we thought it not worth while to pitch them. About 12 o'clock that night it commenced raining, and I thought it never did rain or blow so hard before. It rained all night, and I tell you we were a hard looking set in the morning. The ground being newly plowed, absorbed a great deal of moisture, and soon became ankle deep it mud, for all the soil in this part of the

Country is of a clayey nature. The weather cleared up about sunrise, and made it more cheerful. We made a cup of coffee out of water that *was so thick with mud*, that it looked and tasted like it *had milk in it*. We resumed the march about 7 o'clock. The day continued fine, and we reached the point at which we were drawn up in line of battle about 1 o'clock P. M., and remained at this point until nearly dark, and then fell back about 200 yards and encamped for the night. As near as I can judge, this was a *quarter of a mile* from the *enemy's pickets*. The next morning (*Sunday*) we advanced in *line of battle* to where the enemy's *picket guard* had been quartered, but the *birds had flown*. They left a good lot of *provisions* behind in their haste, which our boys *appreciated* without ceremony. It just suited our case, to fall upon those provisions, for some of ours had been lost, and these just supplied the deficiency. Our *Brigade* was, in what was called the *First Reserves*. That is, not to open the fight, but to be called in if the advance showed any *sign of wavering*. Our *Brigade* was composed of three *Louisiana Regiments*, one *Tennessee Regiment*, and one *Battery*. Shortly after taking our position on Sunday morning two *Regiments* of the *Brigade* and two *Sections* of the *Battery* were called off to support the advance, leaving two *Regiments* (the *New Orleans Crescent Regiment*, and the *Tennessee Regiment*) and my *Section* of the *Battery* still in the *reserve*. We remained *within hearing* of the shouts of those engaged until 1 o'clock, anxiously waiting to be called in to assist in driving back the insolent invaders of our Soil. We could plainly see the smoke rising from the field of strife, and we could tell by the direction the sound was taking, that our brave troops were *driving the enemy before them*, and our little force burned to be there to assist in doing it. About every half hour, there would be a lull in the strife, and I fancied I could hear my heart beat almost, and then there would rise a shout and the firing would be renewed with greater fierceness than ever. Then we knew why the firing had ceased. Our *brave boys* had been *making a charge*. This occurred several times before 12 o'clock. At least a Courier came in and told us that *our right wing* had *driven the enemy three miles through his Camps*, and that *our left* was *pressing them very hard*, and that they had begun to give way *in front of our left*. We were still anxiously waiting for the order to move. *At least* it comes, and we are off in *double quick time* for the field. In consequence of being directed wrong I *got entangled* in a *swamp* and had to *cut my way out*. This delayed us some *twenty minutes* or more, and when we got out, the two *Regiments* were out of sight, but we followed on and were lucky enough to come upon them *hotly engaged with the enemy*. I, at first, tried to *take a position* in a road leading through a small field, over the other side of which, the

enemy was posted in force and with a *Battery*, but I found that there was not room enough to *work the guns*, and that the enemy had the *range of the position* exactly, so I concluded to withdraw the *Pieces* and look for a *better position* for them, which was immediately done. *Maguire* received his hurt at *this place*. It was caused by the *excitement of the drivers*, and the *fright of the horses*. A *shell burst* a few yards in front of them just as I gave the order to get ready to *Commence firing*. After getting out of the *line of fire*, I went and reported to *Col. Smith* of the *Crescent Regiment* (a brother of *R. W. Smith* of the *Cavalry*), he requested me to take a position *on the right of his Regiment*, and open on a *Battery* that had been *playing on his Regiment* for some time. I brought the section up as quick as possible, and *commenced on the Battery*, which soon *ceased firing entirely*, and I afterwards heard that we *killed nearly all of their horses* and a *good many of their men*. I know we did not shoot over them. I kept telling the gunners to *aim low*, and they did so. Just after the enemy had ceased firing, *Col. Smith* sent me word that it was thought the enemy was trying to *flunk us on our left*, and that the *Infantry* were ordered to *meet and check the movement*. He asked me if I wanted him to *remain with his regiment* and support *my Section*. I sent word back that there was no enemy in front of me, and that I would *assist in the flank movement*. He waited till I was ready to move, and we then *started together*, but we had not gone far before I was obliged to stop, the undergrowth being *impassible for Artillery*, and in consequence was *obliged to halt*. Finding that the balls occasionally *passed over us*, and not being able to do anything, I got the men and horses under the cover of a *little hill* and remained there until I could hear something definite as to what was being done. *Genl. Hardee* came along in a little while. I *reported to him* how I came there, and he said *I did right to protect the pieces*, and then he gave me orders to place the guns in position, and be ready to load with *Canister*, in case the enemy should try to *cross the field*. I did so, but never had occasion to load. The enemy was *falling back all the time*. Shortly after this *Genl. Ruggles* rode through the field. He is the *Commander of the Division* that our *Brigade* is in. I rode over to him and *reported* where I was, and where I had been, and asked him if he had any orders for me. He told me that he had been close to us while we were engaged and saw it all, he said *we had opened very opportunity* and had *driven the enemy* out of his position, and that he was going on in the advance, and if he saw a *good place for me* he would *send for me*. This I thought *very encouraging* for the *first time* we had been *under fire*. In a short time one of the *Generals' Aids* came up and ordered us forward to some place, but before we reached it, *General Cheatham* took charge of us, and kept us

with *his Brigade*. After keeping us about an hour, he ordered us up to a point where the *shells of the Gunboats* were falling *pretty thick* and we were unable to do anything against them. At this time it was nearly dark. *Genl. Bragg* saw us there and ordered us out of the line of fire, saying that "*Light Batteries* were of no use there. I was of the same opinion, and got away as soon as I could. We fell back to one of the *enemy's camps* and took us our *quarters for the night*. We found an *abundance of food* for man and horse, and we availed ourselves of the opportunity to give both a *good supper*. This *Camp* had been pretty well *stripped* before we got into it, but some of the Boys found some things of use, *but nothing of value*. A good many supplied themselves with *clothing*, but it was *lost the next day in the fight*. If I had thought for a moment that we would have been compelled to fall back the next day, I would have *tried to fit myself out*, but if I had, the roads were in such a condition that it would have *been impossible to get it away*. After getting breakfast in the morning I started to look for the *Captain* and the *other sections of the Battery* but had not gone far when I received orders to take up a position *in line to meet the enemy*, who were *advancing*, being *largely reinforced* during the night. We were placed between *two Brigades* and moved forward to the line *adopted by the Generals*. We had not selected the ground for our guns to take before the enemy *opened on us* from one of *his batteries*, and at the third or fourth fire, the *Infantry on our right* ran like sheep. I think they were *Tennessee troops*. Up to this time I had never felt the *least apprehension* of the result, but I must confess that my confidence was somewhat shaken by this conduct on the part of some of our troops. We were *obliged to withdraw* being entirely *alone*. After falling back about 300 yards we stopped to see if the *Infantry* would rally again, but they never showed themselves, and I don't think they were in the fight on *Monday* at any time. I have since heard that *Genl. Bragg* had *disarmed a Regiment of Tennessee Troop* for *bad conduct on the field*, and there is no doubt but they are the ones I speak of. After waiting a few moments orders came to us to join a *Battery* that was engaged with the enemy in *front of us*. This we did, and for *three long hours* we kept up a steady, and well directed *fire*. But the enemy was not idle during this time. They had the range, and kept up a hot fire on us both by their *Artillery* and *sharpshooters*. We occupied the slope of a hill, which protected the men and horses some, or else we would suffered severely in this engagement. As it was, only *one man* was hit, and that by a *spent six pound ball*, which bruised him pretty bad, but did not hurt him seriously. This is where we first saw *Capt. Ketchum* since Sunday morning, and you never saw so *glad a set of fellows* as we were when he came up to us. We had not

been able to hear a word of them during all the time before that. We labored under a disadvantage being separated from *the Battery*. After leaving this position we rejoined *the Battery* and kept together throughout the day. The first time we were engaged after the *whole Battery* was together, poor "*Ashby*" fell, and there I *lost one of my pieces*. I was obliged to run it out into the mud while they worked it to bear on the foe, and the men were *up to their knees nearly in the mud* while they worked it, and every time it was discharged it *worked itself deeper into the mud*, but we would have saved it then, if the *harness* on the horses *had not been broken*. As it was, we were obliged to *cut the harness off one of the horses* and *leave the gun*. I had no idea at that time that the gun was lost, and would not have left her, but *our Infantry had fallen back* and we were left *within fifty yards of the enemy*. After this we were *hotly engaged twice* and *had four of our men wounded* and *seven horses shot*. About 3 o'clock our *Generals began to withdraw their troops*. It was evident that the *enemy was bringing fresh troops* against us all the time and ours were *engaged two days* and were beginning to get tired. It was thought prudent to withdraw, and *it was done beautifully*. Our *Battery* was kept in the rear to cover the *Infantry* as they fell back, and *it was a perfect picture*. Our *Battery* was now reduced to *four pieces*, but they were handled as though we had never had any more. In the retreat we retired by sections, and had *the honor of firing the last gun* that *was fired from our side* just before sundown on Monday. Our troubles had now just begun. It rained several hours on Sunday night and just after dark on Monday it began to rain again. We received orders at dark to fall back about 2 miles to the *General Hospital*. It being very dark and rainy we missed the road, and had to go about two miles around to get to the right road again. And it was *hardest (or rather the softest)* road ever I traveled over. We got to the *Hospital* about 1 o'clock in the night, and had to stand by the fire in the rain until morning, and *it did rain too*. This was harder than anything we had yet experienced, and the men, in the morning, looked *as if they did not have life enough left in them to move*. I was *completely saturated* with the rain, and was *standing in the mud ankle deep* all night. I would sometimes doze off a little, and the moment I became unconscious I would think that *I was in the midst of the fight*, and the bullets would whistle by me and the cannon roar just as they had the previous day. This would be the case every time sleep overpowered me. When I think of what I have gone through I wonder that it did not make me sick. At day light it ceased raining and we started off towards *Corinth*, distant about 16 miles, and a terrible job it was. The immense amount of transportation that had passed over the road during the rain *had cut*

them up so that they were almost impassable. There was a long train of Artillery and countless numbers of baggage wagons *taking the wounded to Corinth*. We had not gone more than a mile before I was sent back for a part of *one of our Caissons* that was left behind in the mud. I took one of the teams and started back to get the *Caissons*, but just before getting to where it was, I found *a very pretty six pound gun*, that had been made in *Cincinnati* last year, and I hooked on to that and brought it along. I thought that *Caissons were easier made than guns in the Confederacy*, and it would be a good exchange. I brought it in, and have it now in place of *the one I lost on the field*. I camped on the road about eight miles from *Corinth* on *Tuesday* night, and it rained again as usual, but we made a temporary shelter of a tarpaulin, and did very well, that is better than the night previous. We reached *Corinth* on *Wednesday* evening, pretty well used up as you may judge, and it was several days before I felt life myself again, but I am now all right and can stand another bout with the *Yankees* when it comes off. I hope you will be able to read this. I have surprised myself by its length, but is just what I started to write, and does not go beyond what I saw and experienced during the "*Battle of Shiloh*."

Your Affectionate Brother "Phil."

Corinth, Miss. April 24th 1862.

Dear J.

It is reported that Our *Brigade* is ordered to a place *8 miles* below *Corinth*, on the M. & O. R. R. to recruit. The health of the regiments is very bad and they are sent there to recover. They say we will have to go with them. They do not want to leave us for fear they would lose us entirely. I don't think it is necessary for our Company to go, but if it is a pleasant place, I will not object to staying there a week or two to rest. I never was in better health in my life, than I am now, but it took several days to get over what I went through during and after the fight.

Your's, Phil.

In Camp at Corinth, Miss. April 28/62.

Dear J.

The latest reliable news from the *Tennessee river* is, that the enemy is *concentrating a very large force* there to *March to Corinth*. It is said that they are *gathering all their reserves* for a *final blow at this place*. I am

afraid that the will so vastly outnumber us that they will beat us by sheer force of numbers. They can fight four or five days, and have fresh troops every day as they did at *Donelson (Fort)*, but if we can get anything like our equal force, we will drive them back to the river again. — — — — — New troops are arriving here daily, and *if the enemy postpones his attack two weeks longer*, we will be *pretty well fixed to receive him*. Nearly all the *wounded* have been sent off to the different hospitals, but there are a great many sick, and always will be as long as they remain here. This is a low swampy place, full of stagnant water and the water we are compelled to use is making the men all sick.

I went down to the *Depot on Saturday*, and the *Stench that saluted my nose* was almost *stifling*. If it is that way now, what will it be when the hot weather comes? But I am in hopes that the *Army* will not be here much longer, for if they are here in the hot weather, half of them will die of disease. Give my love to Mother and all at home.

Write soon to Your's

Phil.

In Camp at Corinth, Miss. May 1/62.

Dear J.

I wrote to you in haste yesterday, and we thought then that the enemy would have been here by this time, for we had reliable information that they *had passed Monterey*, and that is only *ten miles* from here. They seem to advance very slowly and with great caution, and it may be several days yet, before they reach here. Orders have been issued to get everything ready for the Conflict and I suppose there will be nothing left undone to *put the Army in the best possible condition*. All the *Light Batteries* have been reduced to *four pieces*. All the *extra horses* have been taken away and the *extra men* will be sent to the entrenchments to work the *seige guns*. *Lieut. Carrell* has been *honorably discharged* from the *Army*, having no command. His section is the one that was taken away. All the men in the service who are to be relieved by the *Conscript Law*, will have to remain until the *ninety days* have expired under any and all circumstances. *Genl. Bragg* has so decided except those discharged by the *Surgeon General for disability*. The *24th Regiment* has arrived and been put in *Genl. Wither's division*. We are the only *Alabama troops* here that are not in his division, and I expect we will be there in a day or two. We would prefer being with *Alabama Troops* if we could, and I hope they will send us there. The latest report from

the enemy in this quarter is, *they have fallen back* from their advanced position to the River again. If this is true, they may have *changed their programme* entirely, and are going back to *Memphis*, but it is not certain that they have fallen back yet. We will know tomorrow, something more definite about their movements. *Our Troops* here are confident of *whipping them* if they come here, and I think so myself. I send this by *Wm. Johnston* who has been discharged for disability. My health is good, but I am beginning to tire of soldiering, and wish that this summer would end the war, but, *until it is ended, I am a Soldier*. Love to all at home.

Write soon to Your Brother

Phil.

In Camp at Corinth, Miss. May 4/62.

Dear J.

I had just written a letter to you yesterday evening when a *brisk cannonading* began about 3 or 4 miles distant. It was quite distinct, and sounded like the *Battle was going to begin at once*. We soon received orders to harness up, and get ready for the fray, and in *less than half an hour*, from the time the Guns were *first heard*, we were on the road to our position in the line. There being no opportunity to mail the letter, I tore it up on the road *for fear of accident*. I thought we were going into the fight yesterday certain, but the enemy did not advance on our defenses. The firing was between *our Pickets* and the enemy's *advanced guard*. They seemed to be in considerable force, and had *Artillery and Cavalry* with them. The news this morning is, that their advance had fallen back to the main body, which is said to be *from 6 to 10 miles distant*. We were up at 3 o'clock this morning, getting ready, and a little after day light we were on the road again. *We returned to Camp* last night after waiting until dark in the line. I suppose we will not be kept long in suspense. It has commenced *raining again*, and if it will keep raining for 12 hours the roads will be in a bad condition for moving their *Heavy Artillery*. I suppose they have plenty of both *Heavy and Light Artillery*. We came back to Camp about 10 o'clock this morning, after *waiting 4 hours in line*, no enemy appearing, and we are now laying on our arms awaiting orders.

Your Brother, Phil.

In Camp at Corinth, Miss. May 10/62.

Dear J.

There has been some *sharp skirmishing* here during the last 4 or 5 days, but without much loss on either side. The day before yesterday, the *Yankee Sharpshooters* came up through the woods to within a *quarter of a mile* of our *breastworks*. Several of our *Cavalry* were *wounded but none killed*. Our people killed a *Yankee Major of Cavalry* and must have hurt a good many others. It was a *bold thing* to come up so close, but they had good guides, and the woods were so thick that it was not so difficult to keep out of sight with good guides. Strong detachments were sent out, that *quickly drove* them back. Yesterday morning a *strong force* was sent out to where their advance was posted about 4 miles from here, and *drove them out of their position*, and chased them *about 3 miles* through the woods. They did not seem to have much *Artillery* with them, and every time our *Artillery* opened on them, they *ran like sheep*. They did not *make any fight* worth calling by the name. This might have been their orders for they are in very strong force *about 4 miles* from where the fight took place. It looked like they were *trying to draw* us out, for they did not send out reinforcements to their flying troops. It is supposed there 15,000 in this advanced guard, and a *full proportion of Cavalry*. Our loss was quite small, theirs was also I expect. They *did not stand long enough* to get hurt. *Mobile* was well represented in this little affair. The 21st and 24th Regiments were both out. I do not know whether they suffered any or not. Several *Yankee Officers* were *killed and left on the field*, which is a very good evidence of the hurts with which they retired. The first section of our *Battery*, was engaged two or three times, but the *Yankees* travelled so fast, That they did not hurt them much. I was out on the *Monterey Road* with my Section under the command of *Genl. Chambers*. There were *two Regiments of Infantry* and *one of Cavalry* on this road. We did not have a chance to do anything, the enemy not showing himself. The *Cavalry* drove in their *Pickets*, and followed them *two miles*, *wounding a good many and taking one prisoner*. The Picket duty is quite exciting, but it has always been our *misfortune* to be connected with such *Infantry* as we could not depend on, but I am in hopes this will not be the case in future. We have had our *full share* of this outpost duty since we came here, having been out 4 or 5 times in 6 weeks. I suppose the *big fight* will come off in a few days now. When it does, look out for *bloody work*. There are some troops here that *cannot be whipped*, and there are some that *cannot be depended on*, but there are not many of the latter class. The weather

is quite warm, and feels like summer, and I am afraid there will be *more sickness* in the Army as the weather grows better. There is enough of that here now, Heaven Knows.

Your Brother,

Phil.

---EVACUATION OF CORINTH.---

In Camp, near 20 Mile Creek, Miss. June 3/62.

Dear J.

I wrote to you by *Capt. Ketchum* and I suppose you received the letter in good season. The day the *Captain* left we had a pretty sharp skirmish on the *Farmington Road*. The enemy's *Artillery* played upon us for some time, and their shots came *uncomfortably near all the time*. One *12 W. shot* struck one of our *Pieces* but did not injure it seriously. We had one horse shot in the eye by a Rifle ball, putting it out. This was the *only casualty* in Our *Company*. Our *Infantry* suffered considerably, having *several killed and wounded*. This affair reminded me of "*Shiloh*," but our usual good fortune attended us on this occasion. I suppose you have heard of the *evacuation of Corinth* by our *Army*. The people must not be discouraged by this movement, it was forced on us by the bad health of our *Troops*. Over 50 per cent of the *Army* was *sick and unfit for duty*. We had an *Army* of 88.000 on paper, and 35.000 for duty. This looks very bad, but *it is the case*. We could not risk a battle with our diminished numbers against the large force on our front, so the wisest thing we could do under the circumstances was to *withdraw the Army*, if that were possible. It was managed most splendidly and completely *outgeneralled the Yankees*. There was a strong force on outpost duty, one mile from the entrenchments all the time. We had been relieved at day light on *Thursday morning* and returned to *Camp* and remained until sundown. Just before day on *Thursday morning* our people sent up rockets at several different points along our lines, and fired signal guns. The *Yankees*, thinking we were about to make a forward movement in force, withdrew all their advanced force to their entrenchments about a mile further off. This relieved our *Pickets* and stopped the skirmishing in our front. During the day (*Thursday*) they threw several shells into the town, showing very plainly that they were close enough to begin the Battle and that we had no time to lose. The wagon trains were sent off on *Wednesday* and the *Army* began to move at sundown on *Thursday*. We were about the first to start; we left the *Camp*

a little after sundown, crossed M. & O. R. R. and halted about a mile from town, and waited for our *Division* to come up, which they did about 10 o'clock. We took our place in column and marched all night, halting just after day light to let *Withers' Division* pass to the front, then resuming the march, and pushing slowly forward until about 6 o'clock, when, having reached a small stream of water, we halted for the night. Starting early in the morning we made a good march to this place, about 16 miles, arriving about 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

This is a pleasant place, and there is a *good stream of water*, which is of much more importance than any thing else to the army. *The Army* is now encamped on this road, for about 10 miles, we are on the left and close to *this Creek*. It is called *20 mile creek*, but for what reason I don't know. It is about 26 miles from *Corinth*, I think, if not more. Our *Infantry* and *Artillery* on outpost duty on *Thursday*, were quietly withdrawn as soon as it was dark enough, and their places taken by *the Cavalry*. Three companies of the Cavalry taking the places of Six *Regiments*, and if they heard anything in the bushes, they would *pop away* as saucy as if *the Army* was still there. They remained on duty all night and then fell back to *Corinth* to finish the work of *evacuation*. They *burnt the Depot*, a good many of the principal buildings, and all the stuff that could not be removed. The *Yankees* did not find out that *we had left*, until about 10 o'clock on *Friday*, and then only by the *smoke of the burning buildings*. But for the plundering or something worse of *the Officer* in charge of a *Brigade in Memphis*, the whole thing would have been entirely successful, as it was we lost 4 or 5 *trains* on that road, and one on the M. & O. R. R. With the exceptions of these mis-haps it was *successful*. In my opinion it *will stand upon record* as one of the *best military movements of this war*. It certainly was a hazardous undertaking in the face of such a *powerful Army not two miles off*. There may have been some stragglers picked up by the *enemy's Cavalry*, but I don't think our loss is heavy in this way. Some may have taken advantage of the opportunity to *desert*, and I have no doubt they did, but they will be *very little loss to the service*. I will write you more fully in a day or two, Write to me soon, direct to *Baldwin*.

Yours,

Phil.

In Camp near Tupelo, Miss. June 16/62.

Dear J.

I received your letter of the 17th and the Copy of the *Intelligencer*

on *Saturday* evening. From the time we left *Corinth* until we arrived here, a period of 11 Days, we did not receive any mail, and when we got here, I got 5 or 6 letters at once. I wrote you an account of the *evacuation* from *Clear Creek*, the first place we halted at, and again from here a day or two ago. I wrote to G. yesterday, having just received his of the 27th of *May*. There is nothing going on here now, but from the tenor of the orders we received. I think we will not long remain *inactive*. The latest report from the *enemy* is that he is *falling back* towards *Corinth*, but is closely watched by *Genl. Chalmers*, who is in Command of the *Cavalry*. . . . This hot weather must be *terrible* to the *Yankees*, and there is no doubt their sick list must be *heavily increased*. If they stay in *Mississippi* this summer, I don't think *many of them* will ever go back to where they come from.

Affectionately

Phil.

——CAMPAIGN IN TENNESSEE.——

Bivouac at the foot of Cumberland Mountains.

Van Buren Co. Tenn. Sept. 5/62.

Dear J.

We have "*Crossed the Rubicon*," and are now resting a few hours at the base of the mountains before starting forward to *look for the enemy*. I wrote to G. by *Espalla* from the *Tennessee River*. Since then we have had a very hard march, crossing two ranges of mountains. The first one is called *Walden's Ridge*, but it almost as high and fully as steep as the *Cumberland*, and the roads are *very rough*, and full of loose stones, making it very hard on the animals. After crossing the first range, we entered what is called the *Sequatchie Valley*, and a beautiful valley it is. It is from 2 to 3 miles wide and about 80 miles long, almost level and well watered. The view from the top of the mountain, along the valley, is very fine. We rested one day in the valley, on the bank of a good stream near a little village called *Pikeville*. The *Yankees* paid a short visit to this place, a few weeks ago, carrying off everything they could lay hands on, as they usually do. We crossed the second range with less trouble than the first, although it was most difficult, but I do not care to have another such job to do soon. While in the Valley, the news of a victory in *Virginia* reached this Army, and it was received with the greatest enthusiasm. We have no particulars yet, but hope it is true; it

has had a *very happy* effect on this *Army*, whether true or not. These troops were full of confidence, but this last news has made them invincible. The news from our front is that the enemy is *evacuating every position* he has held heretofore, and it is believed that he is *concentrating his forces to give us battle* at or near *Nashville*. Some are of the opinion that he will not stop short of *Bowling Green*. — — — — I can give you no positive information of our future movements, but I think we are going direct to *Nashville*, unless we meet the enemy sooner, and *Genl. Bragg* is determined to find him, if *he has to go to Cincinnati to do it*. The health of the Company continues good. — — — —

Write soon to

Your Brother Phil.

From *Lieut. M. A. Hassell to Lieut. Philip Bond.*

Shelbyville, Tenn. July 11/63.

Dear Phil.

As I have a good opportunity of sending you a letter by *Tom Jackson*, who is here in *search of his Brother Frank*, who was *wounded* in the *late fight*. He has not been able to see him, for, without doubt, he was left with some others at *Murfreesboro*. *Mr. Rayford* is here on the same errand, to meet his son *Alfred*, who was *also wounded*, as you are aware of. They both leave for *Mobile* in the morning. Well, *Phil*, on the night after you left us, *Jim* and I felt very lonesome, as we had nothing of importance to do, but lay in the position we first took, waiting patiently for the enemy to advance on us, but nothing took place worth relating with the exception of an *Artillery Duel* now and then. So, on *Saturday night* we received orders to retire. We left about 7 o'clock, travelled all night in the *cold and rain*, and arrived at this place about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, staid here that night, next day and night, and next morning left for *Winchester*, which place we got within 4 miles of, on the second day, staid there two nights and one day, then came back to this place, where we are likely to stay for sometime. — — — — — *Longstreet's Division* is reported coming here. I do not think so. Respects to all.

Yours truly

M. A. Hassell.

Camp near Chattanooga, July 19/63

Dear J.

I am rested enough today to write you that we are here after a most *fatiguing march of 8 days from Shelbyville*. The distance is nothing Compared with other marches we have had, but it was by far the *most tiresome*, on account of the condition of the roads. We were *on Picket duty 6 miles from Shelbyville*. When the retrograde began, and consequently had that much further to march than the other troops. It took us all day and all night to reach *Tullahoma*, on a very bad road, and to make matters worse *it began to rain just after dark*, and rained all night. This did not add to our Comfort, and the roads were terribly cut up by the long wagon trains, making it *almost impassable* for us. We halted within 4 miles of *Tullahoma* to guard the road, about 10 o'clock orders came to go to town as quick as possible; we started and hardly had taken our place *in the second line of battle*, before a drenching rain began to fall which lasted about 2 hours; long enough to wet everybody *to the skin*. We kept this position for 2 days waiting for the enemy to show himself, but he, it seems, *had no notion of fighting us here*, and the next news we got of his movements, he was passing *Tullahoma* by the right and had made an attempt to *cut the Railroad in our rear*; the only thing left was to *abandon our strongholds* and fall back to the *next best position* on the road which was "*Allisonia*," this we did after a toilsome march occupying the whole night. Our *Brigade* took a position here to *give battle*, but no enemy appeared. We remained here until the next morning, and started at 5 o'clock, the enemy still *pushing down by our right*, and *heavy fighting progressing* between our *Cavalry* and his *advanced forces*. We reached "*Cowan*" at the foot of the mountains about 12 o'clock, halted to rest about an hour, and then went back about a mile, *formed line of battle the third time* to keep the enemy in check, until the *Train had all got on the mountain*, in case the *Cavalry were overpowered*. This time we were sure that we would have it; but this time again, *no enemy appeared*, and at 10 o'clock we started up the ascent of the *Cumberland* for the *third time*. Daylight found us about *half way up*; after this we made better progress, the trains being out of the way we pressed forward all day and reached the foot in "*Sequat-chie Valley*" about 6 o'clock in the evening. It is about 13 miles across the top of the Mountain and about 20 from foot to foot. In dry weather the road on top is very good, but there has been a great deal of rain lately in this part of the Country and the *long trains passing over the roads cut them up dreadfully*. We rested in the valley that night, and it was *very grateful to us*, I assure you, for we had rested very little since leav-

ing "Shelbyville." Starting the next morning about 6, we crossed the *Tennessee River* on a pontoon bridge, marched 5 miles further over a *horrible road*, camped after dark in a strange place, and the part of the ground we occupied, turned out in the morning to be a *graveyard*, but we did not sleep any *the less soundly* for this. The next morning we shipped our *Guns and Ammunition Chests* on the cars and took the empty carriages through by the road, and it was very fortunate that we did, for the roads were getting worse and I don't think our horses would have stood the trip, as it is, we are here without *any loss* to our *immediate command* and I believe the loss to the entire army is *very trifling* considering what it has *gone through*. — — — — My own health continues good, and the *general health* of this army is, I think, *excellent*. Don't fail to write when you can, there is nothing else enlivens us here except news from home.

Affectionately Your

Brother Phil.

Camp near Chattanooga, Tenn. July 29th 1863.

Dear J.

— — — — — Since the Army has been here, we have done nothing but *take care of our horses*, trying to recruit them after their *long and fatiguing tramp*. Fortunately our horses were in *fine condition* when we started; if they had not been they would *never have stood the trip*. They are getting along very well and will soon be as good as ever. There is *no Army news of interest*. You have heard, no doubt, of the *resignation of Genl. Withers*: *bad health* is the cause I believe. It is reported that *Genl. Hindman* takes his *Division*. *Genl. Forrest* started to the front on the 27th with his *Division of Cavalry*; he will *be heard from soon*. Our Brigade is at or near "*Bridgeport*," *Tenn.* They have *Robertsons' old Battery* with them on account of their *long range guns*; we report to *Genl. Dea*, in the meantime. *Robertsons Battery* belongs to *Deas' Brigade*. My love to all at home, write soon and remember me to our friends.

Your Bro

Phil.

Camp on Missionary Ridge.

3 miles from Chattanooga Oct. 3rd 1863.

Dear J.

I wrote to you about 10 days ago, telling you *about the battle*, and informing you of *my safety*; there was also sent a *list of the casualties* in our *Command*. We were very fortunate, having but *four wounded*, and only *one* of them *seriously*, P. J. Kilduff, and he may recover. *The Battle was fought near the stream that it takes its name from, the Chickamauga*. It is said the translation of which is "*River of Death*," and truly it has been a *River of Death to our enemies*. Our loss is *heavy*, but not much more than *half that of the enemy*. I rode over the field on *Monday morning* and I can safely say that their dead out numbered ours at least *two to one*. I was *struck by a spent ball on Saturday evening* just after dark (when our *Division* was taking position preparatory for the morrow's work) which *disabled me* for the next day's service, but I *went on duty again on Monday morning*, and am now almost entirely well. Werborn joined us 2 or 3 days ago. He told me that he had met D. in "*Atlanta*" looking for me, *having heard that I was wounded*. I am sorry such a report reached you for it must have caused *considerable uneasiness*. I was the *only Officer* struck in our *Company*, and I am thankful to escape so well. It is greatly to be regretted that we did not destroy *Rosencranz' Army*, but is not the fault of *Gen. Bragg*. He ordered *Genl. Polk* to make the attack at daylight on *Sunday morning*, but it was delayed until 9 o'clock, thereby losing *3 hours day light* which would have routed the enemy if we had them at the close of the fight. They *were driven from position after position* that in the hands of our troops would be *impregnable*; they had brought up their reserves and we had *whipped them*, and with 3 hours more day light it would have been a *rout*, but *under cover of the darkness* they fell back on *Chattanooga*, where there were some unfinished fortification, and they *now hold the place*, while we occupy the ridge which *overlooks the whole surrounding Country*. We can look down into their Camps and works. They have not lost any time, but have *been as busy as beavers*, strengthening and extending the works. — — — — — The telegraph informs us that *Rosencranz* is to be reinforced by *Mead*. — — — — — We are not having a very pleasant time on this ridge. We have to be constantly on the *qui vive*, and there is no chance to get a *bath* or a *change of clothing*. I have not changed for *nearly 3 weeks*, and it may be as many

more before the chance occurs to do so; however I am willing to stand this, and a great deal more if we are only successful.

I am. Your Bro

Phil.

Camp near Dalton, Ga. Feb. 6/64.

Dear J.

— — — — — *Genl. Johnson* reviewed the *Infantry of the Army* here yesterday. All the Troops were present except *Cleburne's Division* and one or two Brigades on outpost duty. The weather was fine, and it was a *beautiful sight*, one that may not be seen again in a lifetime; there must have been not less than 30,000 rank and file, and all looking in *fine health*, comfortably clad and shod, and they made a fine display. If some of *our weak-kneed friends* at home could have seen them march past, they would think there was *some fight in us yet*. There was a goodly turn out of *Ladies* to witness the *Review*. — — — — — I suppose the *Cavalry and Artillery* will be reviewed at some future time. There is no ground suitable for a display of the whole force at one time, which is the reason I suppose, they were not out yesterday. *The Artillery* have had target practice, during the last 10 days, under the direction of the *Chief of Artillery* of the Army and the *Ordnance Officers*. We were out the day before yesterday, and did *some splendid firing*, the best that has been done by *any Battery in the Army*, so far, and I don't think any of them will surpass it. It was the *best by far*, that I have ever seen, and the *Officers* were *very much pleased* with it; they seemed to expect us to do well, and I am glad we did not disappoint them. Our *Battery* has a first rate reputation at the *Army Headquarters*, and the *Chief of Artillery* told *Garrity* that this *Company* would not be broken up under any circumstances.

Affectionately Your

Brother Phil.

Camp near Dalton, Ga. March 1/64.

Dear J.

After a very eventful week we are again back in *our old quarters*, and almost as comfortable as if nothing had occurred to disturb the quiet usual to winter quarters. At a late hour last *Monday night* we very un-

expectedly received orders to report to *Genl. Wheeler* at once, who was then at "*Tunnel Hill*" eight miles from this place. We started at 1 a.m., and arrived there just at day light on *Tuesday morning*. After resting a few hours, we were placed in position to *dispute the progress of the enemy*, then reported advancing in heavy force. We saw nothing of them until late in the afternoon, when a *column of Cavalry* made a demonstration on our left, on a road leading through a Gap in one of the many ridges in this part of the Country. We let them come within about 1000 yards of us and then opened all four Guns on them, and soon drove them back in disorder; that was the last of them in that direction. There were two Regiments of their Cavalry in this Column, and we heard from a lady near whose house they were at the time we fired, that we killed a Colonel and 5 men at one shot. Two of their horses were left dead on the road, and there is no doubt we damaged them considerably. Just after dark we fell back a short distance and camped for the night or rather bivouacked, for it can hardly be called camping when you spread your blanket on the ground, and cover with the clouds. We built a large fire, and the weather not being very cold, got along very well. The enemy fell back some distance during the night, and we took things quite leisurely on the morning of *Wednesday*. About 10 a.m. news came that they were advancing again in force; we hitched up and moved into the position we occupied the day previous, and pretty soon their Cavalry appeared, followed immediately by Infantry and Artillery. We opened on a column of Infantry at a distance of nearly two miles, and drove them back in great disorder in a short time. *Genl. Wheeler* and all the other Officers who saw the firing, pronounced it splendid, and the best they ever saw. I was surprised at the accuracy at so great a distance. We were now quiet for a couple of hours, the enemy in the meantime, getting some of his rifled guns in position, when a little Artillery duel took place, without damage to either side, I expect. About 3 p.m. the enemy had advanced his skirmishers so far on our flanks as to render it necessary for us to fall back to where the Army was posted. This we did in good order and without loss, after holding a large Army Corps in check more than 24 hours, with 2 small Bridges of Cavalry and one Battery. We took position in line with the other troops and assisted in driving back the enemy's skirmishers again that evening. After the fighting was over *General Wheeler* told us to report to our Command that was on another road; dismissing us in terms of the most complimentary character to both officers and men, with a promise to mention us to *Genl. Johnston*, which he afterwards did in very high terms. We marched to Dalton *Wednesday* night. and camped at the edge of the town. About 2 a.m. on *Thursday* a Courier came with orders to go back 3 miles on

the *Tunnell Hill road* which was near the place we were engaged the evening before. We took position on a very *high Ridge*, to *Command the Gap* through which the road runs. About 2 p.m. the enemy advanced in strong force driving back our skirmishers, when we opened with our *Battery and a Battery of Napoleons*, Killing and wounding a large number of them, and scattering them like chaff before the wind. Everybody I saw is loud in their praise of our firing, and I never saw anything to equal it, in all my experience. While we were engaged with their *Infantry* their *Batteries* opened on us, but fortunately did no damage whatever. At half past 9 p.m. on *Thursday night* we were again ordered to join our *Command*, again *marched to Dalton* and camped in the town, and at 1 p.m. started, and this time reached the *Battalion* without being stopped. We were placed in very good position, and remained until *Sunday morning*, when, the enemy having fallen back all along our front, the troops were marched back to *Camp*, and here we are after a *week's march* and 3 *separate engagements*, as sound as if *nothing of the kind had happened*. It turns out that there was only one *Army Corps* of the enemy engaged in this movement they gained nothing by it, but were repulsed with loss *whenever they advanced*. Our loss was *very small*, and it has been a *great benefit to the Army*. The *Cavalry* under *General Wheeler* behaved *splendidly* all the time we were with them, and troops were *never in better condition* or more eager for the fray than our *Infantry* showed themselves during the time we were expecting the enemy to *make an attack*. Fortunately the weather kept *pleasant* all the time and there was no suffering. Our friends at home need *have no fears* for this part of the lines, for, under *proper leadership*, this *Army* will defend it to the last man.

Affectionately Your

Brother Phil.

I forgot to tell you in the proper place that ours is a "*Rifled Battery*" being composed of two 10 lb *Parrot's Guns* captured at *Chickamauga*, and two *Confederate made guns*. *Garrity* thinks it is the *best Battery* in the *Confederate Army*.

Phil.

Camp near Dalton, Ga. April 23/64,

Dear J.

The *Army* was received by *Genl. Johnston* on the 19th and it was

a very grand affair, *about 30.000 Infantry and 120 pieces of Artillery*. I suppose this is the last thing of the kind we are to have this spring. — — — *All furloughs* have been stopped in Our Army, and this is considered *good evidence* that *Genl. Johnston* expects the Campaign to *begin soon*. — — — — — We have everything to encourage us in the result of operations this far this year, and I don't think our Army ever entered into a Campaign in as *perfect order*, in *discipline*, *equipment* and *enthusiastic* spirits as they will the coming one. — — — — — Everything is quiet as yet the *Cavalry pickets* occasionally take a pop at each other, but it does not amount to much.

Affectionately Yours,

Phil.

In the field near Altoona, Ga., May 22/64.

Dear J.

I wrote to you from *Calhoun* several days ago, after trying to telegraph *Resaca and Calhoun*; I sent a list of the casualties in our Company in the *Battle of the 14th and 15 inst. at Resaca*. We expected a decisive battle at *Cassville* on the 20th and formed our line on the 19th but, during the night the Army was withdrawn to this point *across the River here*, where we are now. — — — — — Some of *the wounded* will reach home before this does, and you will learn more from them than I can think to write of now. — — — — — I suppose Mr. Scattergood's family are very much distressed at their loss. I am deeply grieved myself. Express my heartfelt sympathies with them and tell them he had endeared himself to us all by his conduct while in Camp, and that *he fell in the fearless discharge of his duty*. He is universally regretted by his Comrades, and when the great struggle comes *we will remember him and our other fallen comrades* and strike harder in defense of *our homes and fire-sides*. I have just heard that *Sergt Mooney had died in the Hospital at Atlanta*. I hope that all the other wounded may recover, although *one or two of them are seriously hurt*. — — — — —

Affectionately Your

Bro. Phil.

P. S. I forget to mention in the proper place that the *loss in the Army* has been *very light* considering what it has gone through; I suppose 3000 *will cover all casualties*.

In the field, 16 miles from Marietta, Ga. June 4/64.

Dear J.

I have been waiting for the *Battle to come* off every day since we reached this point May 25th but as yet there has been nothing but *skirmishing* and an occasional *Artillery Duel* expect an assault on a portion of *Hood's Corps* on the 25th near New Hope Church, which was *easily repulsed*, and an attempt to *turn our right flank* which was met by *Genl. Cleburne*, and *defeated with heavy loss to the enemy*. There is no telling when the *Battle* will be fought now, as the enemy does not seem disposed to make a general attack on our lines. — — — — — Our Battery has been engaged several times since we have been here, but have suffered no loss while engaged.

Sergt. King whom you will remember was *mortally wounded* by a tray bullet on the 25th and died on the 26th, the *Battery* was not engaged at the time. His was a sad fate, and he felt it more keenly meeting his death in that way. He was a *good soldier* and a clever man and *we regret him* very much. — — — — — The reason my letters have not been more full is, that they have been written while halted on the march, or while we were in *momentary expectation* of marching orders, or as this one is, *in the trenches*.

Affectionately Your
Bro. Phil.

Line of Battle, 8 miles from Marietta, Ga.
June 7th 1864.

Dear J.

The Army has been with drawn from the line near *New Hope Church* to this point, about 4 miles. We had a very good position where we were; so good that the enemy did *not care to risk* an attack, the position we now hold is equally good and I suppose we will *be disappointed again* in having a *general engagement*. The Army is in fine spirits again, and *confidence in Genl. Johnston* fully restored. We have *had the advantage in every engagement* we have had with the enemy since *Resaca*, and this I suppose is the principal reason that *the Army* is so confident. — — — — — It has been raining the last 4 days but this morning is clear. — — — — —

Affectionately Your
Bro. Phil.

In the field, near Marietta, Ga.

June 22th 1864.

Dear J.

The *lines of the Army* have been changed again, and the *Kennesaw* forms a part of our Line. This enables us to stretch out a good deal farther than we otherwise could, and the enemy is *compelled to encircle* to protect himself. While I am writing *Genl. Hood* is forming his lines to attack the enemy's extreme right. Our *Battalion* is in line but I don't think *Artillery* can be used with much *advantage* in the attack. *Garrity's Battery* is on the right of our line, and it is to remain quiet unless our troops *fall back* and are *followed by the enemy*. I will be with *Garrity* although not doing duty with the Company. There is *Constant Artillery* and *Picket firing* from daylight until dark every day, and there are *more or less* casualties all the time. — — — — — I will keep this open until the *result of the attack is known*.

June 23rd 1864.

The attack was made but only with *one Division, Stevenson's*. It seems the object was only to *develop the enemy* and find out what they had there. They opened on us a *severe Artillery fire*, inflicting *considerable damage* on the *attacking Division*. *Garrity* opened fire when the fight began, losing one man, *H. P. Brown*, one of our *original members*, and a good soldier, making the *fourth man killed since the campaign opened*. Our lines will be established today, and no doubt there will be some fighting. — — — — —

Affectionately Your

Bro. Phil.

Chattahoochee River, July 9th 1864.

Dear J.

There is nothing of interest to Communicate from our immediate Command. There have been *no casualties* since *Garrity & Rabbitte* were wounded. *Garrity's wound* is not dangerous and I expect he will be at home before this reaches you. I have been in *Command* since *Garrity left*, have occupied two positions, but have been engaged but two days from our present position. We have engaged the *Enemy's Artillery* at very short

range, but fortunately *have escaped* thus far without loss in men. —
 — — — — — The Army have *unlimited confidence* in *Gel. Johnston*. —
 — — — — —

Affectionately Your

Bro. Phil.

Bivouac near Atlanta, Ga. July 18/64.

Dear J.

— — — The Army has been resting now for eight days and it has been a great benefit to us. — — — We have received orders *to be in readiness* to move at any hour, day or night, to meet the enemy. — — I think it likely that a Battle may begin at any moment. The Enemy *has crossed the River* with two thirds of his Army at least on our right and there is *nothing between* us but *Peach Tree Creek*, a small stream that runs through a deep ravine, and from what I can gather, if he crosses this creek *we will attack him*. — — — — — I suppose you have seen *Captain Garrity*. I would like to know how long he will be absent. Ask him when you see him; he will never write himself. All the *Government property*, stores and machinery *have been sent to Macon*, and I believe the Rail Road shops have been sent away, so that *if Atlanta* should *fail into* the enemy's hands, they would find nothing but empty houses. — — — — —

Affectionately Your

Bro. Phil.

In the trenches, near Atlanta, Ga. July 24/64

Dear J.

We occupied the works *around the City* on the night of the 21st and on the 22nd *there was considerable fighting*. *Genl. Hardee* turned the enemy's flank and inflicted some damage on him. It is reported that he *captured 16 pieces of Artillery and about 4000 prisoners*: It is also reported that 4 *General officers* of the enemy were killed in this fight. Our Division moved out from the works while *Genl. Hardee's* fight was going on, and *attacked the enemy in their works*. We succeeded in taking a part of them with 16 pieces of Artillery and a great many prisoners. I don't know the exact number. We succeeded

in bringing off *only 6 of the guns*, because of the cooperating troops being too slow. *Our Battery* did not take part in the *advance* movement, but shelled the enemy continually from our works. We sustained no loss except *Lieut. Lyons* who *exposed himself unnecessarily* and was *mortally wounded* on the 22nd and died on the 23rd. All the rest of the Company are well and in good spirits. — — — — —
 The enemy is throwing shells into the City from his long range guns. I don't know what they expect to gain *by frightening women and children*. — — — — —

Affectionately Your

Bro. Phil.

On the extreme left, Near East Point, Ga.

August 17th 1864.

Dear J.

— — — The battery was divided on the sixth, the *right section* being sent about a mile to the right. I went with this section leaving *Hassell* with his section; about 12 o'clock on the ninth one of the men brought me word *that Hassell was killed*. Thi left me in a bad fix, the *Battery divided*, and myself the *only officer* left. I confess that I felt more discouraged at this moment than at any other time since we have seen in the service, both sections at his time were under a *very heavy fire* from the enemy and in almost the *worst positions on the line*; they would shoot down a part of our works every day and we *would rebuild them* at night. I soon shook off the feeling of despondence and having got an *Officer from another Battery* to take charge of *Hassell's section*, got along very well. Night before last both sections were relieved and ordered to the position we now occupy, which is in *Genl. Cleburnes line* on the extreme left with no enemy in our immediate front, and we are now enjoying a season of *Comparative rest*. The enemy has been very quiet for the last two days. — — — — —

Affectionately Your

Bro. Phil.

ROLL OF THE ALABAMA STATE ARTILLERY

1857.

Captain Wm. H. Ketchum.	"	Daughdrill, Jas. H.
1st Lieut. Wm. A. Buck.	"	Davis, Jno. W.
Jr. 1st Lieut. Chas. P. Gage.	"	Darden, Jethro.
2nd Lieut. Augustus McCoy.	"	Davis, D. R. W.
3rd Lieut. and	"	Evans, Matt R.
Quarter Master Wm. H. Homer.	"	Flaut, Joseph.
Ensign A. W. Deering.	"	Flinn, P. M.
1st Sergeant Alfred R. Murray.	"	Foster, Jas. M.
2nd Sergeant D. R. Parmby.	"	Gallup, B. C.
3rd Sergeant Jno. R. Simpson.	"	Griffin, A. M.
4th Sergeant Wm. G. Chandler.	"	Gunnison, A. J.
Ordnance Sergeant George Fuller.	"	Goetzl, S. H.
1st Corporal D. W. Langdon.	"	Hutchinson, J. W.
2nd Corporal A. H. Hatch.	"	Hopper, Jno. C.
3rd Corporal C. O. Bingham.	"	Hurtel, Firmin
4th Corporal James Garrity.	"	Hessee, Julius
Private Ashby, Jno.	"	Humphreys, D. W. L.
" Anderson, A. L.	"	Hartwell, Wm.
" Bush, D.	"	Hodges, J. M.
" Brown, Edwd.	"	Johnson, George
" Bostwick, Jno. H.	"	Johnston, Wm.
" Burns, Robert.	"	Jenkins, H. J.
" Baker, B. W.	"	Kilduff, James.
" Baker, Wm. G.	"	King, J. F.
" Cluis, F. V.	"	Keith, Jules.
" Cullum, Geo. W.	"	King, Cleveland J.
" Cunningham, Jas.	"	Killduff, P. J.
" Cole, Wm. J.	"	Lassabe, Jno. R.
" Carr, J. M.	"	Lampkin, A. W.
" Campbell, D. L.	"	Lumsden, A. McD.
" Campbell, Douglas.	"	Magee, Jacob.
" Carpenter, J. D.	"	McConnell, Thomas.
" Cleveland, J. G.	"	McKay, Wm. G.
" Cleveland, J. M.	"	Morton, Jno. C.
" Cleveland, G. H.	"	Moulton, C. F.
" Curtin, Michl.	"	Neville, Wm. J.
" Cox, B. B.	"	Nicollitch, Stephen

" Peckham, Wm. J.	" Wilson, C. D.
" Reel, Jno.	" Williams, O. M.
" Roberts, Seth. W.	" Yuille, Jno. C.
" Revault, Alexr.	" Yuille, Jno. C.
" Sutherland, S.	Secretary and
" Seymour, T. C.	Treasurer T. Seymoure.
" Stone, S. G.	Marker Master Chas. Ketchum.
" Sheridan, Richd.	Marker Master Richd. Sheridan.
" Stockley, Wm. H.	Honorable
" Snow, Stephen W.	Members. Col. Jno. B. Todd.
" Shearer, Thomas C.	Honorable
" Smith, Joseph E.	Members. Genl. Dennis Dent.
" Steele, Thomas	Honorable
" Slaughter, John.	Members. Capt. Fredk. Stewart.
" Thompson, Nick.	Honorary
" Turner, Henry.	Members. Capt. F. J. Barnard.
" Turner, Robert.	Honorable
" Toulmin, Morton.	Members. Lieut. Saml. Penny.
" Torrence, Chas. F.	Honorary Members.
" Thornton, A. W.	1st Private. Chas. J. B. Fisher.
" Vickers, Wm.	

ROLL OF THE STATE ARTILLERY. JANUARY 1860.

Captain. Wm. A. Buck.	Secretary & Treas. D. W. Langdon.
First Lieutenant. Wm. H. Homer.	Private. Ashby, Edward.
Bvt First Lieut. Wm. Hartwell.	" Bostwick, J. H.
Second Lieut. David Bush.	" Brown, Edward.
Third Lieut. and	" Blount, Henry G.
Quartermaster. Jno. C. Yuille.	" Burns, Robert.
Ensign. A. W. Deering.	" Baker, B. W.
1st Sergeant. Jno. R. Simpson.	" Baker, W. G.
2nd Sergeant. James Garrity.	" Bolman, Jno.
3rd Sergeant. C. O. Bingham.	" Barnard, C. B.
4th Sergeant W. H. A. Sampson.	" Campbell, Douglas.
5th Sergeant. Henry Terrell.	" Cleveland, Joel A.
1st Corporal Geo. Johnson.	" Carpenter, J. D.
2nd Corporal Wm. Johnston.	" Cole, W. J.
3rd Corporal John Ashby.	" Cox, B. B.
4th Corporal R. W. Capers.	" Cleveland, J. M.
Ordnance Corporal Nick Thompson.	" Chandler, W. G.

" Cleveland, J. G.	" Rae, D. T.
" Curtin, M.	" Revault, A.
" Cullum, Geo. W.	" Reel, Jno. M.
" Cleveland, H. K.	" Roberts, Seth W.
" Cleveland, Geo. H.	" Scott, James L.
" Davis, D. R. W.	" Slough, R. H.
" Daughdrill, J. H.	" Slaughter, Jno.
" Evans, Matt R.	" Seymour, T.
" Espalla, John	" Shearer, T. C.
" Eakins, Wm. H.	" Snow, Stephen W.
" Flinn, P. M.	" Smith, Christian
" Fuller, George	" Smith, Jos. E.
" Fowler, Jno. P.	" Stone, S. G.
" Foster, Jno. M.	" Bossaman, A. A.
" Girard, E.	" Turner, Robert
" Gerow, Warren D.	" Tiernan, T. M.
" Gallup, B. C.	" Thompson, J. C.
" Geary, Daniel	" Toulmin, Morton
" Griffin, A. M.	" Thornton, A. W.
" Hutchinson, J. W.	" Vickers, Wm.
" Hutchinson, J. H.	" Wilson, C. G.
" Hampshire, J. H.	" Williams, O. M.
" Hill, James.	" Walker, R. A.
" Hessee, Julius	" Wheeler, A. A.
" Killduff, James	Marker. Master Charles Ketchum.
" Killduff, P. J.	Marker. Master Charles Evans.
" King, J. F.	Honorary
" Lee, Jos.	Members Ex. Capt. Jno. B. Todd
" Lassabe, J. R.	Honorary Members
" Lampkin, A. W.	Ex. Capt. Fredk. Stewart.
" Moulton, C. F.	Honorary Members
" McKeever, H.	Ex. Capt. F. J. Barnard.
" McKay, W. G.	Honorary Members
" McMorris, Morgan	Ex. Capt. Wm. H. Ketchum.
" Nutts, George	Honorary Members
" Newman, J.	Ex. Lieut. Charles P. Gage.
" Newbold, J. W.	Honorary Members
" Niccolitch, Stephen	Ex. Lieut. Dennis Dent.

Note—This roll is taken from a Copy of the old Constitution furnished by Ex Capt. Fredk. Stewart.

J. G. Terry.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. WILLIAM H. HOMER'S COMPANY
STATE ARTILLERY.

From the 31st day of August 1861 to the 31st day of October, 1861.
Names Present and Absent.

Wm. H. Homer—Rank, Captain. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present—Wm. H. Homer.

John Slaughter—Rank, 1st Lieut. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present—John Slaughter.

John C. Yuille—Rank, 1st Lieut. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present—John C. Yuille.

James Garrity—Rank, 1st Lieut. Enlisted May 4th 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present—James Garrity.

John Bowzer—Rank 2nd Lieut. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present—John Bowzer. Remarks: Elected 2nd Lieutenant. October 19th, 1861.

Stephen W. Snow—Rank—1st Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present—Stephen W. Snow.

Wm. B. Taylor—Rank, Q. M. Sergt. Englisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present—Wm. B. Taylor.

Henry Terrell—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present—Henry Terrell.

William Johnnton—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Johnston.

William H. A. Sampson—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. H. A. Sampson.

John P. Fowler—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John P. Fowler.

Henry F. Carroll—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Henry F. Carroll.

John Espalla—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 14, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Espalla.

Robert W. Capers—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 14th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Robert W. Capers.

James R. Cumming—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jas. R. Cumming.

John Maguire—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Maguire.

Charles Werborn—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Charles Werborn.

Walter Tuggle—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Walter Tuggle. Remarks: *Died* October 28th, 1861, from wounds received at Santa Rosa Island, October 9th, 1861.

Philip Bond—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Philip Bond.

James McBride—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present James McBride.

James H. Marsh—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present James H. Marsh. Remarks: Absent on escort duty for Corpse.

John Lyons—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Lyons.

Joseph P. Powers—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Joseph P. Bowers.

Remarks: Absent on ecart duty for Corpse.

James C. Bothwell—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jas. C. Bothwell.

Maynard A. Hassell—Rank, Cororal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Maynard A. Hassell.

- Hugo Rudolph*—Rank, Bugler. Enlisted May 4th 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Hugo Rudolph.
- Henry Dillingham*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Henry Dillingham.
- Benjamin E. Wilson*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Benj. E. Wilson.
- George W. Mertz*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names present Geo. W. Mertz.
- John T. Keyland*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Cat. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John T. Keyland.
- Charles F. Geisinger*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4th 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Chas. F. Geisinger.
- Hugh Mooney*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Hugh Mooney.
- Anderson, Wm. B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. B. Anderson.
- Atkinson, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Thos. Atkinson.
- Ashby, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Ashby.
- Burgess, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Santa Sosa Island, October 9th, 1861, and now a prisoner in the hands of the enemy.*
- Blume, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present George Blume.
- Brown, Horace P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., by Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Horace P. Brown.
- Brown, Charles W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Chas. W. Brown.

- Brown, William R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. R. Brown. Remarks: Absent on detached service, per Special Order. Headquarters Department of Florida.
- Buck, John C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John C. Buck.
- Brady, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Brady.
- Batchelor, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. L. Batchelor.
- Bressler, Jonathan*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jonathan Bressler.
- Burke, Thomas F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Thos. F. Burke.
- Brannon, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Thos. Brannon.
- Bevington, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Bevington.
- Bell, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Bell.
- Brunt, James*—Rank Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present James Brunt.
- Bullen, James H.*—Rank Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present James H. Bullen.
- Bennett, Andrew*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Andrew Bennett.
- Crowther, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present David W. Crowther.
- Cutting, Orange O.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Orange O. Cutting.
- Cooper, Abraham*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Abraham Cooper.

- Coyle, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Coyle.
- Conway, James H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. by Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jas. H. Conway.
- Condon, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Condon.
- Condon, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John T. Condon.
- Cherry, Robt. L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Cherry, Robt. L.
- Cherry, George A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Absent on Sick furlough, per Order Hd. Quarters. Dept. Florida.
- Carroll, William A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. A. Carroll.
- Czarnowski, Gaston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Gaston Czarnowski.
- Cain, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Alfred H. Cain.
- Decie, Francis A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Francis A. Decie.
- Debois, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Edward Debois.
- Debois, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Debois.
- Denman, Isaac*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Isaac Denman.
- Daly, John J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John J. Daly.

- Dowling, Charles H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Chas. H. Dowling.
- Drago, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present William L. Drago.
- Davis, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Davis, David W.
- Dougherty, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Captain Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Edward Dougherty.
- Eakins, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Eakins, Wm. H.
- Easton, Alfred*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Alfred Easton.
- Fincher, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Fincher.
- Faulkner, Major J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Major J. Faulkner.
- Fortsfeld, Henry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Henry Fortsfeld.
- Gibson, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Gibson, George.
- Guimond, Joseph W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jos. W. Guimond.
- Gager, Josephus E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Josephus E. Gager.
- Green, John S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John S. Green.
- Hampshire, Joseph H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jos. H. Hampshire.
- Harper, Henry A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Henry A. Harper.

- Haggerty, Edward W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Edward W. Haggerty.
- Hovenden, Richard J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Richard J. Hovenden.
- Howse, Henry L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Henry L. Howse.
- Hickey, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Hickey.
- Horgan, Paul*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Paul Horgan.
- Ingalls, Osborne M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney. Names Present Osborne M. Ingalls.
- Joyner, James E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney. Names Present James E. Joyner.
- Jackson, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney. Names Present John W. Jackson.
- Jackson, Benjamin F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney. Names Present Benjamin F. Jackson.
- Johnson, Andrew H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Andrew H. Johnson.
- Kearns, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Michael Kearns.
- Kilduff, Patrick J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Patrick J. Kilduff.
- King, William E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. E. King.
- King, George S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present George S. King.
- Kavanaugh, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John W. Kavanaugh.

- Kimball, Le Vert*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Absent on Sick Furlough, per Orders Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Florida.
- Lyons, John Jr.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Jr. Lyons.
- Le Cand, Louis B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Louis B LeCand.
- LeGette, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John W. Le Gette.
- McLean, James M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jas. M. McLean.
- Morton, Charles L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Chas. L. Morton.
- Mauldin, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. H. Mauldin.
- Miles, James T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jas. T. Miles.
- Marshall, Thomas D.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Thos. D. Marshall.
- McVicker, Archibald*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Archibald McVickers.
- McKay, Danl. H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Danl. H. McKay.
- Moore, Richard*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Richard Moore.
- Mabry, Woodford. H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Woodford H. Mabry.
- Nichols, David*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present David Nichols.

- Norman, Henry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Henry Norman.
- Nicollitch, Stephen*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Stephen Nicollitch.
- Newberry Mike*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Mike Newberry.
- Norton, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Alfred H. Norton.
- Ogden, Robert O.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Robt. O. Ogden.
- O'Rourke, Francis*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Francis O'Rourke.
- O'Mahony, Jeremiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jeremiah O'Mahony.
- Phillips, John L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John L. Phillips.
- Peters, Carston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Carston Peters.
- Rabitte, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Michael Rabitte.
- Rae, Andrew*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Andrew Rae.
- Robertson, Samuel A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Samuel A. Robertson.
- Robertson, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jas. Robertson.
- Riley, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John B. Riley.
- Ryder, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jas. Ryder.

- Roberts, Hugh*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Hugh Roberts.
- Rafield, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Rafield.
- Rabby, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Geo. Rabby.
- Rayford, Alfred R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—12 months. Names Present Alfred R. Rayford.
- Rafield, John H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John H. Rafield.
- Sutton, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Edward Sutton.
- Schieffelin, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John B. Schieffelin.
- Scott, Josiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Josiah Scott.
- Skerry, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present James Skerry.
- Strong, William Y.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Y. Strong.
- Strauss, Leopold*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Leopold Strauss.
- Tachoir, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Michael Tachoir.
- Thrower, Henry C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Henry C. Thrower.
- Thompson, Robert*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Robt. Thompson.
- Voegelin, Frederick*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Name Present Frederick Voegelin.

Weeman, Luther M.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Luther M. Weeman.

Willett, George—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present George Willett.

Wilcox, Daniel—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Daniel Wilcox.

Wright, John—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 Months. Names Present John Wright.

Wheelan, Thomas J.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Thos. J. Wheelan.

Wm. Fanning, Private, discharged with dishonor and disgrace, August 27th, 1861.

Edward Nelmes, Private, died July 29th, 1861.

Michael Curtin, Private, discharged per Order July 11th, 1861.

Jacob C. Gregor, Private, Dishonorably discharged. Special Order No. 245. Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Fla.

Benjn. F. Peebles, Private, Dishonorably discharged. Special Order No. 245. Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Fla.

One Corporal and thirteen privates were detailed from this Company and engaged in a Sortie on Santa Rosa Island, on the morning of the 9th of October, 1861, when Corporal Walter C. Tuggles was mortally wounded, and died from his wounds in Hospital, at Pensacola, Fla. October 28th 1861. Private John C. Burgess in same engagement, was wounded in the head, and taken prisoner by the enemy, in whose hands he yet remains.

I certify, on honor, that I have carefully examined this *Muster Roll*, and that I have mustered and minutely inspected the Company, the condition of which is found to be expressed in my remarks hereunto annexed.

Discipline———	Excellent.
Instruction	do.
Military appearance	do.
Arms.	In good condition, but only half supplied with sabres.

Accoutrements
Clothing.

For the soldiers, good—Harnes unserviceable.
Well supplied.

Theodore Moreno

1st Lieut. Artillery. C.S.A.

Inspector and Mustering Officer.

I certify on honor, that this muster Roll is made out in the manner required by the *printed notes*; that it exhibits the true state of *Capt. William H. Homer's Company (State Artillery)* for the period herein mentioned; that the "*Remarks*" set oposite the name of each Officer and Soldier, are accurate and just, and that the "*Recapitulation*" exhibits in every particular, the true state of the Company as required by Regulations and the Rules and Articles of War.

Station — *Pensacola, Fla.*

William H. Homer, Capt.

Date — October 31st, 1861.

Commanding Company.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. WILLIAM H. KETCHUM'S COMPANY, STATE ARTILLERY.

From the 31st day of December 1861 to the 30th day of April 1862.
Names Present and Absent.

William H. Ketchum—Rank, Captain. Names Present *William H. Ketchum*.

James Garrity—Rank, 1st Lieutenant. Names Present *James Garrity*.

Philip Bond—Rank, Jr. 1st Lieutenant. Names Present *Philip Bond*. Remarks: 2nd Lieutenant to 31st March and 1st. Lieut. to 30th of April.

Henry F. Carroll—Rank, 2nd Lieutenant. Names Present *Henry F. Carroll*.

Maynard A. Hassell—2nd Lieutenant. (Rank). Names Present (Blank)

John P. Fowler—Rank, 1st Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present *John P. Fowler*.

William H. A. Sampson—Rank, Q. M. Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present *William H. A. Sampson*. Remarks: re enlisted Bounty paid.

- James R. Cumming*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present James R. Cumming. Remarks: Re enlisted Bounty paid.
- Charles Werborn*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Charles Werborn.
- John Lyons*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present (Blank)
- Joseph P. Powers*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present (Blank)
- James C. Bothwell*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Jas. C. Bothwell.
- William H. Eakins*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. H. Eakins.
- Osborne M. Ingalls*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Osborne M. Ingalls. Remarks: Reenlisted. Bounty paid.
- John L. Phillips*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John L. Phillips.
- James Skerry*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: On sick furlough at Mobile. Expired 2nd May.
- Alfred H. Norton*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Alfred H. Norton.
- Patrick Kilduff*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Patrick Kilduff.
- David W. Crowther*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present David W. Crowther.
- William F. King*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present William F. King.
- John Bell*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Bell.
- Daniel Wilcox*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Daniel Wilcox.

- John B. Riley*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John B. Riley.
- William H. Maudlin*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present William H. Mauldin.
- Luther W. Weeman*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Luther W. Weeman.
- Hugo Rudolf*—Rank, Musician. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Hugo Rudolf.
- Daniel Miller*—Rank, Musician. Enlisted May 11/61. At Macon, Ga. By R. G. Cole. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel Miller. Remarks: Reenlisted for the war. Bounty paid.
- Henry Dillingham*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Henry Dillingham.
- Benjamin E. Wilson*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Benjamin E. Wilson.
- John T. Keyland*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John T. Keyland.
- Charles Geisinger*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4/61/ At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Charles Geisinger.
- Hugh Mooney*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Hugh Mooney.
- George C. Hardesty*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum—For 3 years. Names Present George C. Hardesty.
- George W. Mertz*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4th, 1861. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: On detached service per Order Col. Jackson. Reenlisted. Bounty paid.
- Stephen W. Snow*—Rank, Guidon. Enlisted May 4/61/ At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Stephen W. Snow.
- Anderson, William B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. B. Anderson.
- Agnew, George W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 20/62. At Corinth, Miss. By Capt. Ketchum—For 3 years. Names Present Geo. W. Agnew.

- Ashby, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Killed at Battle of Shiloh, April 7th, 1862.*
- Blume, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present George Blume. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years, or the war. Bounty paid.
- Brown, Horace P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Horace P. Brown.
- Brown, Charles W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Chas. W. Brown. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Brady, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Brady.
- Batchelor, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—for 12 months. Names Present Wm. L. Batchelor.
- Bressler, Jonathan*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—for 12 months. Names Present Jonathan Bressler.
- Burke, Thomas F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Thos. F. Burke.
- Bevington, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Bevington. Remarks: Reenlisted for the war. Bounty paid.
- Brennan, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Brennan. Remarks: Reenlisted for the War. Bounty paid.
- Brunt, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present James Brunt. Remarks: Reenlisted for the War. Bounty paid.
- Bullen, James H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Jas. H. Bullen. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Bennett, Andrew*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Andrew Bennett.
- Burgess, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Santa Rosa Island, October 9th 1861. and now a prisoner in the hands of the enemy.*
- Cutting, Orange O.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Orange O. Cutting. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.

- Cooper, Abraham*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Abraham Cooper. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Coyle, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Coyle. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Conway, James H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present James H. Conway. Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Condon, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Condon. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Condon, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John T. Condon.
- Cherry, Robert L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Robert L. Cherry.
- Cherry, George A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present George A. Cherry.
- Carrell, William A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: On Sick furlough, order of Medical Director, Reenlisted. Bounty paid.
- Czarnowski, Gaston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61/ At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Gaston Czarnowski.
- Cain, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Alfred H. Cain. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Cain, Frank*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell—for 3 years. Names Present Frank Cain. Remarks: Enlisted for 3 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Colbourne, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum.—For 3 years. Names Present Chas. Colbourne.
- Decie, Francis A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Francis A. Decie.
- Debois, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present John Debois.
- Denman, Isaac*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Isaac Denman. Remarks: Reenlisted for the war. Bounty paid.

- Dowling, Charles H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Chas. H. Dowling.
- Daly, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present John Daly.
- Drago, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. L. Drago. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Davis, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present David W. Davis. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Dougherty, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Edward Dougherty. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Easton, Alfred*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. For 8 months. Names Present Alfred Easton.
- Espalla, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Espalla.
- Fincher, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Fincher. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Faulkner, Major J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Major J. Faulkner.
- Forstfeld, Henry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Henry Forstfeldt.
- Ferrell, Henry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Henry Ferrell.
- Fields, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 14/62/ At Bethel, Tenn. By Capt. Ketchum—For 3 years. Names Present (Blank)
- Gibson, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present George Gibson.
- Guimond, Joseph W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: On sick furlough approved by Medical Examiner. Injured on duty.
- Gager, Josehus E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Josephus E. Gager.
- Green, John S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present John S. Green.

- Harper, Henry A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 24/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. For 8 months. Names Present Henry A. Harper.
- Haggerty, Edward W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Edward W. Haggerty. Remarks: Re enlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Hovenden, Richard*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Richard Hovenden. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Howze, Henry L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Henry L. Howze.
- Hickey, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Hickey. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Horgan, Paul*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Paul Horgan.
- Holt, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 25/61. At New Orleans, La. By (Blank) For (Blank) Names Present William Holt. Remarks: Transferred from Crane's Battery April 22nd, 1862.
- Joyner, James E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present James E. Joyner. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Jackson, Benjamin F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. For 8 months. Names Present Benjamin F. Jackson.
- Jackson, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present John W. Jackson.
- Johnson, Andrew H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 25/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. For 8 months. Names Present Andrew H. Johnson.
- Johnson, George B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 2 months. Names Present George B. Johnson. Remarks: Reenlisted for 3 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Johnston, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Johnston.
- Johnston, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co., Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present John Johnston. Remarks: Transferred from Crane's Battery. April 22/62.
- Kearns, Henry G.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Henry G. Kearns. Remarks: Enlisted for 3 years or the war. Bounty paid.

- Kearns, Michael F.*—Rank, Private Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Kirk, George S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present George S. Kirk. Remarks: Reenlisted for 3 years or the war Bounty paid.
- Kavanaugh, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John W. Kavanaugh. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Kimball, LeVert*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months Names Present Le Vert Kimball. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Lyons, John Jr.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John Lyons, Jr. Remarks: Sick in Hospital at Corinth, Miss.
- LeCande, Louis B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney—For 12 months Names Present Louis B. Le Cande.
- Le Gette, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present John W. LeGette.
- Long Elihu*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Ketchum—For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Enlisted for 3 years or the war. Bounty paid
- Little, W. R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 1/62. At Marion Co., Alabama. By Capt. White—For 3 years. Names Present W. R. Little. Remarks: Transferred from Crane's Battery. April 22nd, 1862.
- Beck, Charles*—Rank, Private Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For The war. Names Present Charles Beck. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery. April 24th, 1862.
- Dowling, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson—For The War. Names Present John Dowling. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery. April 24th, 1862
- Fromhart, Peter*—Private, (Rank) Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For the war. Names Present Peter Fromhart. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery on April 24th, 1862.
- King, Jacob J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson For the war. Names Present Jacob J. King. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery on April 24th, 1862.
- Lord, John R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson—For the war. Names Present John R. Lord. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery on April 24th, 1862.

- Leidner, Christopher*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61 At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For the war. Names Present Christopher Leidner. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery, on April 24th, 1862.
- Leidner, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For the war. Names Present Peter Leidner.
- Nicholson, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For the war. Names Present Edward Nicholson. Transferred from Gibson's Battery, on April 24th, 1862.
- Quinn, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson—For the war. Names Present John Quinn. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery, on April 24th, 1862.
- Riley, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For the war. Names Present Michael Riley. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery, on April 24th, 1862.
- Sullivan, Owen*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For the war. Names Present Sullivan, Owen. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery. April 24/62.
- Sieffert, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For the war. Names Present Michael Sieffert. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery, on April 24/62.
- Schmidt, Herman*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For the war. Names Present Herman, Schmidt. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery, on April 24/62.
- Rice, Charles E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For the War. Names Present Chas. E. Rice. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery, on April 24/62.
- Wall, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For the war. Names Present Thomas Wall. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery, on April 24/62.
- Willey, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For the War. Names Present Peter Willey. Remarks: Transferred from Gibson's Battery, on April 24/62.
- McLain, James M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Jas. M. McLain. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Morton, Charles L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Chas. L. Morton. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.

- Miles, Thomas J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Thos. J. Miles. Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Marshall, Thos. D.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months Names Present Thos. D. Marshall. Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- McVicker, Archibald*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Archibald McVicker.
- McKay, Daniel H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61 At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel H. McKay. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- McCullough, William M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Wm. M. McCullough. Remarks: Enlisted for 3 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Moore, Richard*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney—For 12 months. Names Present Richard Moore.
- McDonald, Timothy*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Timothy McDonald. Remarks: Enlisted for 3 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- McBride, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Jas. McBride.
- Maguire, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sick furlough at Mobile, Injured on duty.
- Nichols, David*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present David Nichols.
- Newberry, Michael*—Rank, Private Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Michael Newberry. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Norman, Henry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Henry Norman. Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- O'Rourke, Francis*—Rank, Private Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Francis O'Rourke. Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- O'Mahoney, Jeremiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Jeremiah O'Mahoney.

- O'Callaghan, C. J.*—Rank, Private Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Bond. For 3 years. Names Present C. J. O'Callaghan. Remarks: Enlisted for 3 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Ogden, Robert C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Robert C. Ogden.
- Peters, Carston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Carston Peters. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Peebles, Benpamin F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Feb. 14/62. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Benj. F. Peebles. Remarks: Enlisted for 3 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Rabitte, Michael B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Michael B. Rabitte. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Rae, Andrew*—Rank, Private Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Andrew Rae. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Robertson, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 years. Names Present James Robertson. Remarks Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Robertson, Samuel*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Samuel Robertson. Remarks. Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Ryder, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present James Ryder.
- Roberts, Hugh*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Hugh Roberts.
- Rafield, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Wm Rafield. Remarks Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Rayfield, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present John W. Rayfield. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war Bounty paid.
- Rabby, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present George Rabby. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Rayford, Alfred R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Alfred R. Rayford. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.

- Schieffelin, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: On detached service. Government employ at Mobile, Ala.
- Scott, Josiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Josiah Scott. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Strong, William Y.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Y. Strong. Remarks: None.
- Strauss, Leopold*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Leopold Strauss.
- Smith, Tilman H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present, Tilman H. Smith. Remarks: Enlisted for 3 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Sampson, James W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present James W. Sampson. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Tachoir, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Michael Tachoir. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Thrower, Henry C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Henry C. Thrower. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Thompson, Robert*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Robert Thompson.
- Taylor, Wm. B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. B. Taylor.
- Voegelin, Frederick*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Shiloh. On furlough at Mobile, Ala.
- Willett, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present George Willett.
- Wright, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Forney. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Wright. Remarks: Reenlisted for 2 years or the war. Bounty paid.
- Woodes, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co., Ala. By Capt. White. For The War. Names Present Charles Woodes. Remarks: Transferred from Crane's Battery, April 22nd, 1862.
-

Robert W. Capers—Rank, Corporal. Discharged for disability, approved by Genl. Bragg, January 2nd, 1862.

- Stephen Nicollitch*—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability, approved by Genl. Bragg, January 2nd, 1862.
- Thomas Atkinson*—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability, approved by Genl. Bragg, January 2nd, 1862.
- James H. Marsh*—Rank, Corporal. Discharged for disability, approved by Genl. Bragg, approved by Doctor Nott, January 2nd, 1862.
- John C. Yuille*—Rank, 1st Lieut. Honorably discharged by reason of reorganization of Company by Order of Genl. Bragg.
- John Bowzer*—Rank, 2nd Lieut. Honorably discharged by reason of reorganization of Company by Order of Genl. Bragg.
- Edward Sutton*—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability, approved by Genl. Ruggles. March 30th, 1862.
- John C. Buck*—Rank, Private. Died in Hospital at Grenada, Miss. of Consumption, April 11, 1862.
- Woodford H. Mabry*—Rank, Private. Wounded in Arm at Battle of Shiloh, April 7th, 1862. Discharged by order of Dr. Nott.
- Edward Debois*—Rank, Private. Wounded at Battle of Shiloh. April 7th, 1862. Discharged by order of Dr. Nott.
- William R. Brown*—Rank, Private. Promoted to Lieutenant of Artillery, C.S.A.
- Joseph H. Hampshire*—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability, approved by Genl. Howse, April 25/62.

This Company was engaged in the *Battle of Shiloh*, on the 6th and 7th of April (1862) and lost one (1) Killed, and twelve (12) wounded, and 15 horses killed and disabled.

Wm. H. Ketchum, Captain

Alabama State Artillery.

Station — *Corinth*

Date — April 30/62.

Discipline— Good.

Instruction— Fair.

Military Appearance Fair.

Clothing —————

F. A. Shoup

Major C. S. A.

Inspector and Mustering Officer.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. WILLIAM H. KETCHUM'S
COMPANY, STATE ARTILLERY.

From the 30th day of April 1862 to the 31st day of August 1862.
Names Present and Absent.

William H. Ketchum—Rank, Private. Remarks: Went to Mobile, on furlough, May 25th, 1862.

James Garrity—Rank, 1st Lieut.

Philip Bond—Rank, Jr. 1st Lieut.

Maynard A. Hassell—Rank, 2nd. Lieut.

James R. Cumming—Rank, Ordy. Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James R. Cumming.

William H. A. Sampson—Rank, Q. M. Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in Hospital at Saltillo, Miss. July 23, 1862.

Charles Werborn—Rank Sergeant, Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Chas. Werborn.

John Lyons—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in Hospital at Tuscaloosa, Ala. August 6th, 1862.

Joseph P. Powers—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Joseph P. Powers.

William H. Eakins—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. H. Eakins.

Osborne M. Ingalls—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital to Mobile. July 20th, 1862.

James Skerry—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Skerry.

Alfred H. Norton—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Alfred H. Norton.

Patrick J. Kilduff—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Patrick J. Kilduff.

John Bell—Rank, Corporal Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Bell.

William E. King—Rank, Corporal Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William E. King.

David W. Crowther—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present David W. Crowther.

- Daniel Wilcox*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel Wilcox.
- John B. Riley*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John B. Riley.
- William H. Mauldin*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. H. Mauldin.
- Luther W. Weeman*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Luther W. Weeman.
- John T. Keyland*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Keyland.
- Hugh Mooney*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in Hospital at Tuscaloosa, Ala. May 6th, 1862.
- George C. Hardesty*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in Hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn. Aug. 30th, 1862.
- Michael Siefert*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Michael Siefert.
- Hugo Rudolf*—Rank, Musician. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Sent to Hospital at Mobile, Ala., May 28th, 1862.
- Daniel Miller*—Rank, Musician. Enlisted May 11/61. At Macon, Ga. By R. G. Cole. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel Miller.
- Anderson, William B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. B. Anderson.
- Agnew, George W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 20/62. At Corinth, Miss. By Captain Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Geo. W. Agnew.
- Blume, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George Blume.
- Brown, Horace P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present, Horace P. Brown.
- Brown, Charles W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles W. Brown.
- Brady, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Brady.

- Batchelor, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile. May 28th, 1862.
- Bressler, Jonathan*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Jonathan Bressler.
- Burke, Thomas F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas F. Burke.
- Bevington, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Bevington.
- Brennan, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thos. Brennam.
- Bullen, James H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Jas. H. Bullen.
- Brunt, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Brunt.
- Charles Beck*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Blue Mountain, Ala., Aug. 15th, 1862.
- Burgess, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile. July 9th, 1862.
- Berry, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present George Berry.
- Bothwell, James C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James C. Bothwell.
- Bennett, Andrew J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile. June 3rd 1862.
- Cutting, Orange O.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Orange O. Cutting.
- Coyle, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Coyle.
- Cooper, Abraham*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Abraham Cooper.
- Condon, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Condon.

- Condon, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Condon.
- Cherry, George A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile, May 28th, 1862.
- Cherry, Robert L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in Hospital at Satillo, July 23rd, 1862.
- Czarnowski, Gaston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Gaston Czarnowski.
- Cain, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile. May 28th, 1862.
- Cain, Frank D.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in Hospital at Satillo, Miss. July 23rd, 1862.
- Colbourne, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank)
- Crosby, James M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present James M. Crosby.
- Decie, Francis A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Francis A. Decie.
- Debois, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Debois.
- Denman, Isaac*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Isaac Denman.
- Dowling, Chas. H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Chas. H. Dowling.
- Dowling, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present John Dowling.
- Daly, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in Hospital at Tupelo, Miss. July 9th, 1862.
- Drago, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in Hospital at Satillo, Miss. July 23rd, 1862.
- Davis, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present David W. Davis.

- Dougherty, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Edward Dougherty.
- Daniels, Ebenezer*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Ebenezer Daniels.
- Easton, Alfred*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present Alfred Easton.
- Fincher, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Fincher.
- Ferrell, Henry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Henry Ferrell.
- Fields, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 14/62. At Bethel, Tenn. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Absent without leave.
- Fromhart, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Fromhart.
- Fowler, John P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John P. Fowler.
- Guimond, Joseph W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile, March 22nd, 1862.
- Gager, Josephus E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Tuscaloosa, August 6th, 1862.
- Green, John S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John S. Green.
- Hovenden, Richard J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Richard J. Hovenden.
- Hickey, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Hickey.
- Horgan, Paul*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Paul Horgan.
- Haggerty, Edward W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Edward W. Haggerty.
- Jackson, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John W. Jackson.
- Jackson, Benjamin F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present Benjamin F. Jackson.

- Joyner, James E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James E. Joyner.
- Johnson, Andrew H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 25/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present Andrew H. Johnson.
- Johnson, George B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present George B. Johnson.
- Johnson, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co., Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present John Johnson.
- Kearns, Michael F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in hospital at Sattillo, Miss. July 23rd, 1862.
- Kirk, George S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George S. Kirk.
- Kimball, Le Vert*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in hospital at Saltillo, July 23rd, 1862.
- King, Jacob J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Jacob J. King.
- Kavanaugh, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in hospital at Saltillo, July 23rd, 1862.
- Keen, William W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present William W. Keen.
- Kearns, Henry G.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in hospital in Saltillo, Miss. July 23rd, 1862.
- Lyons, John Jr.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Lyons, Jr.
- Le Gette, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John W. Le Gette.
- Long, Elihu A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank))
- Little, William R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 1/62. At Marion Co., Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in hospital at Saltillo. July 23rd, 1862.
- Leidner, Christopher*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Christopher Leidner.
- Leidner, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Leidner.

- Lord, John B.—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present John B. Lord.
- Le Cande, Louis B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Louis B. Le-Cande.
- Montalet, Charles A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Aug. 22/62. At Chattanooga, Tenn. By Lieut. Gerrity. For 9 years. Names Present Chas. A. Montalet.
- Morton, Charles L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Chas. L. Morton.
- Miles, Thomas J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thos. J. Miles.
- Marshall, Thomas D.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas D. Marshall.
- Mooney, Richard**—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Probably Hugh Mooney, on the Roll as Artificer. (J. G. Terry.)
- McLean, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James McLean.
- McCullough, William M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present William M. McCullough.
- McKay, Daniel H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel H. McKay.
- McDonald, Timothy*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Timothy McDonald.
- Mertz, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank)) Remarks: Detailed Dec. 8th, 1861, to report to Genl. Withers at Mobile.
- Nicholson, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Edward Nicholson.
- Nichols, David*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile. July 29th, 1862.
- Newberry, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Michael Newberry.

- Norman, Henry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry Norman.
- O'Rourke, Francis*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Francis O'Rourke.
- O'Mahoney, Jeremiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to hospital at Saltillo, Miss. July 23rd, 1862.
- O'Callaghan, C. J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Bond. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to hospital at Columbus, Miss. July 28th, 1862.
- Peters, Carston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Carston Peters.
- Peebles, Benjamin F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Feb. 14/62. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to hospital at Okolona, Miss. June 3rd, 1862.
- Packer, Jordan J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to hospital at Okolona, Miss. June 3rd, 1862.
- Quinn, John C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present John C. Quinn.
- Roberts, Hugh*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left in hospital at Saltillo, July 23rd, 1862.
- Riley, Michael B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Michael B. Riley.
- Rabitte, Michael B.*—Rank, Private. May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names present Michael B. Rabitte.
- Rae, Andrew*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Andrew Rae.
- Robertson, Samuel A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Samuel A. Robertson.
- Ryder, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left at hospital at Saltillo, July 23rd, 1862.
- Rayford, Alfred R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Alfred R. Rayford.
- Rayfield, John H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John H. Rayfield.

- Rayfield, William M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William M. Rayfield.
- Rabby, George W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George W. Rabby.
- Rice, Charles E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Chas. E. Rice.
- Sallum, Joseph S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted August 22/62. At Chattanooga, Tenn. By Lieut. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Jos. S. Sallum.
- Scheiffelin, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached Dec. 8/61 to report to Genl. Withers at Mobile.
- Scott, Josiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Josiah Scott.
- Strong, William Y.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Y. Strong.
- Strauss, Leopold*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Leopold Strauss.
- Smith, Tilman H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Tilman H. Smith.
- Smith, Herman*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Herman Smith.
- Sullivan, Owen*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Owen Sullivan.
- Sampson, James W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassels. For 3 years. Names Present James W. Simpson.
- Tachior, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Michael Tachior.
- Thrower, Henry C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry C. Thrower.
- Taylor, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 2/61. At Marion, Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present John W. Taylor.
- Willett, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George Willett.
- Woods, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co., Alabama. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present Charles Woods.

Wright, John T.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Wright.
Wiltz, Peter—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Wiltz.
Wall, Thomas—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile, Ala., June 1862.

-----DISHARGED-----

Henry T. Carroll—Rank, Lieutenant. Honorably discharged May 4/62. By order Genl. Braxton Bragg.
William Johnston—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability May 1/62. Approved by Col. James T. Fagan, Comdg. Brigade.
Howse, Henry L.—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability May 6/62. Approved by Col. James T. Fagan, Comdg. Brigade.
Frederick Voegelin—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability May 13/62. Approved by Col. James T. Fagan, Comdg. Brigade.
Stephen W. Snow—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability May 15/62. Approved by Col. James T. Fagan, Comdg. Brigade.
John L. Phillips—Rank, Corporal. Discharged for disability May 17/62. Approved by Col. James T. Fagan, Comdg. Brigade.
William A. Carroll—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability May 20/62. Approved by Col. James T. Fagan, Comdg. Brigade.
James Robertson—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability June 23/62. Approved by Col. White, Comdg. Chalmers' Brigade.
John Maguire—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability June 24/62. Approved by Col. White, Comdg. Chalmers' Brigade.
William Holt—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 11/62. Approved by Col. R. A. Smith, Comdg. Chalmers' Brigade.
James H. Conway—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 12/62. Approved by Col. R. A. Smith, Comdg. Chalmers' Brigade.
John P. McLeod—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 12/62. Approved by Col. R. A. Smith, Comdg. Chalmers' Brigade.
Henry Dillingham—Rank, Artificer. Discharged for disability June 24/62. By order of Genl. Braxton Bragg.
James McBride—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 22/62. By reason of Conscript Act approved by Genl. Chalmers.
Henry A. Harper—Rank Private. Discharged for disability July 22/62. By reason of Conscript Act approved by Genl. Chalmers.
Benjamin E. Wilson—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 22/62. By reason of Conscript Act approved by Genl. Chalmers.

Robert Thompson—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 22/62.
 By reason of Conscript Act approved by Genl. Chalmers.

Charles F. Geisinger—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 22/62.
 By reason of Conscript Act approved by Genl. Chalmers.

Henry Forsfeldt—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 22/62.
 By reason of Conscript Act approved by Genl. Chalmers.

Major J. Faulkner—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 22/62.
 By reason of Conscript Act approved by Genl. Chalmers.

George Gibson—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 22/62.
 By reason of Conscript Act approved by Genl. Chalmers.

Archibald McVicker—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 22/62.
 By reason of Conscript Act approved by Genl. Chalmers.

Robert O. Ogden—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 22/62.
 By reason of Conscript Act approved by Genl. Chalmers.

William B. Taylor—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability July 22/62.
 By reason of Conscript Act approved by Genl. Chalmers.

John Espalla—Rank, Private. Discharged for disability Aug. 25/62. By
 reason of Conscript Act, approved by Genl. Chalmers.

Marched from *—Shelbyville to *Chattanooga, Tenn.*, a distance
 of about 400 miles.

James Garrity 1st Lieut.

Comdg. Company.

Station	—	Pikeville, Tenn.
Date	—	Sept. 2nd, 1862.
Discipline.		Good.
Instruction.		Good.
Military appearance		Good.
Clothing.		Tolerable.

H. G. Mills, Captain

Inspector & Mustering officer.

Note * Illegible in original Muster Roll.

J. G. Terry.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. JAMES GARRITY'S COMPANY

From the 31st day of August 1862 to the 31st day of December 1862.
Names Present and Absent.

James Garrity—Rank, Captain. *Wounded at Battle of Stone River.* Dec. 30/62, and sent to Hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn.

Philip Bond—Rank, 1st Lieutenant. *Wounded at Battle of Stone River,* Dec. 30/62, and sent to Hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn.

Maynard A. Hassell—Rank, 1st. Lieutenant. Names Present Maynard A. Hassell.

Thomas D. Marshall—Rank, Q. M. Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas D. Marshall.

James R. Cumming—Rank, Ordy. Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Jas. R. Cumming.

Osborne M. Ingalls—Rank, ergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River,* Dec. 30/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.

William E. King—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William E. King.

John Debois—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River,* Dec. 30/62, and sent to hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.

Jonathan Bressler—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Jonathan Bressler.

John Bell—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River,* Dec. 30/62, and sent to hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.

John B. Riley—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank)

Luther W. Weeman—Rank, Corporal Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River,* Dec. 30/62, and sent at Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.

James H. Bullen—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James H. Bullen.

- Alfred Easton*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. For 8 months. Names Present Alfred Easton.
- John W. Jackson*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detailed as Nurse at Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Dec. 31/62.
- John Lyons, Jr*—Corporal (Rank). Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Lyons, Jr.
- George B. Johnson*—Corporal, (Rank) Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present George B. Johnson.
- Jacob T. King*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Jacob T. King.
- Michael Siefert*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. Names Present Michael Siefert.
- Daniel Miller*—Rank, Musician. Enlisted May 11/61. At Macon, Ga. by R. G. Cole. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel Miller.
- John P. Fowler*—Rank, Guidon. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John P. Fowler.
- Anderson, William B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William B. Anderson.
- Agnew, George W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 20/62. At Corinth, Miss. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names George W. Agnew.
- Blume, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George Blume.
- Brown, Horace P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Horace P. Brown.
- Brown, Charles W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles W. Brown.
- Brady, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Brady.
- Batchelor, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William L. Batchelor.
- Bevington, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William Bevington.

- Brennan Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.*
- Brunt, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Brunt.
- Beck, Charles*—Rank, Private.. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Charles Beck.
- Berry, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present George Berry.
- Bothwell, James C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James C. Bothwell.
- Burgess, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Sent to Hospital at Mobile, July 9/62.*
- Bennett, Andrew J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Sent to Hospital at Mobile, July 9/62.*
- Burke, Thomas F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas F. Burke.
- Coyle, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Coyle.
- Cooper, Abraham*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Sent to Hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn. Jan. 23/62.*
- Condon, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Condon.
- Cherry, George A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Sent to Hospital at Mobile, Ala., May 28/62.*
- Cherry, Robert L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Detached to Q. M. Department at Mobile, Ala.*
- Czarnowski, Gaston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Gaston Czarnowski.
- Crowther, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present David W. Crowther.

- Cain, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile, May 28/62.
- Cain, Frank D.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Frank D. Cain.
- Colbourne, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 3/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Crosby, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present James Crosby.
- Condon, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Condon.
- Denman, Isaac*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Isaac Denman.
- Dowling, Charles H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Daly, John J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Tupelo, Miss., July 9/62.
- Drago, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. L. Drago.
- Davis, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present David W. Davis.
- Dougherty, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Edward Dougherty.
- Daniels, Ebenezer*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Ebenezer Daniels.
- Decie, Francis A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Francis A. Decie.
- Eakins, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William H. Eakins.
- Ferrell, Henry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry Ferrell.
- Fincher, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William Fincher.

- Fromhart, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Fromhart.
- Guimond, Joseph W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile, Ala., March 24/62.
- Gager, Joseph E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Joseph E. Gager.
- Green, John S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John S. Green.
- Hardesty, George E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 28/62.
- Hovenden, Richard J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Richard J. Hovenden.
- Hickey, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Hickey.
- Horgan, Paul*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Paul Horgan.
- Haggerty, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Edward Haggerty.
- Jackson, Benjamin F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. For 8 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Joyner, James E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James E. Joyner.
- Johnson, Andrew H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sep. 26/61 at Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. For (to) May 4, 62. Names Present Andrew H. Johnson.
- Johnson, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany 25/62. At Marion Co. Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 Years. Names Present John Johnson.
- Johnson, N. H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 14/62. At Holly Springs, Miss. By Capt. Harris. For 3 years. Names Present N. H. Johnson.
- Johnson, Erastus B.*—Rank Private. Enlisted Dec. 14/61. At Murfreesboro, Tenn. By Lieut. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Erastus B. Johnson.
- Kavanaugh, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John W. Kavanaugh.

- Kearns, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Saltillo, Miss. July 23/62.
- Kearns, Henry G.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Henry G. Kearns.
- Keyland, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Keyland.
- Kirk, George S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George S. Kirk.
- Kimball, Le Vert*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Kilduff, Patrick J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Patrick J. Kilduff.
- Keen, William N.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present William N. Keen.
- Little, William R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks Left sick at Tuscaloosa, Ala., Aug. 6/62.
- Le Gette, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Long, Elihu A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Elihu A. Long.
- Leidner, Christopher*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Christopher Leidner.
- Leidner, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Leidner.
- Lord, John R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick in Hospital at Cave City, Ky., Sept. 15/62.
- Le Cande, Louis B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Louis B. Le Cande.
- Miles, James T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James T. Miles.

- McKay, Daniel H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel H. McKay.
- Mooney, Hugh*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Hugh Mooney.
- Moore, Richard*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Richard Moore.
- McLean, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James McLean.
- McCullough, William M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present William M. McCullough.
- McDonald, Timothy*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Timothy McDonald.
- Mertz, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached by order of Lt. Col. Bealle, to report to Genl. Withers at Mobile, Ala.
- Mauldin, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at the Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62*, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Norton, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at the Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62*, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Nicolson, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Edward Nicholson.
- Newberry, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Michaels Newberry.
- Norman, Henry M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry M. Norman.
- Nichols, David*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached by order of Genl. Chalmers, to report to Steam Fire Engine, at Mobile, Ala.
- O'Rourke, Francis*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Francis O'Rourke.

- O'Mahoney, Jeremiah—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Jeremiah O'Mahoney.
- O'Callaghan, C. J.—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present C. J. O'Callaghan.
- Peters, Carston—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Carston Peters.
- Powers, Joseph P.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Jos. P. Powers.
- Packer, Jordan T.—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Jordan T. Packer.
- Rabitte, Michael B.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Michael B. Rabitte.
- Rae, Andrew—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Andrew Rae.
- Robertson, Samuel A.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Samuel A. Robertson.
- Roberts, Hugh—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Saltillo, Miss., July 23/62.
- Riley, Michael B.—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River*, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Rayford, Alfred R.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River*, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Rayfield, John H.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John H. Rayfield.
- Rayfield, William R.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala., By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William R. Rayfield.
- Rabby, George W.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George W. Rabby.
- Rice, Chas. W.—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Charles W. Rice.

- Sallum, Joseph S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Aug. 22/62. At Chattanooga, Tenn. By Lieut. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Tompkinsville, Ky., Sept. 11/62.
- Scott, Josiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Josiah Scott.
- Scheiffelin, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached Dec. 8/61, by order of Col. Bealle, to report to Genl. Withers at Mobile, Ala.
- Strong, William Y.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William Y. Strong.
- Strauss, Leopold*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Leopold Strauss.
- Smith, Tilman H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Bardstown, Ky., Oct. 4/62.
- Sullivan, Owen*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Owen Sullivan.
- Sampson, James W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present James W. Sampson.
- Skerry, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Skerry.
- Tachoir, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Michael Tachoir.
- Thrower, Henry C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Mumfordsville, Ky., Sept. 14/62, and sent to Hospital at Cave City, Ky., Sept. 14/62.
- Willet, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George Willett.
- Woodes, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co., Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Pikeville, Tenn., Sept. 3/62.
- Wright, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Wright.
- Wall, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orlenias, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Thomas Wall.
- Wilcox, Daniel*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank)
- Werborn, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles Werborn.

- William H. A. Sampson*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Discharged for disability, Oct. 30/62, by order of Genl. Forney.
- James Ryder*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Discharged for disability July 24/62, by order of Genl. Chalmers.
- Benjamin F. Peebles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Feb. 14/62. At Pensacola, Fla. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Discharged for disability Dec. 10/62, by order of Genl. Bragg.
- John Lyons*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Killed at Battle of Stone River*, Dec. 31/62.
- Herman Smith*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Killed at Battle of Stone River*, Dec. 31/62.
- Peter Wiltz*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Killed at Battle of Stone River*, Dec. 31/62.
- John W. Taylor*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 7/61. At Marion Co., Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Transferred to Co. K., 10th Miss. Regt., Nov. 10/62, by order of Genl. Chalmers.
- Orange O. Cutting*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Died of disease at Hospital*, Mobile, Ala. Nov. 9/62.
- Charles Montaldo*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Aug. 22/62. At Chattanooga, Tenn. By Lieut. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) "Missing," near Crab Orchard, Ky. Oct. 14/62. Dropped from the Roll and published as a deserter Dec. 5/62.
- Charles L. Morton*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: "Missing," near Crab Orchard, Ky. Oct. 14/62. Dropped from the Roll and published as a deserter Dec. 5/62.
- Hugo Rudolf*—Rank, Musician. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present, (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile, May 28/62. When well, failed to return, was dropped from the Roll, and published as a deserter, Dec. 9/62.

John C. Quinn—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: "Missing," near Crab Orchard, Ky., Oct. 14/62. Dropped from the Roll, and published as a deserter, Dec. 5/62.

William Fields—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 14/62. At Bethel, Tenn. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Went home on sick leave, Apl. 12/62. When well, failed to return. Was dropped from the Roll and published as a deserter Dec. 10/62.

William H. Ketchum—Rank, Captain. *Resigned per Special Order No. 289 Adj. General's Office, Richmond, Va.* Dec. 10/62.

This Company was engaged in the *Battle of Mumfordsville, Ky.* September 14th 1862. and in the *Battle of Stone River, Tenn.* December 31st 1862.

Maynard A. Hassell, 1st Lieut.

Comdg. Company.

Station	—	Shelbyville, Tenn.
Date	—	January 26th, 1863.
Discipline	—	Good.
Instruction	—	Good.
Military appearance	—	Very Good.
Arms	—	Good.
Accoutrements	—	Not good.
Clothing	—	Tolerable.

L. Hodges.

Major 4th Miss. Regt.

Inspector and returning officer.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. JAMES GARRITY'S COMPANY — STATE ARTILLERY.

From the 31st day of December 1862 to the 28th day of February 1863.
Names Present and Absent.

James Garrity—Rank, Captain. Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River*, Dec. 31/62 and sent to Hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn.

Philip Bond—Rank, 1st Lieut. Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River*, December 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn.

Maynard A. Hassell—1st Lieut. Names Present *Maynard A. Hassell.*

- James R. Cumming*—1st Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James R. Cumming.
- Thomas D. Marshall*—Sergeant.. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas D. Marshall.
- Osborne M. Ingalls*—Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River*, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- William E. King*—Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William E. King.
- Jonathan Bressler*—Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Jonathan Bressler.
- Henry Ferrell*—Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry Ferrell.
- John B. Riley*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John B. Riley. Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River*, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Luther W. Weeman*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank)
- James H. Bullen*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James H. Bullen.
- Alfred Easton*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To (For) Mar. 4/62. Names Present Alfred Easton.
- John W. Jackson*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detailed as Nurse in Hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn., Dec. 31/61.
- John Lyons, Jr.*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Lyons, Jr.
- Johnson, George B.*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present George B. Johnson.
- John W. Kavanaugh*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John W. Kavanaugh.
- Michael Siefert*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Michael Siefert.
- Jacob J. King*—Rank, Artificer. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Jacob J. King.

Dansiel Miller—Rank, Musician. Enlisted May 11/61. At Macon, Ga. By Capt. Cole. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel Miller.

John P. Fowler—Rank, Guidon. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John P. Fowler.

Anderson, William B.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names William B. Anderson.

Agnew, George W.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George W. Agnew.

Blume, George—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George Blume.

Brown, Horace P.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Horace P. Brown.

Brown, Charles W.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles W. Brown.

Brady, John—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Brady.

Batchelor, William L.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William L. Batchelor.

Bevington, William—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. Bevington.

Brennan, Thomas—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.*

Brunt, James—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Brunt.

Beck, Charles—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Charles Beck.

Berry, George—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present George Berry.

Bothwell, Jas. C.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present J. C. Bothwell.

Burgess, John—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Burgess.

Burke, Thomas F.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas F. Burke.

- Coyle, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Coyle.
- Cooper, Abraham*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Abraham Cooper.
- Condon, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Condon.
- Condon, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Condon.
- Cherry, Robert L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detailed to Q.M. Dept. at Mobile, Ala.
- Czarnowski, Gaston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Gaston Czarnowski.
- Bennett, Andrew J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile, Ala. June 3/62.
- Crowther, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present David W. Crowther.
- Cain, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted. May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent sick to Hospital at Mobile, Ala. May 28/62.
- Cain, Frank D.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent sick to Hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn. Jany. 31/63.
- Colbourne, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Crosby, James M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present James M. Crosby.
- Decie, Francis A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Francis A. Decie.
- Denman, Isaac*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Isaac Denman.
- Dowling, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present John Dowling.
- Daly, John J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Tupelo, Miss., July 9/62.

- Dowling, Charles H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River*, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Drago, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William L. Drago.
- Davis, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present David W. Davis.
- Dougherty, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Edward Dougherty.
- Daniels, Ebenezer*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Ebenezer Daniels.
- Eakins, William H.*—Rank, Private. May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William H. Eakins.
- Fincher, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William Fincher.
- Fromhart, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Fromhart.
- Guimond, Joseph W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Left sick in Hospital at Mobile, Ala. Mar. 24/62.
- Gager, Josephus E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Josephus E. Gager.
- Green, John S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John S. Green.
- Hardesty, George C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick in hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 21/62.
- Hovenden, Richard J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Richard J. Hovenden.
- Hickey, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Hickey.
- Horgan, Paul*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Paul Horgan.
- Haggerty, Edwd. W.*—Rank, Private. May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Edward W. Haggerty.

- Jackson, Benjamin F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. 3/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.*
- Joyner, James E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James E. Joyner.
- Johnson, Andrew H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 25/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present Andrew H. Johnson.
- Johnson, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co., Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present John Johnson.
- Johnson, Erastus B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 14/62. At Murfreesboro, Tenn. By Lieut. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Erastus B. Johnson.
- Johnson, N. H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 17/62. At Holly Springs, Miss. By Capt. Harris. For 3 years. Names Present N. H. Johnson.
- Keyland, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Keyland.
- Kearns, Michael F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Left sick at Saltillo, Miss. July 23/62.*
- Kearns, Henry G.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Henry G. Kearns.
- Kirk, George S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George S. Kirk.
- Kimball, Le Vert*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank)
- Kilduff, Patrick J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Patrick J. Kilduff.
- Keen, William W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present William W. Keen.
- Lenhard, Nicholas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Feb. 17/63. At Shelbyville, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Nicholas Lenhard.
- Little, William R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 1/61. At Marion County, Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Left sick at Tuscaloosa, Ala. Aug. 6/62.*

- LeGette John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. '31/62*, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Leidner, Christopher*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Christopher Leidner.
- Long, Elihu A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Elihu A. Long.
- Leidner, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Leidner.
- Lord, John R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Left sick at Cave City, Ky. Sept. 15/62.*
- Le Cande, Louis B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Louis B. Le Cande.
- Moony, Hugh*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Hugh Mooney.
- Miles, James T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James T. Miles.
- McKay, Dan'l. H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel H. McKay.
- Moore, Richard B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Richard B. Moore.
- McLean, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James McLean.
- McCullough, William M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present William M. McCullough.
- McDonald, Timothy*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Timothy McDonald.
- Mertz, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Detailed Dec. 8/61, by order of Lieut. Col. Bealle, to report to Genl. Withers at Mobile, Ala.*

- Mauldin, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River*, Dec. 31/62., and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Norton, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Stone River*, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Newberry, Michael A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Michael A. Newberry.
- Nicholson, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Edward Nicholson.
- Norman, Henry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry Norman.
- Nichols, David*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached by Order of Genl. Chalmers, to report to Steam Fire Engine, Mobile, Ala.
- O'Rourke, Francis*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Francis O'Rourke.
- O'Mahony, Jeremiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Jeremiah OMahony.
- O'Callaghan, C. J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present C. J. O'Callaghan.
- Peters, Carston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Carston Peters.
- Powers, Joseph P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Joseph P. Powers.
- Packer, Jordan T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Jordan T. Packer.
- Rabitte, Michael J. (?)*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Michael B. Rabbite.
- Rae, Andrew*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Andrew Rae.

- Robertson, Samuel A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Samuel A. Robertson.
- Roberts, Hugh*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Saltillo, Miss., July 23/62.
- Rielly, Michael B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62, sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Rayford, Alfred R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62. Sent to Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn.
- Rayfield, John H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John H. Rayfield.
- Rayfield, William R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William R. Rayfield.
- Rabby, George W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George W. Rabby.
- Rice, Charles E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Charles E. Rice.
- Sallum, Joseph S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted. Aug. 22/62. At Chattanooga, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Tompkinsville, Ky. Sept. 11/62.
- Scott, Josiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Josiah Scott.
- Scheiffelin, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detailed Dec. 8/62, to report to Genl. Withers at Mobile, Ala.
- Strong, William Y.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William Y. Strong.
- Strauss, Leopold*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Leopold Strauss.
- Smith, Tilman H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Bardstown, Ky., Oct. 3/62.

- Sampson, James W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present James W. Sampson.
- Skerry, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Skerry.
- Sullivan, Owen*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Owen Sullivan.
- Tachoir, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Michael Tachoir.
- Thrower, Henry C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry C. Thrower.
- Willett, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George Willett.
- Woodes, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co., Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Bardstown, Ky., Oct. 3/62.
- Wright, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Wright.
- Wall, Thomas*—Rank, Privated. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Thomas Wall.
- Wilcox, Daniel*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel Wilcox.
- Werborn, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles Werborn.
- George A. Cherry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Discharged February 17/63, he having furnished a substitute in the person of Nicholas Lenhard.
- John Debois*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Died in Chattanooga, Tenn. January 19/63, of wounds received in Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62.
- John Bell*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Died at Mobile, Ala. January 24/63, of wounds received in Battle of Stone River, Dec. 31/62.

Maynard A. Hassell.

1st. Lieut. Comdg. Company.

Station	— Shelbyville, Tenn.
Date	— Feb. 28/63.
Discipline	— Good.
Instruction	— Good.
Military appearance	— Good.
Clothing	— Good, but blankets needed.

William H. Dickson, Captain.

Inspector and Mustering officer.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. JAMES GARRITY'S COMPANY

— STATE ARTILLERY.

From the 31st day of August 1863 to the 31st day of October 1863.
Names Present and Absent.

James Garrity—Rank, Captain. Names Present *James Garrity*.

Philip Bond—Rank, 1st Lieut. Names Present *Philip Bond*.

Maynard A. Hassell—Rank, 1st Lieut. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
On furlough for 10 days from October 22/63, b order of Genl. Bragg.

Henry T. Carrell—Rank, 2nd Lieut. Names Present (Blank)

William E. King—Rank, 1st Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala.,
By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
Furlough for 15 days from Oct. 28/63, by order of Genl. Bragg.

Thomas D. Marshall—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile,
Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names *Thomas D. Marshall*.

Osborne M. Ingalls—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala.
By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Murfreesboro*, Dec. 31/62, and now
in Selma, Ala.

John B. Riley—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By
Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present *John B. Riley*.

Hugh Mooney—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala.
By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present *Hugh Mooney*.

- Luther W. Weeman*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Luther W. Weeman.
- James H. Bullen*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James H. Bullen.
- Alfred Easton*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To Mar. 4/62. Names Present Alfred Easton.
- John W. Jackson*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John W. Jackson.
- John W. Kavanaugh*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John W. Kavanaugh.
- John Coyle*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Coyle.
- David W. Crowther*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present David W. Crowther.
- George B. Johnson*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present George B. Johnson.
- Daniel Miller*—Rank, Musician. Enlisted May 11/61. At Macon, Ga. By Capt. R. G. Cole. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel Miller.
- Anderson, William B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William B. Anderson.
- Agnew, George W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 20/62. At Corinth, Miss. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present George W. Agnew.
- Blume, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George Blume.
- Brown, Horace P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Horace P. Brown.
- Brown, Chas. W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles W. Brown.
- Brady, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Brady.
- Bratchelor, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. L. Batchelor.

- Bevington, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William Bevington.
- Brennan, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn. Dec. 31/62, and now in Hospital at Mobile, Ala.*
- Brunt, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Brunt.
- Beck, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Charles Beck.
- Berry, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present George Berry.
- Bothwell, James C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James C. Bothwell.
- Burgess, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Burgess.
- Bressler, Jonathan*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Jonathan Bressler.
- Bennett, Andrew J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Sent to Hospital at Oklaloa, Miss., June 6/62. Now in Mobile, Ala.*
- Burke, Thomas F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Chickamauga. Sept. 20/63. Now in Mobile, Ala.*
- Buckley, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Oct. 25/63. At Missionary Ridge. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present William Buckley. Remarks: Sick in quarters.
- Capers, Robert W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 15/63. At Mobile, Ala. By Genl. Canty. For 3 years. Names Present Robert W. Capers. Remarks: Sick in quarters.
- Cooper, Abraham*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Abraham Cooper.
- Condon, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Condon.

- Condon, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Condon.
- Cherry, Robert L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detailed Q.M. Department, Mobile, Ala.
- Czarnowski, Gaston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Gaston Czarnowski.
- Cain, Alfrhed H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile, Ala., May 28/62.
- Cain, Francis A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile, Ala. May 28/62.
- Crosby, James M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present James M. Crosby.
- Cumming, James R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James R. Cumming.
- Decie, Francis A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Francis A. Decie.
- Denman, Isaac*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Isaac Denman.
- Dowling, Charles H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles H. Dowling.
- Dowling, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present John Dowling.
- Daly, John J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John J. Daly.
- Drago, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William L. Drago.
- Davis, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital Aug. 27/63.
- Dougherty, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Edward Dougherty.

- Daniels, Ebenezer*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Ebenezer Daniels.
- Devlin, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 21/63. At Shelbyville, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Michael Devlin.
- Eakins, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William H. Eakins.
- William Fincher*—Rank, Private. May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William Fincher.
- Fromhart, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Fromhart.
- Ferrell, Henry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry Ferrell.
- Fowler, John P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. John P. Fowler.
- Gager, Josephus E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Josephus E. Gager.
- Green, John S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John S. Green.
- Hovenden, Richard A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Richard A. Hovenden.
- Hickey, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Hickey.
- Haggerty, Edward W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Edward W. Haggerty.
- Harris, Samuel B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted March 25/63. At Yazoo City, Miss. By Capt. Philips. For 3 years. Names Present Samuel B. Harris.
- Hardesty, George C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Chattanooga, Tenn. Aug. 28/62.
- Jackson, Benjamin F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31/62. (Leg amputated).
- Joyner, James E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James E. Joyner.

- Johnson, Andrew H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 25/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present Andrew H. Johnson.
- Johnson, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co., Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present John Johnson.
- Johnson, Erastus B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 14/62. At Murfreesboro, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Erastus B. Johnson.
- King, Jacob J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Jacob J. King. Remarks: On extra duty in Company as Harness Maker.
- Kearns, Henry G.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Genl. Hospital by Asst. Surgeon Kay, Sep. 2/63.
- Kirk, George S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George S. Kirk.
- Kimball, Le Vert*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Le Vert Kimball.
- Kilduff, Patrick J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: "Wounded" at Battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 20/63.
- Keen, William N.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present William N. Keen.
- Keyland, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Keyland. Remarks: On Extra duty in Company as Carpenter.
- Le Gette, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: "Wounded" at Battle of Murfreesboro. Dec. 31/62, and now at his home in Monroe Co. Ala.
- Lenhard, Nicholas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Feb. 17/63. At Shelbyville, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Nicholas Lenhard.
- Long, Elihu A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Elihu A. Long.
- Lyons, John Jr.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detailed to nurse wounded Sept. 20/63.

- Leidner, Christopher*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Christopher Leidner.
- Leidner, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Leidner.
- Le Cande, Louis B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Louis B. Le Cande.
- Miles, James T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James T. Miles.
- McKay, Daniel H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel H. McKay.
- Moore, Richard B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Chickamauga*, Sept. 20/63.
- McLean, James M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present, James M. McLean.
- McCullough, William M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present William M. McCullough.
- McDonald, Timothy*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Timothy McDonald.
- Mertz, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detailed Dec. 8/61, by order Lt. Col. Bealle, to report to Genl. Withers, at Mobile, Ala.
- Mauldin, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William H. Mauldin.
- Norton, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Alfred H. Norton.
- Nicholson, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Edward Nicholson.
- Newberry, Michael D.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital Mar. 19/63.

- Norman, Henry A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry A. Norman.
- O'Mahony, Jeremiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Jeremiah O'Mahony.
- O'Callaghan, C. J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present C. J. O'Callaghan.
- O'Rourke, Francis*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Francis O'Rourke.
- Peters, Carston*—Rank, Private. May 4/61, enlisted. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Carston Peters.
- Powers, Joseph P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Joseph P. Powers.
- Parker, Jordan T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Jordan T. Parker.
- Rabitte, M. B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Michael B. Rabitte.
- Rae, Andrew*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Andrew Rae. Remarks: On extra duty in Company as Teamster.
- Robertson, Samuel A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Samuel A. Robertson.
- Roberts, Hugh*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached, Special Order No. 105, dated Hd. Qrs. Army Tennessee. Tullahoma, Tenn., April 21/63.
- Riley, Michael B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31/62, and now in Hospital at Mobile, Ala.
- Rayford, Alfred R.*—Rank Private, Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31/62, and now a prisoner of War.
- Rayfield, John H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John H. Rayfield.
- Rayfield, William W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. W. Rayfield.

- Rabby, George W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George W. Rabby.
- Rabby, Gustavus*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Oct. 21/63. At Missionary Ridge. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Gustavus Rabby.
- Rice, Charles E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Charles E. Rice.
- Siefert, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Michael Siefert. Remarks: On extra duty in Company as Blacksmith.
- Scott, Josiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Josiah Scott.
- Scheiffelin, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John B. Scheiffelin.
- Strauss, Leopold*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Leopold Strauss.
- Smith, Jerome*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 27/63. At Shelbyville, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Jerome Smith.
- Sampson, James W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present James W. Sampson.
- Skerry, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Skerry.
- Tachoir, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Michael Tachoir.
- Thrower, Henry C.*—Rank Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry C. Thrower.
- Willett, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George Willett.
- Wright, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank)
- Werborn, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles Werborn.
- Zimmerman, B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Aug. 19/63. At Chattanooga, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present B. Zimmerman.

-----RECORD OF EVENTS.-----

- Sept. 7th. Marched from *McFarland's Springs*. Arrived at *Lee and Gordon's Mills* on the *Chickamauga Creek*.
- Sept. 10th. Marched from *Lee and Gordon's Mills*. 11th In line of Battle near, *McElmore's Cave*.
- Sept. 13th. Arrived at *Lafayette, Ga.* Marched to *Pea Vine Ridge* 10 miles from *Lafayette*, and remained here in line of Battle, about 30 hours, and then returned to *Lafayette*.
- Sept. 17th. Marched from *Lafayette*, arrived within 3 miles of *Lee & Gordon's Mills*, and crossed the *Chickamauga*.
- Sept. 21st. Engaged the enemy 40 minutes — arrived at *Missionary Ridge*, Sept. 23/63.

James Garrity, Capt.

Comdg. Company.

Station	—	Missionary Ridge.
Date	—	Oct. 30/63.
Discipline	—	Good.
Instruction	—	Good.
Military appearance	—	Good.
Arms	—	Good.
Accountrements	—	Good.
Clothing	—	Good.

George D. Turner 1st Lieut.

Inspector and Mustering Officer.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. JAMES GARRITY'S COMPANY

—STATE ARTILLERY.

From the 31st day of October 1863 to the 31st day of December 1863.

Names Present and Absent.

James Garrity—Rank, Captain. Names Present *James Garrity*.

Philip Bond—Rank, 1st Lieut. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Furloughed for 15 days from Dec. 29/63, by Genl. Hardee.

Maynard A. Hassell—1st Lieut. Names Present *Maynard A. Hassell*.

Henry T. Carrell—Rank, 2nd Lieut. Names Present *Henry T. Carrell*.

William E. King—Rank, 1st Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present *William E. King*.

- Thomas D. Marshall*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Furloughed for 15 days from Dec. 30/63 by Gen. J. E. Johnson.
- Osborne M. Ingalls*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Murfreesboro.* Dec. 30/62, and now in Hospital at Selma, Ala.
- John B. Riley*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John B. Riley.
- Hugh Mooney*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Missionary Ridge,* Nov. 25/63, and sent to Hospital.
- Luther W. Weeman*—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Luther W. Weeman.
- James H. Bullen*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James H. Bullen.
- Alfred Easton*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present Alfred Easton.
- John W. Jackson*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John W. Jackson.
- John W. Kavanaugh*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John W. Kavanaugh.
- John Coyle*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Furloughed for 15 days from Dec. 30/63, by Genl. Joseph E. Johnson.
- David W. Crowther*—Rank, Corporal.. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present David W. Crowther.
- George B. Johnson*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present George B. Johnson.
- Henry C. Thrower*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry C. Thrower.

- Anderson, William B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. B. Anderson.
- Agnew, George W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 21/62. At Corinth, Miss. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present George W. Agnew. Remarks: Sick in quarters.
- Blume, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George Blume.
- Brown, Horace P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Horace P. Brown. Remarks: On extra duty as Teamster in Battery.
- Brown, Charles W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles W. Brown.
- Brady, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Brady.
- Batchelor, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William L. Batchelor.
- Bevington, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William Bevington.
- Brennan, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Murfreesboro*, Dec. 31/62, and now in Hospital at Mobile, Ala.
- Brunt, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Brunt.
- Berry, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present George Berry.
- Bothwell, James C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James C. Bothwell.
- Burgess, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Burgess.
- Bressler, Jonathan*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Jonathan Bressler.
- Burke, Thomas F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas F. Burke. Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Chickamauga*, Sept. 20/63, and sent to Hospital.

- Buckley, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Oct. 25/63. At Missionary Ridge. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Wm. Buckley. Remarks: Sick in quarters.
- Cathey, M. V.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 24/63. At Dalton, Ga. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present M. V. Cathey. Remarks: On extra duty with Major W. T. Erskine, A.Q.M.
- Capers, Robert W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 15/63. At Mobile, Ala. By Genl. Canty. For 3 years. Names Present Robert W. Capers.
- Condon, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Condon.
- Condon, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Condon.
- Cherry, Robert L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached as Pilot on the Alabama River, Aug. 1/62, by Genl. Chalmers.
- Czarnowski, Gaston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent sick to Hospital by Asst. Surgeon H. J. Kay. Nov. 8/62.
- Cain, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile, Ala. May 28/62.
- Cain, Francis D.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Francis D. Cain.
- Crosby, James M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present James M. Crosby.
- Cumming, James R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James R. Cumming.
- Decie, Francis A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Francis A. Decie.
- Denman, Isaac*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Isaac Denman.
- Dowling, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present John Dowling.
- Drago, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. L. Drago.
- Davis, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital by Asst. Surgeon, H. J. Kay, Aug. 28/63.

- Daniels, Ebenezer*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Ebenezer Daniels. Remarks: On extra duty as Teamster in Battery.
- Devlin, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 21/63. At Shelbyville, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Michael Devlin.
- Eakins, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. H. Eakins.
- Fincher, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Furloughed for 15 days from Dec. 30/63, by Genl. Johnson.
- Fromhart, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Fromhart.
- Ferrell, Henry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry Ferrell.
- Fowler, John P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John P. Fowler Remarks: On extra duty as Orderly to Major A. R. Courtney.
- Guimond, Joseph W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital at Mobile, Ala., Mar. 24/62.
- Gager, Josephus E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Josephus E. Gager.
- Green, John S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John S. Green.
- Hovenden, Richard J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Richard J. Hovenden.
- Hickey, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Hickey. Remarks: On extra duty as Horseshoer in Battery.
- Haggerty, Edward W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Edward W. Haggerty.
- Harris, Samuel B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 25/63. At Yazoo City, Miss. By Capt. Phillips. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25/63, and sent to General Hospital.
- Jackson, Benjamin F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31/62. Leg amputated.

- Joyner, James E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James E. Joyner.
- Johnson, Andrew H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 25/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present Andrew H. Johnson.
- Johnson, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co., Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present John Johnson.
- Johnson, Erastus B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Decr. 14/62. At Murfreesboro, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Erastus B. Johnson. Remarks: On Extra duty as Teamster, with Medical Staff, Courtney's Battalion.
- King, Jacob J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Jacob J. King. Remarks: On extra duty as Harness maker in Battery.
- Kearns, Henry G.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to General Hospital, by Asst. Surgeon H. J. Kay. Sept. 2/63.
- Kirk, George S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George S. Kirk.
- Kimball, Le Vert*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Le Vert Kimball.
- Kilduff, P. J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 20/63, and sent to Hospital.
- Keyland, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Keyland.
- Le Gette, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31/62, and sent to Hospital. Present whereabouts unknown.
- Lenhard, Nicholas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Feb. 17/63. At Shelbyville, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Nicholas Lenhard.
- Long, Elihu A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Elihu A. Long. Remarks: Sick in quarters.
- Lyons, John Jr.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Lyons, Jr. Remarks: Detailed to nurse wounded Sep. 20/63.

- Leidner, Christopher*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Christopher Leidner.
- Leidner, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Leidner.
- Le Cande, Louis B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Louis B. Le Cande.
- McKay, Daniel H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel H. McKay. Remarks: On extra as Carpenter in Battery.
- Moore, Richard B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 20/63, and sent to Hospital.
- McLean, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James McLean.
- McCullough, William M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present William M. McCullough.
- McDonald, Timothy*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Timothy McDonald.
- Mertz, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detailed, Special Orders No. 192, dated Hd. Qrs. Detachment 2nd Brigade, Army of Pensacola, Dec. 8/61.
- Mauldin, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William H. Mauldin. Remarks: On extra duty as Teamster in Battery.
- Norton, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Alfred H. Norton. Remarks: On extra duty as Clerk, to Major W. J. Erskine. A.Q.M.
- Norman, Henry M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry M. Norman.
- O'Callaghan, C. J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present C. J. O'Callaghan.
- O'Rourke, Francis*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Francis O'Rourke.

- Peters, Carston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Carston Peters.
- Powers, Joseph P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Furloughed for 15 days from Dec. 4/63, by Genl. Bragg.
- Packer, Judson T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Judson T. Packer.
- Rabittle, Michael B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Michael B. Robitte.
- Rae, Andrew*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Andrew Rae.
- Robertson, Samuel A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Samuel A. Robertson.
- Roberts, Hugh*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached. Special Orders No. 105, dated Hd. Qrs. Army of Tennessee. Tullahoma, Tenn. April 21/63.
- Reilly, Michael B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Murfreesboro*, Dec. 31/62, and now in Hospital at Mobile, Ala.
- Rayford, Alfred R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Battle of Murfreesboro*, Dec. 31/62, and now a Prisoner of War.
- Rayfield, John H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John H. Rayfield.
- Rayfield, William W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. W. Rayfield.
- Rabby, George W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George W. Rabby.
- Rabby, Gustavus*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Oct. 25/63. At Missionary Ridge. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Gustavus Rabby.
- Rice, Charles E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Charles E. Rice.

- Siefert, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At Ney Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Michael Siefert. Remarks: On extra duty as Blacksmith in Battery.
- Scott, Josiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Josiah Scott.
- Scheiffelin, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John B. Scheiffelin.
- Strauss, Leopold*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Leopold Strauss.
- Sampson, James W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 2 years. Names Present James W. Sampson.
- Skerry, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Skerry.
- Stigall, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 24/63. At Dalton, Ga. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present John B. Stigall. Remarks: On extra duty as Forage Master. Courtney's Battalion.
- Willett, George*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George Willett.
- Wright, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Wright.
- Werborn, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles Werborn.
- Woodes, Chas.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co. Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present Chas. Woodes.
- Zimmerman, B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Aug. 19/63. At Chattanooga, marks: Sent to Hospital from Clear Creek, Miss., June 1/62. man.
-

Charles H. Dowling—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Died of wounds received at Battle of Murfreesboro, on or about Aug. 1/63.*

Geo. C. Hardesty—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Chattanooga, Tenn. Aug. 28/63. Dropped from a Roll as a Deserter Oct. 5/63.

- Charles Beck*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left the Company at Chickamauga, Tenn. Nov. 25/63.
- Andrew J. Bennett*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital from Clear Creek, Miss., June 1/62. Dropped from the Roll as a Deserter, Oct. 5/63.
- Michael Newberry*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Transferred to Navy, by orders from Navy Dept., dated Richmond, June 10/63.
- Michael Tachoir*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing after Battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26/63, and supposed to be captured.
- James T. Miles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing after Battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26/63, and supposed to be captured.
- Edward Dougherty*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing after Battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26/63, and supposed to be captured.
- William N. Keen*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing after Battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26/63, and supposed to be captured.
- Daniel Miller*—Rank, Musician. Enlisted May 11/61. At Macon, Ga. By Capt. R. G. Cole. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing after Battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26/63, and supposed to be captured.
- Jeremiah O'Mahony*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing after Battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26/63, and supposed to be captured.
- Abraham Cooper*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing after Battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26/63, and supposed to be captured.
- Jerome Smith*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 27/63. At Shelbyville, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For (TO) May 4/64. Names Present

Jerome Smith. Remarks: Missing after Battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26/63, and supposed to be captured.

John J. Daly—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing after Battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26/63, and supposed to be captured.

Edward Nicholson—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing after Battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 26/63, and supposed to be captured.

Charles Woodes—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co., Ala. By Capt. White. For) years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Left sick at Pikeville, Tenn., Sept. 2nd, 1862. Dropped from the Roll Aug. 2/63. Voluntarily returned Dec. 16/63. Placed under arrest and returned to duty by Major Courtney, Dec. 26/63.

Nov. 11th—*Ordered to Lookout Mountain*, arrived there on the afternoon of same day.

Shelled the enemy's trains and fortifications at intervals, daily.

Nov. 22nd—*Ordered to report to Brig. Genl. Anderson on Missionary Ridge*, arrived there about 9 a.m. on the 23rd. Not engaged during the day.

Nov. 25th—*Opened on the enemy's pickets and kept up a steady fire until forced to retire in Consequence of the Infantry giving way*, and arrived at *Chickamauga*, about 10 p.m.

Nov. 26th—*Marched from Chickamauga*, arrived 4 miles from *Ringold* same day. Distance about 16 miles.

Nov. 27th—*Arrived at Dalton, Ga.*

James Garrity, Capt.

Commanding Company.

Station	— Dalton, Ga.
Date	— Dec. 31/63.
Discipline	— Good.
Instruction	— Good.
Military appearance	— Good.
Arms	— Good.
Accountrements	— Good.
Clothing	— Tolerable.

Ben Hardin

Lieut. Douglas' Battery.

Inspector and Mustering Officer.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. JAMES GARRITY'S COMPANY—STATE ARTILLERY

From the 31st day of August 1864 to the 31st day of December 1864.

Names Present

James Garrity—Rank, Captain. Remarks Absent at Mobile, to procure Clothes for Company.

Henry Ferrell—Rank, 1st Lieut. Names Present Henry Ferrell.

Jonathan Bressler—Rank, 1st Lieut. Names Present Jonathan Bressler.

John W. Jackson—Rank, 2nd Lieut. Names Present John W. Jackson.

Francis O'Rourke—Rank, 1st Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala.

By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names (Blank) Remarks:
Wounded near Atlanta, Aug. 5/64, and sent to Mobile.

Thomas D. Marshall—Q. M. Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala.

By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured near Fayetteville, Ga.

Osborne M. Ingalls—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile,

Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to hospital by Asst. Surgeon Kay. Nov. 1/64.

John B. Riley—Rank, Sergeant. May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt.

Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John B. Riley.

George B. Johnson—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile,

Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remark: Wounded at Resaca, May 14/64. In hospital at Mobile.

John Coyle—Rank, Sergeant. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By

Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Coyle.

James H. Bullen—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala.

By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James H. Bullen.

Alfred R. Easton—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola,

Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present Alfred R. Easton.

Robert W. Capers—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Sept. 15/63. At Mobile,

Ala. By Genl. Canty. For 3 years. Names Present Robert W. Capers.

C. J. O'Callaghan—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala.

By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present C. J. O'Callaghan.

Daniel Miller—Rank, Musician. Enlisted May 11/61. At Macon, Ga.

By Capt. R. G. Cole. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25/63.

- F. M. Kitchen—Rank, Musician. Enlisted Oct. 15/64. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Waters. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. *Wounded at Nashville*, Dec. 16/64.
- Anderson, William B.—Rank, Guidon. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Wm. B. Anderson.
- Agnew, George W.—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 20/62. At Corinth, Miss. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Geo. W. Agnew.
- Blume, George—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George Blume.
- Brown, Charles W.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles W. Brown.
- Brady, John—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John Brady.
- Batchelor, William L.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William L. Batchelor. Remarks: On extra duty as Hospital Steward in Battalion.
- Bevington, William—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William Bevington.
- Brennan, Thomas—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached Service at Government Workshop as Shoemaker.
- Brunt, James—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present. (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Jonesboro*, Aug. 31/64. Sent to hospital by Asst. Surgeon Kay.
- Beck, Charles—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured near Ringgold, Ga. Nov. 23/63.
- Berry, George—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present George Berry.
- Bothwell, James C.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Franklin, Tenn.* Nov. 30/64, and sent to hospital.
- Burke, Thomas F.—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas F. Burke.

- Buckley, William W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Oct. 25/63. At Missionary Ridge, By Capt. Grarity. For 3 years. Names Present Wm. W. Buckley.
- Condon, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Condon.
- Condon, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Condon.
- Cherry, Robt. L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Absent without leave. Documents in the hands of Bureau of Conscription.
- Czarnowski, Gaston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Gaston Czarnowski.
- Cain, Francis D.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured near Atlanta, July 24/64.
- Crosby, James M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present James M. Crosby. Remarks: On extra duty as Ambulance Farrier in Battalion.
- Cumming, James R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James R. Cumming.
- Cathey, M. V.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 24/63. At Dalton, Ga. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present M. V. Cathey.
- Cooper, Abraham*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured at Missionary Ridge. Nov. 25/63.
- Denman, Isaac*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Isaac Denman. Remarks: On extra duty a Teamster in Battalion.
- Dowling, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present John Dowling.
- Daly, John J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured at Missionary Ridge. Nov. 25/63.
- Drago, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names William L. Drago.
- Davis, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present David W. Davis.
- Davis, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 24/64. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Middleton. For the War. Names Present John Davis.

- Dougherty, Edwd.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank).
- Daniels, Ebenezer*—Rank, Private. Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Ebenezer Daniels. Remarks: On duty as Q. M. Sergeant.
- Devlin, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 21/62. At Shelbyville, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Michael Devlin.
- Eakins, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William H. Eakins.
- Fincher, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William Fincher. Remarks: On extra duty as Butcher for Regiment.
- Fowler, John P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John P. Fowler.
- Fromhart, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Fromhart.
- Gager, Josephus E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Josephus E. Gager.
- Hovenden, Richard J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Richard J. Hovenden. Remarks: On extra duty as Forge Driver in Battalion.
- Hickey, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas Hickey. Remarks: On extra duty as Horse Shoer in Battery.
- Harris, Samuel B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 25/63. At Yazoo City, Miss. By Capt. Philips. For 3 years. Names Present Samuel B. Harris.
- Jackson, Benjamin F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present (Blank). Remarks: *Wounded at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31/62. Leg amputated,* and now in Mobile.
- Joyner, James E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James E. Joyner. Remarks: On extra duty as Teamster in Q. M. Dept.
- Johnson, Andrew H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 25/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present Andrew H. Johnson.
- Johnson, John*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Jany. 25/62. At Marion Co. Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present John Johnson. Remarks: On extra duty as Teamster in Battalion.

- Johnson, Erastus B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Decr. 14/62. At Murfreesboro, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Erastus B. Johnson.
- Keyland, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Keyland.
- King, Jacob J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Jacob J. King.
- Kearns, Henry G.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Henry G. Kearns.
- Kirk, George S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George S. Kirk.
- Kimball, Le Vert*—Rank, Private Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present LeVert Kimball.
- Kimball, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 25/64. At Dalton, Ga. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Charles Kimball.
- Kilduff, Patrick J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Battle of Chickamauga.
- Keen, William N.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present William N. Keen. Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured at Missionary Ridge. Nov. 25/63.
- Le Gette, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank). Remarks: Wounded at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31/62. Absent without leave.
- Long, Elihu A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Elihu A. Long.
- Le Cande, Louis B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Wounded at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30/64.
- Leidner, Christian*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Christian Leidner.
- Leidner, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Leidner.
- Miles, James T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured at Missionary Ridge Nov. 25/63.
- McKay, Daniel H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Daniel H. McKay.

- McLean, James M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names M. McLean.
- Moore, Richard B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Richard B. Moore.
- Mauldin, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital by Asst. Surgeon Kay. Nov. 17/64.
- McCullough, William M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present William M. McCullough.
- McDonald, Timothy*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Timothy McDonald.
- Norton, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Alfred H. Norton. Remarks: On extra duty as Ordnance Sergeant in Battalion.
- Norman, Henry M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry M. Norman.
- Nicholson, Edward*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25/63.
- O'Mahony, Jeremiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25/63.
- Peters, Carston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Carston Peters.
- Powers, Joseph P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Joseph P. Powers.
- Packer, Theodore J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present Theodore J. Packer. Remarks: On extra duty as Hospital Cook.
- Peebles, Robert*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 7/64. At Selma, Ala. By Capt. Morey. For the War. Names Present Robert Peebles.
- Rabitte, Michael B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded near Marietta, Ga. June 28/64. Now in Hospital at Mobile.
- Rae, Andrew*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Resaca, Ga. May 14/64. Present whereabouts unknown.

- Robertson, Samuel A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Samuel A. Robertson.
- Roberts, Hugh*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Hugh Roberts.
- Rayford, Alfred R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of war. Wounded at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31/62.
- Rayfield, John H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John H. Rayfield.
- Rayfield, William W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William W. Rayfield.
- Rabby, George W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George W. Rabby.
- Rice, Charles E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Charles E. Rice.
- Reilly, Michael B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Michael B. Reilly, (Rabitte). Remarks: Wounded at Marietta, Ga. June 1884. (Note by Transcriber of book) The name Rabitte and remarks "Wounded at Marietta, Ga., June 1884," were in different hand writing from the rest of this notation.
- Rasimi, Joseph H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Oct. 1/64. At West Point, Ga. By Capt. Parham. For the War. Names Present Joseph H. Rasimi.
- Scott, Josiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Josiah Scott.
- Scheiffelin, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of war. Captured near Atlanta, July 24/64.
- Strauss, Leopold*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Franklin, Tenn. Now in hospital at Mobile.
- Skerry, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Skerry.
- Siefert, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Michael Siefert. Remarks: On extra duty as Blacksmith in Company.
- Sampson, James W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present James W. Sampson.

- Stigall, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 24/63. At Dalton, Ga. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present John B. Stigall. Remarks: On extra duty as Forge Master at Artillery of Army Headquarters.
- Sullivan, Owen*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured near Tullahoma, Tenn., July 1/63.
- Tachoir, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25/63.
- Thrower, Henry C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Henry C. Thrower.
- Wright, John T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present John T. Wright.
- Werborn, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Charles Werborn.
- Weeman, Luther W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Luther W. Weeman.
- Woodes, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted January 25/62. At Marion Co. Ala. By Capt. White. For 3 years. Names Present Charles Woodes.
- Zimmerman, Bernhard*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Aug. 19/63. At Chattanooga, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Bernhard Zimmerman.

* * *ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST MUSTER.* * *

—KILLED—

- Philip Bond*—Rank, 1st Lieut. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. Remarks: Killed at Macon R. Road by collision, Sept. 4/64.
- John W. Kavanaugh*—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Killed at Franklin, Tenn. Nov. 30/64.
- Nicholas Lenhard*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Feb. 17/63. At Shelbyville, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Killed at Franklin, Tenn. Nov. 30/64.
- Edward Haggerty*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Killed at Nashville, Tenn. Dec. 16/64.

—MISSING—

David W. Crowther—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing at Nashville, Tenn. Dec. 16/64.

Francis A. Decie—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing at Nashville, Tenn. Dec. 16/64.

Joseph W. Guimond—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Missing at Nashville, Tenn. Dec. 16/64.

John D. McKeen—Rank, Private. Enlisted Aug. 31/64. At (Blank). Remarks: Missing at Nashville, Tenn. Dec. 16/64.

—RECORD—

Sept. 1, 1864—Marched from *Jonesboro* to *Atlanta*. 2nd-3rd and 4th. Marched from *Atlanta* to *Lovejoy Station*. then *Commenced Campaign into Tennessee*. Nothing of importance occurring until Oct. 13th, when we met the enemy at *Resaca*. October 23. One section ordered to report to *Gen. Wheeler*, near *Gadsden, Ala.*, which engaged the enemy on the 23 and 25th of October. The other section engaged the enemy at *Florence, Ala.*

Novr. 26th.—Marched from *Florence, Ala.* reaching *Columbia, Tenn.* Nov. 29th and engaged the enemy.

Novr. 30th.—Marched from *Columbia* to *Franklin, Tenn.* and participated in the Battle at that place.

Decr. 15th and 16th in the Battle in front of *Nashville, Tenn.* Decr. 17th to 31st, in the retreat from *Nashville, Tenn.*, to *Corinth, Miss.* Distance marched from Aug. 31/64 to Dec. 31/64, 119 miles.

Henry Ferrell

1st Lieut. Comdg. Company.

Station-----*Columbus, Miss.*

Date-----*January 27/65.*

Discipline ----- Good.

Instruction ----- Good.

Military Appearance ----- Good.

Arms ----- Good.

Accoutrements.

Clothing ----- Indifferent

John W. Jackson 2nd Lieut.

Inspector and Mustering officer.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. JAMES GARRITY'S COMPANY STATE ARTILLERY

From the 28th day of February 1865 to the 30th day of April 1865.
Names Present

James Garrity—Rank, Captain. Names Present James Garrity.

Henry Ferrell—Rank, 1st Lieut. Names Present Henry Ferrell.

Jonathan Bressler—Rank, 2nd Lieut. Names Present Jonathan Bressler.

John W. Jackson—Rank, 2nd Lieut. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
Detached service by order of Col. Fuller.

Francis O'Rourke—Rank, 1st Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala.
By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
Wounded near Atlanta, Ga. Aug. 5/64.

Thomas D. Marshall—Rank, Q. M. Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile,
Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
Prisoner of War. Captured near Atlanta, Ga.

Osborne M. Ingalls—Rank, 3rd Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala.
By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
On furlough, disability, by order of Genl. Maury.

George B. Johnson—Rank, 4th Sergt. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile,
Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
Detached service with Major Klump. Order of Genl. Maury.

John Coyle—Rank, 5th Sergt. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By
Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
Detached service. Navy Yard Mobile, order of Genl. Maury.

Alfred Easton—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla.
By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
Wounded at Spanish Fort April 8/65. Sent to Hospital.

Robert W. Capers—Rank, Corporal. Enlisted Sept. 15/63. At Mobile,
Ala. By Genl. Canty. For the War. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
Sent to Hospital by Asst. Surgeon Kay. April 21/65.

Daniel Miller—Rank, Musician. Enlisted May 11/61. At Macon, Ga. By
Capt. R. G. Cole. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
Prisoner of War. Captured at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25/63.

Francis M. Kitchen—Rank, Musician. Enlisted Oct. 4/64. At Mobile, Ala.
By Capt. Waters. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks:
Wounded at Nashville, Tenn. Dec. 16/64.

Agnew, George W.—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 21/62. At Corinth,
Miss. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present George W.
Agnew.

- Batchelor, William L.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William L. Batchelor. Remarks: Extra duty as Steward of Hospital in Battalion.
- Brennan, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names present (Blank) Remarks: Detached srevice as Shoemaker in Government Workshop.
- Brunt, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Jonesboro, Ga.* Aug. 30/64. Sent to Hospital.
- Beck, Charles*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured near Ringold, Ga. Nov. 27/63.
- Buckley, William W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Oct. 25/63. At Missionary Ridge. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Wm. W. Buckley.
- Bothwell, James C.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of war. *Wounded at Franklin, Tenn.* Nov. 30/64.
- Condon, Thomas*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached service Ordnance Dept. Order of Genl. Maury.
- Czarnowski, Gaston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached service Navy Dept. Order of Genl. Maury.
- Cain, Francis D.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of war. Captured near Atlanta, Ga. July 24/64.
- Crosby, James M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present James M. Crosby.
- Cumming, James R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Preent James R. Cumming.
- Cathy, M. V.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 24/63. At Dalton, Ga. By Capt. Garrity. For The War. Names Present M. V. Cathy. Remarks: Extra duty as Harness maker in Battalion.
- Charpentier, Stephen*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 29/65. At Mobile, Ala. By H. G. Humphries. For the War. Names Preent (Blank) Remarks: Detached—Secret service duty. Order of Genl. Maury.
- Crowther, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Name Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of war. Captured at Nashville, Tenn. Dec. 16/64.

- Denman, Isaac*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Isaac Denman.
- Daniels, Ebenezer*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For the War. Names Present Ebenezer Daniels.
- Davis, David W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Absent without leave. Reported April 20/65.
- Decie, Francis A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of war. Captured at Nashville, Dec. 16/64.
- Eakins, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William H. Eakins. Remarks: Extra duty as Clerk, Battalion Headquarters.
- Fincher, William*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present William Fincher. Remarks: (None).
- Fromhart, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Peter Fromhart.
- Fowler, John P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital by Asst. Surgeon Kay. April 20/65.
- Gould, Gordon B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Oct. 1/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Major Hessee. For 3 years. Names Present Gordon B. Gould.
- Guimond, Joseph W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of war. Captured near Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 16/64.
- Harris, Samuel B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 25/63. At Yazoo City, Miss. By Capt. Phillips. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Missionary Ridge, sent to Hospital by Asst. Surgeon Keys. Mar. 25/65.
- Hall, Charles W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Oct. /62. At New Orleans, Ia. By Capt. Mathews. For the War. Names Present Charles W. Hall.
- Jackson, Benjamin F.*—Rank, Private. Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Wounded at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31/62. Leg amputated.
- Joyner, James E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached service with Major Peters. Order of Col. Fuller.

- Johnson, Andrew H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Sept. 14/61. At Pensacola, Fla. By Col. Jackson. To May 4/62. Names Present Andrew H. Johnson.
- Johnson, Erastus B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 14/62. At Murfreesboro, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present Erastus B. Johnson.
- King, Jacob J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Jacob J. King.
- Kearns, Henry G.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present Henry G. Kearns.
- Kirk, George S.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present George S. Kirk.
- Kimball, Le Vert*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Le Vert Kimball.
- Keen Willian N.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of war. Captured at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25/63.
- LeGette, John W.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Murfreesboro, Tenn.* Dec. 31/62. Now in disabled Camp.
- Leidner, Peter*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Name Present Peter Leidner.
- LeCande, Louis B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank)) Remarks: *Wounded at Franklin, Tenn.* Nov. 30/64. Now a prisoner of war.
- Melville, Thomas H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Hartwell. For 12 months. Names Present Thomas H. Melville.
- Miles, James T.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War on Parole.
- McKay, Danl. H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached service Ord. Dept. by order of Genl. Maury.
- McLean, James M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James M. McLean. Remarks: Extra duty as Clerk with Capt. J. K. Hope. A.C.S.
- McCullough, William M.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Mar. 5/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 3 years. Names Present William M. McCullough.

- Moore, Richard B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital by Asst. Surgeon Keys.
- Mauldin, William H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Sent to Hospital by Asst. Surgeon Keys.
- McKeene, J. D.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Aug. 3/64. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Garrity. For the War. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured at Nashville, Tenn. Dec. 16/64.
- Norton, Alfred H.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached as Ordnance Sergt. Reserve Cavalry. Order Lieut. Genl. Taylor, Apl. 25/65.
- O'Mahony, Jeremiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. By Capt. Ketchum. At Mobile, Ala. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25/63.
- Peter, Carston*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Carston Peters.
- Powers, Joseph P.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached as Pilot, by order Maj. Genl. Maury.
- Packer, T. J.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 1/63. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present T. J. Packer.
- Peebles, R. F.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 7/64. At Dalton, Ga. By Capt. Garrity. For the War. Names Present R. F. Peebles.
- Rabitte, Michael B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded near Marietta, Ga.* Sent to Hospital by Asst. Surgeon Keys.
- Robertson, Samuel A.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Samuel A. Robertson.
- Rayford, Alfred R.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded near Murfreesboro.* Prisoner on Parole.
- Rice, Charles E.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Charles E. Rice.
- Roe, Andrew*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Dropped from the Roll. Taken up again. Prisoner of War. Captured near Resaca, Ga. May 14/64.

- Sheiffelin, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured near Atlanta, Ga., July 24/64.
- Sullivan, Owen*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Prisoner of War. Captured near Tullahoma, Tenn., July 1/63.
- Scott, Josiah*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present Josiah Scott.
- Strauss, Leopold*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Wounded at Franklin, Tenn.* Nov. 30/64. Sent to Hospital.
- Siefert, Michael*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Nov. 14/61. At New Orleans, La. By Capt. Gibson. For 3 years. Names Present Michael Siefert.
- Skerry, James*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present James Skerry.
- Stigall, John B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Dec. 24/63. At Dalton, Ga. By Capt. Garrity. For the War. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Detached service with Major Erskine. Lee's Corps. Hd Qrs.
- Zimmerman, B.*—Rank, Private. Enlisted Aug. 19/63. At Chattanooga, Tenn. By Capt. Garrity. For 3 years. Names Present B. Zimmerman.

-----DISCHARGED-----

- P. J. Kilduff*—Rank, Private. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: Discharged by Medical Examining Board at Mobile, Ala.

-----DIED-----

- William B. Anderson*—Rank, Guidon. Enlisted May 4/61. At Mobile, Ala. By Capt. Ketchum. For 12 months. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Killed at Spanish Fort.* April 5th, 1865.
- James W. Sampson*—Rank, Private. Enlisted April 14/62. At Mobile, Ala. By Lieut. Hassell. For 3 years. Names Present (Blank) Remarks: *Killed At Spanish Fort.* April 8th 1865.

-----RECORD-----

- March 1st 1865. *Arrived at Mobile, as Heavy Artillery, April 4th ordered to Spanish Fort. Assisted in defence of Fort, until the night of the 8th. Fort Evacuated. Returned to Mobile. on the 9th. Left Mobile on Steamer Cherokee on the 11th disembarked at Demopolis on the*

14th. Ordered to *Meridian, Miss.* Arrived at *Meridian* on the 19th. Ordered to *Cuba Station*.

22nd. Marched 8 miles—23rd Marched 10 miles—24th Marched 6 miles. Arrived in *Camp* one mile from *Station*.

Henry Ferrell

1st Lieut. Comdg. Company.

Station.	—Cuba Station, Ala.
Date	—April 30/65.
Discipline	—Moderate.
Instruction	—Fair.
Military Appearance	—Good.
Arms	—Very poor, being old smooth bore muskets.
Accoutrements	—
Clothing	—Tolerable.

Wm. F. Stockton

1st Lieut. Inspector and Mustering officer.

Armory Hall. January 28th 1872—In pursuance to a call of the various Companies of Continentals A. B. C. a very full meeting was held this evening. Major Wm. H. Ketchum was called to the Chair, and Wm. H. Eakins requested to act as Secretary. The Chairman stated the object of the meeting to be the reorganization of Company, to infuse new life and spirit into the Old Corps. About 50 members signed the Roll, some with the reservation that they would only take the honorary position—After a long discussion participated in by Major F. Stewart, Captain Barnard Homer, Yuille and others, it was proposed to proceed to the election of officers to serve until the new Organization was perfected and the Battery equipped. The name of Major Ketchum was proposed for Captain also Capt. Jno. Maguire. Major Ketchum declined on account of pressing engagements, and Jno. Maguire was elected and also the following officers: Wm. H. Homer 1st Lieutenant—Jonathan Bressler, Jr. 1st Lieutenant—Jno. C. Yuille 2nd Lieutenant, and Jno. W. Jackson, Jr., 2nd Lieutenant. Capt. Maguire thanked the Company for the honor conferred, would use his best endeavours to place the Company on a proper basis, procure the necessary guns and equipments, and when this was done he would retire and give place to a more active officer. A Committee was appointed to present a Constitution & By Laws for the government of the Company. The meeting then adjourned subject to the call of the Commanding Officer.

Wm. H. Eakins. Secy pro tem.

Alabama State Artillery. Armory Hall Feby 1872—In pursuance of a call, the Company met this evening, Capt. Maguire in the Chair, and a full meeting in attendance. The Committee on organization made a report adopting the Constitution of the Old Corps, with a few changes to meet the present needs. The report was adopted. The Charter name of the Company was adopted, viz: "Alabama State Artillery." The meeting then adjourned, subject to the Call of the Commanding Officer.

Secretary.

Alabama State Artillery Mobile, July 12th 1873—A Called meeting of the Alabama State Artillery was held this evening, Capt. Jno. Maguire presiding—The Books and Minutes of the first organization being burned, there could be no reference to them. A list of the members who were willing to get uniforms was then opened and the following names enrolled:

Capt. Jno. Maguire	Wm. H. Homer	Jno. C. Yuille
Jno. Bressler	Jno. W. Jackson	Wm. H. Eakins
Joseph Meyer	L. H. Weems	Henry Schumacher
Ed Debois	I. Bevington	Maj. F. Stewart
Isaac Deman	Patk. Kilduff	Benj. B. Cox
E. Goldstucker	J. T. Sullivan	Jas. H. Bullen
Henry Gets	N. L. Jackson	Jas. R. Young
Leopold Strauss	F. J. Bernard	T. A. Warner
Wm. Krouse	-----Pope	S. Vogel
Charles Hurley	-----Manly	-----Hackman
C. Peters	C. Werborn.	J. Skerry
Gomez	Benson.	

The question then arose as to style of Cloth, trimmings etc. for uniform and on motion the Standard Cadet Cloth with red facings was adopted. Capt. Maguire stated the uniform would cost about 24 or 25 Dollars. On motion a Committee on uniform was appointed, said Committee to Collect money on the same. The committee was Composed of Lieut. J. C. Yuille, C. Werborn & L. H. Weems. It was then moved and seconded that at our next meeting we have a new reorganization and elect permanent Officers, and that the dues be fixed at 50 cents per month—Carried—Adjourned till next Tuesday Week at 7½ P.M., and the Secretary instructed to publish it in Sunday & Tuesday morning's papers.

Secretary.

Alabama State Artillery Mobile Feby. 12th 1874—The Company met this evening pursuant to Call. Capt. Jno. Maguire in the Chair. Owing to the destruction of the minutes, their reading was dispensed with. On motion of Private R. B. Moore, a Committee of three were appointed to wait on Capt. Garrity and obtain from him the papers and records of this Company. Lieut. Jno. C. Yuille, Privates Moore and Kearns were appointed said Committee. The following gentlemen were duly elected members. J. W. Whiting—C. L. Huger—& Wm. S. Copley. \$7.50 initiation fees paid. Private Schroeder was granted leave of absence and exempted from dues during his absence. On Motion the night of meeting was changed from Thursday to Wednesday. Collections S. Vogel \$3.00 C. Werborn \$1.00 H. G. Kearns 50c Schroder \$2.00—Total \$6.50.

Adjourned.

Secretary.

Alabama State Artillery Armory Hall, April 1st, 1874—The Company met pursuant to Call. Capt. Maguire in the Chair. Minutes of previous meeting read and approved. Lieut. Wm. H. Homer stated that he with others of the Committee called on Capt. Garrity to get from him the Army Records and property of the Company. He declined for the present to deliver them. Sergt. Chas. Werborn reported collected on a/c of Uniforms C. L. Huger \$10.00—J. L. Whiting \$10.00.

Collection on a/c dues.

Benson \$1.00 Yeend \$1.00 C. Werborn \$1.00 Kramer \$2.00 J. H. Bullen \$1.00 Wm. H. Homer \$1.00 Jno. Maguire \$1.00 C. L. Huger \$2.00 Total \$10.00.

Adjourned.

Secretary.

Armory Hall. Mobile, April 13th 1874—The Company met pursuant to Call. Capt. Jno. Maguire in the Chair. Minutes of last meeting read and approved. Sergt. C. Werborn made verbal report that "Guns" could be procured by a requisition from our Governor on the Governor of Louisiana for two Guns etc. etc. Applications for membership were received from Wm. A. Priest—M. F. Byrne & Joseph E. Johnston. They were severally ballotted for and elected. Collections—H. Schumacher \$1.00 W. H. Williams \$1.00 J. T. Sullivan \$1.00 Total \$3.00. The meeting then adjourned.

J. H. Hampshire, Secretary.

Armory Hall. May 13th 1874—The Company met pursuant to Call, Capt. Jno. Maguire, in the Chair. Roll called and absentees noted. Minutes of previous meeting read and approved. On motion it was ordered that all members who have not complied with the requirements of Sec. 20 of By Laws, be stricken from the Roll. It being the expressed wish of several members of the Old organization, to be attached to this Company as Honorary members, and their willingness to contribute monthly dues; it was, on motion adopted that the Chair appoint a Committee to wait on said members. The following were appointed as the Committee. Hampshire, Werborn & Homer. The following bills were presented and ordered paid. McEvoy & Cahill for Buttons \$4.50 C. Werborn expense to New Orleans. Flannel. Red Cloth etc. \$34.10 Schumacher & Hackmeyer. Repairs to limber etc. \$10.00.

Armory Hall. May 13th 1874—P. Byrnes for 4 Check reins \$4.00 Hermitage for lettering \$7.50. Application for membership was received from Mr. Alexr. Swain, who was ballotted for and duly elected. On Motion it was ordered that the dues accruing against members now on the Roll, be charged up to them from Jany. 1st—1874. Collections—Wm. A. Priest In fee \$2.50—dues \$1.00 Beninzer \$1.50 Jno. F. Yeend \$1.00 Alex. Swain In fee \$2.50 C. Werborn \$1.00 Capt. J. Maguire \$1.00 J. O. Williams 50c. W. H. Homer \$1.00 Jas. H. Bullen 50c H. Schumacher \$1.00 C. L. Huger 50c. Total 14.00. On motion adjourned.

J. H. Hampshire, Secy.

Armory Hall. Mobile, May 30th 1874—The Company met this evening in Compliance with Special Order No. 1 from Lt. Col. J. H. Higby. Lieut. McNeill A. A. G. present to inspect the Company. By consent the Inspection was postponed until Wednesday evening next 3rd inst. at 7 o'clock. By request of the officers and ex officers of the U. S. Army, this Company proceeded to the Cemetery and fired a salute of 13 Guns, and at the close of the ceremonies a salute of 37 Guns over the resting place of those who died in defense of this Country.

Armory Hall. Mobile, June 3/74—The Company met this evening pursuant to Call. Roll called and absentees noted. Minutes of previous meetings read and approved. The report of Chairman of Committee on Uniform was read, showing a balance on hand of \$23.40. Received and filed. The Committee appointed to wait on Honorary members made a verbal report, that several who had been called on, expressed their willingness to contribute. Granted further time to

Wednesday.

—COMPLIMENTS OF—



LIVELY MURPHYS.

Serg't H. G. KEARNS, Serg't W. G. NORVILLE,
PRIVATE.
SAM ST. JOHN, JNO. E. KANE,
JNO. DEMONT, ROBT A. ROBINSON,
PHILIP WITTMAN, MATT. SLOAN,
P. J. COLLINS, JNO. J. DONOVAN,
JAMES BYRNES, W. H. BARNEY,
JNO. F. POWERS (Private Still.)

HONORARY MURPHYS

CAPT. D. L. HUGER CAPT. C. L. HUGER,
CAPT. W. H. HOMER, LIEUT. CHAS. WERBORN,
MAJOR E. O. ZADEK, JNO. R. WILLIAMS,
L. M. MCKINNEY, R. C. KENNEDY,
MAJ. THOS. F. BURKE, WM. V. BEROUJON,
Judge P. H. O'CONNELL, W. J. PATTERSON,
JOHN F. SUMMERSELL,

«RULES-AND-REGULATIONS»
—OF THE—
MURPHY MESS
FOUNDED A. D. 1884.

All bound for the safety of the Country and the encouragement of the Officers of the 1st Ala. Reg't.

When in the history of the 1st Alabama Regiment it becomes necessary for one body of soldiers to resolve themselves from another, for whatever causes best known to the soldiers aggrieved, a decent respect for their fellow-men requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold this truth to be self evident, that all men will drink. Our officers have deprived us of the following privileges, viz:

First, Of taking our regular drinks.
Second, Of meeting as a body of soldiers and enjoying ourselves as all good Murphys should do.
In fact they have stopped us from making Tom and Jerry drink, from making Johnny, Matty, Philippy, Jacky, Sammy, Henry, Rossy and all other good, true and tried Murphys restrain their appetite for the ruby.

Under the said circumstances, we have been forced to form ourselves into a Mess for our protection under the following Rules:

Article 1. The Mess shall be called the Murphy Mess.

Article 2. Mess shall meet at 6 o'clock in the morning, are not allowed to sleep after 9 o'clock under penalty of Six Drinks.

Art. 3. No member shall be allowed under penalty of Four Drinks to detain the Jug more than one hour at a single sitting.

Art. 4. Should any member touch the Jug without drinking he is to forfeit Five Horns.

Art. 5. Any member snoring so loud as to disturb the Guard House Sentinel shall forfeit Five Drinks.

Art. 6. No member shall be allowed to run up a score for more than Thirty Drinks, without satisfactory endorser that he is able to pay, under penalty of having his Liquor stopped.

Art. 7. Any member caught sitting by the side-board more than one hour shall forfeit Three Drinks.

Art. 8. Any member refusing a glass of good Liquor shall forfeit Six Drinks for the benefit of the Mess.

Art. 9. No member is allowed to get so drunk as to require four Murphys to carry him to bed, under penalty of four drinks.

Art. 10. Those members who go to bed with their boots on will forfeit Ten Drinks.

Art. 11. Any member getting so drunk as to take more than fourteen feet of the avenue shall forfeit ninety-one drinks and have his boots nailed to the floor.

Art. 12. Any member contributing any amount for religious purposes, without first paying his honest debt, shall forfeit not less than one hundred nor more than two hundred horns.

Art. 12. Any member drinking at other messes when they are needed to drink at their own mess, shall forfeit Fifty drinks.

To the above Rules, we mutually pledge ourselves, our lives and our sacred honors as member of the Alabama State Artillery.

make a full report. Application for membership was balloted for and elected. The following appointments were made. H. G. Kearns Orderly Sergt. J. H. Bullen and R. B. Moore, Sergeants. It was on motion adopted that the Company be divided into two detachments. Collections—P. Dumas In fee \$2.50 Jno. F. Yeend subscription \$2.50. B. B. Cox, Subn. \$2.50. R. B. Moore Subscrp. \$2.50 dues \$2.50 B. B. Cox dues \$5.00 J. T. Sullivan dues \$1.00—Total \$18.50.

J. H. Hampshire, Secretary.

Armory Hall July 1st, 1874—The regular monthly meeting was held this evening. Roll called and absentees noted. Minutes of previous meeting read and approved. A Communication was received from the German Fusiliers reporting the names of the following members dropped from the Roll of the Company for nonpayment of fines and dues. Aug. Krouse—George Cooper—A. Cannon—Jno. Deverick—Jas. Gigende—Charles Kiemmel—Charles Pfau and Charles Schreiner. Application for membership was received from Mr. Robt. Manser recommended by Sergt. James Bullen, the applicant was balloted for and elected. On invitation of the Mayor etc. of this City, to fire a salute on the 4th inst., it was agreed to do so, without being done as a Company. Collections—Capt. Jno. Maguire dues \$1.00 W. H. Williams \$1.00 R. B. Moore \$1.00 J. R. Williams \$1.00 Jno. F. Yeend 50c. P. Dumas 50c. Dumas 50c. Alex Swain 50c. E. Goldstucker 50c. Chas. Werborn 50c. Robert Manser In fee \$2.50. Total \$8.50. On motion it was agreed that hereafter the Constitution and By Laws be enforced as it applies to fines for absentees. Adjourned.

J. H. Hampshire, Secretary.

Armory Hall. July 29th 1874—Special meeting. Lieut. W. H. Homer in the Chair. The Chair stated the object of the meeting was to take under consideration the proposed excursion of the Battalion to Mississippi City on Thursday Aug. 6th. The following report from Capt. Jno. Maguire was read—Excursion—Members of Military Companies pay \$1.50 each. No Ticket is required. This includes Dinner. Tickets for excursion to others than members of military company \$2.00 including Dinner. On motion it was adopted that this Company participate in the excursion, and a Committee of three was appointed to call on all the members and ascertain how many are willing to join with us on said occasion. Committee Messrs Kearns, Goldstucker and Yeend. Adjourned.

J. H. Hampshire, Secretary.

Armory Hall. Alabama State Artillery. Mobile, Aug. 4th, 1874—Special meeting. Capt. Jno. Maguire presiding. At the request of the officers of the Battalion, this Company unanimously decided to send one Piece to Mississippi City for the purpose of firing a salute on the occasion of the Battalion and Artillery excursion. Messrs R. Moore and M. Siefert volunteered to act as escort, taking it down and bringing it back. Applications of P. J. Lyons. J. R. Young. A. A. Voss. Thos. S. Russell. Wm. S. Foster. R. Chatteaux and A. Sangrouber were received and on being balloted for were unanimously elected members of this Company. Moved and seconded that ten members be selected to represent the Company on the Battalion Target. Carried—An invitation was extended to Major Damrell to accompany us to Mississippi City, in appreciation of his kindness to this Company. Collections—P. J. Lyons In fee \$2.50. J. S. Russell In fee \$2.50. A. Sangrouber In fee \$2.50. J. R. Young In fee \$2.50. T. S. Russell dues \$2.50. Total \$12.50. Adjourned.

H. Schumacher, actg. Secretary.

Armory Hall. Ala. State Artillery. Mobile, Sept. 2nd, 1874—Regular monthly meeting of the Company. Lieut. W. H. Homer in the Chair. Roll called and absentees noted. Minutes of previous meetings read and approved. Application for membership was received from Mr. Michl. Muller who was balloted for and unanimously elected. The Secretary and Treasurer's Financial report was read and on motion received and filed. Mr. J. R. Young offered his resignation which was on motion accepted, fee to be returned. Lieut. Bressler submitted his resignation as Lieutenant, wishing to be placed on the Roll of Privates. On motion he was respectfully requested to withdraw said resignation, and it was withdrawn. Bill of C. R. Metz for glazing, amount \$9.20 was read and ordered paid. Mr. Chas. Werborn submitted a statement (with vouchers) of expenses incurred in fitting up meeting room, of this Company amounting to \$274.31. Ordered paid. On motion Mr. Chas. Werborn and the Secretary were appointed a Committee to receive subscriptions, the same to be appropriated to the payment of accounts passed for payment. The following Bills were read and ordered paid. M. Horst \$26.00. Shields & Co., Printing funeral notices \$2.50. On motion it was ordered that the thanks of this Company be tendered to Mr. Shawhan and Torrent Steam Fire Company No. 5 for their kindness in furnishing the Company with horses on the occasion of firing a salute on the ———— 1874. The following were appointed a Committee to

draft suitable resolutions of respect on the death of F. J. Barnard. H. Schumacher. J. H. Hampshire & J. R. Williams. Collections — J. Bressler \$4.00. Jos. Meyer \$5.00. J. R. Williams \$2.00. J. F. Yeend \$1.00. J. E. Johnston \$2.00. T. S. Russell \$1.00. W. A. Priest \$3.00. A. Swain \$3.00. E. Goldstucker 50c. W. H. Homer \$1.00. C. L. Huger \$1.50. T. S. Russell donation \$10.00. Total \$34.00. Adjourned.

J. H. Hampshire, Secretary.

Armory Hall. Ala. State Artillery. Mobile, Oct. 6th, 1874—Regular monthly meeting. Capt. Jno. Maguire in the Chair. Roll called and absentees noted. Minutes of previous meeting read and approved. Reports of Committees on Subscription and tribute of respect to the memory of Capt. F. J. Barnard received and adopted. The Committee on purchase of accoutrements, Capt. Maguire Chairman made a report, action on which was deferred until next meeting. Applications of Messrs Wm. H. Barney, H. Curtis, A. Kling, & J. Cady were read and on ballot were unanimously elected members of this Company. Motion to appoint a Committee to revise the Constitution & By Laws was carried, Capt. Maguire, Chairman. Collections—A. Swain Subscription \$5.00. C. Hurley \$5.00. J. L. Whiting \$10.00. E. Goldstucker \$2.50. W. A. Priest \$5.00. J. F. Yeend \$3.00. M. Muller \$3.00. S. Vogel \$1.50. H. G. Kearns \$2.50. W. H. Homer \$5.00. W. H. Williams \$2.00. H. G. Kearns dues \$2.50. M. Muller In fee \$2.50 dues 50c. W. H. Williams dues \$1.00. P. Dumas \$1.00. Total \$52.00. Adjourned.

H. Schumacher Secy. pro tem.

Armory Hall. Ala. State Artillery. Mobile, Nov. 4th, 1874—Regular monthly meeting was held this evening. Lieut. J. Bressler in the Chair. Roll called and absentees noted. Minutes of previous meeting read and approved. The Committee on purchase of accoutrements to report at next meeting. Collections—W. H. Binzer \$1.00. A. Sawin \$1.00. T. S. Russell \$50/100. Total \$2.50. Adjourned.

J. H. Hampshire, Secretary.

Armory Hall. Ala. State Artillery. Mobile, Nov. 16, 1874—The Company met pursuant to call of Capt. Maguire. The following members reported themselves ready to proceed to Montgomery to participate in the ceremonies of inauguration. Capt. Jno. Maguire. Sergt. H. G.

Kearns. Sergt. J. H. Bullen, & R. B. Moore. Wm. Krause. E. Goldstucker. P. Dumas. Jno. F. Yeend. M. Byrnes. J. E. Johnson. T. S. Russell. W. H. Binzer. R. Manser. M. Siefert. H. Schumacher. A. Swain. C. Hurley. M. Tachoir. W. H. Williams. A. Kleng. J. R. Williams. M. Hines. J. T. Sullivan. E. Sangrouber. Left Mobile on Monday night 18th November, arriving in Montgomery at 12 P.M. Tuesday. Took part in the inauguration, firing a salute of 37 Guns in accordance with the programme laid down. Left Montgomery 11 P.M., Tuesday, arriving at Mobile on Wednesday at 1:30 P.M. Upon arrival at the Armory, the Captain tendered his thanks to the Command for their exemplary conduct during the Trip.

J. H. Hampshire, Secretary.

Armory Hall. Ala. State Artillery. Mobile, Dec. 2nd, 1874—The regular monthly meeting was held this evening, Capt. Jno. Maguire in the Chair. Roll called and absentees noted. Minutes of previous meetings read and approved. Applications for membership were received from Mr. L. C. Grande, which on motion was referred to the Investigating Committee to report at next meeting. Resignation of S. Vogel read and accepted. By request Mr. J. H. Bullen withdrew his resignation as Sergeant. On motion it was ordered that----- Blank applications be printed. Bill of Chas. Hurley \$3.00 for military buttons, was read and ordered paid. The following Committees were appointed. To examine Secretary & Treasurer's Books—Hurley—Schumacher & Werborn. On Monument—Whiting, Hurley & Werborn. Adjourned.

J. H. Hampshire, Secretary.

Hall of Alabama State Artillery. Mobile January 6th, 1875—Meeting called to order Capt. Jno. Maguire presiding. Roll called—minutes read and approved. Committee on Books granted further time. Application of Mr. W. Ward read and referred to Investigating Com. Resolution that the 2nd and 4th Wednesday nights of each month be the regular drill nights. Carried. Resolution that the regular monthly meetings be held on the first Wednesday night of each month—Carried—Motion to adjourn—Carried—Collections \$59.25.

H. Schumacher, Secy. pro tem.

CONTENTS.

Organization May 6th 1836.....	Page 1.
Election of Officers May 18th 1836.....	1.
Volunteer for Creek War 24th, 1836.....	1.
Flag presented by Mrs. Ledyard.....	1.
Departure for Florida.....	1.
Return to Mobile.....	1.
Gold watch presented to Mrs. Ledyard.....	1.
Election of Capt. Jno. B. Todd.....	1.
Funeral obsequies Gen. Harrison.....	1.
Laying Corner Stone of Armory on St. Emanuel Street.....	1.
Target Practice at Pavilion Jan./42.....	1.
January 21/43. Contest for Prize Medal between A. S. Artillery and native American artillery of New Orleans. Mobile victorious.....	1.
Correspondence between Genl. Gaines U.S.A. & Lt. Col. King.....	1.
Challenge from N. Orleans.....	1.
Targets—Contest Jany. 21/43.....	2.
Feb. 2/43 Henry Clay visits Mobile.....	3.
Aug. 26/43. Excursion to Pass Christian.....	3.
Oct. 31/43. Funeral of Capt. H. A. Barclay W. Lt. Infantry.....	3.
Sept. 11/44 Excursion to Pensacola.....	3.
Dec. 2/44 Artillery present silver Goblets to Surgeon Barclay, U. S. Brig "Lawrence," and to Capt. Heirne, Stmr. Cuba.....	3.
Feb. 25/45. Excursion to N. Orleans.....	3.
June 25/45. Funeral obsequies President Andrew Jackson.....	3.
Volunteer for Mexican War.....	5.
Mustered into Service.....	5.
Feb. 4/47. Election of Officers.....	5.
Capt. Todd promoted Lt. Col.....	5.
Election Non Commissioned Officers.....	5.
Election W. J. Faires Captain.....	5.
James K. Polk at Mobile.....	5.
Funeral of Genl. Gaines U.S.A.....	5.
Funeral honors to Gen. Zachary Taylor President U. S.....	7.
Funeral of Capt. W. J. Faires.....	7.
Election of Officers May/52.....	7.
Camp Faires.....	7.
Funeral Honors to Henry Clay.....	7.

Frederick Stewart Elected Captain.....	7.
Camp Huggins.....	7.
Grand Military Banquet at Battle House.....	7.
Election of Officers Dec/54.....	7.
Camp Walter Smith.....	7 & 9.
Excursion to Enterprise.....	9.
Annual Election Dec/55.....	9.
Target Practice Jan. 8/56.....	9.
Eloquent address by Jno. Forsyth.....	9.
First effort towards Continental Uniform.....	9.
Camp Mayrant—New Orleans Continentals at Camp Mayrant	9.
Resolutions, Continental Guards.....	9.
Wm. H. Ketchum elected Captain.....	11.
Anniversary Ball & Supper at Battle House.....	11.
First Parade in Continental Uniforms. Flag Presentation by Mad. Le Vert &c April 1/57.....	11.
Camp Ross. Target Practice June 25/57.....	11.
The Cullum Medal.....	11.
Programme of Celebration July 4/57.....	11.
Anniversary Ball At Battle House Jany. 8/58.....	13.
Target Practice May 14/58.....	13.
Target Practice May 14/59.....	13.
Camp Butler.....	13.
Visit to Pass Christian.....	13.
Target Practice Sept. 30/59.....	13.
Resignation of Capt. Ketchum.....	13.
Wm. A. Buck elected Captain.....	13.
Roll of the Company Jany. 1860.....	14.
Description of Artillery Room in Armory.....	15.
Correspondence bet. Washington Artillery and Ala. State Artillery	15.
Target Practice. April 20/60.....	15.
Camp Montgomery.....	15
Washington Artillery the Guests of the Alabama State Artillery, (Continental).....	15.
Resolutions—Washington Artillery N. O.....	15.
Lieut. Wm. H. Homer elected Captain.....	15.
Alabama Seceded. Jany. 11/61.....	15.
Company goes to Camp Magnolia Race Course.....	15.
Roll of Company.....	15.
Departure for Pensacola.....	15.

Co. B.-----	”	15.
Election of Officers Co. B.-----	”	15.
Co. B. goes to Camp Magnolia Race Course. Roll of Co. B.---	”	17.
Call for Co. C.-----	”	17.
Martial Law declared in Mobile.-----	”	17.
Presentation to Army of Mobile, of 4 field pieces Captured at Murfresboro.-----	”	17.
Correspondence Genl. Maury & Gov. Watts.-----	”	17.
Surrender of Mobile.-----	”	17.
List of Captains A. S. Artillery.-----	”	17.
Letters from Lt. Phillip Bond Commence at-----	”	17.
Muster Rolls of Company during the War.-----	-	-
Reorganization—Jany. 28/72—follows Muster Rolls.		

HEADQUARTERS

Alabama State Artillery.



In Camp,

—♦ JUNE 9th to 15th, 1864. ♦—



PRINCESS THEATRE WEDNESDAY

January 23rd, 1899

Mr. E. L. Russell, as the orator selected to present in the name of the State a flag to the Alabama State Artillery. Mr. Russell spoke as follows:

Officers and soldiers of the Alabama State Artillery: I have been commissioned by the progressive, the brave and patriotic governor of the great State of Alabama to perform this evening a very pleasing duty.

The poetry, the histories, the orations of antiquity, all resound with the clang of arms. They dwell rather upon rough deeds of war than the gentle arts of peace.

As long as the warm blood courses the veins of man, as long as the human heart beats high and quick at the recital of brave deeds and patriotic sacrifices, so long will the lesson continue to incline generous men to emulate the heroism of the past.

You are the direct descendants of a race of men who illustrated in camp, on the march and on the battlefield, the highest and best type of soldier. The blood of your immediate ancestors crimsoned the wild flowers that bloomed upon the plains of Perryville; among the rocks and dense cedar brakes around Murfreesboro; upon the rugged hills and beautiful valleys of Chickamauga, and along the banks and rippling waters of Harper's creek.

Pardon me for alluding to at least one tragic scene, witnessed by myself, in which the action of the Alabama State Artillery was so grand and heroic as to photograph itself upon the tablets of my memory, so that neither things present nor things to come can efface it.

On the morning of the thirty-first day of December 1862, General Braxton Bragg's army of veterans stood in line of battle immediately in front of and to the left of the little town of Murfreesboro, Tennessee. I belonged to a Mississippi brigade which constituted a part of the division commanded by that gallant soldier and honored citizen of your city, General Withers. On the left of our Brigade was posted the Alabama State Artillery. On the left of the battery was posted Walthall's Brigade, of Mississippi. The tide of battle began on the extreme left at early dawn and gradually rose towards the center of the line about our position. We were posted in an open field, and in our front, distant about three-quarters of a mile in the open field, was posted a division of infantry and

eighteen twelve-pound modern Napoleon guns of the Federal army. Before our troops advanced to the assault, possessing only four smooth bore howitzers, the Alabama Artillery, opened fire upon the eighteen-gun battery of the enemy. Under these disadvantages it sustained for nearly an hour a terrific artillery duel. We assaulted the Federal position, but their fire was so deadly, as to check our advance within about two hundred yards of their line, and while in this position our ranks were being rapidly thinned and the fire of the enemy was so galling it seemed that we would be compelled to retire. My attention was attracted to the left and rear where I saw the Alabama State Artillery coming with the horses at full speed. Each rider was lashing his horse, and the wheels ran over such huge rocks that it seemed that the guns would be overturned. To me it seemed a mass of inextricable confusion. On they swept, until within two hundred yards of the line of infantry and artillery of the enemy. In less time than it takes to tell it, this mass of confusion was all order; the guns unlimbered and in position and pouring grape and canister into the ranks of the enemy. They drew upon themselves the concentrated fire of both infantry and artillery. As fast as one gunner fell another took his place. No greater exhibition of courage and discipline was displayed during the war. The dash and cool bravery of these splendid soldiers infected the troops to the right and left of them, and we sprang forward, and in ten minutes the guns of the enemy were in our possession. The credit was chiefly due to the Alabama State Artillery, commanded at the time by that fearless soldier, Captain Garrity, who recently died in our city, and may his gallant soul rest in peace!

If the record of the Alabama State Artillery for bravery and discipline was of the highest order in the time of war, it has been more than sustained in the time of peace by the skill of your officers and the discipline of its men.

Your State, which you serve, desires to furnish you with the evidence of her appreciation for the honors you have brought her, and to recognize in this public manner before the world her esteem for your soldierly qualities.

In the celebrated contests at Nashville and New Orleans, in the competitive drills, when commanded by that matchless and incomparable-born soldier Colonel Dan Huger, you won the admiration and excited the pride, not only of the citizens of Alabama, but the admiration and pride of the citizens and soldiers of the entire republic.

I congratulate you and the State upon the fact that your present commanding officer, Captain Scales, possesses all the requisite qualities of the

true, brave and successful soldier. He is in every sense and respect a worthy successor of Colonel Dan. Huger, and when I have said this, no higher tribute of praise can be conferred.

Take this flag, the gift of your State, the first not only upon the roll call of the States, but the first in this Union of States in the organization and discipline of her citizen soldiery.

This flag is the symbol of her honor and statehood, which she confides to your fidelity, accepting the record of your past as a guaranty for the future.

After the applause had ceased Captain R. H. Scales, replied in a neat speech full of appreciation for the State's gift and stated that it would be their highest duty to transmit the flag to their successors without tarnish about its folds. The Artillery company going to the rear.

(This address of Mr. Russell's was cut from a newspaper, and the article ends as above.)

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the

State Department

of

Archives and History

Vol. 20

No. 3

FALL ISSUE

1958



THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the

State Department

of

Archives and History

Vol. 20

No. 3

FALL ISSUE

1958



1959

CONTENTS

Editorial

The Brooke Guns from Selma, *by Walter W. Stephen*

Asa Jordan Blair's Part in the Civil War

Reminiscence of Perote in Bullock, *by Catherine Elizabeth (Hixon) Rumph*

John T. Milner's Trip to California, Letters to the Family

Dedication of the John T. Milner Bridge, *Address by Gen. R. E. Steiner*

Alabama Newspaper Mottoes from 1865 to 1900, *by William Warren Rogers*

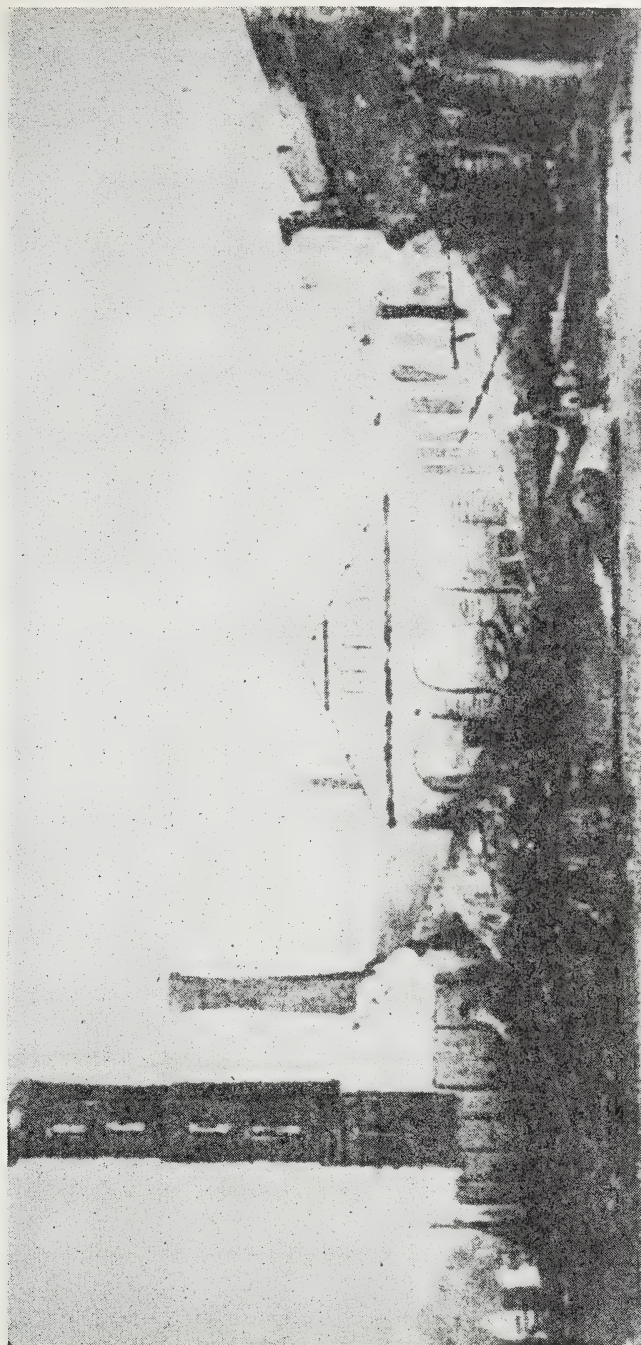
The Western Boundary Line of Alabama, A Comment, *by Peter A. Brannon*

EDITORIAL

The approaching of the centennial date of the War Between the States makes the interest in Confederate history all the more intense. Beginning with this number, it will be the effort of those of us who select the material for the Quarterly to give more attention to material of that character.

Mr. Stephen's study of the big guns manufactured at Selma, and other papers of that character will give the student of that period new data to make the Quarterly all the more useful.

—P.A.B.



Building of C. S. Mayall Foundry, Selma, Ala.
burnt April 5, 1906.

THE BROOKE GUNS FROM SELMA

by

Walter W. Stephen

(Walter Willisson Stephen, the author of this story, died at Oxford, which had been his home for twenty years, on November 7, 1958. Mr. Stephen had prepared the story of the Selma Iron Works guns and it was already assembled for publication, at the time of his death. He left notes of various and sundry characters concerning his work in Confederate research and it is our purpose to publish other papers authored by him. Mr. Stephen was a chemist by profession, having spent most of his professional life with the Monte Sano Chemical Company, the Southern Manganese Corporation and the Swann Chemical Company. He had sundry interests as he was a graduate in electrical engineering and in his younger years had been a football coach and an athletic director and he left a number of unpublished poems. His interest in Confederate ordnance and the Confederate Navy dates from his childhood dates and he credited his father with having instilled his love of the Confederacy. He was born in Mobile and he knew intimately the story of that city's Confederate days.)

The Confederate States Navy, during the early summer of 1863, assumed control of the cannon foundry at the Confederate ordnance work at Selma, Ala., the only place, except the Tredegar foundry at Richmond, Va., where heavy guns were made for the South during the Civil War. It had been built in 1861 by Colin McCrae, who operated it until he went to Europe on an official mission in 1863.¹

Captain Brooke, head of the Southern Ordnance and Hydrographic Bureau ordered Confederate Naval Commander Catesby ap. R. Jones to take charge here and to manufacture cannons that would be effective against ironclad warships. Commander Jones was very well qualified by knowledge and experience to do this, having spent part of his already long Naval service in the development of ordnance. He had, since the beginning of the Civil War, been associated with Captain Brooke in the construction of the famous ironclad *Virginia* and had commanded this ship, after Captain Buchanon was wounded, during her historic battle with the *U. S. S. Monitor*. He had also assisted in designing two gunboats that were being built at Columbus, Ga., on the Chattahoochee River.

¹"The Story of Coal and Iron in Alabama," Ethel Armes. 1910.

The type of gun that was selected to be made at the Selma Naval foundry was one that had been developed by Captain Brooke himself and produced since early in 1862, at the Confederate Iron Works at Richmond. It was one of the most powerful types of muzzle-loading rifled guns ever made, and one specimen in a test, had fired a projectile through an iron target eight inches thick.² Most of the other kinds of heavy cannon employed during the War Between the States were made from castings of ordinary foundry iron, with a few reinforced by single bands of wrought iron.

The fabulous Confederate Brooke guns were made of wrought iron or semi-steel and double-hooped with tremendous external bands from breech to trunnions. The bores of the rifled guns were cut with a system of spiral "inclined planes," a cross-section of which was something like saw teeth, instead of the usual lands and grooves in rifled guns.³ A few Brooke guns of several sizes were smooth-bores. Brooke guns, both rifled and smoothbores, were considerably heavier than any other types of cannon of the same caliber, some of them weighing nearly half again as much as any contemporary variety.⁴ Historians have described the Brooke as being better than the Parrott rifled gun, which was made for the Federal armed forces at the West Point Foundry, New York.⁵

The Brooke guns from Selma were made of metal tapped from several gigantic brick reverberatory furnaces. These were fired with very resinous pine wood that burned in the draft from high brick smokestacks and they were charged with Number One and some Number Two grade cold blast pig iron, that had been made by a charcoal smelting process in Bibb County, Ala. There were cases where one furnace fused more than 30,000 pounds of iron in one melting. This iron, besides being re-melted, was converted in these furnaces into a metal having some of the qualities of steel, with its tensile strength increased sometimes as much as forty percent.⁶ The carbon in this iron seems to have been lowered by keeping it melted a long time.

²"*Ordnance, 1863*," in Jan. 1953, issue of *Hobbies Magazine*. Navy Records, Series 2, Vol. 2, p. 407.

³"*Ordnance, 1863*," in Jan. 1953 issue *Hobbies Magazine*.

⁴From weights of existing guns. Official War Records

⁵*Spears' History of The United States Navy*. William A. Albaugh, III, authority on Civil War arms and author of several books on this subject. Adm. R. Bentham Simons, USN (Retired)

⁶"*The Story of Coal and Iron in Alabama*," Ethel Armes. 1910

Commander Jones in a letter, wrote that the foundry forces worked day and night for six days a week and that they were paid for each job rather than by the hour or day.⁷

George Peacock, a famous English ironmaster,⁸ was a valuable executive officer in operating the foundry and the names of J. M. Blankenship, L. Coleman, J. Donovan, J. Duncan, R. J. Masin, M. McLeod, J. Y. Miller and George and Willian Veitch, appear as chief moulders. M. Flinn, R. R. Griswold and O. W. Harrington were "Firemen." Blankenship and Flinn were listed in the process records of more than half of the guns that were made, while the Veitch brothers, afterwards pioneers in Birmingham industry, worked on many.⁹

Commander Jones was nearly killed by a molten iron explosion in the foundry late in 1863, his hat and clothing being burned off him. This, he wrote, was a serious financial loss in those days of fixed salaries and inflated currency.¹⁰

(The bibliographical references used by Mr. Stephen are confusing in that his notation "Naval Records of Civil War" are not identifiable in most cases and this citation must be accepted by the reader as a probable reference to data found by Mr. Stephen, at Washington, in the Naval records of the Confederacy, now filed in the National Archives. In most cases they do not refer to those volumes titled *Naval Records of the Union and Confederate Navies*. Editor.)

The manufacture of the first Brooke gun was begun at Selma on July 30, 1863, and the last one on December 19, 1864. The first gun shipped left Selma on January 8, 1864, and the last on March 22, 1865, a few days before Federal raiders destroyed the ordnance works.

A total of 102 Brooke guns were in the process of fabrication at the Selma Naval foundry, besides 20 small experimental 6-pounder guns, 20 mortars and a few 20 and 30-pounder Parrott-type rifled guns.¹¹ The story of how this was done with improvised equipment and very few skilled workmen is an incredible one.¹²

⁷*Naval Records of Civil War*, Series 1, Vol 20, p. 858

⁸"*The Story of Coal and Iron in Alabama*," Ethel Armes, 1910.

⁹*Records of operation at Selma Naval Foundry*. Vol. I and II.

¹⁰*Naval Records of Civil War*, Series 1, Vol. 20, p. 858

¹¹*Records of operation at Selma Naval Foundry*, Vol. I and II

¹²*Naval Records of Civil War*, Ser. I, Vol. 2, p. 898.

One item is that they had to make the chains they used for hoisting heavy objects, and also they devised an improved method of turning the trunnions of the guns.

The faded shop records, written in long hand and often in two directions across the pages, indicate that 53 Brooke guns were shipped from Selma to Mobile and that 20 were shipped from Selma to other places.¹³ The following is a summary of these:

Shipped to	Rifled			Smoothbore			Total
	6.4-in.	7-in.	11-in	8-in.	10-in-	11-in	
Mobile	10	28	1	5	5	4	53
Augusta, Ga.		1					1
Charlotte, N. C.	1						1
Peedee Bridge, S. C.	1	1					2
Wilmington, N. C.	1				1	1	3
Charleston, S. C.		4			1	1	6
Columbus, Ga.	2	5					7
Total	15	39	1	5	7	6	73

Seven guns appear to have been condemned by final inspection and some were never finished. A few completed guns were not shipped.¹⁴

Each Brooke gun from Selma was marked in several places with a serial number preceded by the letter S. Each gun was also marked with the year of completion and most of them with the weights in pounds. The right trunnions of all but the earliest ones were marked with the letters "C. ap R.J." the initials of Commander Catesby ap R. Jones, C. S. Navy.

A number of these guns were mounted on vessels of the Southern Navy. The Confederate ironclad *Tennessee*, immortal for attacking an overwhelming Federal fleet at Mobile Bay, had two Brooke 7-inch rifled guns from Selma, Nos. S-10 and S-5, for her bow and stern pivot guns.¹⁶ The wooden gunboats with her, the *Gaines*, *Morgan*

¹³ and ¹⁴ Records of operation at Selma Foundry, Vols. I and II

¹⁵Marks on guns that exist today, also foundry record, Vols. I and II

¹⁶Naval Records of Civil War, Ser. 1, Vol. 21, p. 552

and *Selma*, each carried one or two 6.4-inch or 7-inch Brooke rifled guns from Selma. Brooke shells from these small vessels caused serious casualties on the Federal flagship *Hartford*, during the early minute of the battle of Mobile Bay.¹⁷

The *Nashville*, a partly completely Confederate ironclad that saw some action in the Spanish Fort campaign, had three 7-inch Brooke rifled guns from Selma that were made extra long to fit her casemates.¹⁸

Two Brooke rifles, a 6.4-inch gun and a 7-inch gun, S-53 and S-46, were sent from Selma to Peedee Bridge, South Carolina. They seem to have been part of the armament of the Confederate gunboat *Peedee*, built on the river with that name.¹⁹ Two armored gunboats, built by the Confederates at Columbus, Ga., were equipped with Brooke rifles from Selma. The *Muscogee* carried two 6.4-inch rifles, S-83 and S-102, and three 7-inch rifles, S-88, S-98 and S-99, from Selma, also a 6.4-inch rifled gun of unknown origin. A federal General highly complimented these guns.

The gunboat, *Chattahoochee*, carried two 7-inch Brooke rifles from Selma, S-81 and S-111.²⁰ These guns were recovered in 1910, from her burned wreck in the Chattahoochee River and are now mounted in front of the Jordan High School in Columbus, Georgia.

Brooke guns from Selma saw service in the coastal and river defense of several important cities. Two 7-inch rifles, S-25 and S-30,²¹ were mounted on the parapet of Fort Morgan during the battle of Mobile Bay.²² One of these, commanded by Captain J. W. Whiting, on August 5, 1864, disabled the U. S. cruiser *Oneida* and sank the U. S. gunboat *Phillipi*. Captain Whiting contended that these guns sank the U. S. monitor *Tecumseh* instead of a torpedo.²³ There were

¹⁷"The Battle of Mobile Bay," F. A. Parker, pp. 33, 61, 73.

¹⁸Naval Records of Civil War, Ser. 1, Vol. 21, pp. 892, 896.

¹⁹Records of operation at Selma Naval Foundry, Vol. 1, p. 203; Vol. 2, p. 34
Naval Records of Civil War, Ser. 2, Vol. 2, p. 751

²⁰Naval Records of Civil War, Ser. 1, Vol. 21, p. 876.

Records of operation at Selma Naval Foundry, Vol. 2, p. 149, 159, 181, 238, 243, 258, 309.

Marks on guns that were recovered from wreck of the *Chattahoochee*.

²¹Records of operation at Selma Naval Foundry, Vol. 1, pp. 92, 118.

²²O. W. R., Ser. 1, Vol. 34, Pt. 1, p. 19.

Centennial issue of *Mobile Register*, Sept. 1915, p. 49

²³Naval Records of Civil War, Ser. 1, Vol. 21, p. 598

also two 8-inch smoothbore Brooke guns, S-33 and S-35, on the glacis, or outer works, of Fort Morgan.²⁴

Fort Powell, on an artificial island in Grant's Pass between Dauphin Island and the mainland west of Mobile Bay, mounted a 7-inch Brooke rifled gun from Selma, S-19.²⁵ This gun, during February and March of 1864, in what could be called the first battle of Mobile Bay, figured in repulsing a fleet of light draft Federal men-of-war that approached Mobile Bay.²⁶ The engagement lasted nearly three weeks and ended after several of the United States vessels were damaged and towed away. Confederate Gen. Maury stated that Fort Powell in a spirited manner sustained the attack of Farragut.²⁷

One 11-inch rifled Brooke gun was made at the Confederate Naval foundry at Selma, S-125,²⁸ the last gun whose manufacture was begun there. It was shipped down the Alabama River on March 17, 1865, while Federal troops were beginning their advance upon Spanish Fort, across the bay from Mobile. It seems to have been mounted and saw service at Fort Huger, at a final defensive position on the channel to Mobile, from which Federal officers reported 230-pound rifled Brooke projectiles were fired during the last days of the campaign.²⁹

The last two 8-inch smoothbore Brooke guns shipped from Selma seem to have been used in this area of the final phase of the Spanish Fort campaign. They were Nos. S-20 and S-26. The latter now lies in the Confederate cemetery at Gainesville, Alabama. There is a legend at Gainesville that this gun was brought up the Tombigbee River to Gainesville when the defenses of Mobile fell. It could have been carried by either one of at least four steamers that fled from Mobile to Gainesville at this time.³⁰

²⁴Records of operation at Selma Naval Foundry, Vol. 1, pp. 92, 118.

²⁵Records of operation at Selma Foundry.

²⁶Naval Records of Civil War, Ser. 1, Vol. 21, p. 880

O. W. R., Ser. 1, Vol. 32, pt. 1, p. 402.

Battle of Mobile Bay, by F. A. Parker, p. 123

²⁷Lt. Frederick Ferguson, father of Mr. Hill Ferguson, a historian and prominent citizen of Birmingham, had charge of this gun and was promoted to be captain of Artillery for meritorious service in the siege of Fort Powell, (From "Northern Alabama" by Smith and Davis)

²⁸Records of operation at Selma Naval Foundry, *Naval Records*, Washington in National Archives.

²⁹O. W. R., Ser. 1, Vol. 49, pt. 1, p. 221

³⁰Naval Records of Civil War, Ser. 1, Vol. 20, p. 263

O. W. R., Ser. Vol. 49, pt. 2, p. 1238

A score or so of Brooke guns from Selma, seven-inch rifles and giant ten and eleven-inch smoothbores, were a factor in making the triple ring of fortifications around Mobile during the Civil War so powerful that no enemy force attacked them.³¹

Two 7-inch Brooke rifled guns from Selma remained at Choctaw Bluff on the Alabama River in Clarke County, Ala., after Confederate forces left Fort Stonewall there on April 14, 1865. A Federal general termed these "guns of a superior quality" and preserved them for that reason.³² Both had been shipped from Selma on January 6, 1865.³³ One, S-95, still at Choctaw Bluff, on the estate of Mr. F. T. Stimpson, stands guard over the rolling river. The other is mounted at the entrance of Fort Morgan on the peninsula on the west side of the entrance of Mobile Bay.

A reproduction of the complete foundry record of making this gun, No. S-89, is appended to these pages.³⁴

A 6.4 Brooke rifled gun, S-96, was shipped from Selma to Mobile on December 21, 1864. It was at Choctaw Bluff and seems to have been thrown into the Alabama River when the Confederates abandoned this stronghold. It was recovered by a "snag" boat and is now mounted in front of the city hall at Jackson, Alabama.³⁵

Four 7-inch Brooke rifled guns were shipped from Selma to Charleston, S. C., and were used in the heroic defense of that city.³⁶ They were Numbers S-70, S-74, S-76, and S-86. One S-76, remains today on the Battery overlooking the bay where the Civil War began. It had been mounted at Fort Johnson, at James Island. Two immense Brooke smoothbores, S-87, a 10-inch gun and S-97, an 11-inch gun, were also shipped from Selma to Charleston, but in some way ended their journey at Columbus, Ga.,³⁷ and are now mounted in the courthouse square there.

Three Brooke guns, a 6.4-inch rifle, a 10-inch and an 11-inch smoothbore, were shipped from Selma to Wilmington, N. C., and

³¹O. W. R., Ser. 1, Vol. 39, pt. 1, p. 419

³²O. W. R., Ser. 1, Vol. 49, pt. 11, p. 496

³³Naval Records, Selma Naval Foundry, Vol. 2, pp. 186, 219.

³⁴Records of operation of Selma Naval Foundry, Vol. 2, p. 224

³⁵Records of Alabama Archives and History Dept.

³⁶Records of operation of Selma Naval Foundry. Vol. 2, pp. 100; 118; 127; 182.

³⁷Mr. Alva C. Smith, Sec.-Treas. Columbus, Ga., Historical Society.

were among the weapons that kept the port of Wilmington open for blockade runners after every other Southern harbor was closed.³⁸

The gun makers at Selma worked almost until they heard enemy gunfire. They completed S-103, a 7-inch rifled Brooke gun, by drilling its touch hole on March 21, 1865. It was placed on a river steamer for Mobile on March 22, and the story of making the Brooke guns at Selma was ended.³⁹

Gun No. 89 7-inch

Page 186

Selma Cannon Foundry, Ala.

Selma Cannon Foundry, Ala.

Date Monday, July 25, 1864

Wind East

Weather Clear

Mould made of strong loam and small portion of sharp sand

Moulders J. M. Blankenship & assistants

Flasks used in 7 sections

Meltings of Furnace No. 3 63 times

Mould in oven 24 hours

Charge of Furnace No. 3

	Pigs	Pounds
	-----	-----
Bibb cold blast pig iron No. 1	50	6,000
No. 1, low order	95	12,000
	-----	-----
	145	18,000

Mode of charging furnaces Iron in four piles. In the first pile below the tap hole 3 layers of low order No. 1 In second pile next to tap hole 3 layers of No. 1 & 7,000 lbs of low order No. 1 on it. In third pile 5 layers of No. 1 and the balance of low order No. 1 on it. In fourth pile the balance of No. 1 Iron laid cross ways.

³⁸Records of operation of Selma Naval Foundry. Vol. 2, p. 265; 176; 229

³⁹Records of operation of Selma Naval Foundry. Vol. 2, p. 265; 176; 229

Character of metal

Bibb cold blast pig iron No. 1 Fracture ragged and uneven. Color very dark bluish gray. Texture loose not uniform it being closer near the extreme edge and often in other parts of fracture. It has a chilled exterior. Except part large not uniform very angular and very sharp to the touch. The crystals have a very light appearance. The crystals near the extreme edge are smaller & they are often smaller in other parts of fracture running in veins lengthwise with the pig. The fracture is very irregular. Pigs broke in two. They were thrown from embankment onto a gunhead.

Bibb Cold Blast Iron No. 1 low order. Fracture ragged & uneven. Color dark bluish gray. Texture medium loose not uniform, it being almost in the center of some pigs and others the outer edge. There is no regularity. Crystals medium large not uniform, angular and very sharp to the touch. They have a very bright appearance. The crystals run in streaks or veins of different size in different parts of fracture, some being very large and some being very small.

Wood Sawed about 18 inches in length

Kind pine Character good (resinous)

Oven lighted at 8 AM

Fireman M. Flinn

Metal commenced to fuse at 9.05 AM

Gun No. 89 7-inch continued

page 187

Total fusion at 3.15 PM

Furnace tapped at 5.11½ PM

Time in total fusion 1 hour 56½ minutes

Commenced running from reservoir 5.12 PM

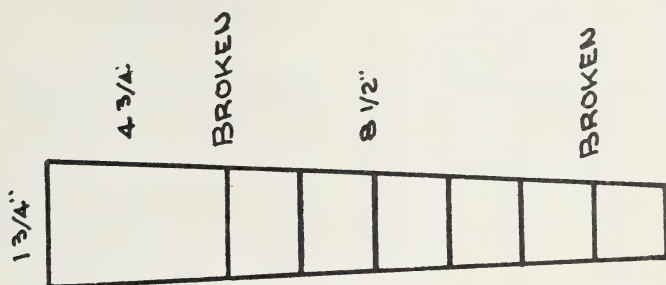
Time in running into mould 4½ minutes

Appearance of metal Color white, fluid, sparking slightly.

Slag Only a small amount.

To retard cooling Charcoal put on top of gunhead 10 minutes after gun was cast. An iron cover put over it on top of pit which was covered with earth and sand also the plate on which the cover rested.

Sample Diagram



They were cooled in a puddle of slag and water. Broke at the 1st and 6th marks.

(Note by author: Samples as in diagram above for control purposes were dipped out of furnace during melting with a ladle, cooled and broken at places noted for examination of "fracture" of metal. By this method foundrymen determined how long to keep charge in furnace melted.)

1st Taken out 2.25 PM Metal in fusion at 1st mark. White, decidedly mottled.		6th mark. Light gray, slightly mottled.	
2nd	2.55 PM	1st mark.	White, decidedly mottled
		6th mark.	Light gray, very slightly mottled.
3rd	3.25 PM	1st mark.	White, decidedly mottled.
		6th mark.	Light gray, slightly mottled.
4th	3.55 PM	1st mark.	White, decidedly mottled.
		6th mark.	Light gray, slightly mottled.

5th	4.25 PM	1st mark. White, slightly mottled.
		6th mark. 8/10 white, decidedly mottled.
6th	4.40 PM	1st mark. White, slightly mottled, less than in the 5th.
		6th mark. Between 7/10 and 8/10 white, decidedly mottled 4th & 5th.
7th	4.55 PM	1st mark. White, very slightly mottled.
		6th mark. Between 8/10 and 9/10 white, decidedly mottled but less than in the 5th.

Furnace Draught good. Flame good but not a very clear flame. The flame was better after 12 AM than before that time. The side of the furnace projected into it 3 inches after tapering off 6 inches at a distance of 2 feet on each side. The Reverbaratory Arch was found down at 4.25 PM.

Metal ran through trough into reservoir and from it through trough into gun mould. The last section of trough has two gates. The first leading into runner of flask led to the breech. The metal ran through it until the mould was filled two feet above gun proper. The gate was then closed with a plug & second opened allowing the metal to run into the top until filled to within 2 inches of the top. No slag ran in.

Page 188

Gun No. 89 7-inch Continued

Cover taken off August 1st.

Hoisted out . " 2nd

In pit 8 days

Temperature when taken out Too hot to press hand against it.

Placed in Boring Mill August 18th

No thermal imperfections

Head cut off August 17th

Length of Gunhead 50 inches. Diameter greatest at end next to muzzle 14.38 in. Least at end of G.H. 13.60 inches. Cavity 9 inches.

Character of fracture Diameter $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches very tough to break. Fracture very ragged & uneven. Color very dark gray & a good deal of white very decidedly mottled crystals medium large and small not uniform very sharp to the touch. Fracture bright.

Muzzle faced August 19th.

Commenced to bore gun August 19th 9½ PM

1st core out August 23rd 8 AM

Length $31\frac{3}{4}$ in.

Very tough to break. Sound. Fracture ragged and uneven. Color was dark gray, a good deal of white, decidedly mottled. Crystals small not uniform. Sharp to the touch.

Note Sept. 6th 2 PM Tool taken out and antlers (?) found quite soft & had to be hardened. This is the cause of boring so slow.

2nd core out Sept. 6th 2 PM

Length 38 inches

Very tough to break. Sound. Fracture ragged and uneven. Color very dark gray with a bluish cast a great deal of white decidedly mottled.

Crystals small not uniform. Sharp to the touch.

Third core out Sept. 16th 7½ AM

Length $30\frac{3}{4}$ inches

Very tough to break. Sound. Fracture ragged and uneven. Color very dark gray, a little white very decidedly mottled. Crystals very small not uniform. Sharp to the touch.

4th core out Sept. 29th 8 AM

Length 31 inches

Very tough to break. Sound. Fracture ragged and uneven. Color very dark gray, a good deal of white decidedly mottled. Crystals small not uniform. Tough to the touch. A few large crystals, Fracture has a close appearance.

Total time boring with Hollow B_____? for bore

705½ hours

Gun No. 89 7-inch Continued

Total time boring with 1st Piercer for chamber	56 hours
Comm'd Sept. 27, 3 PM Up Sept. 29 11 PM	
Total time boring with 2nd Piercer for chamber	56 hours
Comm'd Sept. 30 8 AM Up Oct. 2nd 5 AM	
Total time boring with 1st Reamer for chamber	41 hours
Comm'd Oct. 4th 8 AM Up Oct. 6th 1 AM	
Total time boring with 2nd Reamer for bore	35 hours
Comm'd Oct. 6th 8 AM Up Oct. 8th 3 PM	
Total time boring with 3rd Reamer for chamber	2 hours
Total time boring gun	895½ hours
Measurement of bore of chamber with rod	121.11 inches
Measurement of bore of chamber with cylinder	114.35 inches
Rifling Comm'd Oct. 17th 5 PM Fin'd Oct. 19 9 PM	13 hours
Turning Comm'd Oct. 20 8 AM Fin'd Oct. 2 10 AM	31 hours
Trunnions Finished October 27 8 PM	
Metal very tough. Seemed soft to the tool	20 hours
Bands The small or inner bands put on Oct. 31st	
Comm'd turning Nov. 1st 7½ AM Fin'd Nov. 7 11 AM	
The large or outer bands put on Nov. 10th	
Turned off in lathe before they were put on	52½ hours
<i>Gun No. 89 7-inch Continued</i>	Page 190
Sighting Finished Nov. 17th	33 hours
Elevating Screw Finished drilling for same Nov. 18th. Thread cut for new screws. Metal very tough and soft to tool.	11 hours
Cascabel Block Finished fitting Nov. 22nd	
Metal tough and hard to tool	12 hours
Breeched Nov. 21st	6 hours
Vent Bored Nov. 23rd	

Metal tough & hard to tool

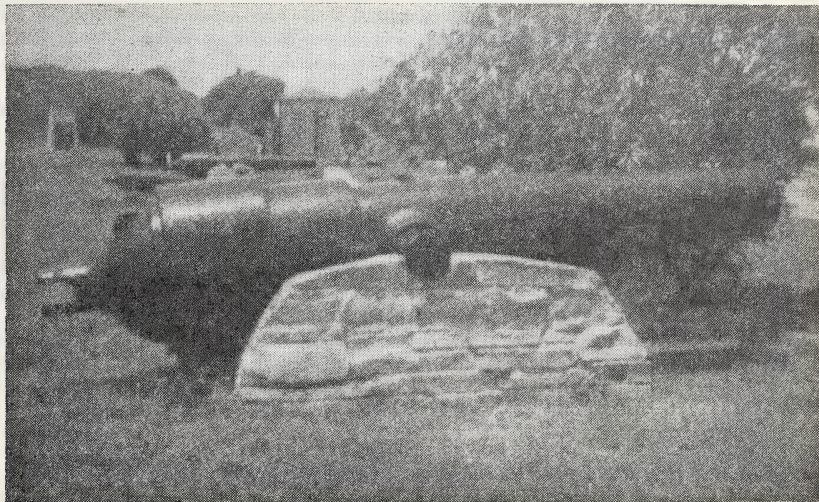
3 hours

Inspected Nov. 29th

Distance between Sight Box & Sight Line on Sight Bar 2.38 inches

Weight 14,800 lbs *Prep.* at Base Line 904 lbs On screw 735 ----

*Turned over to QrM for shipment to Flag Officer E. Farrand C.S.N.
Mobile, Ala. January 6th, 1865*



Brooke 7-inch rifled gun, S-89, made by Confederates at Selma, Ala., similar to gun used at siege of Fort Powell. This was the most powerful type of gun for the size used by either side in Civil War. It is now at Fort Morgan, having been for years in place as a marker at the Headquarters building of Maxwell Air Force Base, Montgomery. This cannon and the one at Jackson, in Clarke County, were presented in 1922, by Mr. George Colton, to the Department of Archives and History and one came to Montgomery on the Alabama and the other to Jackson, on the Tombigbee, through the co-operation of the Government dredge boat then operating. It is questionable whether this gun ever got to Mobile when it was sent down the river about the first of 1865, from Selma. The two large guns were at the close of the War, at Fort Stonewall and had not been mounted. Confederate plans anticipated defenses above the junction of the Alabama and the Tombigbee rivers in order to protect the upper country from the Federal gun boats at Mobile and Fort Stonewall was planned at the point just a short distance downstream from old Gainestown.

ASA JORDAN BLAIR'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

(Asa Jordan Blair, born in Georgia, moved to Tallapoosa County, Alabama, prior to 1860. His father, Robert Kirkpatrick Blair settled about four miles east of Goodwater. Asa Jordan Blair married Sophronia Phillips on his return home at the close of the War and he lived the rest of his life in Hatchet Creek community about five miles north of the present town of Goodwater. He is mentioned in Dr. Mitchell B. Garrett's *Horse and Buggy Days on Hatchet Creek*, as the "Squire." The records show that Mr. Blair was a Justice of the Peace for that area and that he was one time a candidate for the Legislature and was defeated by only a few votes.)

The following account was given by Grandfather Blair to his grandchildren:

Our battalion and the Georgia battalion made up the Tenth Confederate Regiment. From Montgomery, Alabama, I went to Knoxville, Tennessee, where I joined Hillad Legion Cavalry. I was put in the bodyguard of Curly Smith. I next went to Lexington, Kentucky. There at Pine Wood Gap we had a false alarm. We had never had a battle and the boys thought their time had come. After this we went within four miles of Cincinnati, Ohio. Returning to Frankfort, Kentucky, we joined Bragg's army. We were then forced back into Tennessee.

Then stopping our retreat at Cumberland Gap, now known as Statesboro, we (150) had to live eleven days on one pound of flour. While here I decided I would get me a goose. Through mistake I got the oldest goose in Tennessee. I boiled it all day and part of the night, but it never got to where I could put my knife in it.

We then went to Knoxville where we did scout duty until the Battle of Chickamauga. This was our first real battle. Our regiment was the second regiment. We did picket fighting until the regular army marched on. Then we gave way to the regular army.

Each soldier had a belt and a cartridge box, gun, ramrod, and supplies to make a shell. The way we made a shell was to take a minnow ball, wrapped it with paper but left it hollow which we filled with powder, then folding the end of the paper. When we went to load, we tore off the folded part and used our ramrod to put it in our gun.

After the Battle of Chickamauga we went to Tunnel Hill, Georgia; from there to Recca, making a stand there. In the dark of the night

Bragg retreated. We crossed the river at daybreak.

The bread wagon failed to come while we were at Recca. Starting to the rear we saw the bread wagon had been raided and the ponies thrown on the ground. We stopped and ate our breakfast of bread and water. For thirty days we stayed at Recca, hearing bullets go whistling over our heads. I haven't words to tell how I felt when I was on the battlefield. From Recca we went to Kentuck mountains. We made another stand there with nothing to do but guard.

When we got to camp at night, we usually danced and sang. From Kentuck we went to Minneretta. Just above the town we were placed on picket duty. The enemy came within one hundred yards of us. General Cleveland came to the rescue. They killed seven hundred men on one acre of ground, not moving the enemy until five o'clock. One of the most horrid experiences was to see a man shot over by your side. It was awful to hear the cries "I'm killed."

While retreating from Minneretta, we shelled the Yankees at Pontoon Bridge. We came near destroying the men on the bridge. We did no more fighting until we got back to Georgia.

When Hood went west, he ordered General Wheeler to take his men and go back. We left Social Circle, Georgia, August 10, 1863. We got on a railroad wagon at Dalton. There we had to fight and run the Yankees into their fort. We continued toward Athens until we got to Loudon, Tennessee. From there we went to Knoxville and from there to middle Tennessee. At Kingston the enemy was so strong that our brigade had to retreat into Virginia to Saltville. There we had a little battle and drove the enemy to Ashville. Going through South Carolina, we crossed into Georgia where we disbanded for a few days. We joined the attack on Sherman below Atlanta and made our way through Georgia. We then returned to Sollberry, South Carolina. There the surrender came.

—Submitted by his grandson, John Clyde Blair, Sr.
Montgomery, Alabama

* * * *

Asa Jordan Blair is shown on the election returns of an outfit then rendezvoused at Cusseta in the present Chambers County, known

as the Huey Rifles and which later became Co. E, of the 5th Bn., of Hilliard's Legion, as a 4th Corporal. The record show him enlisted as Asa. This outfit was some times shown as the 1st Bn., of Alabama Cavalry, but it never served as such. He was commissioned as 4th Corporal, February 5, 1862. The original muster roll of Co. C, 10th Alabama Cavalry shows A. J. Blair, age 25, from Tallapoosa County, as 4th Corporal. A record filed in the U. S. Adjutant General's archives at Washington, shows this man Private in Co. E, 10th Cavalry Regiment, having originally enlisted September 1, 1861, at Talladega, and discharged April 26, 1865. A census of Confederate Veterans still living in 1907, shows Mr. Jordan originally enlisted October, 1861, at Pinckneyville, as a Corporal in Bell's Battalion, of Hilliard's Legion. This census record shows that Mr. Blair was born July 15, 1835, at Milledgeville, in Washington County, Ga., and that his company was mustered in and formed a part of the 10th Confederate Cavalry, when Hilliard's Legion was broken up to form three Alabama outfits and one Georgia outfit. The Georgia outfit though was combined with an Alabama unit and the two battalions became this Confederate Cavalry. Mr. Blair certified in 1908 that he served two years as a courier and commanded a squad of scouts as a Lieutenant for three months before the surrender. This statement would authenticate his reference in his recollections to his service as a body guard of "Curly" Smith.

Mr. Blair's recollections are used as he told them to one of his grandchildren and in writing them they have entered his statements as they sounded. For example, his reference to Sollsberry, S. C. The outfit surrendered at Salisbury, N. C. The town of Minneretta is not identified but it is undoubtedly some locality in Tennessee.

The above is compiled and elaborated from the official military records.

—Editor

REMINISCENCES OF PEROTE IN BULLOCK

By A Native

Catharine Elizabeth (Hixon) Rumph*

Foreword

Nestled among the rolling hills of Bullock County, five miles from the Pike County line, fifteen miles south of the country seat, Union Springs, lies the community of Perote, Alabama. The well-traveled U. S. Highway 29, splits it through the center and passengers in expensive Florida bound autoes scarcely turn their heads as they whiz past. A person standing in front of Capps' Store cannot see the homes as he gazes northward. So well shielded are they by thick-growing vegetation and cedar, elm and age-old oaks that line the curve of the highway.

Only two general stores are in operation where was once a thriving business center, now characterized by empty buildings that scarce can stand. These two stores are owned by Jerry Capps and C. Melvin Blue, Jr., and cater chiefly to the colored trade who run accounts until they get their "draw." A short distance is Brabham's Store, while to the south is Perote's Post Office. Twice a day the inhabitants of Perote make their way to the post office to ask for the "*Montgomery Advertiser*" and whatever the U. S. mail truck may bring on its northward run from Troy and its southward run from Union Springs. Men gather around a coal heater in winter and talk of crops, politics, old times, or listen to the oft-repeated stories of Charles White, who was once champion baseball player, fisherman, hunter and farmer of the village. At times the "*Union Springs Herald*" arrives with news of local interest, lately supplemented by comic strips, jokes, and stories of no particular interest.

(Charles White departed this life November 2, 1957, shortly after this was written.)

* Catherine Elizabeth (Hixon) Rumph was born in Bullock County and has lived during her entire life time there. She is the daughter of a Confederate Veteran who was some time a prisoner at Ship Island off the coast of Mississippi and grew up in the environment of the small country village about which she writes and among interesting Confederate associates. Mrs. Rumph has collected Americana, folk lore and historical data and contributed in no small way to the life of this rural community.

Northwest of the post office stands the Methodist Church, and behind slightly right, is the building which once was a school, but is now a community club house. A dwindling white population caused the school to be cut to six grades in 1945, and in 1947, the elementary school was consolidated with the Inverness School five miles away.

Only a few of the older residents of Perote are left to recall the days when the community was a thriving, bustling town which served as a social and educational center for the surrounding territory. It is of the development and gradual decline of this little village that this is now written in the hope that relatives of those who loved and cherished it will treasure these memories and that they may find passing interest.

—Mrs. Thaxton Harris (Carolyn (Hixon) Harris)

SETTLEMENT AND EARLY HISTORY OF PEROTE

The first settler who came to this part of the country was Samuel Sellers from Georgia in 1834. He located 2½ miles west of the present site of Perote and called the settlement Missouri because the land resembled that on the Missouri River. Samuel Sellers served as first postmaster. (Information from Miss Helen Davis of Montgomery, Ala., great granddaughter.) About 1835 Daniel Fulford came from South Carolina on the Tar River, and built the first house and store at what is now the present site of Perote and it was called Fulford's Cross Roads. About the same time Samuel Hixon and his sister Abigail, who married a Peach came. Daniel Fulford married Sarah Hixon, daughter of Samuel Hixon and moved to Geneva, Alabama.

The house that Daniel Fulford built was of logs and is still standing on the northeast corner of the cross roads. It now belongs to the estate of Mrs. B. G. High. The house originally had two large rooms and a wide open hall. There were two rooms forming an ell on the south room and a shed room on the east of the north room. A porch extended the length of the ell. There was a porch across the front with a shed room on each end. The house was remodeled by B. G. High about 1907. The shed rooms on the front were made much larger and the logs were covered with weatherboards. A hip roof replaced the original gable roof. Mr. Fulford sold his house and store to Mr. William Johnson from beyond Double Creek, 3 miles south of Perote.

Mr. Johnson rented this house to Dr. Reynolds, who moved here from Georgia, and he took boarders. Later Mr. C. W. Rumph came into possession of it and sold it to Mrs. Carrie Wilson, widow of Dr. La Fayette Wilson. She was the 2nd wife of Dr. Wilson. Mrs. Wilson and Mrs. Engram lived there together. Mrs. Wilson had a hat shop and Mrs. Engram took in sewing. Mrs. Engram moved to Eufaula where her son clerked for Mr. Cliff Lock, a relative of theirs. Mrs. Wilson remarried and moved to Florida and sold the house to B. G. High.

When the post office was moved from the Sellers settlement, about 1846, Fulford's Cross Roads became known as Missouri Cross Roads. Mr. Johnson was the first postmaster, and earned a salary of \$12.91 for $\frac{3}{4}$ of that year.

After the return of the soldiers from the Mexican War, Mr. Allen Main, father of John G. Main (some of his children still live in Perote)

suggested that the name of the place be changed to Perote for the beautiful fortress Perote, Mexico. Through the influence of Mr. Johnson and the Postmaster General the name was changed in 1852.

It is not known how often the mail came to Missouri Cross Roads, but in the 1880's it came three times a week. Almost every family took the Tri-Weekly Atlanta Constitution. All enjoyed the articles by Bill Arp, Aunt Susie, Uncle Remus, and Talmage's Sermons. Later postmasters and postmistresses were Miss Willie Locke, Mr. Caleb Cox, A. B. Laney, J. G. Main, Miss Helen Davis and Mrs. Eulalia Main who is the present postmistress.

Soon after the post office was moved to Missouri Cross Roads, large bodies of land were entered for speculation by Ben Petty of Clayton, Alabama and Mr. Aaron Packer of Eufaula. This land was entered at from 25 to 50 cents an acre and sold for \$5.00 to \$10.00 an acre. Each realized a handsome fortune from these sales. (Taken from Mrs. M. J. Rumph's scrapbook.)

Settlers began coming in rapidly. Among the first were a family of Tillmans who lived in a house where Mr. Job Patterson lived. Charlie Tillman became an evangelist and wrote revival songs. In 1911 he held a revival here and many were converted. Margie Rumph, the Whites and Eloise Peach West were among them. When a small boy, he accidentally shot and killed his eight month's old sister his mother held in her arms. This tragedy occurred in 1868. (Tombstone record.)

Job Patterson came from Ireland to Georgia and from there to Perote and is buried in the cemetery here. He built the house that is owned by Jerry Capps now. (1958). It had two large rooms with a wide closed in hall between, three rooms on the south room forming an ell. A porch ran the length of the north room and in front of the ell. The front porch was the width of the hall and had two large columns. It had a gable roof. It has been remodeled but the front is the same except the hall had double doors. Now it has a single door.

Mr. Patterson built another house for his son. He died and his son's wife died and they sold the house to Mrs. Saphronia (?) Carroll. All of the Carrolls died, John Carroll died in 1957 and the house was sold to Mrs. Ethel Lott Brown. It has two large 18 x 18 x 16 foot rooms with a wide closed in hall between and two smaller rooms back of them. The hall extended the length of the rooms. It had two rooms

on the east side of the south room that formed an ell. A porch extended the length of them and the hall and north room. There was a wide porch all across the front with four large columns. There was a hip roof.

Mr. C. W. Rumph, Sr. built a house directly in front of the Carroll house on the same plan.

The McCall brothers opened a store opposite the C. W. Rumph residence. (They evidently lived here before the Pattersons. I remember the Pattersons but not any McCalls.) The Pattersons left here about 1883. John Peach built to the south of the C. W. Rumph's and kept a stock of groceries. He later moved his grocery store south of the cross roads on the west side of the highway. Mr. Tasso Culver lived in a house just south of C. W. Rumph, Sr. early in the 1880's.

Dr. Thacker Walker of Texas and Dr. William Harris formed a co-partnership. They built an office in the northwest corner of what is now Jerry Capps' front yard and practiced medicine for a while. Dr. McLester came to Perote, probably from Georgia, and afterwards married Miss Jemima Hixon; Dr. William Crossley graduated in medicine and located here about the same time. Dr. Huey came from Salem, Alabama soon after and built a small house which became the property of Bascom Laney. His father-in-law, Dr. Kennon, came the next year, and about the same time, 1857, Dr. J. D. Rumph moved in from his plantation in Barbour County to school his children at Perote and bought a house that Rev. Robert Haynes built back of the school house and Dr. Dunn improved. Dr. Padgett came from Midway. Drs. Bryan and Skinner moved from their plantations, three miles west of Perote for the benefit of the school. In the course of seventeen years all of these doctors practiced medicine with the exception of Dr. Rumph and Dr. Bryan. In addition to these were Drs. McSwain, Reed, Hayse, Cook and Moye served as physicians. "The lands were very heavily timbered and clearing them in such large bodies produced much sickness."

Dr. J. D. Rumph came from Orangeburg, South Carolina and settled in Barbour County near Mr. Andrew. He graduated in medicine from the South Carolina Medical College, March 9, 1836 and practiced medicine there moving to Alabama. He always kept a jar of leeches to bleed his patients. After moving to Perote he did not practice medicine except for the negroes who lived on his plantation.

Other doctors were Dr. Lafayette Wilson who married Miss Imogene Pitts, died in 1887; Dr. J. Olin Zeigler who married Miss Florence Pitts, died in 1897; Dr. William A. Walker who married Miss Velisha Pitts, died in 1907s; Dr. Frank P. Hixon moved to Pensacola, Florida in 1913 and died there in 1936. He graduated in medicine at Vanderbilt University in 1898 and practiced medicine in Perote before moving to Pensacola. He married Miss Daisy Everitt of Pensacola in 1904; Dr. William Shaw married Miss Jennie Mae DeLoach of Perote. He moved to Clio, Alabama; Dr. James W. Thomason, married Miss Virginia Mizelle of Ozark, Alabama; Dr. James Robertson, married Miss Turpsie Wicker of Perote; Dr. Stanley was here in 1925, moved to Banks, Alabama and Perote has been without a doctor since 1926.

Three miles north of Perote was the John Tullis home. The first gravel that was put on a road in Bullock County was on Tullis Lane, one mile in length. It was the worst road in the area but the most travelled.

One of the earliest settlers was Col. E. W. Starke. His house was built in the bend of the road north of town is still standing and in good repair. It is built on the same plan as the Carroll home. Col. Starke owned a large plantation and had a carriage and horses. When he and his family rode to church on Sunday, the Colonel would stop at Mr. Bill Miles' house for a flower to wear on his coat. In winter Mrs. Starke carried a small coal to church to keep her feet warm. Colonel Starke was a member of the Home Guard during the Civil War. He was Tax Assessor at the time of his death.

Samuel Hixon and his sister Abigail Peach came to Perote in 1835 from Kershaw County, South Carolina. It is not known where the Peach family lived but they are buried in Perote Cemetery and their descendants are prominent citizens of Alabama, several of them becoming lawyers, one school teacher and one a dentist. All of them are college graduates.

Samuel Hixon built a house about ½ mile south of the cross roads. It was of logs and had a large living room with a wide fireplace on the south end, a long narrow bedroom on the north, two rooms on the west of these. There was a shed room on the north end of the front porch. This room was called the "Doctor's Room" because Dr. William McLester boarded there and that was his room. There were two rooms upstairs. The original kitchen was in te back yard, some distance from

the house and the family ate out there. There were two smoke houses, one without a floor where meat was cured and smoked. Mrs. Hixon would send five miles for bear grass with which to hang the meat to the rafters. A loom house stood to the south of the house. It was here that Mrs. Hixon wove cloth and made coverlets for the beds. In the winter she would roast eggs, potatoes and chestnuts in the fireplace for her grandchildren.

As the population of Perote increased the citizens main interest were the church and school. Two churches were erected, Methodist and Baptist. The Presbyterian Church was five miles to the north of Perote in the Scotland settlement.

On a street that ran up the hill in front of the Baptist Church a carriage factory was built by a Mr. Parris. "The newly painted vehicles in the upper gallery made this part of the village look quite townish." The same year this shop was finished, and at the close of the school exercises there was a fine supper in a long room in the upper story of the building. Large crowds came from Enon, Glennville, Clayton, Salem, and other towns. The young ladies dressed elegantly in silks and costly laces, the gentlemen also, both from our own and neighboring towns, for the people were quite prosperous. At one time twelve couples came from Salem alone, stopping with relatives and friends about the place. "Dr. Thacker Walker married a young lady from Enon who visited in Perote." (From Mrs. Rumph's scrapbook).

Two young men, Wilson brothers from Salem built a store which stood in the corner of what is known as the park opposite the house owned by Mrs. Wilson. A Mr. Goss from Georgia bought them out. Dr. Padgett built a store joining them on the southern side. Drs. Walker and Zeigler sold groceries in an adjoining building, joining him on the corner. After the Civil War six fires reduced the size of the town and as there was no railroad or industry except farming to keep the place up, it dwindled in size. Still it shows the imprint of better times and noble citizenship—such characters as George Rodgers and his gentle high-toned wife; Mr. John Tullis, father of Mrs. Frank Ellison of the Alabama Methodist Conference, Judge Abe Miles and his useful Christian wife; Mr. Dan A. Hixon, Mr. Hayes, Mr. J. W. Crossley, Capt. G. W. Dawson, Mrs. Ezra Baxter (Mrs. Samuel Hixon), and many others have left their imprint for good upon it.

On the west side of the highway was a small shop where Mr. Bill

Miles repaired and made sturdy shoes. On the same side but behind the stores Mr. Walter Brooks had a blacksmith shop. A number of years after he moved away Mr. Elvis Rodgers used it. On the east side of the highway there was another blacksmith shop where Rafe Lampley, Sr., a colored man shod horses and mules. After his death Mr. McKenzie worked there. He lived in a log house back of the cemetery. It had two large rooms with an open hall between. The dining room and kitchen were a short distance from the house connected by a platform.

Perote mut have been incorporated in its early days because it was re-instated in May 1926. Mr. Ben Smith was elected marshal. He had a guardhouse built and was the first person put in it. It was for getting drunk and disturbing the peace.

In 1909 Perote had telephones, all on a party line from Inverness to Linwood through Perote. It did not last long.

CHURCHES

Sketch of the Methodist Church, Perote, Alabama

1839-1908

by Mrs. Alberta Laney Rumph

Original Mount Olivet.

Seventy years ago there stood, near what is now the home of Mr. John Brabham about four miles southeast of Perote on the Richardson's Bridge road, a log house which was used for a place of worship. As the building was not sufficiently large to accommodate the crowd that came for many miles and as there were no sawmills convenient, a bush arbor was added. From this the house became known as Bush Arbor Church. Later a more euphoneous name was bestowed. It was referred to as Mount Olivet.

We are indebted for our earliest information to our friends Mr. Jim McLaney of Union Springs and Mr. Miles Richardson of Perote. These reliable men resided with their parents in the neighborhood of this first Methodist Church established in this section of the country. They were boys together and we quote from their interesting accounts of early days.

Mr. McLaney says: "In the early days of that section known as Pike County (now Bullock) the citizens built a large log house to worship in. They also used it for a school house. This church was known as Bush Arbor and was standing there when my parents moved to that section in 1839. I attended school and often went to preaching there. Opposite the church, across the road, was a graveyard. Many people were buried there, one of whom was a local Methodist preacher named Holley. His wife, known as Mother Holley was a fine old lady whom everybody loved. She helped along all good meetings by shouting. The Holley's were cultured people and Mr. Holley was one of the best men who preached in the old church and at the Pike County meeting.

There were few roads through the country at that time and my father often put me behind the preacher on horseback and sent me to point out the way to another charge. I remember on one occasion Mr. Abram Miles read from a paper the appointments and when it was learned that Rev. Olin Capers had been assigned to that Circuit many of the members expressed their pleasure by cheering. Mr. Capers was a nephew of Bishop Capers and had few equals as a pulpit orator." This about the year 1849.

Mr. Richardson says: "My father, Stephen Richardson, was a class leader in this church of which both he and my mother were members. The good old Mr. Holley always wore a long gown when he preached, the first I ever saw. Among those who often preached that were not supplied by conference were Rev. Barker, father of Mrs. Jim Stuckey, one Adams about the year 1840, and J. Mellard or Marrard. The last mentioned was a superannuated minister who is said in early manhood to have preached the first sermon ever delivered in Montgomery, Alabama.

Some of the prominent members of this church were Bryant Lane and wife, and a family by the name of McLean, which consisted of eight members, five of whom were blind. They were deeply pious people, never missing a service if possible to be present. Mr. and Mrs. McCall, parents of Mrs. William Crossley, Mr. Abram Miles, with his son T. B. Miles, and his stepchildren, the Crossleys with their consecrated cousin Caroline Godfrey.

As it is impossible to tell who P. C. and P. E. were before Enon Circuit was formed in 1845, we give the earliest ministers of Ermin-

toes or Eufaula Districts to which this church belonged, this data being furnished by Dr. Mason:

Presiding Elders of the Irvinton (Eufaula) District 1835-1836, J. Boswell; 1837-1838 E. Hearne; 1839-1840 Green Malone; 1841, Noah Laney; 1842-1843, Thomas Lynch.

The name was changed to Eufaula that year. Presiding Elders of the Eufaula District 1844-1845, Thoas. Lynch; 1846-1847-1848, J. C. Carter; 1849, S. Amstronng.

In 1845 the Enon Circuit was formed. Enon Circuit, preacher in charge:

1844, James Peeler; 1845 S. Armstrong, T. M. Lynch; 1846, S. Armstrong, N. P. Scales; 1847, Samuel Armstrong, T. M. Lynch; 1848 John L. Saunders, J. L. Pierce; 1849, John L. Saunders, W. L. Kidd.

SECOND MT. OLIVET

First Church in Village.

The first Church in the village was completed in 1851, Frank Kennedy (or Canida) being the contractor. It was built on the spot where the residence of D. A. Hixon now stands. The lot for the church as well as for the cemetery was given by our good Presbyterian brother, Mr. Samuel Hixon, father of our Messrs. Sam and Dan Hixon. Soon after completion the church was dedicated. It was a great occasion for the people of the community, as few had witnessed such a ceremony. Many came from the surrounding towns and country. Rev. J. W. Crossley having been a member of the Bush Arbor or Mt. Olivet Church, and wishing to keep the old church in the minds of the people gave to this new one the same name, Mt. Olivet.

I quote from Mrs. Mollie Riley of Greenville, Alabama, whose father, William Johnson, did so much for our town in those days: "The church was dedicated by Bishop J. O. Andrew, father of Mrs. J. W. Rush. It was an occasion of quarterly meeting and the Bishop came in a closed carriage on Saturday in company with some other preachers whose names I do not remember. The Sunday School was organized soon after the church was dedicated. It was the first I ever attended.

Children walked to this school two and three miles. There was a little library in connection with it. The good Mr. Crossley was Superintendent of this school and the one in the present church for more than twenty years."

Dr. William Crossley of Banks, Alabama writes: "Bishop Andrew ordained several preachers at the time of dedication of the church, one of whom was Brother James Crossley. The circuits were very large at that time embracing eighteen or twenty appointments and requiring two preachers, an old man and a young one, to supply them. The church started under favorable circumstances financially and spiritually. The rich lands around us had been overlooked until about 1850 when wealthy men commenced bringing them up most of them building residences in the village. In three years time the community had grown wonderfully with as fine a school as any in the State with a hundred and fifty pupils in attendance which was a source of great pride. Education and religion went hand in hand. A minister was kept as principal of the school and resided in the town. Five other local preachers lived in our midst, all of them men of means and some of them wealthy. With such a force of resident preachers, two others supplied by Conference, and such laymembers as we had, few churches excelled or even equalled ours. The negroes too were carefully looked after. A Missionary was sent annually to see to their welfare. They visited the plantations, preached to them and catechised the children. John L. Saunders and James Pierce preached in the new church. James Pierce was a brother of the Bishop and like others of that gifted family, was a fine preacher. Saunders whose second initial was L. was called Long John as though it was his name on account of his great height but co-laborers and laymen were careful as to how they addressed him as he had a reputation for fighting as well as preaching."

From the diary of Martha Crossley who became Mrs. J. D. Rumph, Sr. we quote the following: "We were in Pike County, Precinct of Missoure, so called because of its resemblance of its soil to the rich lands of the Missouri River. When the new church was built the old church was turned over to the negroes. In 1867 there was an insurrection among them and it was said that they held their secret meetings in the old building. A party of young men came up from Brundidge and burned it to the ground—a sad ending for the once sacred edifice."

About the year 1852, Mr. William Johnson, postmaster applied

to the Post Office Department for a name for this growing little place. The Mexican War still fresh in the minds of the people and the name Perote was suggested. General Wiley, father of the prominent Troy family, who had been an officer in the war, strongly advocated the name comparing the beautiful location of the town with that of Mexico so from that time to the present it has been known as Perote Church. Prominent members' families were Baldwin, Miles, Aaron, Packer, Stuckey, Braswell.

Frank Peach and John Tullis, the last mentioned father-in-law of the late Rev. Frank Ellison, and grandfather of Robert R. Ellison, Alabama Conference.

Our church must have been changed from Enon to a different Circuit at sometime impossible to locate. There was at one time Enon and Chunnenugee Circuit, which included Barker's Church and Mt. Andrew in Barbour County. The names given by Dr. Mason do not correspond in time with those who served Perote. Between the year 1850-1857, Saunders and Kidd, Carter, Ardis and Hurt (who held a great revival about 1853 or 1854). J. F. R. Brandon, Druchler, and Butt, William Ellison, S. F. Pilley, nor J. B. Cottrell were ever our pastors. We are certain F. L. Densler and J. J. Cassidy were our pastors in 1859. O. B. Stanley in 1861, and Jesse Wood in 1862. J. W. Rush and J. W. Glenn preached at our church sometime. Presiding Elders, 1849, 1850, 1851, 1852 S. Armstrong; 1853, 1854, 1855, 1856 S. F. Pilley.

The present Church was built in 1857, Mr. John Adair, being the contractor and Noah Scafe, (a negro) owned by Mr. Adair, being the architect. This beautiful lot as well as those for the Baptist Church and school building were given by my father, C. D. Laney of Eufaula and Daniel McCall, of this place. The building was well constructed and commodious, its seating capacity being about five hundred. Mr. John Finlayson remembers some of the names of the building committee noticed before the books were destroyed. They were George Rodgers, Jesse Locke, John Adair Isaac Ardis and Daniel McCall.

The new church was dedicated in 1857, P. P. Neely officiating. No finer orator or more gifted man ever graced the pulpit of the Methodist Church. Mrs. E. W. Starke speaks of the dedication thus: "Dr. Neely's subject was "Heaven" and as he described its beauties he left the altar and walked up and down the aisles and poured such

a torrent of beautiful language, delivered in such a manner as I have never before nor since listened to."

Churches were not so numerous then as they are now under our present church extension system and people from many miles attended services at this place. On two occasions District Conference was held here, once during the pastorate of W. G. Turner, 1873-1877 and again in 1890 during the pastorate of J. W. Solomon, Bishop Duncan presiding.

Soon after the completion of the church a new bell was needed to correspond with the quality and price with the other furnishings. Mrs. Queen Gamble, now Mrs. Nimrod Long of Hurtsboro, took the lead in securing the needed money. Its sweet, clear tones ring out o'er hill and vale and remind us of her zeal and church interests."

(The person who succeeded in raising the most money for the bell was to have her name engraved on the bell and the name Queen Gamble is inscribed on it. It is still the property of the Methodist Church.)

But cruel war comes on, three companies going out from the village nearly depopulated it, and the Church suffered the loss of many valuable members. Miss Martha Crossley, standing on the steps of this sacred edifice, delivered to the Perote Guards the address, and gave the silken banner which oft inspired noble deeds. A copy of the address together with the flag are now in the keeping of the State. The name of C. W. Rumph, Sr. stands out prominently as an example of what a consecrated layman can accomplish. For nearly twenty years, he served the church as Sunday School Superintendent, leader of prayer meetings and as representative at Conferences. He gave most liberally of his means and his home was open to the preachers, not only his own but other denominations. Now I wish I might name many who have gone to their reward. Those who like Dr. William Walker, whom death has so recently claimed and whose influence in humanity and Church will never die, also those of the present who labor so earnestly, but this will be the duty of a future historian. We will watch with interest the career of Mr. Clarence Lowe, one of our converts who has recently been licensed to preach by the South Georgia Conference. Clarence is the son of Mr. and Mrs. John Lowe of this place and grandson of the late J. W. Crossley.

We are endeavoring to keep abreast of the times—Epworth League, Missionary Societies, Adult and Juvenile, Loyal Temperance Legion and other organizations have prospered in late years. We take the different church and Missionary Advocates and observe Children's and Orphans' Day exercises. At the recent centennial celebration we enjoyed the Historical address of Hon. L. M. Moseley, of Union Springs. With Prof. D. D. King as organist, Miss Margaret Rumph leader, and his pupils and other children composing the choir, we listened with pleasure to their rendering of the standard hymns of our faith.

May God's richest blessings continue with the Perote Church."

Mrs. Alberta L. Rumph was a faithful Sunday School teacher. Other teachers were Mrs. C. D. Laney, Mrs. M. J. Rumph, Mrs. J. B. Murphy, Mrs. M. K. Johnson, Mrs. D. A. Hixon, Mrs. Addie Lowe to name a few.

Among those who have acted as Sunday School Superintendents were J. W. Crossley, C. W. Rumph, A. B. Laney, J. D. Rumph, III, J. S. Finlayson, Bates Cowart, Mrs. Alma Finlayson, Bill Brabham, B. H. High, Jr., Jane High, Mack Hixon. At present 1958, Jane High.

Some of the organists were Mrs. Imogene Walker Hannah, Mrs. Alma Peach Petty, Mrs. Abbie Peach Foster. She was organist from 1899 to 1901. Mrs. Bessie Hixon Rumph, Mrs. A. L. Rumph and Miss Wino-gene Hixon, Prof. D. D. King, Miss May Belle Rumph, John and Frances Rumph and Mrs. Jerry Capps is the present (1958) organist.

The church that was built in 1857 was built by Rev. J. W. Crossley, Mr. Norman Mathison and a colored man, Noah Scafe. It was put together with wooden and iron pegs and stood on a hill a short distance south of the business area. There was one large room with two front doors, two back doors. There were four large windows with blinds on each side. The pulpit was at the front of the church and a person entering the front door faced the congregation. Back of the pulpit was a semi-circle extending out on the porch. This had five or six long narrow windows with blinds. The porch extended across the front and there were two sets of steps. There were four square columns. The bell was in the middle of the porch near the edge. The ladies sat on the right side of the church and the men on the left. On the men's side were spittoons for the use of tobacco chewers. At the end of the benches next to the wall were dirty spots where they

had leaned their heads. Three handsome pulpit chairs were upholstered in wine colored velvet and the backs were elaborately carved. These with a lectern, two pedestal like stands with a pitcher of water were the only pieces of furniture on the chancel except a table which held a pitcher of water for the preacher who often became overheated or hoarse from shouting to the congregation. At one time a partiiton was built in the rear of the church and Sunday School rooms were made. Steps were built to the doors of these rooms. Often in hot weather classes were held on these steps. In front of the church long tables were built in the shade of trees to be used for Memorial Day dinners or Quarterly Conference dinners on the ground.

In 1937 fire destroyed this historic structure. There was not a ladder in town long enough to reach the top of the church. All furniture was saved including the hot stove that had a fire in it at the time of the fire. The windows and doors were saved. Another church was erected while S. F. Lowery, Sr. was pastor, 1939-1940. Mr. Lowery, Mr. G. C. Russell and Mr. Frank Dykes of Perote did the work. The building was ceiled with the cheapest grade of lumber with the hope that sheet rock would cover it. Interest in the church had waned and membership had decreased. No one seemed interested enough to make any improvements until Charles Wynn, pastor of the church in 1956-1958, asked for the money and got enough to finish the interior without going in debt. The walls are painted a lovely shade of blue and white venetian blinds hang at the windows. The pulpit furniture was re-finished and the wine-red upholstery looks beautiful against the blue walls.

At the present time services are held twice a month at a morning service. For several years it has been served by student pastors from Troy State Teachers College. It has been many years since a pastor's family has lived in the parsonage.

Sunday School is still held each week and a Woman's Society of Christian Service function. Annual revivals are conducted each summer, but attendance is small. The future for the Perote Methodist Church does not look very bright, however, the residents are of high moral character and hold fast to the Golden Rule.

"Although a Baptist Church was erected in 1857 and this denomination flourished for a while, its membership decreased to such an extent that services are no longer held. The Starks, Miles, Carrols,

Davis, Highs, and Iveys were members of the Baptist Church. Some of the Baptists joined the Methodist Church and their church was sold to C. W. Rumph, Jr., who used it for a storage house for cattle feed. The Ivey family drove to church in a closed carriage with silver trimmings, pulled by a pair of bays, negro coachman in black suit, white shirt, black tie and tall beaver hat sat on top. Mr. Ivey owned 100 slaves, failed in business, took the bankrupt law and put all of his property in his wife's name. She enjoyed speaking of my land etc. The daughters rode horseback, with side saddles, riding habits that almost touched the ground and tall hats, to town every day for the mail.

Behind the house now owned by Mrs. J. G. Main, Mr. Stamps, a Baptist preacher lived (about 1885-1886). His wife was an invalid. They owned a buggy but no horse and when she wanted to go any place he would pull her in the buggy.

Five miles north of Perote at the Scotland community is the Bethel Presbyterian Church built about 1835. The Dan and Sam Hixons, with their families, the James Harpers and Mose Johnsons joined the Scotch Presbyterians. Neither heat nor cold kept them from loading their families in wagons and driving to Bethel Church to preaching on the second Sunday in the month. Prominent members of this church were the McKays, McMillans, McSwains, McNeils, and McKinnons of Inverness, McGradys, McNairs, Cades, Camerons, Blues, Boyds, McGeans, Segrests, Pattersons, Mathersons, Bristows, and others. About 1883 or '84 Rev. Clagett held a series of meetings at Bethel Church. It lasted two or three weeks. As the members from Perote and some from Union Springs could not attend often, they camped in the large school building just south-east of the church. Booths made of quilts separated the families, made next to the wall on each side of the building. Meals were served on a long table in the middle of the building. They were cooked in the large fireplace at the east end. All enjoyed it. The people of the community still have Sunday school, missionary society, and preaching twice a month.

The lack of religious activity among the white inhabitants of Perote is the fact that the population has decreased so much and the young people have gone elsewhere to make their living, leaving behind those who cannot take active part in church work.

The negro population outnumbered that of the white and the

colored people regularly attend their Methodist church which is located on the south side of the business section or their Baptist church which was formally known as the back street, north & west of the business area. They come from miles around during revival time and can be heard singing and shouting. Not as much though as in former years.

A short distance south of the Methodist Church is Perote cemetery. Land for this cemetery was given by Samuel Hixon about 1851. No definite date is established, but one of the tombstones bears the inscription—Cadenhead, "Soldier of '76." Mrs. M. J. Rumph, who made and presented a flag to the Perote Guards, and Miss Fannie Lawson worked long and hard to beautify the cemetery. Mrs. Rumph would take her colored people there to cut grass and brush and white wash rocks outlining terraces, plant flowers. When they stopped to rest she would say, "Now, just do this while you rest." Mrs. Rumph liked to stay in the cemetery because it was so quiet and peaceful and people on the outside were living too fast. Her colored people built arches at the two entrances that were decorated for Memorial Day. At the end of the big walk was a pergola where a part of the exercises were given. From there they marched to the Methodist Church for the speaker's address. They planted wisteria, cape jasmine and bridal wreath in different parts of the cemetery; this made it look pretty in the spring.

Memorial Day in Perote was always a memorable occasion. On the 25th of April some of the older residents met at the cemetery and placed a sprig of cedar on each soldier's grave. On the 26th the children had wreaths of flowers made by women of the community from their yards. The children met at the Methodist Church and marched two by two to the cemetery, each carrying flowers and placed one on each soldier's grave. An iron fence circled the cemetery.

A little to the north-west of the Methodist church was the school house. This house was a wooden building about seventy feet long and thirty-three feet wide and was built in the years 1852 and 1853 by Mr. Thomas Morgan, a contractor of Eufaula, Alabama. About the year 1859 a room about twenty-five feet long and twenty feet wide was added on the south end; it was known as the music room.

A short time after this another addition was made on the north end, extending north about thirty-two and one-half feet, forming an

ell, thereby doubling the capacity of the original building. There was no partition except between the music room and the school room.

There were two brick chimneys on the west side of the original room and one on the west end and one on the south side of the ell. There was no ceiling except overhead. About the year 1869 the additions which had been made were torn down and removed. At this time all the chimneys were torn down and two new ones were built; one on the east and one on the west side.

A few years later after the additions had been torn down it was found necessary to have two and an addition which now stands (1902) was made on the south end of the original building running south about eighteen feet. The rostrum was built about 1860. About 1887 the walls were ceiled and blinds furnished to the windows. The seats first furnished the building were made of plank about fourteen inches wide, made like a box extending all around the walls and divided by a plank. The house was very nice and comfortable when it was first built, but it is very uncomfortable now in the winter. There are about twenty-five window glasses broken and the holes all stopped with pasteboard and planks. It has two small heaters in it but they are so small they do not do much good unless you are right at them.

The first school taught in the house was by Mr. Patton. The attendance was very good. Prof. Patton was succeeded by Prof. Sullens in 1855. The school had increased and Miss Martha Crossley (Mrs. J. D. Rumph, Sr.) was employed as assistant. In 1856 Prof. McSwain and his brother taught.

In 1857-1858 Rev. McMillan, a Presbyterian preacher was principal and was assisted by Miss Jennie Corban the first year and by Miss Eliza Brown the second year. During his time here a music department was added in charge of Miss Murrow and a piano was bought by the public for the use of the school. Rev. Robert Haynes, a local Methodist preacher was next principal assisted by Mr. F. T. Chase in 1859-1860.

In 1861 Mr. Chase joined the Confederate (he was from Massachusetts) Army and went with the Perote Guards to Pensacola. Mr. Haynes continued as principal for a while and he too joined the Army and went to Mobile with Capt. Thompson's Co. of Calvary. In 1864 Prof. Wright assisted by his wife and taught one year. In 1866 Prof.

F. T. Chase was elected principal and Prof. Chappel assistant. Others were: 1867, Prof. Threadgill; 1868, Prof. Thompson; 1869, Dr. Law; 1870, Prof. Crowell; 1871, Prof. McDonald; 1873-4, Prof. LaMotte; 1875, Col. E. W. Starke; 1876-77, Prof. Stott; 1879-80, Capt. G. W. Dawson; 1881, Prof. Crowell; 1882-83, Capt. G. W. Dawson; 1885, Prof. Searcy; 1886, Prof. Jones; 1887, Prof. Holliway; 1888, Prof. Sam Boykin, assisted by his sister Miss Alice and his Brother J. T.; 1889, Prof. J. B. Murphy; 1892, Prof. Turner; 1893-94, Prof. Kendrick; 1895, Prof. D. Y. Thomas; 1896-98, Prof. Holt Andrews; 1899-1900, Prof. Jasper Riley; 1901, Miss Madge Dawson; 1902, Prof. George; 1903-05, S. W. Hixon; fall of 1905, Prof. C. A. Owen, assisted by Miss Jennie Mae DeLoach; 1906-07, Prof. and Mrs. Coggin; 1909-10, Prof. Matthews and Miss Frances Goree; 1911, Prof. Carl Reeves; 1913-1945, Prof. S. W. Hixon (retired); 1946-47, Mrs. Lois Hixon Main and Mrs. B. P. Hixon; 1948, school transferred to Inverness, Alabama.

Information on the school was from Dan A. Hixon to 1902. Since then it had folding doors put in the big class room and two rooms added to the south room on the west forming an ell and one on the north end forming an ell making six class rooms. After the school was transferred to Inverness, three of the rooms were torn down and the lumber used to enlarge the negro school.

To the west of the Negro Baptist Church is their school and they have a good school. There is a dormitory for teachers to live and students who live too far to walk or be transferred by bus. They have the twelve grades and teach every thing that is taught in the white schools.

Cotton has always been the principal money crop and before the cotton gin was invented the cotton had to be picked from the seed by hand.

"During the Civil War all of the cloth had to be woven at home. All the plantations had their spinning wheels. The women made dyes of roots, leaves and bark of trees. The indigo bush grew well in the county. They made hats of soaked shucks. There was a shortage of food during the war, "ground peas" were raised by all planters, sugar cane and even watermelons were made into syrup and sugar. Meal bran and okra seed were used as a substitute for coffee, and ashes of red corn cobs were used for soda." Taken from Life in Bullock County during the war by Lillian Hixon and Eleanor Grant.

The cotton gin in the 1880's was quite different from the present day ones. Then cotton was carried to the gin in wagons, unloaded in cotton baskets and emptied into a cotton press. There was a long lever with a piece of plank nailed on the end and a mule hitched to it. A driver sat on the end and drove the mule round and round. It was a lot of fun to ride around with the driver.

Owners of large plantations kept slaves to tend their crops. They raised cotton, corn, sugar cane, vegetables, chickens, hogs, cows and fruits of many kinds.

The women made preserves, jellies and canned fruits and vegetables from cultivated fruit and wild plums, blackberries and huckleberries that grew profusely.

"At one time sugar cane was grown on each plantation and a visit to the cane mill was a lot of fun. A mule was hitched to a lever that was attached to two rollers which crushed the stalks of cane. The mule plodded round in a circle around the mill, stalks of cane were hand fed between the rollers where the juice was crushed out. The juice trickled down a wooden trough into a barrel covered with burlap through which the juice was strained. The juice was carried in containers and poured in iron syrup kettles or copper vats. A fire was built in a furnace underneath and juice boiled until it was the consistency of syrup. In the kettle they raked the fire out and dipped the syrup out. In the vats they drained the syrup out as it cooked to the right consistency. During the process of cooking the foam was removed from the top of the boiling juice with a skimmer that was shovel like with a long handle. This foam was put in a barrel and allowed to ferment for beer. Visits to the cane mill served as social occasion for young and old.

Land was unsuited to the extensive raising of sugar cane and disease (smut) attacked the crop. Kyana and P O J were recommended as substitutes but they failed to measure up to the old fashioned red, green and ribbon cane in quality of syrup they produced. Only a few patches can now be seen on the farms and the cane mill is almost extinct. Very little syrup ever sold commercially but was kept in homes for family use. Sorghum was raised for cattle and syrup, but the syrup was poor.

Early settlers failed to see the value of timber-land and land was

cleared for farming. Following World War I and more especially from 1930 to the present time timber has been much indemand. Many people have prospered through the sale of timber. After the death of Mr. C. W. Rumph, Sr., Mrs. Rumph let a large tract of land be cupped for turpentine. This killed all of those trees.

Government control has discouraged the raising of cotton, corn and peanuts and many of the fields have been converted into pastures. Hereford and Jersey cattle are most suited to this area. Hereford ranks highest in preference because of demand for beef cattle. Occasionally milk and butter were carried to Union Springs to be sold but dairying was never carried on extensively.

Pecans have been a source of small income to some inhabitants of Perote, but unfavorable weather conditions during the past few years have hurt the production and only enough for home use were grown.

Other Crops

In the 1800's and 1900's wild game was abundant in the sage or sedge fields. It was not uncommon to bag 15 or 20 birds in half a days trip before the game law limited this quota. In the early day wild turkeys were found in the swamps. A few years ago the Wild Life Conservation turned loose some wild turkeys around that have multiplied rapidly but they are not very wild. They come to houses around and eat with the chickens. The quail they put out just disappeared.

Pea River, Conecuh and Sandy Creek yielded trout, jack and catfish but they have been seined, poisoned and beavers have changed the course of the river so that fishing there is not much good. Nearly all the farmers have ponds stocked with bream and bass and most of the fishing is done in the ponds.

Dr. Rumph's sister, Mary Ann, who married Mr. William Wannamaker came with him from South Carolina to Alabama and settled west of Pea River in Pike County (now Bullock). Mr. Wannamaker only lived a short time. They carried his body back to South Carolina for burial.

Mrs. Wannamaker married, second Mr. George Rodgers. Their house was built like the one Dr. Rumph bought in Perote. The front porch the width of the hall with two columns.

Mr. C. W. Rumph, Sr.'s house was very much like the Carroll house except it has two large rooms on each side of a wide hall. It had an ell extending west from the north-west room with a narrow hall between. The porch extends all across the front with four columns. It has a hip roof. He built a two room house a short distance south of this house that was called the "Preacher's house." Later he had it joined to the big house forming an ell on the south. In after years he moved a one room house from the country to the park, to the south, used as the boys room. This was after Dr. Rumph's death and his wife went to live with them.

Mr. Malachi Ivey's house was built on this same plan. Between his house and the highway were woods and for a good many years gypsies camped there for a week or two. The men trading mules and horses and the women going from house to house to sell laces and fancy work and wanting to tell "your good fortune."

For several years two foreigners came through with one or two trained bears that the children always enjoyed very much.

Most of the log houses around here had one large living room, two smaller rooms across the back and a porch and shed rooms on the front or two large rooms with a wide open hall between. In the early days the kitchens were in the back yard. Some with a platform connecting it with the other part of the house. Several of these log houses were remodeled and covered with weather boarding. There are two here now.

Mr. Jesse Locke had the house known as the Laney house, now owned by Mrs. J. G. Main, built by Noah Scafe, a negro architect. He built several houses around here and the Methodist Church that was burned.

The first store on the west side of the highway going south belonged to Mr. Jesse Locke (it was probably the one built by Mr. Fulford). He was one of the early merchants here. The post office was in it and his daughter, Miss Willie Locke, was postmistress. Next was Dr. William Walker's and Dr. Olin Zeigler's drug store. It had a little back room and there was a skeleton hanging back of the door that the children were interested in. Some were scared of it. This store was sold to Mr. B. G. High who sold general merchandise there for a number of years. After his death his son, Ben Hall, ran it for a while.

It was vacant several years, then sold to a negro who built him a house of the lumber.

The next store belonged to Drs. Walker and Zeigler and they sold general merchandise. The post office was there and Mr. Caleb Cox, from Star Hill in Barbour County, Alabama was the postmaster.

S. D. and D. A. Hixon bought this store in 1892 and sold general merchandise for a long time. They dissolved partnership while both were living, and it could be done together. They owned two stores and each took half of the stock of goods and a store. A Mr. Daniels sold jewelry in one corner of it but Perote could not support a jewelry store and he was not there very long.

Mr. John H. Peach kept a grocery store next, it was mostly for furnishing the hands on his plantations. Don't think he tried to sell much. He died in 1905 and his wife and daughter moved to Clayton, Alabama. Jim Hixon sold groceries there for a number of years.

Mr. Bill Miles shoe shop was next.

D. A. Hixon and Mr. Tasso Culver were in business in the next store and after they dissolved partnership it was C. W. Rumph and D. A. Hixon. They were together till 1891. Mr. Rumph moved across the street to the Lodge building, where he did business until his death in 1898.

On the east side of the highway 29, on the north east corner of the cross roads going south stood the Masonic Lodge. It was a two story building. Mr. James M. High sold general merchandise on the first floor and the Masons held their meetings on the second. Mr. John Sellers of Montgomery bought him out. When he came to take possession he found that it had burned the night before. Mr. C. W. Rumph or Mr. Jeff Fryer bought the lot and rebuilt it. Mr. Fryer sold goods there till about 1892 before moving to Clayton, Alabama. Mr. Rumph bought it and sold goods there from 1892-1898.

After the death of Mr. Rumph, Mr. A. B. Laney rented the store and kept store and was postmaster for a number of years. In 1907 it burned and was never rebuilt there.

Mr. Bob McDowell erected a two story building farther south and

it is thought that the Masons had the second story added for their meetings. Mr. McDowell sold the store to S. D. and D. A. Hixon. The east side of the highway burned twice after I could remember. Mr. McDowell owned one next to the Lodge before the first fire and Mr. Eugene Pitts another. This fire was in the 1880's. The next in 1907.

The Ladies Memorial Association was organized April 27, 1874 and on May 21, 1874 the Constitution was presented. It had the distinction of being the second one in the south, Columbus, Georgia being the first. They had 43 charter members. The 26th of April, Memorial Day in Perote has always been almost like a homecoming. Then is when we have our new clothes. A prominent speaker gave an address and some child recited a suitable poem for the occasion and appropriate songs were sung. After these dinner was served under the trees in front of the Methodist Church.

From the Minutes of the Ladies Memorial Association.

"Perote, Ala.
April 27th, 1874

At the call of a member of the ladies of Perote the citizens of the town and vicinity assembled on the morning of this day at the Perote Cemetery and after decorating the graves of the Confederate Soldiers with flowers they repaired to the Methodist Church, Rev. W. S. Turner read the 70th Psalm, beginning at the 10th verse, offered prayer at the Throne of Grace.

Capt. G. W. Dawson was then introduced to the audience as the orator of the occasion and delivered an appropriate, beautiful and touching address.

Rev. W. S. Turner gave notice that as soon as the Memorial Association shall be organized he will move that a copy of the excellent address be solicited for the use of the Association.

Rev. Mr. Turner stated that the meeting had been called not only for the purpose of decorating the soldiers graves and hearing the address of Capt. Dawson but also to organize a Memorial Association in order to perpetuate the beautiful custom of commemorating the services of our Confederate dead by putting flowers on their graves, and having a suitable address delivered annually on the 26th of April.

Mr. Turner then moved that Mrs. Eliza Laney act as president and Miss Lula Bryan serve as secretary Protem. The motion was adopted.

Mr. Turner then read a list of officers, managers and committee which had been prepared by a number of gentlemen and ladies.

On motion of Dr. W. A. Walker the list as a whole was adopted as follows:

Officers

Mrs. Eliza Laney	-----	President
Mrs. Jesse Locke	-----	Vice President
Mrs. James Harp	-----	Vice President
Mrs. William S. Turner	-----	Vice President
Mrs. William A. Walker	-----	Vice President
Mrs. Abbie Rumph	-----	Corresponding Secretary
Miss Lula Bryan	-----	Recording Secretary
Mrs. W. J. Lewis	-----	Treasurer
Mr. Charlie Laney	-----	Historian

Board of Managers:

Mrs. Charles B. LaHatte

Mrs. George W. Dawson

Mrs. Ezra Baxter (Catherine Graham Hixon)

Mrs. J. D. Rumph, Sr., Mrs. S. B. Sullens, Mrs. J. B. Fryer, Miss Sallie Patterson, Mrs. J. C. DuBose, Mrs. J. W. Crossley, Mrs. J. O. Zeigler, Mrs. J. McCall, Mrs. M. Ivey, Mrs. T. B. Miles, Mrs. I. M. Johnson, Mrs. J. Adair, Mrs. J. H. Peach, Miss Sallie Tinsley, Mrs. J. P. Brooks, Mrs. D. A. Hixon.

Advisory Committee of Gentlemen:

Dr. J. D. Rumph, Sr., Col. Jesse Locke, Capt. G. W. Dawson, Mr. James Harp, Dr. W. A. Walker, Dr. W. D. Bryan, Dr. J. O. Zeigler, Mr. Malachi Ivey, Col. E. W. Starke, Mr. Ezra Baxter, Prof. C. B. LaHatte, Mr. T. B. Miles, Mr. S. L. Latham, Mr. J. B. Fryer, Mr. I. M. Johnson, Mr. J. R. Adair, Dr. W. R. Moye.

On motion of Rev. W. S. Turner the Association then adjourned to meet at such a time as the President may appoint.

Lula Bryan, Sec'y."

From the minutes of the Ladies Memorial Association:

"The History of the Perote Guards Flag."

Union Springs Herald Thursday, May 5, 1927.

One of the most interesting facts concerning the history of Perote and one which should inspire within every one of you, a patriotic pride, was the return of the Perote Flag. This fact alone was the means bringing about the return of all Southern battle flags captured by the Northern Forces during the War of the Rebellion.

The Perote Flag was made by Miss Martha Crossley who later became Mrs. James D. Rumph, and Mrs. Long of Hurtsboro, and other interested friends. Miss Crossley was noted throughout the entire community for her exquisite work and painting. So it was she who designed, and decorated and presented the flag, with the assistance named.

The flag was made at a time when peace abounded throughout the borders of our land, and many feared that it was that dread calm that precedes the terrible storm. "In time of peace prepare for war," was the sound maxim upon which the Alabama Legislature wished to encourage volunteer organizations and so the ladies of Alabama wished to encourage them. It was made at a time when a new firm had been set up, the Southern Confederacy, established as firm a foundation as stable as the Rock of Ages.

The flag was presented to the Perote Guards September 1860, by the ladies of Perote. The address preceding the presentation of the flag was made by Miss Crossley on the steps of this church. She said in brief:

Take this flag and with it accept the best wishes of the donor for the success of the Company. We consign this flag to your care with the full faith that you will never use it for any inglorious purpose, that you will follow it wherever duty or honor leads and that you will never allow it to succumb to mortal foe until the last gallant Guard be stricken to the dust and can no longer bear it aloft.

That flag may have a part in the future of coming events, near the flashing of the guns, in the midst of the strife, if so, let it be found floating erect, triumphant over the brave hearts and strong arms that

so nobly defended it, covered all over with glory, and emblazoned in letters of gold, with the fulfillment of the motto, "Justice and protection for each new partner or a new firm."

The Perote Guards were organized at Perote, Bullock (then Pike) County, in 1859 and composed mostly of students of the Perote Institute.

At Barancas Barracks, near Fort Barancas, Florida, February 1861, the First Alabama Regiment was organized. The companies composing the regiment were the Eufaula Rifles, Eufaula Pioneers, the Perote Guards with George W. Dawson as Captain, Clayton Guards, Guards of the Sunny South, Wilcox True Blues, Tallapoosa Rifles, Rough and Ready Pionners, and Red Eagles.

Captain Dawson in a speech made at the first Memorial Exercises ever held at Perote said:

"You have come today to honor the memory of the men who represent a soldiery as brave as any that England's "Iron Duke" ever led upon the field of Waterloo, as any that followed the star of Napoleon Bonaparte, as any that marched with Washington in the dark days of '76.

Among Alabama's thousands, none were so prompt to respond to her call, none more willing, none sooner in the field than the company that carried your flag. Clad in a uniform made by the ladies of Perote, carrying the flag they received from you at the hands of Alabama's noblest daughters, they marched with the blessings given amid tears and smiles bearing with them the idols of many of your hearts."

It is interesting to note just here that the Second Memorial Association was organized at Perote, the first having been organized at Columbus, Georgia."

"During twelve months a part of the First Alabama Regiment was contending with the Northern Forces at Fort Pickens. At the end of the year the companies were reorganized and the Perote Guards became Company G, with M. B. Locke as Captain. After a brief furlough of 30 days the Companies assembled again to help in dismounting the batteries, which portended the evacuation of Fort Barancas. On March 5th the regiment left for Memphis, Tenn., from which it was transfer-

red by boat to Island No. 10. Island No. 10 was located near the corner of Tenn., Kentucky, and Missouri. Batteries were at once set up. Next day March 15, the enemy's fleet appeared and began the attack. A battle took place which meant the loss of many of the boys belonging to various companies in Alabama. (D. A. Hixon was one of the soldiers captured and sent as a prisoner to Ship Island) Among the flags captured was the Perote flag. The flag carried by the Perote Guards was taken by the 18th Wisconsin Infantry called "The Norwegians."

The Perote Guards, forming a part of the Pensacola Campaign 1861, Island No. 10, 1862, Port Hudson 1862-63, Meridian, Mobile and Georgia 1863-1864, Tennessee Campaign and the Campaign in the Carolinas.

There were 197 men on the muster roll of the Perote Guards, not one of them ever deserted, put a substitute in his place or attempted to evade the Confederate service. All except a few who lived to return home were buried on the battlefields and in the Confederate Cemeteries of the North."

Mr. Christian W. Rumph fought in the Battle of Murphreesboro, Tennessee, Mr. Lawrence Hixon was killed and buried at Bell's Landing, Tennessee. (Bible record) Mr. Malcolm Finlayson was mortally wounded and died here and is buried in Perote. Dr. McLester was killed in action.

Perote Homecoming, June 8, 1926, was the biggest day Perote has had in my recollection. Invitations were sent to all persons who had lived in Perote and were still living, whose addresses we could get. They came from far and near, some as far away as Texas.

(Union Springs Herald). "Those of sturdy Scottish Clans and their descendants, reveled in the associations of the past, that were hallowed by the most sacred ties of home, heart and sentiment for this was no ordinary barbeque, but a reunion of the heart and an occasion when handclasp lost all formality and shone forth as a symbol of love and sincerity.

One cannot call the assemblage of 500 persons a cross section of America, rather it was easily a section of the best and most typical life, in which the blue eyed Saxon blood showed what could be done in its racial purity when allowed to run its own course.

There were the Brabhams, the Finlaysons, Hixons, Rodgers, Tatum, Youngbloods, Lees, McMillans, Copes, Camerons, Cades, Laneys, Peaches, Hightowers, Sellers, Crossleys, Fosters, Davises, Jenkins, Rumphs, Feagins, Faulks, Popes, Blues, Mains, Jones, Wests, Culvers, Harrison, Engrams, and others. A full half thousand rallied together in honor of the homefires and that which has made America great.

An orchestra dispensed music of 1926, no kilties, nor even a Scotch air, but the trio composed of A. B. Laney and his sisters, Mesdames J. G. Lundy and J. B. Murphy, showed what home singing can do and they earned an encore as easily as an opera star.

From among the many professional men sent out by Perote, John H. Peach of Sheffield, past president of the Alabama Bar Association, delivered a cultured address to which doubtless a full hundred of his lineage listened including the following eight brothers and sisters, all graduates from an Alabama College: George H. Peach, Dr. Henry E. E. Peach, both of Clayton, Mrs. R. L. Petty, Clayton, Mrs. R. A. Foster, Brantley, Mrs. Arthur H. Feagin, Union Springs, Mrs. Crawford Hightower, Montgomery, Miss Susie Peach, Clayton, Mrs. Clarence West, Louisville, Alabama. It is not known that this record can be equalled in Alabama or elsewhere, although it appears that this is Perote's way of doing things.

Among those taking part in the extensive program covering two hours in the forenoon and three in the afternoon, may be mentioned Mrs. Winton Blount, Mrs. C. M. Franklin, and Mrs. A. W. Oliver of Union Springs, Prof. S. W. Hixon, principal of the Perote School, delivered the address of welcome to which Mrs. E. A. Dannelly of Ozark responded, both addresses being marked by an earnest, direct appeal brought applause.

James W. Culver came from Texas to deliver a telling address, pregnant with the spirit of the home and other short addresses were by Mesdames R. W. West, Mrs. J. B. Granberry, and Mr. Clarence Owens, a piano solo was by Mrs. Minnie McLester Hope. The oration by W. R. Rodgers, aged 78 years was the same as delivered on the occasion of his graduation from the Perote Academy 50 years before. Mr. Rodgers had all the qualifications of an orator, and showed all the fire and spirit of one half his age as he delivered a passionate patriotic appeal.

The home-coming was originally sponsored by the Parent Teacher

Association, through the teachers Misses Nella Carroll, Effel Rumph, Lettie Cowart, Mildred Turnipseed, Elizabeth Kirkland with Prof. Hixon in charge. The project soon met with enthusiasm that hundreds instead of dozens came. The Department of Archives and History was represented by Miss Frances Hails, Miss Lois Yelverton, and Leon Meirovitch. Miss Hails in a brief address asked for historical material and was given some choice records and mementoes of the past."

(Taken from the Union Springs Herald)

"The Ladies of Perote made fatigue suits for the Perote Guards and presented them to the company on their leaving for Ft. Barancas, Florida."

The 28th of May, Emancipation Day was a big day for the negroes in Perote. They hired a band to come from a distance, met at the Baptist Church on the north side of town and marched through town to the Methodist Church where they had a picnic in the woods back of the church. "Uncle Jim McWilson," an old colored man led the procession and he really felt his importance.

There are several people I will write about in connection with this history. I cannot mention all.

Rev. James Mellard was never a resident of Perote but was an uncle of Dr. James D. Rumph and to me a very interesting character. He preached to the Indians near Perote and on one occasion Dr. Rumph accompanied him. Rev. Mellard told him they would have to eat with them. They were having fish, not dressed, wrapped in corn shucks and roasted in hot coals. Dr. Rumph said he could not eat any but his uncle said he would have to or make the Indians mad. He ate some and said they were the best he had ever eaten.

A Forgotten Hero of the Cross

By F. S. Moseley

President of Alabama Conference Historical Society

In a very rundown condition in a country graveyard no longer used by the whites, near Three Notch, in Bullock County, Alabama, is a stone saying: Sacred to the Memory of Rev. James H. Mellard, who departed this life Nov. 17, 1855, aged 77 years, 3 months and 7 days;

having been a preacher of the gospel in connection with the Methodist Church for fifty-six years." Few visit the grave and fewer still know that he was one of the founders of our church in Alabama. He first joined the South Carolina Conference in 1801 and served in North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia, being one of the first two missionaries (1808) to the negroes ever sent out by the Methodist. He located in 1810 and in 1812 we find him in Autauga County as a local preacher.

He joined the Mississippi Conference in 1827 and was appointed to the Alabama Circuit, up and down the Alabama River. In 1828 he became Presiding Elder of the Alabama District and served four years. He preached August 26, 1821 in Montgomery Court House and is said to have organized the First Methodist Church in Montgomery September 25, 1829. He was one of the trustees of the LaGrange (Methodist) College in the state.

He was one of the four original Presiding Elders in 1832 when the Alabama Conference was organized, and was on the Chattahoochee District. In 1833 he located at the advanced age of fifty-five, but continued to labor as a local preacher for twenty-two years. He settled near Aberfoil and preached at Three Notch. Mr. J. M. Glenn says at his request he was buried in Three Notch as near his church as he could be.

Mrs. Martha Crossley Rumph did much for Perote. We are indebted to her for most of the early history. So much has been written about her that I will not write much more.

"Her life was a creed of Love. Her quiet smile, her tact of divining what every one felt, and every one wanted, showed how completely grown out of self, and had learned to think of others. At one time, she quieted the soul with sweet words, at another, she smoothed an invalids weary pillow, and at another she soothed a sobbing child; none but she saw these things; none but a loving heart could see them! Love - Love to God." Miss Imogene Walker. She was noted for her fine needlework and painting. She spent much of her time at the cemetery doing what she could to beautify it. She built terraces, planted flowers, had arches made at the entrances, these were decorated the day before Memorial Day. She said that she liked to stay there because it was so quiet and peaceful and people on the outside were living too fast.

Miss Fannie Lawson was quite a different character. She hadn't the education that Mrs. Rumph had but spent much of her time at the cemetery. After the death of her sister and after her two children left home to find a job, she was left alone.

She lived on the back street that ran parallel with the highway, in a house that had a large living room with a large fireplace, a long narrow bedroom on the south end and a long narrow room on the east for a dining room and a kitchen. There was a window in the bed room, three in the living room and none in the kitchen. They had a one room cottage in the yard for a guest room.

There were 8 or 9 places she felt at home and did not spend much time at her home. When she did she had some child with her. When our fathers and mothers wanted to leave home for a few days she would come and keep house. She was always there when anyone was sick and helped look after them.

The young people never lacked for a place to have a party or a candy-pulling. Each girl carried a pound of sugar to make the candy. She had no stove but cooked it in two iron pots in the fireplace.

Several weeks before Memorial Day she had the school children to work at the cemetery every Saturday. By the 26th of April it was clean and all the rocks on the terraces were whitewashed. I remember one year that soldiers came from a distance and fired a salute at the cemetery and after a short program went to the Methodist Church for the speakers address.

Miss Fannie spun thread with my grandmother's spinning wheel and knitted gloves for most of the girls in Perote.

Mrs. C. W. Rumph, Sr., and Mr. D. A. Hixon were public spirited men and did what they could for the good of the community. Neither family ever knew when they would have company for dinner because they closed their stores for dinner and they never left anyone there without inviting them to dinner and most of the time they came. Both were religious and did what they could for the churches. They entertained the preachers of whatever denomination that came through town. Anybody needing a place to spend the night were never turned away. They fed any beggar who came around. One Sunday, C. W. Jr. was standing on the front porch when they were coming from church without

company, he jumped up and down and said, "three coconut custards and no company for dinner."

Mr. Rumph was one of the Perote Guards and fought through the entire war. D. A. Hixon was 16 the last year of the war and weighed 100 pounds when he joined the Army. He was taken prisoner at Island No. 10 and sent as a prisoner to Ship Island, near Mobile. He was with the Army at Pollard, Alabama. He was discharged at Vicksburg, Mississippi.

My mother, Mrs. D. A. Hixon was a woman who believed in keeping the Sabbath as near as she could. Saturday nights we put toys away, no using the scissors were allowed on Sunday, and no noisy games. Dinner was put on to cook when breakfast was so that the cook could go to Sunday School and church if she wanted to and not come back till next morning. We went to Sunday School and remained for preaching when there was any. If there was anything doing at the church in the afternoon we went to that and back at night when there were services. After dinner we studied the Catechism and listened to her read the stories in the Christian Observer. If there were no services in the afternoon we sang religious songs. No songs that had religious words to secular tunes. My mother did not like anything that sounded sacreligious. She read stories of the Bible to us.

She did not allow us to waste anything. We had to eat what we took on our plate. She said it was better to take small servings and take more if we wanted it. Nothing that could be eaten by hogs and chickens was thrown away. When I was young she had an ash hopper where she ran lye for making soap and lye hominy. It was a barrel filled with hardwood ashes and put on a stand that slanted. The day before she was to use it she poured water in the barrel and kept the ashes wet and it dripped through into a container. She made it in a large iron wash pot. She kept a container to put all meat skins and extra fat in the "soap grease" bucket. She built a fire under the pot and put the grease in the bottom and poured lye on it and dissolved it, then she poured water and lye in and cooked it until there was a pot full of lye soap. She kept it in a container and dipped it out with a gourd dipper.

There is another character I would like to mention, Mattie Haslam. In her young days she was very popular and lived in a house back of the Laney house. It had two large rooms with a stack chimney between.

A porch extending across the front but the back porch had a room on each end with the dining room and kitchen joining the east room forming an ell. The roof was gable. The house was in a pasture but it had a yard fence around it and a garden fence. She was called the "Pasture Girl." We were neighbors and played together nearly every day. When she grew up she fell in love with a young man and they were to marry but he jilted her. About that time she had a fall but was not seriously hurt. From that time she complained as long as she lived. She wanted attention and someone to wait on her. One year she said that her tongue was paralyzed and wrote and made signs for a whole year.

In winter she sat by the fire most of the time with her head tied up in rags with an old black felt hat on top of them. She had a sharp nose that almost met her chin when she had her false teeth out. She wore long dresses, high top shoes, black stockings and newspapers tied over her shoes. She walked with a stick and really looked like a witch.

The children enjoyed going to see her because she was such a good story teller and told them such marvelous tales. She made a lot of pretty things. She finally married a Mr. Bell, an unknown correspondent from Tampa, Florida. He died and she learned that he had a living wife that he had never been divorced from.

My brother Charlie was an unusual character. When he was quite small, during the summer when he wanted to go to his grandmother's, he would wear some of his daddy's shoes. Said the ground was too hot. He could ask more questions than any body I have ever known. His nose had a hard time. Once his sister, Juliet, shut the gate on it at grandmother's, then another time he was playing ball and the ball hit him on the nose and broke it. Once there was a circus coming to Union Springs and he wanted to go but could not find any one going except a young man who was going to take a young lady. He finally got up courage enough to ask to go with them and they let him put a little chair in the foot of the buggy and go. They thoroughly enjoyed the funny things that he said. They said they enjoyed it much more than they would if he hadn't been along.

When the men began planning a fishing trip he would pack his little trunk to be ready to go with them if they would let him. When they would tell him to wait till next time he would always say, "a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush." He usually got to go each time.

He tried to make himself so useful that they did not mind having him along. He and his sister would run races and he would make it a point to come out last and he would say, "I beat. The Bible says the first shall be last and the last shall be first."

He learned to hemstitch and said he thought he would make his living hemstitching handkerchiefs, then he learned to make tatting and he decided to do that instead.

He was a splendid magician but never used that for anything except occasionally he would give a show for a school to make some money. He invented a slide rule that was given to Auburn College in his memory after his death. The first electric clock they had for the college he made. He made the works from a sheet of brass, and the front was a piece of plate glass so you could see the works. He belonged to several honor societies, the National Geograph Society and the Royal Society of England. He was at the head of the Mechanical Engineering Department at Auburn.

Some of his hobbies were fishing and taking pictures of old negro men and women and circus people. He would go to the Barnum and Bailey Circus and the managers would let him go in the tents and take pictures.

From Auburn paper January 1954. Alumni Meeting

"Charles Robert Hixon, Mechanical Engineering, Perote, Alabama died in Auburn on January 1, 1954. Hixon continued his studies after graduation and received a Master of Science degree in mechanical engineering in 1908 from Auburn. He later did some special work at the University of Wisconsin. For forty-six years he was professor of engineering at his Alma Mater. He invented a training device for classroom teaching of the operation of the slide rule. He designed a clock and bell system for operation of classes at Auburn. He held a license as solo airplane pilot. He was honorary Chairman of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, a member of the American Society of Promotion of Engineering Education and a member of the Royal Society of Art of London, England. He was quite active in other civic, fraternal and alumni affairs.

Mrs. Mary Lowe Johnson, sister of Mrs. M. J. Rumph and Mrs. C. D. Laney, who married Mr. Lowe, had three sons, John, Bill and

George. Mrs. George was a mute. He was a very close observer and enjoyed mimicing people. He was sent to a deaf and dumb school when he was a little boy. He was always trying to invent something. He made his false teeth from sweet gum wood, the only kind he ever had. He worked on a cotton chopper for several years but never made one that was a success.

When I was a child there were two colored people who lived here who were born in Africa.. "Granny" and "Uncle Billy" Boykin. "Granny" lived on our place with a family of colored people several years. I never knew why she lived with them because I don't think that they were her kin. She was born with six toes on one foot and the one next to the big toe was cut off leaving a wide space between the big toe and the next so she didn't wear shoes. She always wore a string of blue beads around her neck and when you asked her age, she said a little older than those beads. She came to our house often and my mother always gave her something to eat.

Uncle Billie lived on Mr. Christian Rumph's place and Mr. Rumph gave him an acre of land with a one room log cabin on it so he staked off the acre. There was a larger house near by and when it became vacant he moved his stakes and put them around it and moved in it. He was almost a dwarf and not very bright. He had some money buried in the corner of an old rail fence and he either forgot where he put it or someone watched where he put it and got it. He fell in love with a good looking young negro girl and asked her to marry him. She thought he was joking and said she would but of course she couldn't.

Old Uncle Pompey Kindred was an interesting old colored man who said he was sold three times during slavery and was 110 years old before 1929. I sold general merchandise after my father's death from 1922 to 1929 and he came to the store right often. He always carried a big osnaberg cotton sack around his neck that almost touched the ground to put what people gave him in. When he came to the store I always gave him tobacco and a few other things. One day he came in and wanted to know if I would help him if he were to get married. I told him no and advised him not to marry at his age.

In 1909 Perote had a telephone, party line, and I think it was from Inverness to Linwood through Perote and Josie. We had about all the combinations of long and short rings that you could combine. Nearly

every family in the country had one and whenever the telephone rang nearly all that could would listen in.

We have another line now from Union Springs that has just been put in (1958). It is a party line with five on the line but when your phone rings it is for you.

In 1890 Mr. Henry White moved here from Barbour County to the old McCall place. It is on the left of the highway about 2½ miles below town. Mr. "Dred" Day, who married Miss Sallie Tinsley, lived there when I first remember. Mr. Day died there and I do not remember where she went. Mrs. Day was a sister of Mrs. W. T. "Dock" Hightower. The Days had no children.

That house was made of logs and had two large rooms with a wide open hall between. The front porch extended the length of the front. There were stairs from the front porch on the north side of the hall. There was one large room upstairs. There was a shed room back of the large room on the north and two rooms forming an ell on the south. A porch between the ells and a gable roof.

The Lows and Mrs. Isaac Johnson lived next in a log house. Mr. J. S. Finlayson bought the place, tore the house down and built a four room frame house. It has two large rooms with a hall between and two rooms forming an ell on the north side.

A Mr. Kirkland came from South Carolina and settled three miles below Perote on the left side of the highway and built a log house. It is one of the very few that is still standing as I suppose it was originally built. I was born there but we moved to town when I was ten months old. As well as I can remember this house has two large rooms with a stack chimney between and two rooms across the back and I think it has an upstairs.

A list of the men who served from Perote in World War I: Alton L. Foreman, Henry S. Hardin, Benjamin Petty Hixon, Oscar L. Hooks, Floyd S. Knight, Edgar C. Low, Franklin W. Parks, Earlee Pope, George T. Rodgers, Daniel R. Trussell, Charley Winfield, Wesley H. Winfield. Dr. Frank Petty Hixon enlisted in Pensacola, Florida, Dan Frank Hixon and R. C. Richardson.

My grandmother Hixon Baxter and Mr. Malachi Ivey bought some

stock in the Mobile and Girard Railroad. The first Wednesday in July was stockholders day and one adult and a child under twelve years of age could go to Columbus, Georgia on each share. That was one of the highlights in my life. It was country come to town. We got off the train at the Broad Street Station and there was always a boy at the station selling ice cream cakes that we enjoyed very much. I suppose I was about 10 years old when the Central of Georgia leased it for 100 years. That put an end to our trips to Columbus.

My grandmother Hixon went to spend the day with her close friend Mrs. George Rodgers (who lived about four and one half miles east of Perote) and was leaving unusually early. Mrs. Rodgers asked her why, she said, "I am getting married tonight." She married Mr. Ezra Baxter.

The furniture my father and mother commenced housekeeping with was made in Perote by a Mr. Slaton(?). He must have been the man Mrs. Rumph wrote about having a factory here. We still have the dresser, a table and safe.

There was a colored man, King Bell who rented land from Sam J. Starke. One day he was plowing near an old stump and plowed up a pot of money. No one ever knew how much it was except Mr. Starke. He bought the Walter Brooks house with part of it and colored people have owned it ever since.

Mr. Tasso Culver lived in the Brooks house and while he was living there his son James had appendicitis. Dr. Hunter from Union Springs came down and operated on him on a table. The operation was a success. Before that time operations were not performed often.

After the war Captain Dawson taught school here at two different times, first 1879-80, second 1882-83. Soon after that he died leaving his wife with five girls and one son, the youngest about six years old. She moved to town and taught school in her home. Her daughter Amorette assisted her. We went to school to her, then they moved to the country for her son to farm but they were not there very long. He was so stout and his feet were so small he could not walk much. They moved back to town and Mrs. Dawson taught school again in her home. We went to her there. Mr. Arthur Peach taught in the schoolhouse at the same time.

We had one cold spell in the winter of 1899. The temperature dropped below zero. There was enough snow on the ground to sleigh ride. The young men put runners on a goods box, hitched a horse to it and carried the girls to ride.

My father had a tenant living in front of his home. The tenant family consisted of the man, his wife and two children. It was in the winter and the children were playing in front of the fire on a quilt. The man was on one side of the fireplace, his wife on the other and a dog was lying under the stove in the kitchen asleep. A thunder storm came up, lightning struck the chimney, tore it down, the mantle and window on the opposite side of the room, scattered live coals all over the room, set the bed afire and killed the dog that was in the next room and did not hurt a member of the family. It was raining so hard they dipped water out of the cotton rows and put out the fire.

Mr. and Mrs. Jake Brooks lived in a small house north of Dr. Walker's where the parsonage now stands. His sister Isabella ("Ibbie") lived with them. After Mrs. Brooks died then Mr. Brooks' relatives from Troy came to move Miss Ibbie in a wagon. Miss Ibbie sat in a rocking chair in the back of the wagon. They tied the cow to the chair and the cow not being able to keep up it was not long before Miss Ibbie and the chair were pulled out. Her arm was broken but no more serious damage was done.

"Mrs. Dillard Henderson (Miriam Kirby) was so sick one night that someone had to sit up with her all night and it was to be Mrs. C. W. Rumph, Jr., and Miss Louise Rumph. It was cold and C. W. was afraid that Mrs. Kirby did not have enough wood to burn all night. It was dark and he went home and put some wood on his truck and carried down there. He backed the truck up to the back fence and threw the wood over in the yard. The next morning early Mrs. Kirby (Juline) went out on the porch and came back excited and said: "Somebody has stolen my fence. That is the meanest thing I ever knew of anybody doing."

About the same time C. W. went out and found the fence hooked on to his truck. He immediately went for a negro to help him put it back, thinking he might get it back before it was discovered.

When I was a child we had very few bought toys. We made a lot of things we played with. Thread boxes were used for wagons and

trains with empty spools cut in two parts for wheels. We used grass for dolls. Smut grass made nice lady dolls. The roots were thick and long so we could have bangs and plats or make knots of the back. There was another kind of grass that we used for children.

We played in the woods a lot. We made houses laid off with rocks. Leaves made nice beds and a short green moss we used for rugs. In front of one of our houses there was a large pine tree that had a forked limb near the ground. We nailed barrel staves across the fork for a seat and this was our buggy. The small slender pines we pulled down and used for horses.

We made dresses and hats of oak and any kind of large leaves we could find pinned together with "broom straw" (sage). We made strings of beads of "hog berries" now called Jerusalem or Christmas Cherries sold by florists as hot house plants. They grew profusely around where we lived.

We made sleds of barrel staves to slide down hills in pine thickets. We played in branches and made loblollies and tried to see which one could bog down to our knees. As soon as the weather got warm we went barefooted. Sometimes we fished in the branches with bent pins. Don't remember catching anything. There were nothing there except minnows and "horneyheads."

At school we played town ball, a game on the order of baseball only it was played with a rubber ball or one made of thread of an old hand knit sock.

The girls played mumble peg and checks. Checks was played like jacks now except you used five marbles and I do not know to describe mumble peg. It was played with a pocket knife.

The boys played marbles using five marbles in a ring and another for a taw. We played hopscot or scoth too. They play that now but not exactly like we did.

At Christmas the girls got a doll and a book and the boys knives and pistols. We always had firecrackers and Roman candles. Our stockings were filled as they are now but we appreciated the things so much more than they do now because we had so few toys and very little fruit and nuts except at Christmas. We had a good orchard and we

gathered hickory nuts, scaly-barks and walnuts but oranges, bananas, nuts and raisins were not shipped to Perote often.

Mr. C. W. Rumph and my father were in business together for a good many years, dissolved in 1891 or 1892. They bought kraut and dill pickle in half barrels and we enjoyed going to the store and getting them out of the barrel. They had chewing gum made of parafin rolled out thin, cut into squares and had cut out pictures pasted on it. We got that mostly for the pictures.

In those days we had charm strings made of different kinds of buttons. We carried them to school and exchanged buttons. I still have some of mine and a friend's.

I can just remember when the men rode fantastics at Christmas. They wore fancy costumes and false faces and would scare the little girls by trying to kiss them. They gave us cornucopias filled with little ball candy.

They played tournament but it is hard for me to describe. They had poles fixed certain distances apart with a piece nailed on to extend over the road with rings on it. The object of the game was to ride by fast and see how many rings they could take off with a long pole while riding by.

Another thing they did at Christmas for years was to "shoot the anvil". It was done by filling the hole in the middle with gunpowder, fixing a fuse, putting another anvil on top and lighting the fuse. It made a noise that could be heard all over town. (One Christmas (before I can remember) Mr. Will Ivey was up town drunk when they were fixing to shoot the anvil and insisted on sitting on it that they finally consented. He was never too drunk to want to do this again. This information was given me by an eye witness.)

October 7, 1921 the South Bullock District Fair was held here and was a great success. Perote won first prize, Bethel second and Inverness third.

Our booth was really lovely with vines of purple wisteria. Nella and Belle Carroll were asked to plan it because they were talented in decorating. We all made the flowers. They also planned a float for a Field Day the county held in Union Springs once. Each school in the

county had to a float that represented some historical event .Ours was the presentation of the flag to the Perote Guards by Mrs. M. J. Rumph in 1860. Juliet Rumph, her great granddaughter represented her dressed in a tan silk dress that belonged in Mrs. Carroll's trousseau, about 1874. Dan Hixon, her great grand son received the flag. The back ground of the float was solid with red roses, a scroll on the side telling what the float represented and was bordered with red roses also the inside of the wheels. Perote won first prize.

Most of the negroes here carry White Angel Burial Insurance. They have white caskets and white flowers and I was told, a white ambulance. They furnish two cars for the "mourners." Not long ago a man died in Birmingham and was brought here for burial. They furnished two cars. One was filled with people who never knew the dead man.

Perote has changed in recent years. So many of its citizens have moved away, a lot have died and the young people after finishing their education have left home. Most of the girls are teachers and most of the boys are engineers of some kind. People around here are interested in tree farming (1958). So much of the farm land has been laying out since the Government cut cotton, corn and peanut acreage. The farmers are raising cattle and a lot of the land is planted in pine trees. There are some renters and share croppers.

Bessie H. Rumph
Perote, Alabama
June 19, 1958

When Dr. Henry E. Peach graduated in dentistry he practiced in Perote a while before locating in Clayton, Alabama. There were two dentists who came here who did your dental work at your home. They used pedal machines for grinding your teeth.

Bullock County was formed on December 5, 1866, from Pike, Barbour, Macon and Montgomery Counties.

Mr. Christian Rumph was a Legislator in 1888. John R. Carroll was sheriff. Commissioners from here were Mr. D. A. J. Blue, Ben G. High, Ben P. Hixon, and Carl Green. Probate Judge—Fred D. Main.

In my early days Quarterly meeting lasted 2 days, Saturday and Sunday. At 9 o'clock on Sunday they had "love feast". They served bread and water, after which they had an experience meeting. In those days protracted meetings lasted two weeks or more.

There were two camp rounds not too far from Perote for some to attend. Wilkie Springs Camp Ground near Mt. Andrew and Rammage Spring near Brundidge.

MEMORIAL TO THE PEROTE GUARDS

by

Miss Emma Edwards, Perote, Alabama

Twenty-six years have now passed away,
Since the Perote Guards first donned the Confederate Gray
And marched forth to the call of the fife and drum,
To fight for Liberty, Friends, and Home.

As the banner of Stars and Bars was proudly waved
Each heart, flamed with zeal, like a soldier brave
The parting hand was clasped, though the tears would fall,
Bravely marched the Perote Guards to the bugle call.

First came the trials on Pensacola's malarial bay
Where some most promising lives were snatched away,
Then their fellow soldiers in a united band
Sent their dead comrades back to their native land.

With each casket came a letter which said
"Another one of our boys is dead;
Please bury him in the old churchyard,
For he you know was a Perote Guard."

Then came the capture of Island No. 10
Where they suffered and endured like brave true men.
When sick and imprisoned, they lay down to die
Without a fretful murmur or impatient sigh.

When called further to protect Hudson's Port,
They bravely defended the Grand Old Fort,
Nor yielded in battle on that terrible day,
Till they fell captured not conquered in the bloody fray.

Many lives were given for the cause which was lost,
The few battles that were gained were at a terrible cost

Still they fought through privation and cold
Until half of their suffering could never be told.

If my tongue could tell or my pen reveal,
What the soldiers suffered on the battle field
You my friends would stand spell-bound with awe,
At the sufferings and miseries caused by the war.

But at last there came an end to the bloody fray,
Lee surrendered for the men were dead who wore the gray
Twenty-six years have passed, years of sorrow and joys,
And this is Memorial Day to the Soldier Boys.

JOHN T. MILNER'S TRIP TO CALIFORNIA

Letters to the Family *

Ft. Childs, 300 miles in
The Indian County.
May 18th, '49

Dr. Sister:

We are now at Ft. Childs on the Platte river and I find an opportunity of sending a letter back. I am well and hearty and have not seen an Indian except 7 friendly ones, nor had any mishap in any way. There are thousand of men going along the road in fact it looks like the wagons hauling cotton to Macon just after a rise in the staple. I believe that there are wagons stretched in sight of one another for 500 miles. I can't give you any items now, only that I am getting along finely and feel as safe as I would travelling from Burnside to Columbus. We just drive all day, turn our stock out on the Prairie grass at night and cook our supper and get in our wagons and go to sleep, except those who stand guard. There is not much game. We expect to get to California in August. The nearer we get the more cheering are the prospects. If I don't make any thing however I will be at home soon. I will write you again shortly from Ft. Laramie. I tell you don't be uneasy I am just as safe as men generally get to be.

My love to all.

Your Aff. Bro.
J. T.

(Cover) Austin, Mo. June 14. 10

Forward 5

Milner, Ga. July 23rd.

—
15

To:

Miss Lilly E. Milner,

Milner, Pike Co., Georgia

Cusseta, Ga.

* John Turner Miller, born in Pike County, Ga., moved to Alabama after his trip to California and was one of the surveyors of the Montgomery and West Point Railroad. Later he surveyed the route of the old South and North which eventually became the Louisville and Nashville, and also selected the route of the Alabama and Chattanooga Railroad, which two roads figured in the controversy which subsequently resulted in the selection of the site and development of the City of Birmingham.

San Francisco

Nov. 14, '49

Dear father

Uncle Ned will bring this to you and I reckon it may for a moment be a matter of surprise to you that I am not with him. I hope however you will be reconciled when you learn the circumstances. I have heard nothing from you since I left and consequently am almost tempted to some home and see you. I tell you it is the hardest thing I ever did to forego the pleasure of seeing you all at home; but I hope you will conclude with me that it is best I should stay this winter at least and if you are still anxious and say say you had rather I would come and see you just write and I will leave everything and come. Uncle Ned will tell you all I can make money here and every one of our family who will come here can make money and a plenty of it. I would like to see you out here. Yet I don't think I want you to come and go to the mines without bringing with you some six or eight good hard working hands white hands for they are all out upon negroes in this country it is in fact a perfect Yankeedom but the Georgians can beat them in the gold mines. Steam saw mill with every thing complete will do well here if it comes pretty soon. It is true thousands of men die here but I think a man properly protected can enjoy better health than in the States, for if men were to live in Georgia as they do here they would all die and no mistake. I have enjoyed better health since I have been in California and I ever have in my life. Uncle Ed can tell you how things are etc. and it therefore needs not much comment from me.

I think however I can make a future here next year and I don't think it will pay for me to come home and back again in the spring, which I would be certain to do besides the trip is not very pleasant and I know the parting would be as bad as evre. I hope you will be satisfied that I stay from a conviction that it is for the best, and I hope also to meet several of our friends out here next April, don't come after April, for they will miss the best season for operations. Write to me often at San Francisco.

My love to all. Your obt. Son,

John T. Milner

N B I have thot that I would like to have Benny out here then

I am afraid he would get sick and probably die and knowing pretty well the consequences of such an event not only to me but to all of our feeling I am afraid to ask you to send him; besides if he stays at home and assists you I shall be better satisfied and I hope he will lose nothing by it. Bear with my absence a little while longer and if I have committed an error in staying let me know and I will come straight home. I have to day recd a commission from the Governor as surveyor for a large district of country. The most beautiful I ever saw, and I must fulfil my contract. It was gotten by the assistance of men of high standing in this country, and I must fill it. It is a good business I get 20 dollars a mile and there is not a sprig of anything in the way and it is as level as a house floor. I am dividing up large Spanish grants of some 5 or ten or twenty thousand acres into 20 to 40 acre tracts, besides we have a hotel that can't clear less than 100 dollars pr day, the frame cost here 25.00 and you sell it at home for 30 dollars. Lumber here is from 3 to 400 dollars pr M feet and worth that to get it framed. Uncle Ned will bring home part of our money and expects to buy a saw mill. If you and Uncle Ben like we would be glad to have you join us and I would like for you to select the machinery and hire some good clever fellow to put it up. It can't but make a fortune here in one year to all concerned. I would like to have three or four of our hard fisted Georgians out here I would give them good wages. Uncle Ed is coming back in Feb. I wish some of our family or friends would bring their wives out here. I would give them a house just for the sake of having a home myself. We have made about fifteen thousand dollars since we have been here have had about three thousand stolen out of our ten and 700 more hooked before our eyes. Uncle Ben will tell you all.

Your obt. son,
J. T. Milner

Willis J. Milner, Esq.
Milner, Pike Co.
Georgia

Pueblo San Jose
Nov. 25, 1849

Dear Father

I send you a few lines in order to let you know how I get along without Uncle Ed. I am well and doing so. I am fitting up our house have ten rooms renting for 1500 dollars pr month and 500 dollars

worth per month of house besides, I have a good room ten by twelve as a surveyors office and sleeping room. I will make money here this winter and live as comfortable as in Columbus, Ga. as far as room and eating are concerned. This is the finest and most civilized town in California, the seat of government and convenient to the mines. Flour and Pickled Pork and Bacon and Sugar must pay well if started from the State in Jan. or the first of Feb. Frame houses however will pay probably better. Flour is 45 dollars pr bbl. and bacon in proportion. There will be a great quantity started here by this—news and the first that gets here will pay well.

Uncle Ned can tell you all however.

My love to all and if you want to see me very bad just write and I'll come.

Your obt. Son,
John T. Milner

Willis J. Milner, Esq.
Milner, Pike Co.
Georgia

Pueblo San Jose
Dec. 23, 1849

My dear father and mother, sister and brothers

I will keep my promise to you about writing even if have deceived you about coming home. I rec'd your letter of the 1st of July I had rec'd two from Uncle Issaac and Aunt M of the 28 August the last intelligence I have had from home. I know however you have written, but those mail contractors for Cal. manage the business most miserably. I will get all of your letters this mail I reckon. I am glad you are satisfied that I came to Cal. and I do hope it may all end well. Uncle Ned will tell you what we have done and how we got here so I will tell you what I am doing here. I have a house in this town containing fourteen rooms rented for 1650 dollars pr month and have other business amounting to about four hundred dollars pr month besides my profession which brings me from 20 to 100 dollars pr day according to whether it rains or not. As I promised you I never will expose myself unnecessarily and when it rains I keep in my office around my stove reading, writing, mapping eating, ground peas (I've bot every one in

Cal. about 25 bushels and sell them at 16 dollars pr bushel. I gave four) talking with friends &c. I can be as comfortable here as I can anywhere except at home and have a good room and live as well as I ever did in my life. My board costs me only five dollars pr day and I have No. 1. I have a good cot, a mattress and two pr of machinow and one of common blakets and I do believe I have as many friends here as I ever had anywhere, but they can't be like home friends of course, but with Uncle Ed I used to feel just as if I was knocking about home and if some of the family Uncles *Benj. Jonathan* or if *Benny* could come out I would be satisfied. But it is too much for me to ask you to part with him. Uncle *Ned* can tell you how things are and if you can consent to send him do so; I want to come home as soon as possible. I am making more money here in one month than I can in one year at home. Uncle Ed asked me if I wanted you to come out? I told him I would state facts or would get him to do so and if you come I would be glad and would make your sojourn pleasant if no more, if I was able but if you concluded not to come, I would hope to see you again settled and happy at home. As to Uncle B. & J. I want them to come. I don't want *Uncle Pitt* or *Uncle Henry* or hardly *Uncle Charley* to come. *Cousin Cicero* could make a fortune by coming here. I believe candidly it is the best place for *Cousin I. B. Arnold*. I believe if he was to make from four hundred dollars to one thousand pr month by honest industry he would do well—at all events I do most anxiously want him to come. I do believe it would have the best effect on him. Webster is here and is as cool as a cucumber, has set into business and is doing well. There are men here that I knew in Ga. worse than cousin J. B. ever was, who are for the sake of friends at home and on acct. of the opportunity offered of redeeming the past, are making and saving their money. *Cousin Billy S* would have been independent had he have come out with me and Uncle. The money I now have invested is paying sixty pr cent a month or 720 pr year. Now is the time to make a fortune here. I was solicited yesterday to run for Surveyor General of the State of Cal. and would have been elected but the pay was small—only five or six thousand dollars pr year, and I now have engagements in my profession worth more than that—It was the first office I was ever offered by a legislature, and it looked like too long a leap from a gold digger to Surveyor Gen. This Town and Dist. went for me. Part of the San Francisco and part of the Sacramento besides other influences for which I was much obliged to all of 'em as they had no means of knowing me except from the citizens of this place. I am doing well enough and living comfortable as any man in California. I have money a plenty and if I get sick I can hire somebody to wait on me even if friends desert

me. I will come home next winter if I live and you don't want me to come sooner. It is a very poor chance to make gold here in the winter. Altho there are thousands now in the mines. It rains here all the time when it does rain and consequently it must be very disagreeable working in the mines in the rainy season. I would not expose myself as they are for 500 dollars pr day. But in the spring all will be well. If any of Pikers come out do tell them to get here on the March Steamer at farthest the April Str. I will leave my whereabouts at San Francisco either in the P. O. office or at Leonard & Fay's commission Merchants foot of Washington St. I think I may go to the mines about the 1st of April. But don't know certain if I can't get an excellent business here I will throw up my commission and go to the mines. I can hire men a plenty and put them to work. My experience little as it is worth a fortune. Any Georgia miner can make a fortune here. I do not know one of them who has not made money, in the mines. The vein mines in this country are just opening. The richest I ever saw. I am going to the Marijosa on the head of the San Joaquin, the best vein mines in the country, and have seen specimens worth 100 dollars pr bushel. I have seen gold got ten out of two rocks picked up on the surface about one foot square each 93 dollars. I do want the Pikers to come out here and make money. I believe they will all do well. Saw old Dan out here, he can make fifty dollars a day laughing. He won't run off from me I reckon.

San Francisco, 31st Dec 1849

Uncle Ned I wrote you last week on our business matters which you will see are in a pretty used up fix, for I tell you I am master of naught from naught, & nothing shorter. But I have this consolation, I know how a rich man feels which I would not have known had I not come to California. For until I found out old Leonard & Davenport didnt intend to pay us I felt pretty sick. But I now know for the first time how a fellow feels when he is broke & worse than broke. But I am like old Taylors Volunteers at B Vista altho whipped I wont own it as I dont know it, dr Uncle Ned. It is worse denying the fact & its no use crying about it neither. I simply thank God, that I have been able to stand up as well as I have under the blow, & that I have a prospect of making up the difference, here that is making California pay for itself, since Running the above I have seen Hawley & my lawyer thinking I might get some ideas I have not had before. But matters grow worse. Hawley now says the mill never was according to contract &

that the B Vista vein will pay 3 cents per lb., and he Hawley has been inquiring very particularly about our land in Texas &c. O my God I have thot I have seen hard times but I have never known trouble before. I am in debt to day for 1 weeks board, & must pay up, tight papers but cant be helped. I have my bucket full of notes & due bills yet I cant get a meal for five thousand dollars as hard earned money as any man ever earned. I wrote you last week all about our business & find now the aspect of things are not altered.

I want our Texas land turned into money some how for I now owe \$2500 here & must pay it up & to tell the truth Uncle Ned it looks like a hard shot for me to dig it out here in California, yet I cant do anything else but dig for I have nothing to commence business on. I feared this when you left which was my great objection to you going. I always feared that when the trip came Old L & D would show their white feather. But Uncle Ned dont consider at all that I blame you for anything concerning our disappointment for I know you must have acted in all sincerity. But what I do hate is the great disappointment & to my father Mother Sist & Bros. at home. I can stand it & so can Benny. They as I wrote you have already or will soon institute suit against us for damages. They the whole of that motley crew of coyotes up there swear anything they please & may get us I tell you the old mill is in a bad fix It looks bad & is a poor concern apparently Our Texas land may pay our debts & I will be just where I started three years ago. I sometimes think of coming home & going to study medicine or something, yet I cant tell what. Write me at San Francisco as I don't know where three months may find me. Probably in Oregon surveying on the Sandwich Islands or China or Texas, or Georgia. I know not now what a day may bring forth, nor can I now say I will or can do anything tomorrow. Tell my father Mother Sists & Bros & Friends the cause of my not being able to come home. You cant probable assist me here now, but you can look out for yourself at home. As for me I have nothing & cant be hurt much no way, Our land will pay our debts probably even if I be so unfortunate as to make nothing here this year. In a word Uncle Ned we are swindled cheated of everything we have in Cal. & have made here. I am broke & four thousand miles from home, where I once had friends to day they know me not so good bye John, you no business having such luck

John T Milner

Uncle Ned if you will take or can get any body to take over Brazos land (I say Brazos for I would not look one moment but just take that

tract as I hve & everybody says it is a bargain at 12 dollars an acre) & advance enough to pay our debts & I would be willing to come home but I dont want you to trouble yourself or our friends to pay our debts unless you can do it through the land. I will stay here & dig it out before I would ask my friends at home to sacrifice anything for our losses here. Just settle the point with Kyle immediately & morgage or sell the land for money enough to pay our debts and My God knows I will come home, for I hate to look at these infernal Yankees. Yet I dont want to run away for this would ruin me forever. Settle with Kyle next week as Hawley will write by the next mail I fear. But dont sacrifice it, if you can help I had rather morgage the land.

Pueblo San Jose

Jan. 10th '50

My dear father

As the steamer goes out on the 15th inst I will avail myself of the opportunity of writing. The mail leaves here twice a month now for the states & vice versa. In six or eight months it will be not trouble to get home, & back for I believe everybody will be here after awhile.

The Legislature is still sitting here, making laws for Cal. I am well & hearty & eat as much beef as anybody. I have failed to get the rent of my rooms this month & am to night a little *blueish*. Its only twelve or fifteen hundred dollars however. And I tell you as long as I can keep well I'll have money a plenty in California. I now live comfortable & easy awaiting the return of Spring to go to the mines, trading & working & making money. The winter season in Cal is undoubtedly the most disagreeable time that any man ever saw. It rains every day, is warm & *muddy, muddy*. Boots are scarcely ever blacked here. I have some teams running in the city of San Francisco, & the mud is deep enough to float a vessel. If Uncle Ned has not started back, start immediately with all the coin he can raise as coin is worth a premium here, & also money is worth from ten to twenty pr ct pr month.

This will be a harvest year in Cal. Money will be made in abundance. Speculation is too high & wild men must come to the paying day & there we will see what we will see. Provisions are plenty but would be high for the States.

I am now rooming with Mr. Seaborn Jones (Neph of Seaborn Jones from Columbus) & Tom White. Have a good bed etc. glass windows & stove & six chairs & Table & pay two hundred Dollars pr month beside dont Gamble, get tight smoke cigars or any of them things & go by the Catholic Church every day. So you see I am a little civilized yet. I hear real genuine Piano now on the adjoining lot. The world never saw just such a mixture as we now have in Cal. Oh I've got a pound of fresh butter & a gallon of milk under my bed Mighty good, I tell you wont you take some? only cost 3 dollars pr pound & 2 dollars pr gallon for milk & fifty cents for a piece of bread to eat with it. They have the richest milk here in the world. The grass is about two inches high all over the plain. What a beautiful sight! I never will spend another winter here if I can get any where else. I want & will come home next winter or feel certain. Send me the Columbus & Griffin Newspapers regularly any how in the world, as a paper is the next thing to a letter especially if it comes from home. I recd yours of the 1st July, 23 Oct. & Sis. Lily's of the 7th of November, & was glad to hear all well & Cousin Mary married? Well I 'spose I must be getting pretty old—nearly grayheaded—Miss Amanda as was, is now a widow, & still I am the same apparently—getting younger I reckon however, as they say people do who come to Cal. I guess Benny will go off with Cousin Willis. I hope Sis Lily & self will give me an invitation, as I want some cake. Do stir up my friends to write to me as I dont mind a little postage for money is nothing here. Rem I've been from home twelve months & recd only three letters it is pretty hard. Make Benny write once a month at least. Uncle Ned will tell you all about the country etc. The Spring is the time to work here, & the sooner any of my friends get here the better. Any hard working man can make a fortune here in a year or two, but a lawyer or Doctor or clerk had better stay home. Capital tells here. A man can buy a team & make it pay for itself in one month & so with many other things. I will try & take the best care I can of myself & come home as soon as possible. It will be foolishness however for me to rough out the winter here & come home in the Spring or Summer. So you need not look for me before Christmas, & if I dont change greatly I want to eat Christmas Dinner at home. My love to all & do send me some Griffin & Columbus papers. Tell the neroges howdy all of them. Continue to write to San Francisco until I direct otherwise.

Your obt Son
John T. Milner

Pueblo San Jose
Jan 11th

My dear Sister

I have recd one & only one letter from you & I am pained to know that you have written me only one since I left home. I expected on my arrival in Cal to find a bushel of letters but to my surprise found only one from Sis Lily. Well I suppose you have concluded that a man that makes his bed hard should lie in it. You dont know however the importance I would attach even to a scrawl from little Willis, I, in this country of no comforts. I hope you will write however after finding I have thus far braved the perils and dangers of my condition. I recd two from Pa one of the first of July & another of the 23rd Oct. Yours of the 7th Nov is therefore the latest intelligence from home. You had recd mine you say. I have written so many I dont know which you alluded to. Cousin Mary is married your time next of course I expect before I get home next fall or winter. You wrote me the first intelligence of Mrs. A. C. Clarke's marriage & misfortune, both in one letter. I wrote her a long foolish, gayish letter a week or two before I heard of the above incidents. All entirely out of place, but I was entirely ignorant nobody having written to me but Pa & that before the latter event transpired. I wrote her as if flying around & about as Miss Amanda. All I want to come home for is to see the folks, more especially the Geogin Girls, & I tell you I am coming certain. Start Uncle Ed back to Cal. Any of men hard working men in Ga can make a fortune here in a few years. I can make a tolerable one in a few years probably by next fall. I think however I will stay here for a year or two yet. That depends upon how things look at home. When I get there next fall I hope Pa will come home & settle & be at home & stay at home. Write me in your next how you like the Alabamians etc. What the home folks are all doing how much butter each one makes & how many chickens they raise & how many turnips & how many pigs they can count & everything about the negroes their doings etc.

In fine not a little bit of a sheet of paper but a whole newspaper full in fact a newspaper. I have nothing to write from here Uncle Ned cant tell you about. Only that it rains every day & all the time and in the spring there will be a great farming movement here in the Irish potatoe line. The legislature is sitting here now making laws for Cal. Everything quiet and going on as in the States. In fact if it was not for the immense piles of money you wouldn't know but that you were in some rich valley in the States. I live well enough for anybody, on milk butter

at three dollars pr pound & chickens two dollars a piece & eggs 50 cts apic or 6 dollars pr dozen. Venison & beef steak & pork etc. Provision of all kinds plenty & money also. Tell the young ladies in Pike & adjoining counties I am ready when I get home. Tell Sis Nety to write any how in the world & Benny & Six & Uncle Isaac & Aunt M & cousin Mary & all of 'em. My love to all & look for me in Dec next if I live. Write to Francisco.

Your Bro. J T Milner

San Francisco Feb 17 1850

Uncle Ned

The mail leaves this evening & I will send you another letter. To day I got my award in my great source of Tribulation. I get exactly what the boy shot at — & nothing else besides my board bill traveling expenses witnesses fees cost of court & lawyers fees out of pocket & glad enough to get off at that. I intend to bring home a transcript of some of the evidence in the trial. It will make you boil over & your head swim I wanted to fight somebody for the first time in my life. But concluded to keep cool, & make the best of it which I did & now by the blessing of God if I am ever caught in such another scrape I hope some bodys negro will kill me. They would have got damages, but old Leonard accidently got his foot in it He acknowledged the right of Possession in the B-Vista Company in giving them a Lien on the property & they had it recorded against said mill as the property of said co & they could not get around the record. Had it not been for that they would have sworn us out of house & home. But old master was looking at us & made him put his foot in it unintentionally, & I had him so he couldn't move. I now intend to go up & settle up my business as near as I can & start home as soon as I can. We can raise money enough to bring us home I reckon & no more. We can start I reckon on the 15 of March. But look for us now until you see us, which I tell you I hope will be soon. Tis hard but I suppose Tis fair, at all events it cant be helped now. Uncle Ned I have learned a lesson in California & that is that "all aint gold that glitters" I will now be home I hope in time to go to Texas with you in April. My love to all my mind has just been relieved so much that I will sleep sounder to night than I have for the last six weeks, I feel like. I had just recovered from a long and severe spell of sickness so intense has my enxiety been & so much has my mind been troubled on account of this business although I have lost all & more too I feel actually relieved & can eat

heartily. It has been my daily study for the last six weeks in fact nothing else has crossed my mind I have wandered about almost crazy frequently not knowing where I was going. But now I know how the thing stands & can think of something else. Home Sweet home & home friends is my next aim and end. My love to all. My respects to the ladies & have the old gobler ready for the boys are coming & no mistake. Tell Paw how things are now & tell my friends I have done my best but have achieved nothing & I return minus time money labor, but with some little of the worlds experience. Look for us in April

All well Your neph

John T. Milner,

Continue to write without fail.

E. H. Milner, Esq.
Milner, Pike
Georgia

Lomora Camp Mar 28

Dear Father I am again in the mines & consequently can write only occasionally. I am well but making little money. The rainy season is just ending I think & we call from 8 to 10 dollars nothing to count pr day. Uncle Ned has not yet returned nor have I heard from him except at Panama. I have an agent in San Francisco where you can direct my friends to inquire for me. (Leonard & Lay). Do write I have not time to write much, not many letters. My love to all, & look for me in 10 or twelve months.

Your son
John T. Milner

Willis J. Milner, Esq.
Milner, Pike Co. Geo.

Cullomer or Sutters Mill
May 5th, 1850

Dear Brother

I sit me down to let you hear from us. We are all here safe and sound in good health but disappointed in finding the quantity of Gold that I expected it does seem to me that Ed and John were perfectly

blinded. There is lots of Gold here any quantity of it but it is just as it was in Lumpkin it is just as hard to get or harder if possible than it was in the first diggings in Lumpkin the Little Creek they worked on is the richest creek by half that I have seen it is rich about half mile up the creek where they hapened to work, but there is a man to every half foot, but there is mines here that will pay #5 or 6 dollars per day they say ounce but the ounce ones ar verry scarce I have got the boys all at work doing about #5 or 6 per day and expect to do better but I will say to you that I am very much disappointed. I shall come home as soon as I am perfectly satisfied. I found John G. up on the same creek they were on last fall, not doing any thing, at all, him and six others have been turning the creek 4 weeks and have made nothing, he is in good health, and says he can make it but it will be a chance in a thousand, his tavern he has sold, and I dont know any thing about it. I think he has got money a plenty to do him if he can get home this fall we will all come this fall if we live this fall for good. Brother I say to you in the positive that I am disappointed, it is one man in a thousand that makes money here. I recon we all can get enough to get home. I am not disheartened at all for I have seen enough to pay me for my trouble if I can get back home healthy and find all well but I never will. I feel that Ed. & John has done us justice, they did not tell what they thot, it was just the idea of being in California and making the raise and to tell you the truth they were the only men that did well, in the country. I say to you I will advise you never no never think of comeing here the trip would kill you certain. There is nothing here to entice any body ther are more disappointed men here than ever I saw in men in my life. They are just like they are in Lumpkin, only so many more we will do the best I can for all of them I hope Bro Jonathan will not come, unless Ned has good Luck he will surely be ruined all though I saw 3 men take out #2000, dollars yesterday, right where John and Ned left off, and then I saw a thousand that made expenses. There are some ruch spots but more poor ones than ever you say. Lumber is not worth the freight to San Francisco, and there is no earthly chance for a mill here only in the mountains and the men her dont want but forty feet of Lumber and not that the cities are as sickly holes as ever I looked at, but we are up in the mountains where it is hot days and cold nights but seems to be healthy but cant say how it will turn out hope we will do well and get back this fall for which I hope you will pray without seascing. Now what I tell you remember and I will give you another shortly as soon as I try good what I can do, I hope we will all do well &----- Br.

Letter mutilated—Address cut off.

Sacramento City July 8th '50

My Dear Father

I send this pr Shady Oliver who can tell you all about me more in fact than I can write. I am well &c. & I would say to you Shady can and will tell you anything you want to know. He & Nils have become satisfied & are off for home. I get homesick when any of my friends leave, yet I know it will wear off in a short time. If Uncle Ed would come back I would be better satisfied for I think he would stay with me a short time at least until I got ready to come home. The trip is too long tedious expensive & unhealthy for me to undertake it twice & so I think you will concurr with me in staying a little longer & then quit for good. Because you know the value of the adage "Strike while the iron's hot" & I am certain you will not censure me for attempting the same. I am now & I believe I can continue to make money in Cal. But still I am afraid to encourage friends to come here for fear the homesick or some other sick may overtake them. My friends, Shady & Nils have done well & Shady says he believes he could clear 2500 by Christmas yet he had rather work in the old Pike for \$2.00 pr day. They have all done well except Ansley who has been sick, I even. Jack Elder he is in high hopes yet I fear he cant stand it nor can any man fro Geo. unaccustomed to hard work or unacquainted with mining count upon making money here in the mines for that reason I fear Benny will not stand it. Tho if he comes if he cant mine I will get him into something else. I hire all my work now, & do but very little myself. Nor do I intend to do much more in Cal. I have a decent little pile now & by Nov when I hope to start for home I except to have enough to make me tolerable comfortable. I would have written sooner but expected some one to come home very constant. I think I shall hear from Uncle Ed (if he has started on the plains) in a few days as some have got in who started in May & the last of Apr., & he can come now as fast & as comfortable as any body. But I do hop he has not brot his wife. But if Benny does come you may depend upon my trying to get him back safe & sound at all events.

Do make your mind easy about me & if he is coming about him for we cant starve in Cal. & if Uncle Ed comes we will have a good nurse & a friend & I hope respect for those I have always delighted to honor will prevent us from sullyng our name & character. Do continue to write. My love to Ma & sisters and bros. as well as all of my friends both white & black — for I now know what a friend old Tom &c have been to me., for their hands have worn the pick handle for me & I know

the value of the services from hard experience. I told Shady to build me a house & I would pay the carpenter if you would furnish the lumber &c. I will come as soon as I can

Your Son John Milner

Willis J. Milner, Esq.
Milner, Pike Co.
Geo.

Sac City July 31st

My Dear Father

I have just recd nine letters from home and they are the first since March. I have just heard of Benny's trip across the plains. He is not yet in though I am looking for him every day. I am sorry he came that way. But I will go out & meet them as soon as I can hear from them. I am well & hearty & doing as I was when Shady left. I will be glad when Uncle E & Benny get here for then I shall feel like if I get sick or some mishap should come that I have a friend here. For I tell you I have had some hard experiences with some who ought to have been friends. I intend to do the best I can for Benny & if he wants to come home I'll send him along though I want him to make something But if he has the Hippo as bad as I had it last year when I first got in He will be homesick indeed. I tell You I think I will get him into teaming goods from here to the mines as he is sort of a mule man & I dont want him to work in the mines. He can make very good wages teaming I think & not work hard or expensively. I will continue in the mine. My love to all friends and relatives. I cant answer the whole 9 letters now but will as soon as I can.

As soon as Benny gets in I will let you hear from him.

Your Son, J. T. Milner

Willis J. Milner, Esq.
Milner, Pike Co.
Geo.

Sutters Mill Aug 15th

Dear Father

I am again in the White Settlements & must write you a short

letter. I have had ocasion to repent coming since I left but now I am glad I have come. I tell you a trip across the plains is anything but pleasant, or any thing but a pleasure trip. I came through however with as good luck as most men in fact with better luck than thousand upon thousands. Lost all my wagons & provisions except enough to bring us through. But there is a plenty of everything here & gold a plenty to buy it, & what we did get through was the more valueable to us. We brot some few mules through & a carriage which we sold for more than our whole outfit cost us in the States. Things are high here. I am stronger & heartier than I have been for five yrs, & can make a future here in three or four years, digging with my own hands if I can be healthy. An ounce of gold is what a penny weight used to be in Georgia—that is a man must have an ounce a day for any service whatever, & that is what is called pretty good average work. But of all the work you ever saw they do it here. They take up their gravel (for the mines are in nearly every respect like our Georgia mines) in small bags & tin Buckets & toat it off some two or three hundred yards & pile it up & then pan it out or wash it with a kind of a machine that washes Ins about as fast as two men can pan. In fact half of the miners use their pans only & if they dont make an ounce off they go. They say they must get fifty cents a pan full or they won't work. I will be glad however to work for 25cts pr panfull. We have been here 10 or twelve days, & have got nearly ready to go to work. In fact we have made our expenses testing about. They are the prettiest mines to work I ever saw. The Slate drains nearly every where & is as dry as a chip. It is nearly all hard slate just like the *stret in?* on Cane Creek. It is rich & no mistake. With twenty good negroes & the power of managing them as at home I could make from ten to 15 thousand dollars pr month, but a fellow has to knock it out here with his own fist or not all. I cant say when we will come home but I'll let you know in my next. I never saw a more orderly & civil community in my life. I have not seen a drunken man in the country nor heard of any robberies or murders. Thousands of bushels of flour & quantity of merchandise have been lying out in the open air here without any guard kept over them at night yet nothing is disturbed. We are all well & doing well, all I state is the truth & nothing more.

Your Son J. T. Milner

Write to San Francisco soon

My love to all

Your son

J. T. Milner

Stockton Jan 7th 1851.

Dear father

I must write a few lines as I cant come home. I cant come-----
 ----- Uncle Ed had contracted to put -----
 few at work on the wood work some time when lo & behold we recd
 intelligence that the machinery had not been shipped from N. York.
 You cant imagine our disappointment. We now or I must stay until it
 comes & put it up. Uncle Ned will come home, I reckon. I have just
 taken up a farm for me and Benny on the Merced River south of Stock-
 ton & have just put two ploughs to day for which I paid eighty-dollars.
 What a price for a plough. I intend putting in about fifty acres & keep
 my stock on my ranch. Benny & John Ashly & Jeff Clayton are my
 farmers & ranchers. I have had Benny all winter in my store in Grass
 Valley, but am now going up after him to come down & go to farming
 on the Merced. I have about 250 acres of good bottom land about 12
 miles from the mines & in the immediate vicinity of the great Maripossa
 veins, the greatest that I ever heard of if I did write you such a big lie
 last year about them. I would write you bigger ones but I will not say
 ----- Uncle Ned -----
 when he comes home. He is very much disappointed about that machin-
 ery & is coming home soon I think.

Do not be uneasy about us & make it point to take care of Benny &
 myself as much as I can & we are trying to do something for ourselves.
 We know you would cheerfully assist us at home, if we were there,
 but we now have an opportunity which if we improve aright will be of
 great advantage to us for we make nothing we will know better the
 value of home etc. But with anything like luck we *cant fail*, & Lord
 only knows what sends so many Georgians home, except the reflection
 of how "comfortable I may live at home on my Father's hard earnings."
 I know many who refuse large wages here & go home. If necessary I
 would give names. Four dollars pr day even exceeds our work air castles
 in Pike, & for a salary of twelve or fifteen hundred dollars any of us
 would traverse Ethopia's wilds or go through the Mexican War and
 pestilence & famine & war. Yet we can't stay in California amid all
 necessary comfort-----for any hard working man.-----
 per day in Cal. Well I guess they all want to go home & spend their
 year's work in a Christmas frolic & come back next year. But I want
 my celebration to be after I find out that I "can do better" in California
 than in the States or in other words I want to come home & stay when
 I do come, & let my travelling expenses go in something valuable at

home. I tell you we are doing *very well*. I am healthy if I did have the cholera in Sacramento. Some of the boys will remain a few days & I will write again—

My love to you all
Your Son
John T. Milner

Write to Stockton for awhile.

Willis J. Milner
Milner, Pike Co.
Georgia

Maripossa, Feb. 12, 1837 (1851?)

My dear father

I have concluded to write you a few lines tonight. I am living or Benny rather on the Merced river on a ranch or grazing farm, fattening my mules and sowing barley & corn & potatoes & other small crops etc. I have a beautiful farm on the river & am now fixing a location for a pounding mill on some of these veins, which are rich as I wrote you last winter. I am making arrangements to night & to morrow & by next week will be settled on a vein. They are rich indeed, hundreds of localities here on veins which will pay from 1 to 50 dollars per bushel & ranging from one to 25 feet thick. My dear father I hate to excite you & I wont do it if I can help it. But I will tell you as near as I can as I always have the truth as it appears to me. These veins are numerous & rich & large, & as to paying will pay well. There are two little pounding mills here pounding about 25 to 50 bushels each & averaging from 2 to four hundred dollars each pr day. Uncle Ned and myself have just visited Col. Freman's & Commodore Stockton's mines & they are only two in I say a thousand localities of equal richness, yet they are doing well & sending for large machinery. There is money & chance a plenty in these veins I repeat it. But I fear to advise you or any other man at home to go into them. Yet what I have in California will be invested in veins before I leave here, and if I luck well will bring home plenty to pay me for my trip etc. Notwithstanding some of my friends have expressed themselves at home that I have a pretty good prospect of starving, & of course Benny too & Uncle Ned & all the rest of us. Yet I have five or six thousand pounds of flour and pork Bacon molasses, liquors etc. according & 25 or thirty mules & wagons & money a plenty

for any ordinary purposes, and can make my ounce a day in the mines. I want you to watch the action of Congress in relation to the mines in this country both vein & deposits & if they pass a law to sell them, any amount of capitol can be profitably employed here in buying by men who know a gold mine when they see it.

These old Branches are like old Pigeon only gouged a little & and veins are not hardly touched. Yet, I think we will be fixed so as to be able to come home even if we have to come back in the course of this year. But I want to make something to live on it is what I came to California for & notwithstanding I love my friends & hope I respect them (yet I fear they think ere this otherwise) I feel like it is my duty to try a little longer. I can come home any day well paid for my trip etc. But I dont see any prospect of making one tenth at home that I can here or think I can. It seems like the only thing is management & perserverance for men working men not frolicking any are now making from 4 to 8 dollars pr day — We will come home as soon as possible

My love to all your obt
Son and Bro John T. Milner

Willis J. Milner
Milner, Pike Co.
Georgia

San Francisco Mar 25th. 51

My dear parents Bros Sisters

I must continue to write if I cant come home. We are all well & hearty & doing as well as we could expect. I am now in Francisco getting our machinery up to Stockton. We have got our houses all built & are getting out ore, awaiting only the machinery. Our ore contains good Insomuch that Old Georgia Miners say it is 100 times better than our Georgia mines. Uncle Ned & myself have two of the best veins in the whole country, & can get any others we want. But we intend to get these two under way & then we can tell better how it lays. We are going down on both, hauling out the dirt or rock rather as the veins are from 5 to 10 ft thick in cars by a windlass, & every blast is rich. We are about 20 ft down in one & about ten in the other if all pays every rock or piece of rock. But I can let you know something definite about how many dollars we can make pr day in a few

weeks. With a mill Benny is very well fixed driving a team also John A. & Willis & two other boys.

The boys will do. They aint manny sick & many of our Georia men are or were — I dont know how they are now. I guess grubbing or splitting rails at 25 cents pr day is more samer than digging gold at 5 dollars pr day. However give us this year to try it & if we cant come it we will come and let you board us for 25 cents pr day, & we will tell you what the Elephant looks like without any charge —cept now & then a little pocket change & a new coat occasionally. Just let the boys alone & encourage them for this year and they will either come out at the big end of the Horn or come home & I know you wont care much if they do both. But if there is any calculation on signs we certainly can do both. The ore we are now getting out will average ten cents per lb of Rock, & I know we can pound out from 20 to 40 thousand dollars a day. But nobody knows how long it may continue as good. We think we see on top of the ground about 1000 tons of rock that will pay four dollars pr hundred or 80 pr ton, This alone would pay as well, & not go five feet under ground. But as the Spaniards say "Poko Tiempo" or in a little while we will know more about it. They have been fighting Indians all around us. But have at last made a treaty & they say they will be the white man's friend &c. &c. But they will steal mules to eat. The country is very healthy, now no sickness of any kind & also very dry there having been scarcely any rain this season. The miners are making now about four dollars pr day, or rather you could hire a man for less than 100 dollars pr month, and if I mistake not the wages will range from fifty to one hundred all the year. Tell Shady such a man as he could get here now from 200 to 400 per month & pound. Vein miners are scarce & much in demand all over the country. They are discovering veins all over the country. I wish he was here. I am paying one man four hundred pr month to blast & get out rock. But he is a rusher. A regular wheel horse. I weigh more now than I ever did in my life by four or five pounds & am as red & hearty as Benny's face used to be. Why is it big nigger John T now at a house raising, almost same as Jef. C. But I am little fraid of Benny & Johnny. However I wont lift with Boys myself. I have just Recr by express from Sacramento a letter from Pa. The first twelve months & also about 10 others from Sis L & Ma & Sis Nety & Eliz & Aunt Martha & Aunt Pamilia & Uncle Huey Smith all of which I have read, & from the tone of every one it would seem that you all are certain we are in a situation of extreme want & suffering Come home, come home, we will support you, never mind what I have paid out But just come

home, & we will make up your expenses. Now that is all right enough if we were indeed suffering or were willing to give it up without trying to do something. But I do hope or did hope you all considered your sons and Bros. a little Better Material than to give up & come home just because fond parents offer to board us for nothing Come & enjoy yourselves, at whose expense If we have to work is it not better to get a good price than nothing? But say you we will "Work for You." I hope you will give us a little more time., and if we can't paddle then we will come in Just let us try a little longer. Old Uncle Johny will tell you how we are.

(Not signed)

Note: This letter is not signed nor addressed)

No date and no address given

Our machinery never arrived until Feb. 17th & we just got the last piece out of the ship last week. It was on a very large ship covered up in coal & lumber, & it has been more than two months unloading & when they came to light they were not half as large as Uncle Ned always told me they were so that I or we bot another or part of one this week of twenty of twenty horse power. They are too small for this country. We are putting them up however the extra castings costing up however the extra castings costing up however more than the engine are worth. Such engines would sell here for from 12 to 1500 dollars. I know several that have been bot for that or less. The boilers are too small only 14½ feet long 2½ diameter & one flue of 10 inches. We have got out four or five hundred tons of ore & will get to work in two weeks we hope. We would have been sooner could we have got the machinery sooner off of the ship. The other we have bot is all complete castings and all. We are working for a company in San Francisco putting up a mill for 18000 dollars. All we will have here in two months that wont be cash will be a ¼ interest in two pounding mills the balance of the three mills are in cash or what is the same. We have now in notes near 20,000 dollars, beside ¼ interest in two pounding mills on two of the best veins in the country.

Besides mules wagons & provisions enough for six months to come. It is my intention now as soon as we get our mills going & see what they will do to come home & see you all & stay at home. I intend to sell

out if I can. There is a great rush now in the Quartz Business & intend to sell out while the spirit is up.

I saw Moffat & Cos. certificate or mint return of 103 pounds of quartz Rock on Friday in San Francisco. The one hundred & three pound yielded \$8747.00—Eight thousand seven hundred & forty seven dollars — this came out at one blast on the Carson Creek vein about 75 miles north of us. This is a fact I saw part of the rock left unassayed — It is said they got out \$200,000 but I dont believe it for they brot the best of the blast to San Francisco & I dont think including that assayed by Moffat the United States agent in California & what I saw in Gregory's office would make twenty thousands dollars, but that is a big pile for one blast in a vein of several feet thick. Yet if I had it I would sell it for 10000 dollars allowing me the privilege of working that pocket that is rich beyond a doubt. But when I got a good price for my vein investment I will sell, & come home, but I if I cant sell I would sacrifice it if I find out it will pay anything. We will find that out by next steamer I hope. I will conclude by requesting you to show our friends the bad result of so many discouraging letters. We are a long ways from home some of us young with our sympathies very easy excited. In such case I deem it the duty of parents if they apprehend calamity befalling their children rather to stimulate them than be continually have cold water over them. At the receipt of each succeeding package of letters from home. There is for a while a spirit of deep despondency pervading our little camp, because of the suffering & predictions of our friends at home. We feel that their sufferings are unnecessary. Because if ever there was a contented set of boys we are the ones. We have plenty to eat & live in the loveliest country in the world as far as looks are concerned. We have had several rains lately, which has clothed all nature in verdure, covered with flowers & grass. I scarcely ever feed my mules, turn them out at night always grass a plenty everywhere. There are thousands of acres of grass on the Merced just below our mill.

It is a healthy country—I cant see what has raised such a outcry in the States. Miners are making from 3 to 8 dollars pr day. Provisions cheap, & every thing flourishing. I cant see why they are not willing for the boys to stay here & try a little longer. Just tell them to be easy & contended for a while we will take care of our selves — & let us stay a little longer. We could come next steamer but reason & our judgment says wait a little longer. I will come this year if I live.

My love to all Your Son

John T Milner

Write to Stockton.

San Francisco Apr 14 1851

My dear father

As the mail is about closing I must write you a few lines. We are all well except cousin W. L. Smith. He has been sick about four or five days but was getting out when I left the mines on friday last. I am now hauling our machinery out came down to Stockton & loaded up yesterday & sent the wagons on with Benny, Johny & three others five in all, & I got on a boat & came down last night. You have no idea how insignificant distance seems here we started from Burns digging-80 miles from Stockton on friday came down & loaded on yesterday Monday, & I look for the wagons on Sunday again, & this is the way we go all the time. We look on 80 miles on horseback here about like you look on a trip from Barnsville to Macon on the River. We frequently ride 50 miles pr day with our mules & wagons. I tell you my dear father I am anxious to come home to see you. Yes — my father first & greatest of my expectations now is to see you all again in a few month. But my hands are now tied here. You know enough of the world to imagine my position. I have engagements to fulfil & must meet them & then I will come. I want to come. Benny my dear bro. there never was such a boy in the world. I look at him at times, & conclude that if ever there was a perfect model he is the boy. He never says bro John this nor that. But works even on ahead takes good care of his mulēs, he has six fine mules, & has not an enemy in Cal. But on the contrary he is everybodys friends & all delights to respect him. Even John A. & Jef & and the rest of the boys look upon Benny as we were all wont to look upon old Uncle Joshua at home.

If I make anything my dear father he shall share it, & if I make nothing he shall be paid for his time well. He never says a word about home for he knows bro John & Uncle Ned are doing their best to get off, & he concludes naturally all is right. I sometimes think you would be happy could you have him at home for I know that there lives not another family under the sun more capable of rendering men hope than yours, taking out taking out your oldest & most constant source of trouble—myself — But if I could satisfy you or compensate you in any way by doing anything I would but I know not what for I cant come home now, nor in three months, but I will assure you that my efforts will be homeward, from the time I recd your letter about the 15th of March but until I see you in Gegia. As to our business I fear to write. I will simply say our prospects are most flattng & in such a fix that in two or three months we think & hope to be able to commence fixing for home. Just as soon as we can put up two mills, & run them thirty days we will be

off for home. I intend to try & sell out. We have only about seven thousand five hundred dollars of property, except our mules & wagons that we will have to travel in. We will need all our arrangmts cash with the above exceptions. I am just this way. I intend to make this last effort & if I cant make a pile I intend to come off with what I can & if I do make I intend to come. So you may look for me any how, for I tell you I have lived & worked hard enough for a while.

We will all come together I think. Cousin M. J. S. thinks of staying however & attending to one of the mills, continue to write to Stockton, & when we can we will surely come. My love to all. Tell lizzie I will answer hers soon. Benny & all the boys write this mail. We are not homesick but will come when we can.

J. T. Milner

Willis J. Milner, Esq.

Milner

Pike Co.

Georgia

San Francisco My 14, 1851

My Dear father

I will write you a little about our business We have got both of those little engines on the ground all the houses built & one of them nearly put up. But we have bot an interest in another large one which we pay for in hauling it up &c we have got all of that up but two or three loads It was made in Baltimore has cast iron cogs & shaft & about as large again as ours. We will put it up about 400 yds from one at Burns. The veins are the best in the country given up all and around & if they dont pay now will and if they were in the States would average from 10 to 20 dollars pr bushel, but I dont know how they will pay here. I am down now getting some packing yarn & other fixing for finishing off with. We can get those all on work in a month at fastest & then I can tell whether I can come immediately or not. They want me to stay but if the vein pays I am going home to see you all. I can sell out any time if it pays. But if it dont I dont want to stay. We are doing our best & if we fail it wont be from a want of engergy on our part. But we dont think fail. We are satisfied we can make something from what others are doing around here. There is a great move Quartzward everybody going into it many never get out some I think

will make some money. Tell Levy the Boilers are not half large enough for the engines I had to buy another here at considerable cost. We have plenty of grass & our stock look fine & in our business will improve notwithstanding the immense amount of property destroyed in Stockton & San Francisco by fire.

You may rest assured I will come home as soon as I can. I feel like I ought to & I will make my arrangement to come. I want Benny to come home & go to school any how in the world he has made enough to pay him for this trip out &c &c & I want him to go to school altho I dont know how I could do without him. In fact I think we will ail come together if you will just be contented at home & let things go on smoothly. We have several hundred tons of ore, enough to try it.

My love to all your obt. son

John T. Milner

Uncle Johny can tell you all about our locality &c. The Indians are all quiet. The United States troops are stationed amongst them & we are getting on finely in the Indain terry. Write to Stockton

Willis J. Milner
Milner, Pike Co.
Georgia

Stockton May 16th, 1851

Uncle Ed & everybody

I started yesterday with the Boiler. The wheels when I got to San Francisco were not cast since the fire they had done nothing on them & I must wait until tomorrow for them. Nat Smith is coming up. I have got the Iron, & things necessary for the Tables, & other Iron to make things. I will bring the packing India rubber & Smith will bring every thing necessary.

Those infernal casters in Francisco would not have done our work in a week or more I would like to have the boys meet us at the ranch or rather at Dry creek as we have only four mules to the boiler & they cant pull it from the ground. Besides I want another wagon under it

before I start over the hills. We will be at Dry creek on Monday night, on Tuesday I want to get to Burns.

I will bring everything.

We want Col Thomas wagons Brot our Provisions up. Tell the Col to send his wagons back as he didnt take as much of the machine as I thot, & there are provisions here to haul.

John T Milner

E. J. C. Milner

Burns

Diggins

San Francisco

May 25, 1851

My dear father Mother, sist & bro

As John M. & Benny are coming home I have concluded to send this 2 weeks letter by them. I say two weeks because I always write once in two weeks. Johny saw us all & can tell you how we look &c. & I can tell you how we think &c. I feel just like we can be able to come home in a month or two more, some of us at least. Uncle Ned can come in July then some more of us may come. *John A* speaks of coming then. I will tell you as near as I can how I am situated. We had to buy a boiler for these little engines & get casting to the amt of some three thousand dollars. We will commence pounding this week, & next letter you can know how we are going to make out in our undertaking. We are safe in our investment. That is we have sold enough to pay us for our labor & expenses & what we hold if it turns out any thing will be clear gain. In one month more I will have made up my mind to a day when I can start for home. If I fail I will know it then & if I make any thing I will also know if then so in either event it is my intention to come home to see you all. Benny is now in Stockton with our wagons getting ready to load up tomorrow when I get up with goods & freight that I have engaged to haul to the mines. He is the best boy in the whole world. He is intelligent, active good natured, the most popular boy in Cal. Not an enemy in Cal. works hard & never finds fault of Bro John or Uncle Ed if he has to drive hard & live hard for his good sense tells him & shows him that all we intend is for the best.

The girl that gets him will have to pass a very severe & scrutinizing ordeal for he will make too good a man to be trifled away. I will bring or send him home as soon as I can or as soon as he wants to come. I never know his thoughts for he never says much to me about home. But I reckon he thinks a great deal more than he speaks in every thing. I intend to give him an interest in our works if it pays & if not, I intend to pay him well for his time, which is all I can do for him in the money line,—I want him to have an education, which he ought to be getting now. He must go as far as I have at least, & if he dont get married, farther. In one month from the first of June, Uncle Ned can start home & if Benny wants he can come, he would have been starting before now but for the continuous delays. Just think of my having to ride 77 miles in 12 hours & get on a Boat & go 130 more to San Francisco to get only ten feet of copper pipe & a pound of soder, & back again in as many hours. This is my errand down now. I may have to repeat it next week, but we dont mind labor if we can only get at work, which if nothing happens we will do next week. We have a large machine to put up & we take fourth interest for hauling & putting it up. That will be no trouble however only a few days more work will put it up as we have the timbers out & all ready on the ground to put up. The cog shaft is cast Iron, & weighs 3000 pounds the Boiler 40 inches by 36 feet long a large concern yet gotten it all up ready to commence putting up in a day or two. It is our intention to sell out as soon as we can. If we make well we can sell well if not we cant. But we are more sanguine than ever, as the day draws near that will tell the story, our neighbors are making money with mule mills all around us, & Fremont Co are doing well.

Old Hayden the man that Johnny worked for has never got his machinery to work well yet. He cant save his gold. Has wore out his stamps & or rather the first knocks drove them up in the wood & he has not a cent of money to repair Moffat & Co are about entering negotiations for it. He was making about six cents pr pound when he worked. But is fixing all the time having nothing in the beginning right. The next two weeks will tell the story for us however, & if I can I will let you know all about how the things goes off by the next steamer. I was glad to hear you all had got easy about our staying longer & had I not known you would become reconciled I would have come sooner, but I know you always said business first & pleasure next. Because I consider that when I quit work here it will only be a pleasure trip to me For we have every opportunity of getting home now, from 50 to 150 dollars. Yet when I get ready I will try & come some safe

way, some fear the chorlera will break out again this fall. Well if it does we will go into the mountains again & stay until it is over with or until there is no danger I did hope we could get off before October the month it came in last year. But I dont know how things may turn out But I will simply say again I will come as soon as I possibly can.

Write to Stockton

Monday Morning 26 May.

I must add a P S which will be only reiterating my promise to come home as soon as I can, say in 2 or three months. But dont look for me until you see me as things change here every day. John can tell you all about how we live & what we do &c, & everything else you may want to known about us. My love to all I will write by the mail also. Just tell old Uncle J J to write how being at home feels & whether he thinks the Pikers would let me live among them &c I am now in a great hurry for the Steamer Jenny Lind for Stockton & cant think of any thing else I wont disappoint you this time, if I can help it

Your Son & Bro

John T. Milner

Willis J. Milner
Milner, Pike Co.
Georgia

Milners Mill

Burns' diggings July 5th, 1851

My dear father Mother Sis & Bro

We have at last after innumerable delays & expenses got our mills in operation, & find out that we are not disappointed, greatly. We are now running only six Stamp here owing to the scarcity of water, which Shady Oliver & other can tell you grows continually weaker from May until September or Oct when it commences increasing even though it does not rain. We are now digging a well & are getting a plenty at only 100 & 12 feet. I intend however to go deeper. Well I can now tell you how our vein has Paid thus far at least & give you my opinion of what it will continue to pay. on Thursday 27th June commenced didnt take out ran only an hour or so on Friday pounded 30 bushels & got 2 pounds in the quick Saturday about 80 bushels & got about 750

lbs in the quick Monday pound 40 do 400 Dwh. Tuesday 50 do 580 Dwh. Wednesday (25 do 280 Dwh) Monday & Friday were the same to a dollar each about 55 bush Each 300 Dwh. Today 80 bushel, 350 Dwh. & all this besides what is necessarily in the Pounding Trough. We dont half run havent our chimney half high enough besides only make enough for six Stamps.

So you can see our first work	480
	750
You can guess how it will	400
	580
turn out. We Pound now only	280
	300
about $\frac{1}{4}$ as much as we could	300
	350

had we water a plenty.

Dwh. 3440 in the quick

One thing I am now satisfied of it will pay & thats enough for one time for I tell you we have spent a great amount of time & labor and money on these mills & would have been bad for them not to have paid.

But nobody knows the luck of a lousy calf the saying is. Cousin William will stay. Willis Smith is hauling iron and rock here at the mill, Benny & Jim Hill & Johny freighting to the lower mines & Jef learning to be Engineer under Old Nat Smith from Rome Ga. &c Uncle Ned starts his mill to day. He intended to start on the 4th but Levy didnt send any steam pipe & he had to have another made & it didnt get up until last night. We can start home in one month but dont look for us until you see us were you here & saw how we were sorrouned you would say I dont know when you can leave for home & so we do. A new Pipe today & this thing & that & tother, nobody knows until they attempt to do such work in such a country. Where a steam pipe cost 100 dollars besides expenses going & coming in all about 300 (time & all) We will make some money but if our veins had not turned out well we would have just about quit even. But now I feel like we struck it at last, a continuous thing for our Purser Rock Pays us for Pounding & we have a vein from 2 to 8 ft thick & several hundred yds long. The large mill we bot an interest in we are putting up now & will have running in a week or two. Thats the finest mill & vein in California.

It is only 3 or 4 hundred yds from this mill we will have it up soon. Uncle Nat Smith says we must start on her next week. her boiler is about 30 ft by 44 inches, & cylinder 11½ inches by 2 ft 4 inches stroke, a regular snorter, & the Rock is better than what we are beating. I now have the easiest time I ever had in my life. Ive got an office over the door in large letters "No Admittance" & I just sleep on a plank now instead of the ground, & have white sand floors worse than Ma has I have a pretty good family too, but who cares for expenses when they have got a mint in operation. Im coming just as soon as Uncle Ed can get off Continue to write

Your Son John T Milner

Note:

Post-marked:	Nevada City	10
	July 12	5
		—
		15

To

Willis J. Milner, Esq.

Milner, Pike Co., Ga.

Mis-sent & Forwarded from Mt. Yonah, Ga.

San Francisco Sep 10, 1851

My dear father

I have just written you a letter but I will send you this which I wish you to keep private entirely so, as it will give you the exact state of our affairs & from it you can Judge the reasons why we stay & for what we are staying I will give you our accounts as they stand & then comment a little on them. There is now due us from W. J. Kyle & co in Texas

	\$7500.00	
" Hastings & c	3000.00	To be paid on the 20th Sept.
		when Uncle Ed finish mill
" Leonard & c	7000.00	
" No. 9 at least & hay	6000.00	This is the large mill we bot
		here the Rock is very rich
" Wagons Teams &		
ranch	3000.00	

" Cash on hand	3000.00		
	<hr/>		
Total now Due us or	29500.00	We owe hands	3000.00
in our Possession	4500.00	for additional	
	<hr/>	work on Leonard	
	25000.00	mill	1500.00
leaving us a balance of			<hr/>
\$25000 Dollars to contend for			4500.00
& try to get. We are making		Now due by us	
some thing all the time		or will be before	
I think will be able to		we are done—We have paid	
		Cousin William & all of	
		our hands nearly, only the	
		above amt.	

The within is a true copy from our books & I am neither over nor under the mark. But it is in a shape that we are obliged to attend to it, some of it is cash, some of it in good notes so they say themselves, some to be paid on the twentieth. (3000) the balance going to Cousin William & the Boys of the 10,000 dollars. I work for all & I think they do show gratitude here, because the boys would all go through a brush heap fire for me. I think they know & see I am working for their interest as well as mine. The Kyle debt is certain he could pay us here tomorrow, & has offered to pay us. Mr. Hastings will be paid on the twentieth. If nothing happens Old Leonard wont pay until Uncle Ned finishes his work, which will be two or three weeks hence, but it is ultimately good as we have both the mill & a good house here security. No. 9. our interest is worth six thousand dollars. I was offered 3 for half this mine but on credit most of it & I had rather risk the vein than credit. We have five good wagons & Teams a good Ranch & a lot of Hay, worth five or six hundred dollars, & the whole I put down at three thousand dollars, which is not too much. Then the 3000 cash, is cash, so you see we nearly got all our affairs so we can leave them. When we finish old Leonards Mill & cover ours. But we have the frames by & the Boards & lumbr on hand, we can get ready in a short time besides the boys are bound to help us put on the roof & weather Boarding. All of them. We have a number of small chicken debts both pro & con, about even. I suppose we have paid up nearly all our hands, all our castings & everything. I can show you a book when I come home ahead of anything you ever had to cross you in all your dealings, & then you will wonder how we managed to get along even under so many disadvantages much less make anything.

Do attribute our absence to the right cause & take it easy as you can. You see how we stand exactly & can give an estimate when we will come home.

My love to all keep this letter secret my dear father until I come at least.

My love to all & look for us if we can get off in December

Continue to write yours
would be if possible obt son J. T. Milner

Keep this private not that I dont want Ma & sis & rest to know for I want them to know, but I want it all kept dark, for there has so many reports gone home I dont want any more to be originated. I just want you who are alone interested in our welfare to see & know exactly how we are doing & what.

Quartsburg Oct 14th 1851

My dear Mother

I recd your of the 31st yesterday & hasten a reply. Today I am doing just what I have been for several weeks viz settling up & getting ready to come home. I have sold out everything except 2 wagons & Teams & a small interest in a large machine I have here, which I don't intend to sell. I sold or rather give out my ranch & part of my teams to Cousin Billy, Jef. & Jim Hill, yesterday. We have paid Cousin W. T. nearly two thousand dollars for his two years work & the other boys accordingly, & they are going to put up a large trading Establishment here in this valley. Uncle Ned & I have agreed to furnish them the lumber to build their house & let them have 1300 or two thousand dollars worth of groceries &c. & they now have four thousand dollars worth, which will make their stock about six thousand dollars. besides two wagons & house and will leave them a good name & credit, & if they cant succeed they aint no account at all, & our only difficulty now consists in being able to collect our debts now due. Uncle Ned will go to San Francisco next week & if he succeeds & gets our money as is promised us, we will be ready to start home soon. We have been bothered about a mill Uncle Ed put up for some gents here about three months. They would not receive it & he has had to lick his calf over again & expend nearly 2 thousand dollars more on it & now is going down to get his pay which if he succeeds in doing we can start home

in two or three weeks as we have nothing else now to do. We have only two wagons & Benny & Johny are driving them & frolicking about until we get ready. for Home, sweet Home, but I tell you it looks like a hard chance to blow off so soon & so much gold here in this valley but home I will come make a break.

We are out of debt & ahead of the hounds but I tell you I have had a hard time of it here & Uncle Ned above insomuch that I have concluded a little rest wont put me back much. I want to start home as soon as we can, & I tell you it will only be because we cant come that we dont, yet I never was better satisfied with the country & its prospects than now, & especially this valley. There will be six or eight large pounding mills here in a few months, besides diggings &c. Mexicans dogs & (women Mexican) "Muchas." In fact a perfect city, & I could now start with it, & go ahead, but I am now bent on home. We enjoy ourselves here very much indeed, never take things much to heart if I happen to loose one thousand or fifteen hundred dollars I find it is gone as was the cast last week. We dont mourn much but let it go, say better luck next time & push along keep moving. We have made two or three fortunes this year & last but have been compelled to loose and spend a great deal Just think of the cost of hauling into the Sierra Nevada Mountains & putting up three mills one of them as large again as Pa's saw mill. Then we have to pay carpenter from 150 to 250 dollars per month, when Pa can get them for from 15 to 25 dollars common negroes such as old Sam & Steve & old Ben 150 & they board themselves. Teamsters from 75 to 125 & 1 dollar for every meal we eat & tell old Ben & coook fifty cents per bushel for coal. All this we have done have paid our debts & if we get our dues we will be well paid for coming to California. We have had a faithful set of boys & I believe they all consider us in the same light, we have satisfied them all & as Pa always does we have overdone the thing to them, for fear there might be some fly or murmur Rather than which I would beg my passage home. Benny the noblest & best boy in the whole world is well & hearty lively & cheerful & does everything just as Bro John & Uncle Ned says *John A.* is an exception that he would be wild, but he is only cheerful & a more correct boy & more straightforward one dont live in sight of Parent or in Cal. He respects Uncle Ned Cousin W & myself as much as he does or can Uncle Pitt. I never have said a cross word to him & he always does what I say cheerfully. It is the same with Willis. He has changed more this year than any boy you know or ever saw. He is growing to ba a man. He is less boyish than either the other boys Jef not excepted. He is getting pretty old & will be a man soon, but he is

to cousin W precisely what Benny is to me. I see in this country now the benefit of correct training, for if these boys had not been taught to respect us as their elders, they would probably now be wild. But as it is they are just right now. In fact I couldnt alter them to suit me better.

DEDICATION OF THE JOHN T. MILNER BRIDGE

December 12, 1929

Address by General R. E. Steiner

As a boy, I lived in Greenville, Alabama, where Colonel John T. Milner then lived, and as a boy, I first knew him, and until his death, my admiration and respect continued and increased.

When I learned that the pleasure would be mine to voice, in a feeble way, a tribute to the memory of the man for whom this Bridge is named, I wondered how I could speak of him fairly and faithfully within an allotted time. It were much easier to write pages and pages of his life's efforts, achievements, and successes than to select the outstanding incidents only that time and the occasion compels me to speak of today.

Born in Pike County, Georgia, September 29, 1826, he died in Birmingham August 18, 1898, and from a very early age, these years were useful, strenuous, exciting and devoted to the bettering of the condition of his State and Nation.

Colonel Milner was of prominent ancestry, and was afforded educational advantages that a well-to-do father approved, required and could give, and thus he was able to attend for three years the University of Georgia, the best seat of learning available to him. His father expected him to be a lawyer, and with this Colonel Milner was sympathetic, but quite soon, both he and his father realized that he had an unusual mathematical turn, and in fact was a born engineer, needing only the opportunity to practice and develop. President Andrew Jackson's fight against State Banks so affected the finances of Colonel Milner's father about the time of his entrance into the University of Georgia, that his first year's expenses at the University were obtained from Colonel Milner's first mining experience. John T. Milner had a little negro all his own, named Steve, who followed him about "like a shadow".

Colonel Milner's father was experimenting in North Georgia in what was then called a gold mine, and he told his son, John T., that if he and his little negroes should strike gold there, that he could go to College. The boy, with a few of the Milner slaves, went to work, dug through a very deep alluvial deposit, and found the pay-streak. College was then open to him.

After leaving the University of Georgia, Colonel Milner definitely decided upon engineering, and his next experience was with Mr. George H. Hazelhurst, a distinguished Engineer, then building the railroad from Columbus to Macon, now a part of the Central of Georgia Railway Company.

The "Forties" of the last Century called to him, and still under twenty-one years of age, he joined a cavalcade of covered wagons from Georgia to Oregon, California, and the unknown West, taking his turn as a driver of the ox teams. A dangerous and arduous journey—a trail marked by bones of men and animals, and infested with savage Indians. This over-land trip restored Colonel Milner's health, and enabled him to undergo and even enjoy the hardships of the life that confronted him.

He met General Riley, then Provisional Governor of California, and by appointment of General Riley, Colonel Milner performed the duties of a Surveyor General. He constructed the first Stamp Mill erected in California, extracted the first gold at what afterwards became Georgetown, Colorado. This Western experience was of great value to Colonel Milner. He learned to speak Spanish fluently, which, together with a good knowledge of Latin acquired in his earlier days, was of invaluable assistance. He had many close shaves, among them, with the aid of a friend, but with great difficulty, he successfully insisted that he be not buried, but those who were carrying him to the cemetery, when remonstrated with by Colonel Milner and his friend, replied that they thought he would be dead by the time they got him to the cemetery.

Deciding to return home, he was persuaded to take the trip via Isthmus of Panama, where Major Childs, of the United States Army, was then at work surveying for the United States, and he desired John T. Milner's assistance. Major Childs' report must have been unfavorable, as we next find the Isthmus of Panama Canal effort in the hands of that great French Engineer, DeLesseps. This experience and subsequent study convinced Colonel Milner that the route through Nicaragua was the better for a canal, and it is said that our grand old Senator

from Alabama, John T. Morgan, had such respect and confidence in Milner's ability as an engineer, and in his wisdom and integrity, and from his own studies and researches, that he chose and advocated the Nicaraguan route rather than the Panama, and Senator Morgan's position was approved by the United States Engineers, but was combatted and over-ridden by Theodore Roosevelt.

Some of you will yet see Senator Morgan's and Colonel Milner's preference as an established fact.

Upon his return to the States, Colonel Milner visited one of the railroad construction camps belonging to his father. Railroad engineering was not then the finished science that we now know, and a reverse curve could not be laid out by every engineer. At this camp, the President of the Railroad under construction happened to be present, and was strenuously expressing his opinion about an engineer who had for some time tried to put in the reverse curve and failed. Introducing himself to the President, Colonel Milner offered to put, and did put in the curve, quickly and well, and from that day until he voluntarily retired, was connected with some railroad in Alabama.

Under an Act of the Legislature of Alabama of 1858, John T. Milner was commissioned by Governor Moore to survey and locate a railroad to connect the navigable waters of the Alabama River to the Navigable waters of the Tennessee River, and today, this survey and location from Montgomery to Decatur is one of the main stems of the great Louisville & Nashville Railway System. The location and survey, while difficult, was the easiest part of his labors. He was Chief Engineer and General Superintendent of the Railroad. The construction of this railroad was the great work of his life.

Civil War intervened, and Colonel Milner was needed by his Country, the Confederate States. His services were devoted to her cause, and history again recounts his great, untiring and patriotic labor. Long after the war, a Federal General, who had possession of part of the railroad running from Montgomery South, in conversation with one of Colonel Milner's daughters, expressed deep curiosity as to what had become of the cotton that he knew had been stored in Montgomery, and had not gone out over the railroad. He was informed by this young lady that her father was not only a railroad engineer, but a boat-building engineer, and it was in this way the cotton escaped the Federal Troops.

Colonel Milner's work in locating the South and North Alabama Railroad developed Graces Gap as the most feasible way, and the only way, without prohibitive tunnelling, for a railroad leading South from Birmingham, but more, and a great deal more, was unfolded, with the help of Professor Michael Toumey,—the vast mineral wealth of what is now the Birmingham District.

It would take a book to detail the work of building the railroad through the Birmingham District, the over-coming of obstacles almost insurmountable, combating trickery, deceit and dishonesty of Stanton and others, that at times were enough to shake the stoutest heart, but we all now know the answer—an Imperial City, a great railroad, a fabulously rich district, a tribute to the great foresight, character and almost super-energy and ability of John T. Milner and others, who labored faithfully, as did he.

Another book would not be sufficient to tell of his efforts in assisting in the founding and building of the City of Birmingham. In this effort, it was always his pleasure and fairness to stay in the background, and give great credit to the wonderful assistance of his friend, Josiah Morris, of Montgomery, without whose financial backing and equally strong confidence in the future, the birth of the City of Birmingham would have been delayed. On December 19, 1870, Colonel Milner was present in Montgomery when Josiah Morris bought and paid for 4150 acres of land, and on the following day, the incorporation papers were filed for what became the Elyton Land Company, the purpose being stated in the papers "to build a city at or near the Town of Elyton".

Colonel John R. Powell, the "Duke of Birmingham", Mr. Frank Gilmer, Dr. H. M. Caldwell, and a few others, were in the circle of those inspired with prophetic vision, and they, too, did more than prophesy. They were of those who built Birmingham and developed the mineral district.

It would not be fair to fail to give credit to many others to whom credit is due, but this cannot be done on this occasion, but I cannot refrain, in speaking of the Birmingham District, and the City of Birmingham, from referring to the fact that this development required railroads, with long and short, railroad equipment and thousands of dollars of money that it was impossible to obtain in Alabama. In the construction of the South and North Alabama Railroad, Colonel Milner

had become acquainted with and made friends of the officials of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company, and among them, that great Captain of railroad building and railroad operation, Mr. Milton H. Smith. It was Mr. Smith's confidence in Colonel Milner, and confidence in the future of the mineral district, and his true prophetic vision, that caused the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company to pour into Birmingham and the mineral district the money needed for its development from a railroad standpoint, a thing but few railroad Presidents, and fewer railroads, would have done, and while, by men now living, proper honor and credit is given to Milton H. Smith, still, the State of Alabama should remember him as one of the greatest developers of the State; a developer who promoted not only the mineral riches, but the agricultural, timber interests, and all other natural wealth of Alabama. Men like James J. Hill and Milton H. Smith have been few.

In 1876, Colonel Milner published his book entitled "Alabama As It Was, As It Is, and As It Will Be". We find in this book, inserted by the Printer, a little note credited to one of Colonel Milner's little grand-daughters, Miss Bessie Milner, in which she said: "Grandfather always had a rather curious and remarkable dream sense. He could visualize strangely, and see things in the dark". Those of us now living can see the truth of Miss Milner's statement.

Water transportation from the Mineral District to Mobile is young in years, but prior to 1876, referring to this transportation, Colonel Milner said: "If water transportation is ever needed from the Mineral District to the Gulf, the Warrior and Cahaba Rivers cutting as they do so deeply and smoothly in the strata, can be easily improved. The water in the river opposite Blount Springs is only one hundred feet above water-level at Tuscaloosa". He then gave the elevation at Tuscaloosa, and added: "such a basis for slack-water navigation is unknown in any mineral region in the world". There may be some who still think that the idea of navigation from Birmingham to Mobile originated with them. Many equally remarkable predictions and prophecies can be found in this work published more than fifty years ago.

Time will not permit to make more than casual reference to Colonel Milner's opening and developing the coal mines at Coalburg and New Castle. These were extensive operations in those days.

I must, however, make mention of Colonel Milner's pioneering in the lumber industry. In partnership with Doctor Caldwell, who has

been referred to heretofore, and with that remarkable Flowers family, under the name of Milner, Caldwell & Flowers, one of the largest and best paying lumber enterprises was launched, and successfully operated for many years at Bolling, near Greenville, Alabama. The success of this enterprise was largely due to the Flowers family, who were in direct and sole charge of its operation.

Colonel Milner cared nothing for political preferment, but late in life, he permitted the Senatorial District in which he lived to elect him a member of the State Senate of Alabama, where he was immediately recognized for what he was, one of the great men of the State. I cannot take your time to refer to more than one incident while he was a Senator in the State Legislature. In 1893, a resolution was introduced in the Senate of Alabama to make an appropriation to provide for the collection, arrangement and display of products of the State at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago. Senator Milner objected to the passage of this resolution, and in explanation of his objection, he said:

"Mr. President:

We are confronted now by the passage of what is termed a force bill by the Federal Congress at Washington. This measure, in my judgment, is an attempt by the political department of the Federal Government to degrade the political department of the State Government of Alabama. The people of my district are anxious to be represented at the Columbian Exhibition at Chicago, but I cannot recommend our State to so undignify herself as a State around the festive board at Chicago with her sister States with the mask of infamy placed on her brow by the Federal Government in the passage of the Force Bill.

Mr. President — In 1876, the Centennial Exposition of American Independence was arranged to be held at Philadelphia. The States of the Union were invited to be present and to participate in the proceedings.

In August, 1874, the people of Alabama succeeded in overthrowing the carpet bag element and succeeded in electing that grand old man, George S. Houston, as Governor, and a Legislature composed of the wisest and best men of the State.

In 1875, in the exuberance of our spirits on account of our political delivery from the control of strangers, and with a desire to join in the grand celebration, the Legislature passed a bill electing the commissioners to represent the State in its corporate capacity at Philadelphia. Honorable Peter Hamilton, the Senator from Mobile; Hon. R. O. Pickett, of Florence; Hon. W. H. Barnes, from Lee; Mr. Kennedy, of Tuscaloosa, and myself were elected as commissioners. I, as the Chairman, was actively engaged in the preparations for our being properly represented. The amount to be appropriated by the State was unanimously agreed upon in the House Committee.

Suddenly, the Force Bill of 1875 was taken up in Congress, and every effort was made to pass it. Our grand old Governor, and the Legislature stood appalled. The effort to pass the infamous measure fell like a wet blanket on the new and springy hopes of our people. The Legislature for two weeks met daily, and adjourned without transacting any business at all. The appropriation Committee failed to make their report. Finally, Senator Hamilton, from Mobile, one of the Commissioners elect, stated in his place in the Senate that the Commissioners could only appear at Philadelphia in the habiliments of woe, and in sackcloth and ashes if the Force Bill became a law. So now, Mr. President, Although representing, as I do, on this floor, the great mineral interests of Alabama, I cannot vote to undignify the State of Alabama by requiring her to appear in her corporate capacity around a festive board, where the brand of infamy and degradation has been placed on her brow by the Federal Government of the United States by the passage of the Force Bill, now pending at Washington. I would move, sir, as a substitute to the motion of the Senator from Madison, to refer this Bill to the Committee on Federal Relations, that it be laid on the table without reference, and that 74 copies be printed."

and it was so ordered.

It must not be understood by you that most of the incidents that I have here spoken of have originated with me, but rather have been learned from the reading of the various histories and accounts written of Colonel Milner, and of these, there are many, of which fact his friends and family should be extremely proud.

Colonel Milner married on December 30, 1855, in Greenville, Alabama Miss Flora I. Caldwell, daughter of John Caruthers and Elizabeth Black Caldwell. Four children were born to this union: Henry Willis Milner, still living; Bessie (Mrs. Howard Douglas), now deceased; Lillian (Mrs. C. P. Orr), still living; and Florrie (Mrs. James Weatherly), now deceased. Children born to this distinguished and useful couple, and their children, have faithfully cherished the heritage bequeathed to them.

ALABAMA NEWSPAPER MOTTOES FROM 1865 to 1900

by

William Warren Rogers

Alabama journalism has never been rigidly formal or stylized. Rarely has an editor assumed a posturing role of condescension to his readers. Instead, newspapers in Alabama have been consistent spokesmen for both the virtues and failings of the people. In 1866 the *Athens Post*, aware of the stringency of the times, announced "Anything that will aid in keeping house will be cheerfully received for our paper. Such as firewood, butter, eggs, fowls, meat, meal, etc . . ."¹ Such newspapers became inextricably bound with the lives and interests of the people they served. This relationship held through the decades of good and bad times, mostly bad from an economic point of view, and the typical editor spent more time attempting to collect from old readers than he did in trying to increase circulation. Despite the grim years between the Civil War and 1900, there were compensating humorous moments. In 1875 the editor of the *Wetumpka Constitution* offered a year's subscription to his paper in return for a good dog.² Usually the exchange of newspapers for something other than money involved bartering for farm produce. At Brewton in 1888 a hungry Escambia County editor offered to send the *Standard Guage* free for a year to anyone bringing him half a bushel of scuppernongs;³ in 1891 the *Geneva Record* was obtainable for six months in return for the first watermelon of the season or a half-dozen ripe peaches.⁴

Before 1900 Alabama was a predominantly rural state, and its chief sources of revenue were derived from agricultural products. Except for Birmingham, Mobile and Montgomery not a city in Alabama had a population of 10,000 people before the turn of the century. Although the state lacked urbanity, its citizens were kept current on topics of the day by a sprightly and readable group of newspapers. With the exception of a few metropolitan dailies, these journals were weekly publications usually edited in the various county seats. These newspapers were individualistic and many boasted iconoclastic editors

1 *Athens Post*, January 6, 1866.

2 Quoted in *Marion Commonwealth*, April 22, 1875.

3 *Brewton Standard Guage*, August 9, 1888.

4 *Geneva Record*, September 30, 1891.

whose fame extended throughout the South.⁵ Yet the primary object of these weeklies was, as it is today, to inform its readers of local happenings, and then if space were available to present state and national news.

Many newspapers used mottoes to express their philosophy. A newspaper's slogan was usually prominently displayed on page one directly beneath the paper's name. The motto selected set the tone of the paper and served as a statement of belief for the paper's editor. The weeklies that did not use a motto were as capably edited as those that did, but mottoes added color and were widely used. One newspaper that took exception to the use of slogans was the *Troy Messenger*. Particularly abhorrent to the *Messenger* was the use of Latin mottoes. The *Messenger's* editor wrote that a journal would do better to have no legend at all if ". . . the English language is too poor to furnish a suitable sentiment for a paper printed in that language and read entirely by English speaking subscribers . . ."⁶ Undeterred by such criticism several Alabama papers graced their front pages with Latin phrases. The *Alabama Reporter* at Talladega held forth for "Justitia et Veritas," and at Opelika the *Progressive Age* believed "Labor Omnia Vincet." The Opelika *Times* had as its motto the Latin legend "Salus Populi, Suprema Est Lex," and in 1874 the *Tuskegee Weekly News* asserted "Hoc Facias Alteri, Quod Tibi Vis Fieri." The venerable North Alabama newspaper, the *Moulton Advertiser*, abandoned its slogan of "Education And A Free Press, The Fulcrum And Lever That Move The World" used in the 1860's adopted in 1873 the indomitable phrase "Nil Desperandum." Preferring the Gallic touch, the Camden *Wilcox Vindicator* used the maxim "Verite Sans Peur." These Latin and French phrases expressed the sentiments of the editors

5 In this category might be placed W. W. Screws of the *Montgomery Advertiser*, Robert McKee of the *Selma Argus*, William D. Jelks of the *Eufaula Times*, Joseph Hodgson of the *Montgomery Mail*, Frank Baltzell of the *Troy Enquirer* and *Alliance Herald*, James B. Stanley of the *Greenville Advocate*, and D. C. and Jourd White of the *Moulton Advertiser*.

6 *Troy Messenger*, May 8, 1873.

and it was in the Southern tradition to admire and use the classical languages.⁷

Inevitably Alabama newspapers frequently had the same slogans. In the 1870's a Tuscaloosa newspaper, the *Weekly Blade*, advised its readers to "Be Just And Fear Not." In the 1880's the Tuscaloosa *Gazette* and the *Coosa River News* of Centre in Cherokee County used this same motto. In 1870 the *Independent Monitor* at Tuscaloosa and in 1875 the *North Alabamian* at Tuscumbia voiced their journalistic creed with "Here Shall The Press The People's Rights Maintain;—Unawed By Influence, And Unbribed By Gain."⁸ The *Independent Monitor* as edited by Ryland Randolph was the most violent critic of the military occupation in the years immediately after the Civil War. Its motto before it was changed is indicative of the editor's point of view: "The White Man—Right or Wrong—Still the White Man!" Randolph's strictures on the military and carpetbagger administration resulted in the suppression of the paper from June 23 to July 14, 1868.⁹ Some of Randolph's utterances were so vitriolic that even Democrats found them extreme. One objector wrote, "The *Monitor* by its wild, mad policy has misrepresented the party it professed to act with."¹⁰ Yet the practice of heaping abuse on the Republicans was quite common in Alabama journalism. When the Talladega *Mountain Home* began espousing the Republican cause in 1873, the *Shelby Guide* advised the *Mountain's* editors ". . . to immediately invest five cents in strychnine."¹¹

Politics was the chief topic of discussion for the Alabama press. The majority of the journals were staunchly Democratic in political faith.

7 In the order quoted these mottoes may be translated as follows: Justice and Truth; Work Conquers All Things; The Law Is The Ultimate Safety Of The People; May You do This To Another Which You Wish To Be Done To You; Don't Give Up Hope; and Truth Without Fear.

8 The latter paper was called the *North Alabamian and Times* in 1873 and had as its slogan, "Truth Crushed To Earth Will Rise Again."

9 Rhoda Coleman Ellison, *History and Bibliography of Alabama Newspapers in the Nineteenth Century* (University, Alabama, 1954), p. 183.

10 *Columbiana Shelby Guide*, May 3, 1870.

11 *Columbiana Shelby Guide*, January 30, 1873.

However, during the era of Reconstruction there were several Republican newspapers, and in the decade before 1900 Populist papers were quite numerous. The Republican press was best represented by the ably edited and influential *Alabama State Journal* published at Montgomery. As the state organ for the Republicans, it recognized its responsibility in the slogan "The Union of our forefathers, Peace and Prosperity to all men."¹² As might be expected quotations from the sayings of Lincoln and Grant were liberally employed. The *East Alabama Monitor* of Opelika used Lincoln's statement, "With Malice Towards None, With Charity For All, and Firmness In The Right." Grant's famous pronouncement, "Let Us Have Peace," became a clarion cry for such Republican organs as the *Olive Branch* (certainly a peaceful name!) at Selma and the *Demopolis Southern Republican*. In contrast and more in keeping with the vindictive spirit of the times was the *Union Republican's* slogan. This Opelika paper declared itself, "Republican at all Times, and under all circumstances." These Republican newspapers flourished from 1865 to 1874 but died out, with few exceptions, after the Democrats regained control of the state government.

After the state was restored the Democratic press, with the exception of the occasional apostasy of a greenback or independent weekly, was unchallenged in Alabama until the late 1880's. Then began perhaps the most turbulent era in Alabama history. In this period the Farmers' Alliance evolved into the People's or Populist party; in Alabama this party was also known as the Jeffersonian Party in the campaigns of 1892 and 1894. The stormy decade saw the emergence of a relatively short-lived but extremely disputatious number of newspapers whose editors proclaimed the agrarian cause. These Populist journals referred to themselves collectively as the "Reform Press." At Troy the *Jeffersonian* plead for "Honest Elections; A Free Vote And A Fair Count." The *Free Press* at Ozark had "For The Public Good" for its motto, while at Butler the *Choctaw Alliance* declared itself "For The People And By The People." At Centreville in Bibb County the *People's Reflector* believed "The People Must Govern Their Country." One of the later Populist papers was the *Alabama Monitor* published in 1896 at Montgomery. Edited by Frank Baltzell, who had formerly edited the state organ for the party, the *Alliance Herald*, the *Monitor* held rigidly to the precept "Equal Rights To All, Special Privileges To None." Reuben F. Kolb, the leader of the

¹² This same motto was adopted in 1870 at Opelika by the *Tri Weekly Era and Whig*.

Populists, edited the Birmingham People's *Tribune*, but his slogan was the uninspired phrase, "Boom the Tribune. It will hely you." These Populist newspapers were greatly outnumbered by the Democratic papers but they were never editorially intimidated. For the most part the Democratic press was more restrained, although the Marengo Democrat replied in kind to the Populists with its affirmation of "Democracy—without Prefixes or Suffixes." After 1896 the Populists began returning to the Democratic fold and their papers died out.

In Alabama the press was not completely politically inspired and secular. There was an active religious press. It was said that the *Primitive Baptist* published at Troy was the only paper in the state that contained no advertisements.¹³ Logically enough, the church papers expressed their principles in a religious manner. Montgomery's *Alabama Baptist* believed in "Speaking The Truth In Love." The *Universalist Herald* at Notasulga in Lee County used the statement, "He will not always chide; neither will He keep His anger forever." Although the Methodist *Alabama Christian Advocate* has no motto, the Birmingham *Methodist* was "Published Monthly in the Interests of Christian Education, Missions and Church Extension." In Selma the *Counsellor* had the unusual slogan, "I counsel thee to buy of me Gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich."¹⁴ Most of the churches had some kind of publication to forward their particular creeds.

The mottoes used by the newspapers varied in length as well as sentiment. At Grove Hill the *Clarke County Democrat* lengthily trumpeted "The Liberty of the Press, and the Liberty of the People, must stand or fall together." This expression was exchanged in 1891 for the even more extended "Free Trade, Low Duties, no Debt; Separation from Banks; Economy, Retrenchment; and a Strict Adherence to the Constitution—Jno C. Calhoun."¹⁵ Equally long were the mottoes of the *Choctaw Herald* at Butler which was "Weekly Newspaper, Devoted to Agriculture, Literature, Science and the General Political News of the Day;" and the *Alabama Beacon* at Greensboro, "A Weekly Newspaper, Devoted to Agriculture, Politics, General Literature and the News of the Day." In sharp contrast was the *Standard Guage* at Brewton with its terse slogan

13 *Columbiana Shelby Sentinel*, February 26, 1880.

14 *Troy Messenger*, May 8, 1873, lists paper but does not give its denominational sponsor

15 This was shortened in 1892 to "Democracy, Temperance, Morality."

"Courageously—Honorably." The irreducible minimum was reached when the *Geneva County Citizen* adopted "Excelsior!" as its motto.

Almost without exception the Alabama weeklies were conditioned by regionalism, a point of view reflected in some of the mottoes adopted and limited only by what a particular editor considered his geographical obligation to be. At Eufaula the *Weekly Times* in 1873 mixed geography with philosophy by proclaiming, "The Hope of the South is in the South herself." This sentiment was expressed slightly differently by the *Clarke County Journal*,¹⁶ which was "Devoted To The Rights And Interests Of The South, Under The Constiution And Laws." The area was narrowed at Ozark by the *Southern Star* which was "Devoted to the Interest of Southeast Alabama," and by the *South Alabamian* in neighboring Geneva, which was "Devoted to the interest of the Wiregrass Regions." Butler had the most provincial paper of all in the *Courier*, a publication "Devoted to the Interests of Choctaw County."

The largest number of newspapers avoided controversy in their slogans. The Forkland *Progress* of Greene County desired "Prosperity To All," and the Brewton *Banner* avoided criticism when it proclaimed itself "The Advocate of Peace, Good Order and A Grander Development." The Marion *Standard* in Perry County advocated "Wisdom, Justice, Moderation," and the Opelika *Democrat* favored "Peace—Progress—Unity—Democracy."¹⁷ A paper such as the *Tri-Weekly New Era* at Opelika which announced itself "Independent In All Things—Neutral In Nothing," was an exception. Most of the papers adopted slogans like the *Wilcox Progress* at Camden whose maxim was the indisputable "Agriculture Is The Basis Of Wealth." A prime example of a slogan of universal good will was that of the *Lauderdale Times* at Florence which held aloft the words "Our Community, Our County, Our State, Our Country."

Regardless of the motto adopted by any particular Alabama newspaper—whether it advocated a political party, promoted a church, adver-

16 On November 22, 1866, this newspaper was renamed the *Clarke County Democrat*.

17 Other papers in this category were: Newton *Messenger*, "Practical Knowledge Is The Stepping-Stone to High Position;" Centreville *Bibb County Blade*, "Mind, Muscle and Pluck" (1882), and "Peace, Harmony and Good Will" (1888); Columbiana *Shelby Sentinel*, "Hew to the Line, Let the Chips fall Where they May;" and Wetumpka *Elmore Republican*, "Truth is mighty and will prevail."

tised a region or merely voiced a platitude—the chances were that the paper was aggressively independent and protective of its rights. In 1887 the Huntsville *Mercury* editorialized that the press of Alabama was free from “the rule and control of individual cliques, coteries of men who seek through the columns of a newspaper to advance their own selfish purposes.”¹⁸ Undoubtedly this was true, and in a widely reprinted article the Tuskegee *Weekly News* asserted that the “. . . country press is the power that moves the people, that forms and controls public sentiment.”¹⁹ This was an accurate estimate of the importance of Alabama newspapers after the Civil War.

18 Quoted in Seale *Russell Register*, October 20, 1887.

19 Tuskegee *Weekly News*, April 21, 1881.

THE WESTERN BOUNDARY LINE OF ALABAMA*

*A Comment**By Peter A. Brannon*

Recent interest in what constitutes the Western Boundary Line of Alabama and why it is so fixed has prompted at least two pertinent statements — one made by a well qualified surveyor that the line cannot be positively established on the basis of the original survey as the field notes for that section of the line, south of the “Northwest corner of Washington County as then constituted,” have been long since burned. Another surveyor says the wording of the law fixing the line is so indefinite that no good surveyor could understand it. There may be grounds on the basis of physical evidence for individual conclusions of this character, but it would seem that a strict interpretation of the intent of the convention makers of this line would render the possibility of its determination not so very difficult. No Alabama documents to say that the original field notes were burned have been found.

Shortly after 1800 there arose differences between the settlers in the Eastern and Western sections of the Territory, and before 1810 they were arguing whether there should be one State to include all of the country admitted, or should the region be divided and two States made of the Mississippi Territory. In 1817 Congress passed an Act to erect the State of Mississippi and the Territory of Alabama, and apparently there was only a tentative line of division between the two until the Enabling Act to set up the State of Alabama was passed in 1819¹ when a survey was directed. Broadly termed, it is in two parts (three actually)—the line from the mouth of Bear Creek to the Northwest corner of Washington County, and a line from thence to the Gulf of Mexico. Then, we must note the short distance from the point where the Thirty Fifth parallel of Latitude crosses The Tennessee River, up along the West bank of the River to the mouth of Bear Creek, to start the line to the point where the “Great Trading Path into the Indian Nation” crossed the old Choctaw boundary line, which was the Northwest corner of Washington County.

1,3- U. S. Statutes-at-Large, 608

*This paper prepared originally but never used for publication in a Historical Journal was read as a Thirteen Paper on October 3, 1957.

Constitutional Boundary

The Congress of the United States on March 2, 1819 passed the Enabling Act to permit the people of the Alabama Territory to form a Constitution and State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union. The second and third sections of the Act read:

"Section 2. *And be it further enacted*, That the said State shall consist of all the territory included within the following boundaries, to-wit: Beginning at the point where the Thirty-First Degree of North Latitude intersects the Perdido River, thence east, to the western boundary line of the State of Georgia, thence along said line to the southern boundary line of the State of Tennessee, thence west along said boundary line to the Tennessee River, thence up the same to the mouth of Bear Creek, thence by a direct line to the Northwest corner of Washington County, thence due south to the Gulf of Mexico, thence eastwardly, including all islands within six leagues of the shore, to the Perdido River, thence up same to the beginning."

"Section 3. *And be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of the surveyors of the lands of the United States south of the State of Tennessee and the surveyor of the public lands in the Alabama Territory, to run, and cut out the line of demarcation, between the State of Mississippi and the State to be formed of the Alabama Territory; and if it should appear to said surveyors that so much of said line designated in the preceding section running due South, from the northwest corner of Washington County to the Gulf of Mexico, will encroach on the Counties of Wayne, Green, or Jackson, in said State of Mississippi, then the same shall be so altered as to run in a direct line from the northwest corner of Washington County to a point on the Gulf of Mexico ten miles east of the mouth of the River Pascagoula."

The fact that the field notes for the southern section of the line of division were burned in 1821 or 1822 has not been proven to me, but I have never seen them in the Alabama records. F. W. Mondell, who was serving as United States Commissioner of the Land Office in 1898, advised Congressman John H. Bankhead (who inquired in behalf of the Alabama Historical Society) that he (Mondell) could supply him with a map of "that part of the said boundary line from the Choctaw boundary, south to the Gulf of Mexico, made under the direction of Thomas Free-

man," for the sum of \$9.10. ² He did not say there were any field notes for this section, but he offered to send a copy of the letter from Thomas Freeman dated September 30, 1820 to the Commissioner, transmitting the map, so there must be an official map of the line. The Alabama Historical Society did not send the money to have the certified transcripts made.

The Line as Run

The Alabama Constitution of 1819 says the western boundary of the State is — at that locality — "from the northwest corner of Washington County — due south to the Gulf of Mexico." ³ The Constitution of 1861 says, "thence by adirect line to the northwest corner of Washington County in this State as originally formed, thence southerly along the line of Mississippi to the Gulf of Mexico." ⁴

Note the change in wording. Commissioner Mondell explained the fact that the line ran "southeast" instead of "due south," as the Alabama law says, by "the discertion given the surveyors in the third section of the Enabling Act."

There is nothing in the Alabama records to show that the surveyors exercised the discretion given them, but if you will go into the Mississippi records you will find that in 1837 that State reestablished its boundaries. Through finding the eastern Mississippi State line you may find the western line of Alabama.

Quoting Rowland ⁵ for the sake of history, "Thomas Freeman, surveyor-general for Mississippi, and Gen. John Coffee, surveyor-general for Alabama district, met and determined the Washington County corner in 1820, and George Dougherty, under the direction of Freeman, ran an experimental line 105½ miles south, reaching salt water near the mouth of Pascagoula. He then marked a point ten miles east of that river, and ran the permanent line back to the beginning. His bearing westward as he ran north was 10° 40', in which he figured the magnetic variation from true north as 2° 40,' but subsequent surveyors (1841) put

²Alabama-Mississippi Boundary, Bankhead, John H., PUBLICATIONS ALABAMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Vol. II, pps 90-94.

³Constitution of Alabama, 1819, Preamble

⁴Constitution of Alabama, 1861, Preamble

⁵Encyclopedia of Mississippi History, Rowland, Dunbar, Vol. I pp. 271

the variation from true north as $2^{\circ} 30'$. Dougherty finished his line July 19, 1820. It was partly retraced by John B. Peyton, under the direction of Levin Wailes, surveyor-general, in 1823, and from Grand Gulf north by Julius Monet and Elihu Carver in 1841.

"The line north of Washington County, to the Tennessee River, was run by James W. Exum, under the direction of Gen. John Coffee.

"Harper's geological report (1857) says that the north end of the Alabama-Mississippi line bears north 15° east, and the south end, south $15^{\circ} 25'$ east (as quoted, *Publs. M. H. Soc.*, VIII, 326). This is incorrect. The line north of the Washington County corner is marked on the United States survey of the State (Records State land office) as bearing north $6^{\circ} 17'$ east. Governor Poindexter said, in his message of January, 1821: 'The commissioners appointed, under the authority of the United States, to run the boundary line between this State and Alabama, have, I am informed, finished that work.'"

This, it seems, explains in enough detail, the "southeast" contrary to the "due south" direction of the line from the Washington County corner, from the Mississippi viewpoint.

The Mississippi State Code of 1840 makes no change from the 1817 statement of boundaries (*carrying the words south to the Gulf*), but the 1875 issue says "thence in a direct line to a point ten miles east of the Pascagoula River." An annotation in the 1857 code gives the information of an 1837 commission of three men from Mississippi and two from Tennessee named to run the line between Tennessee and Mississippi. The current Code carries a note reference to this, and the statement, "See historical sketch on the subject of boundaries of State by Judges Sharkey, Ellett and William L. Harris."

The "subsequent survey"—mentioned by Rowland and dated 1841—figures a magnetic variation and apparently fixes an assumed permanency to the line, and it is on the basis of this that the southeast line south exists.

An Interpretation

Soil surveyors and contract surveyors in running property lines, must fix the starting point by field notes and legal descriptions so far as exist, and then run to "corners" and "posts" and "oaktrees," and other

originally found points, but it would seem that in the case of a State line the original (or subsequent) Congressional intent must be declared as the legal line. In which case as Mississippi exercised that discretionary power given to not put too much of Wayne, Greene, and Jackson Counties, Mississippi into Alabama, by running the line to a point "ten miles east of the mouth of Pascagoula River," then these two "straight lines" are all we need to run to fix the official line. Historical indications are that they started at the Gulf and ran to the northwest corner of Washington County.

Obviously, to determine what was the "northwest corner" one must be historically conversant with the intention of the legislature of the Mississippi Territory when Washington County was created to be all the country in the territory between the Pearl and the Chattahoochee Rivers, bounded north by the line from the mouth of the Yazoo River due east to the Chattahoochee, and south by the Thirty First Degree of North Latitude,⁶ and the subsequent Acts creating Wayne County in Mississippi and Clarke County in Alabama? We fixed northwest post is the point where the Indian trading path (which was a definitely established fact) crossed the Choctaw Indian boundary line. Then the surveyor must know the line as fixed in the Mobile conference of 1765 between the British and the Indians.⁸

This line was so run that the Indians could understand it, and was from Hatchitigbee Bluff on the Tombigbee River to the highest waters of Buckatunna River (or creek) in the then recognized, or claimed, Choctaw Nation. Then too, the student of the subject must recognize the Choctaw-Creek Indian treaty which made the watershed between the Tombigbee and Alabama Rivers a dividing line, and this agreement accounts for the *Choctaw Corner*, a local point in the present Clarke County, a short distance from Thomasville.⁹

This "northwest corner" (of Washington County of 1819) therefore must be the post or point fixed by the erection of Wayne County,

⁶Proclamation of Governor Winthrop Sargent, Governor, Mississippi Territory, June 4, 1800.

⁷Acts, Mississippi Territorial Legislature, December 21, 1809; December 10, 1812.

⁸*Colonial Mobile*, Hamilton, Peter J., 1910, p. 242

⁹*Colonial Mobile*, p. 248

Mississippi by Act of December 21, 1809 which is legally designated by the words "beginning on the line of demarcation" (that is the boundary line between Spanish West Florida and the United States), "where the trading road leading from Mobile into the Indian Nation crosses the same (this is the Thirty-First Degree North Latitude), thence along the said trading road to the present Choctaw boundary line-----."¹⁰ That point, the focus of the trading path and the Choctaw line, became the corner of Wayne and Washington Counties¹¹ ---- the former being created out of territory of Washington County west of that point to the Pearl River. So when, in 1819, the State line was to be fixed, this already arrived at point (the place where the road crossed a boundary understood by the Indians) was so well known that the surveyor could "point" or "run" (to use a more technical term) his line in a "straight line." And, as well, having this fixed, he could then aim "due south" (as the law directed) to the Gulf.

Local Controversies

The old contentions of some Twenty years standing between the settlers in the Eastern section of the territory and those nearer the Pearl River (which had begun around 1800) again manifested themselves. As the territory of Wayne County, Mississippi extended (and Greene County still farther) East into the Alabama Territory ---- as the Great Indian trading road ran northwest ---- these settlers did not want to be in Alabama, and Mississippi objected to giving up that much territory to the new State. This fact accounts for the exercise of that discretionary power allowed by the Third section of the Enabling Act which permitted the line to hit a point in the Gulf ten miles east of the mouth of the Pascagoula River, and which causes the State line of Alabama to run southeast instead of "due south."

If one goes into the proceedings of Congress and into the Territorial papers¹² there will be found pronounced views of the differences between the

¹⁰Acts, *Mississippi Territorial Legislature*, December 21, 1809

¹¹The current Mississippi Code (1942) definition of the Wayne County boundary is, in part, "beginning on the old Choctaw line where the line between Range 9 and Range 10 crosses the same, -----, thence along the Choctaw boundary line to the boundary line between the States of Mississippi and Alabama. ----"

¹²*Territorial Papers of the United States*, Carter, 1937, Vols. V and VI, *Passim*

settlers on the Mobile and Tombigbee Rivers with those nearer the Mississippi River. On January 9, 1811 Mr. George Poindexter, then Territorial Delegate from Mississippi¹³ presented a report from the Committee of the House of Representatives appointed to inquire into the expediency of admitting the Mississippi Territory into the Union as a separate and independent State.¹⁴ This had reference to the whole Territory. The first definite proposition for a line of division, from north to south, is contained in the report of a Senate Committee made April 17, 1812,¹⁵ which recommended that the eastern boundary of a proposed State of Mississippi to run as follows:

"Up the Mobile River to the point nearest its source which falls on the Eleventh Degree of West Longitude from the City of Washington, thence a course due north until the line intersects the waters of Bear Creek, thence down the said Creek to its confluence with the Tennessee River, thence down the said River to the northern boundary line of said Territory," (the Thirty-Fifth Parallel of North Latitude).

This was influenced by the December 17, 1811 report of Mr. Poindexter's committee¹⁶ wherein the recommendation was made to run a line from the mouth of the Yazoo River due east to the Chattahoochee River, down that stream to the Thirty-First Degree of North Latitude, thence west along that line to the Perdido River thence down that River to the Gulf of Mexico, thence due west through the middle of Lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain to the Mississippi River, and up the same to the point of beginning. This would have admitted the original old Spanish Mississippi Territory of 1798 when the north line was 32° 28' (Thirty-two degrees, Twenty-eight Minutes North Latitude) as the State of Mississippi, leaving the country north of that line ---- to the Thirty-Fifth Parallel ---- to be the Territory of Alabama, this interior country having no seaport

¹³George Poindexter was a native of Louisa County, Virginia, removing early to the Mississippi Territory. He was Territorial Delegate in the Tenth, Eleventh, and Twelfth Sessions of Congress, and served as Federal Judge before his election as the Second Governor of the State of Mississippi, serving one term, 1820-1822.

¹⁴*American State Papers*, Miscellaneous, 1834, Vol. II, p. 129

¹⁵*American State Papers*, Miscellaneous, 1834, Vol. II, p. 182

¹⁶*American State Papers*, Miscellaneous, 1834, Vol. II, p. 163

and limited river facilities, and throwing the settlers on the Mobile and Alabama and Tombigbee Rivers (the lower stretches at least) in Mississippi, which they did not want.

When the State of Georgia ceded to the United States her claim to the territory north of 32° 28', strenuous efforts were made to secure the admittance of the whole (including the old Spanish territory), but as there was so much opposition to this ---- led by Judge Harry Toulmin¹⁷ and others in the Tombigbee settlement ---- then Mr. William Lattimer,¹⁸ now Mississippi Territorial Delegate to Congress, became convinced that the refusal of the Senate to concur with the House could never be overcome, and he then consented to favor a division into two States. Mr. Lattimer communicated a report favorable to admission of the whole, without division, on December 29, 1815.¹⁹ On December 23, 1816, Mr. Lattimer transmitted another report to the National House of Representatives and set out several facts of differences between the two sections of the country, concluding that it was the opinion of the committee "that the Mississippi Territory should be divided by a north and south line, for the purpose of erecting the same into two separate and independent States." The question then came up "by what line shall the Territory be divided?"²⁰ A number of the committee in the House drew his

¹⁷Harry Toulmin was born at Taunton, England in 1766, was educated as a minister came to Norfolk, Virginia in 1793, moved to Lexington, Kentucky in 1794, was four years president of Transylvania University, and eight years Secretary of State of the State of Kentucky. He was appointed by President Thomas Jefferson as Superior Court Judge in the Mississippi Territory in Washington District, and came to the Tombigbee country in 1804. On the creation of the State in 1819, his judicial functions ceased. He lived to 1824 at Washington Court House.

¹⁸William Lattimer was a native of Virginia who came early to Natchez, and was an active practitioner of medicine. He took part in the territorial politics, and represented the Territory in the eighth, ninth, thirteenth and fourteenth Sessions of Congress. After the organization of the State he was one of the three commissioners, who selected the site of the Capitol at Jackson.

¹⁹*American State Papers*, Miscellaneous, 1834, Vol. II, p. 276

²⁰See *American State Papers*, Vol. II, p. 407 and *Location of Boundaries of Mississippi*, Riley, Publications Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. III, 1900, p. 175.

finger "along the map west of the Tombigbee, from the Tennessee line to the Gulf of Mexico" and it was at once determined that the jurisdiction of that River should belong exclusively to the eastern section of the Territory. Mr. Lattimore objected to this on the grounds that "such a division would give more than an equal portion of the Territory to the eastern section." It was argued with him that even so, most of the "good land" was in the western section.²¹ As such a line would have divided the settlements on the Pascagoula River, Mr. Latimore proposed that the line should be run from the Gulf of Mexico to the northwest corner of Washington County in such a manner as to throw the whole of those counties (those in the Pascagoula country) into the proposed western State. This suggestion also provided that the line run from the trading road crossing (the northwest corner) east to the Tombigbee, along the River to Cotton Gin Port, thence due north to Bear Creek.²² He pressed his advocacy of this line at two meetings of the committee, and it would have been adopted had it not been for the opposition of Judge Toulmin, who represented the Pearl River convention group who had petitioned to move the line as far west as the northeast corner of Hancock County (Mississippi). This argument resulted in the whole question being recommitted, and to save the bill, the committee refused to amend, so the United States Senate "influenced by the sentiments of the Judge" strenuously insisted on making the Pascagoula River the dividing line. ²³

Hastily acting to prevent this opposition from making the line at the Pascagoula River, the Mississippi friends on the committee moved the adoption of "a line due south from the northwest corner of Washington County." On the success of this motion in Congress a constitutional convention was authorized, and it met (in the town of Washington (in the present Adams County, Mississippi, six miles from Natchez) July 7, 1817, when resolutions passed memorializing the United States Congress to extend the limits of the new State to include, at least, all the settlements on the west side of the Mobile and Tombigbee Rivers. Clarke, Monroe, Mobile, Washington, and Baldwin Counties in the Alabama Territory presented to the same Senate committee, through Judge Toulmin, a counter petition setting forth several reasons why the people of the Alabama Territory did not want to be Mississippians,

²¹*Location of Boundaries of Mississippi*, Riley, Publications Mississippi Historical Society, 1900, Vol. III, p. 175.

²²Riley, p. 176

²³Riley, p. 176

did not consent to be, and giving facts to show that there were two natural reasons for a division as proposed ---- the Mobile, Tombigbee, Alabama basins influence, and the Pearl, Yazoo, Mississippi Rivers settlements influence.²⁴

Riley, the Mississippi historian, tersely says, "These arguments seem to have been effective, since the line for the division of the Territory as designated in the Enabling Act was allowed to remain and passed into the first Constitution of Mississippi as the eastern boundary of the State."²⁵ Examination

of the map shows a southeast line from the Washington County corner ---- not a "due south" one ---- so, find your reason for this in that "discretionary power," and in the 1837 authorized survey which fixed the Mississippi line which in itself, through the constitutionally adopted words "in a southerly direction along the line of Mississippi" makes our western line of Alabama.

²⁴Riley, p. 178-179

²⁵Riley, p. 181

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the

State Department

of

Archives and History

Vol. 20

No. 4

WINTER ISSUE

1958



THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the

State Department

of

Archives and History

Vol. 20

No. 4

WINTER ISSUE

1958



1959

CONTENTS

Editorial

Report of a Corporal of the Alabama First Infantry, *by Dr. Robert Partin*

The Siege of Mobile, *by James K. Newton*

Recreation of Soldiers — 1861-65, *by Paul H. Satterfield*

A Patriotic Confederate Woman's War Diary, 1862-1863, *Edited by H. E. Sterkx*

The Sunken Guns of the Chattahoochee River, *by Walter W. Stephen*

Letters to Robert Smith

Llewellyn, 1864

Walter Lynwood Fleming, *by Frankie C. Enzor*

Mobile Custom House Entries, 1817-18

Claiborne Bridge Dedication, *Remarks by Peter A. Brannon*

Social Classes in the Alabama Black Belt, 1870-1910, *by Glenn Sisk*

The 1890-92 Campaigns for Governor of Alabama, *by Thomas Goode Jones*

EDITORIAL

The subject matter of the papers presented in this number of the *Quarterly* are of a varied character, though there are several contributions to the story of the Confederate days of Alabama. As previously stated the Civil War Centennial celebration prompts the consideration of material of this character for publication and future numbers of the *Quarterly* will give us an opportunity to publish several groups of letters from the front which give an excellent chance to record the history of that period which the Centennial seeks to commemorate.

The *Siege of Mobile* which records the impression of a Federal soldier in the campaign of 1865, is called to the attention of the reader because it gives the other side of the picture in an excellent way.

Peter A. Brannon

REPORT OF A CORPORAL OF
THE ALABAMA FIRST INFANTRY ON
TALK AND FIGHTING ALONG MISSISSIPPI, 1862-63

By Robert Partin

History Department, Alabama Polytechnic Institute

On February 15, 1862, John Wesley Powers enlisted in Company H, First Alabama Infantry Regiment at Loachapoka, Alabama.¹ At the time of enlistment, Powers was twenty six years old, unmarried, a resident of Auburn, a member of the Auburn Presbyterian Church, and if we may judge by the contents of the letter he wrote, the owner some property.²

Although no specific information regarding Powers's whereabouts and activities during the period from February to October, 1862 was discovered, he probably went with his company to Pensacola immediately and on March 6 went with the regiment to Memphis, Tennessee. Since he was at Holly Spring on October 20, it is assumed that he was not with the soldiers of the First Infantry captured at Island Number 10, April 8, 1862, but was with the companies which fought in the Battle of Corinth, October 3 and 4. At any rate, Power's company went on November 4, 1862 to Port Hudson, Louisiana, where it joined the other companies of the regiment, the troops captured at Island Number 10 having been exchanged in September. The First Infantry remained at Port Hudson until the fort was captured on July 8, 1863.³

During the time he was stationed at Holly Springs and Port Hudson, Power wrote five letters to his friend Mr. Linn B. Sanders of Auburn, Alabama. Judging by the tone and content of the letters, Sanders was an elderly business man and Powers's respected and trusted friend. The letters are all rather formal in tone and rather circumspect in subject matter. With the exception of a few business items and formal inquiries about and regards to friends, the letters are devoted entirely to the business of giving "the new.s" At the time he wrote the letters, Powers was a corporal.⁴

Because he had written Sanders all the war news "a few days ago" and because he had just been paid, Powers devoted most of his first letter to business matters. The fact that he had been paid, as the letter plainly indicates, was big news for him and also, no doubt, good

news for Sanders. Powers began this letter in a very formal business like manner. "Dear Sir: Enclosed you will find seventy dollars 20 of which you will please put to the credit of a note on Due Bill you hold against me. Money you loaned me when I was at home."⁵ Powers then explained why he had not repaid the loan earlier: "I have never received any money for my services until a few weeks ago." Then in his most formal language Powers requested that his friend "acknowledge this recpt. of amt. sent you. You will please destroy the Due Bill you hold against me and oblige your obt. serv't by Addressing me at Holly Springs." The letter, as Powers explained, was sent by Mr. J. W. Cannon of Dadevill who would mail it at Loachapoka "thence to Auburn."⁶

Powers's extremely formal tone was not a sign of distrust of Sanders but a sign of respect for him. The following excerpts indicate Powers's implicit faith in Sanders honesty and business ability: "I shall draw again soon, and if this reaches you I shall send some more The remaining 50 dollars you will please put it out or use it to the best advantage. Or the best you think. And if anything should happen that I may never return Home. I want my youngest Brother Hudson L. Powers to have every thing I have to [be] given to him."⁷

Having dispensed with his business affairs in the first paragraph of the first letter, Powers thereafter confined himself to the task of giving his friend "all the news" he had. He confined his news reporting largely to three subjects: a rumored invasion of Alabama, peace talks, and the fighting along the Mississippi. He interlarded the news with his own plans, predictions, and comments.

The Powers letters were written during a time when the people of the North were going through what one writer called "The Period of Disgust" and "The Period of Despair": a period when open opposition to the war, political dissension, and army desertions reached a peak.⁸ News of Union difficulties drifted through to the men in the First Infantry. This news along with rumors Powers relayed, intermixed with his opinions and plans, to his friend back in Auburn.

In his letter of October 20, 1862, Powers gave some startling reports about conditions in the North — in the army, in the government, and among the civilization population. He reported that "It appears that there is about to be a division with the North." And it seemed to him that the Army officers were leading the movement; for he reported that "I learned there were some Federal Officers came

in Our Camp yesterday under a Flag of Truce. They came in not under the United States Flag. But under the Flag of the North Western states.”⁹ “I also learn,” he wrote, “that there were some pretty strong peace movements on hand, What they are I don’t know, or have not heard.” Then he gave this startling rumor: “I heard 54 Regiments came over and joined our army a few days ago. I suppose it is a fact.”¹⁰ Powers also reported that he had heard that “the Yanks are getting pretty badly scared.”¹¹

The men of the First Infantry must have heard a great deal of peace talk during the winter of 1862-63. For on January 16, Powers wrote: “There has been a good deal of talk about Peace of late, and some pretty large Bets being made that there would be Peace in the course of four or six months.”¹² Powers hoped for peace but didn’t expect it. At least, he wrote “All I have to say about it is Lord grant it may be the case, but I have but little or no confidence in there being peace even as soon as six months from the 1st of this month.” That is, he had no confidence “in there being peace” unless the conduct of the war was drastically changed. Then the corporal outlined his own peace plan:

I believe there is only one way that a speedy Peace Measure can, or will be brought about; and that is for a Black Flag to be hoisted. And I sincerely believe that if the Black Flag is hoisted there would be Peace in less than six Mos. Though I see that one of the most rabid abolition Papers are crying out for Peace verry strong.¹³

Evidently, the Powers peace plan gained little favor with the Confederate authorities; at least, by mid-March the corporal was placing his hope for peace in less piratical methods. Powers explained to Sanders that “there will be a desperate struggle to open the Miss. River this spring” and that the enemy “will pitch their forces on “Port Hudson and Vicksburg. He believed that “If we can hold two points P. H. & V. g until 1st of July, we will have peace.”¹⁴

All the rumors which Powers heard were not of peace. On January 16, he wrote “I heard a few days ago that the Yanks were landing a pretty large force at Geneva Ala. I think it is in Coffee County.” He then proceeded to point out to his friends what might be expected of “the Yanks”:

I am verry sorry to hear of their getting in Our State. Knowing so well how they have treated the citizens in other States, and how

they destroy property, belonging to good Southern citizens. I am very much in hopes they will not stay long where they are; it is thought by some that they will make an attempt to invade other portions of the State. But I am in hopes they will be obliged to retreat, ut before they do they may destroy a good deal of valuable property. For it appears as they have just begun to see, that they can't whip the South, it is their intention to destroy all the property they possibly can. That is it is and has been the case in this State, and not only this but every other they have been in..¹⁵

Powers learned that the rumor of Yankees being in Alabama caused "Some of our Boys to say if the Yankees are getting in Ala. they want to leave here, and go back to their own State to help whip the Yankees out of our State." But Powers explained that as far as his regiment was concerned that was impracticable and would not be done. He wrote:

But if they are in our State, our Regiment would be the last to be sent back to fight them, as we are in Heavy Artillery. I learn that the General in Command at this place intends giving every company in this Regiment a Batery. And if that be the case, I know they will never send our Regt off to any other point to fight in Infantry. When we are so much importance on the River, if we are moved from here we will be stationed somewhere on the Coast.¹⁶

As Powers clearly saw, many factors were involved in the holding of Port Hudson and Vicksburg, that is, the weather, the commanders on both sides, the skill and morale of the men, and the strength of the Confederate batteries. He wrote Sanders his opinions on these matters.

All soldiers have an interest in the weather; Powers had a special interest in it, especially in rain. For, it was his belief that "if they [Yankees] don't accomplish their intention [of opening the Mississippi] during the high water, they will be apt to give it up and call off their troops."¹⁷ The following excerpt illustrates the relationship which Powers saw as existing between rain and "Gun Boat" activities: "It has been raining for the last two days incessantly. The Earth appears to be full of water. The Miss. River is rising verry fast, it is about 12 feet higher than when I first came here, and continues to rise. We have been looking for the Gun Boats to come up for some time"¹⁸

The corporal seemed to have had confidence in all of the Confederate commanders. Of his own General Gardiner he wrote: "I am proud to say that I believe we have a verry good general and I think if he has a chance. He will show himself to be a good one." He also thought well of General Price and General Kirby Smith. Actually Powers, in these letters, reported nothing but good things about Confederate leaders. Even in his report on General Bragg's withdrawal from Murfreesboro, he looked in the bright side: "Our forces have had verry good luck in all Battles they have fought for the past two months or more. It is true General Bragg, had to retreat from Murfreesborough. Though I have no doubt but Bragg had a policy in retreating, if it was to keep from being whiped. But if you will notice He is verry apt to always bring off the Property." Powers on more than one occasion expressed admiration for Stonewall Jackson.¹⁹

Powers evidently had some respect for Commodore Farragut's judgment; for he reported that Farragut "has refused three distinct orders to attack this place by water." According to Powers, Farragut refused to attack, because he knew that "it would prove to be a perfect Man Slaughter." But for General Nathaniel Banks Powers had nothing but contempt and promised that "When Old Banks makes an attack on this place he will get a worse whipping than he ever had in Virginia."²⁰

The morale of men of the First Alabama seemed to have been high, for on March 13, Powers reported "The Troops are all in very high spirits and they are eager for a fight."²¹

Presumably, Powers wrote about rumors because he had no real news to tell. He implied as much in the sentences following each rumor; and when he had real fighting news to tell, as he did in the last three letters, he wasted no space on rumors or anything else."²²

By the end of 1862, Vicksburg and Port Hudson were the only remaining bastions on the Mississippi still in Confederate hands; and Powers was correct in predicting that the enemy "will pitch their forces on these two points." Actually, the Union commanders concentrated their forces on Vicksburg. The gunboat fighting which Powers describes in the letters from Farragut's efforts to get his boats passed the Port Hudson batteries so that they could take part in the assault against Vicksburg. Banks land operations at this time were nothing more than a diversionary attack.²³

Powers' first reference to gunboats is found in his letter of January 16. In this letter he reported that "The Miss' River is rising verry fast, it is about 12 feet higher than when I first came here, and continues to rise." This statement was followed by the news that "We have been looking for the Gun Boats to come up for some time" But the gunboats had not appeared and, as Powers explained it, for very good reasons, that is, because it appears they are afraid to make the venture, since one of their best Boats were blown up at or near the mouth of the Yazoo, by one of Mr. Stewarts Torpedoes. There are some of the same kind of articles now in the River about six miles below here. So if they undertake to come up with their Boats they will be apt to strike some of them, and if they do, they will be apt to be Blown up.²⁴

To this very interesting explanation of why Port Hudson was not attacked, Powers added the following news: "I guess you have heard of our victory at Vicksburg. The Yankees have evacuated and left there for some other parts unknown."²⁵

There is ample proof of the validity of Powers statement that the Yankees were "afraid to make the venture" past Port Hudson. They had suffered more than the expected amount of disasters during the months.²⁶ It was not until two months later March 14, that Farragut attempted to run his boats passed Port Hudson. The attack was no surprise to the defenders of Port Hudson, certainly not to Corporal Powers. His letter written on March 13, on the eve of the fight is devoted almost entirely to the expected fight. In the second sentence of this letter he wrote "We are looking daily for an attack on this place" Later he wrote "I would not be at all surprised if we were to have an attack tomorrow, if not Sunday at fartherest Indications are better for a Fight, then I have seen before since I have been here." . . . ²⁷

Powers seemed to have been a practical and reasonable type of individual, at least, he tried to give a reasonable explanation of all of his opinions and predictions. He based his prediction of the coming assault upon two facts: "a Gun Boat came out in plain view from behind the Point" during the daylight; and upon the fact that "Our pickets are daily bringing in prisoners"²⁸ To this letter he added, at the top of the first page, the following: "P. S.: I learn the Iron Clad Indianola has been raised, and towed up to Alexandria, and will soon be reported for Duty, if that be so she will add one more to our little Fleet, and I hope she will help our little Cotton Clad Fleet."²⁹

The night of March 13, 1863 was an anxious one at Port Hudson, but the Confederates were busy and vigilant. Here is the account of the night which the watchful corporal sent to his friend:

I will add a few lines which will inform you that the Yankee Fleet has come in sight. There are seven Boats visible, they are formed in line of Battle across the River. We are now looking for an attack hourly. They fired two shots last night, but they were too far off. I was up until three oclock last night guarding some of our Transports, that are lying at our Wharfs being unloaded. They were heavy details at work all night unloading the Boats. We had to keep a sharp look out to keep them from stealing up on us and burning our Boats. I will write you again when the fight is over and give you full account as possible.³⁰

Three days later, Powers fulfilled this promise by writing the longest letter in the group. He began "According to a promise made in my last letter to you, I this morning catch up my pen to write you a hasty letter. Which will inform you that the long looked for attack was made, and a glorious victory achieved by us." Although Powers began by referring to this letter as a "hasty letter" and closed it with the modest remark "Nothing more of interest," he must have been rather proud of his account. For it was a detailed factual, vivid, and rather well organized military report.³¹

The letter began with a vivid description of daylight maneuvers of the Union gunboats:

The Fleet, Commanded by Commodore Farragut came up in sight last Friday morning, and during the evening they were engaged in landing troops, and planting their mortar Boats just below the point, about four miles below our camp. About dark they fired off two Guns; and on Saturday morning their Fleet were formed in line of Battle across the River. They maneuvered about until 12 o'clock, when every thing appeared to be still at three o'clock in the evening they opened fire from there mortors, commenced shelling our Brest Works, and our lower Bateries. But to no effect, they did not even scare our Boys. They throwed eighty six shells during the evening, and ceased shelling a little before sunset.³²

The river and land activities which Powers had been observing prior to sunset on Friday, March 14, were Farragut's preparatory movements for a dash by the fortifications of Port Hudson, not preparations to take them.³³

The night of March 14 was dark and quiet, affording the Union gun boats an excellent opportunity for their dash past the fortifications.³⁴ After the ceasing of the afternoon bombardment, according to Powers, "Everything remained silent until about eleven o'clock; when they got on a head of steam, and started up the River for the purpose of running their fleet by our bateries." "But alas for them," Powers tells his friend, "they failed in their attempt." and the venture ended in "a glorious victory achieved by us."³⁵ "The remaining part of this long letter is devoted to a detailed account of the victory.

Powers begins the account of the gun boat with the statement: "There was five Boats that made the attack, viz. The Mississippi, Richmond, Pensacola, Hartford, & Monongahala."³⁶ The list of the boats is followed with an account of what happened to each, except the Pensacola which he does not again mention.

He described the end of the *Mississippi*, "a second class frigate carrying 24 guns" in the following passage:

The *Mississippi* was so badly damaged by our guns, they could not work their machinery consequently she floated around and got aground. They could not get her off, the crew jumped over board, and those of them that could swim got ashore, and sixty five of them were captured by our cavalry, and it is supposed that the rem. of them perished in the flames, and drowned. The crew consisted of three hundred men all told. They set fire to her and she went floating off down stream in brilliant flames. The commander of the Miss' Capt Melanchton Smith was killed.³⁷

The fate of the *Richmond*, which was also "a 24 gun frigate," was also described in detail:

The *Richmond* was seriously damaged and went floating down stream in a sinking condition. She found her long home in the bottom of the River the next day (Sunday) When she rec'd her wound, she anchored out in the river, opsite one of our Bateries, and it is said surrendered but while in that Position there was a hot shot from one of our Bateries cut the anchor chain into, and she floated off down the River. It was verry dark and we could not see any Flag or sight of surrender.³⁸

The *Hartford*, Farragut's flagship, and the *Monongehala* both, according to Powers "succeeded in passing our Bateries, by hugging

the Western shore." The successful passage of the two boats seemed not to have disturbed the Confederates too much. Powers wrote that "We are now listening for them to go like the *Indianola*." He also wrote Sanders that when General Gardner learned that the two boats had passed the batteries, "He was heard to say all right I am good for them. He has ordered the *Queen of the West* and the *Webb* to hold themselves in readiness to take the *Hartford*, the first chance that presents itself."³⁹

The river fighting "commenced at eleven o'clock and lasted only about three hours," and, according to Powers, the Confederate losses were "comparatively none." The only casualties he reported were "three men killed in the rear of the camp, by the explosion of a shell, while on their way from Town to their command" and "six" wounded."⁴⁰

After his description of the river operations, Powers gave a shorter report on the land fighting. The following is his complete report on land operations:

° Our Infantry, and cavalry proved successful in repulsing, and driving back their whole army, in a perfect state of Demoralization. They strewed their Guns, Knapsacks, and in fact nearly everything they had. We drove in a good many Bees that they had along with them. I think old Banks is about at his wits end, and don't know what to do. You recollect Old Stonewall used to make a commissary of Banks, and now General Gardner has commenced making one of him, at least it looks very much so for he issued, orders yesterday, to increase our Rations.⁴¹

Powers closed his report on these engagements with an ominous bit of news: "There are at this times seven Boats to be seen down the River." Evidently, he did not believe the "glorious victory" had ended the "desperate struggle to open" the Mississippi River.

The bitter struggle ended, as every knows, in a complete victory for the Federal forces. Vicksburg fell on July 4, 1863; and Port Hudson surrendered on July 8.⁴² The First Infantry was captured when the fort fell; but the men were again exchanged. The regiment later fought at New Hope, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville, Averysboro, Bentonville, and on April 27, 1865 was surrendered by General Johnston to General Sherman at Greensboro, North Carolina.⁴³ The men were paroled and immediately set out for home, "which some did not reach until July."⁴⁴

Little is known of Powers later military services. However, he was fifth sergeant in Company H in 1864,⁴⁵ and, presumably, remained with the First Infantry until its surrender. After the war, he returned to Auburn and became a building contractor on a small scale. On February 22, 1866, he married Amelia Bedell, several children were born to this union.⁴⁶ Powers was a very active member of the Auburn Presbyterian Church. He was for many years a ruling elder and, at the time of his death, clerk of the session.⁴⁷ He died on September 23, 1890 and is buried in the Pine Hill Cemetery at Auburn.⁴⁸

—FOOTNOTES—

¹Letter, Peter A. Brannon, Director of State of Alabama Department of Archives and History, to Writer, February 14, 1958.

²Interview with Miss Lucille Burton, Auburn; and interview with Dr. J. Peavy Wright, Auburn.

³For a brief history of the First Infantry, see Clement A. Evans (ed.) *Confederate Military History: A Library of Confederate States History, Written by Distinguished Men of the South*, 12 vols. (Atlanta: Confederate Printing Company, 1899), VII, 52-56; for a brief history of the Mississippi Valley campaigns, see E. B. Potter (ed.) and J. R. Fredland (asst. ed.), *The United States and World Sea Power* (Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1955), pp. 331-66; and for a detailed account of the First Infantry during this period, see Edward Young McMorries, *History of the First Regiment Alabama Volunteer Infantry* (C. S. A. (Montgomery: Brown Printing Company, 1904), pp. 82-119.

⁴The first letter was written from Holly Springs, Mississippi, October 20, 1862; the last, from Port Hudson, Louisiana, March 17, 1863. All letters are addressed to "Mr. Linn B. Sanders, Auburn, Alabama" and are from "Corporal J. W. Powers, Co. H. 1st Ala. Vols. Col Steadman, Comd." In citing the letters, only the dates are given.

⁵October 20, 1862. Powers was a meticulous reporter of facts, but his spelling was erratic.

⁶Loachapoka, the village where Powers enlisted, is about seven miles from Auburn and was in 1862 in Macon County.

⁷On the whole during the period covered by the letters, Powers's outlook regarding the war was optimistic; and his request for Sanders to look after his property in case of death was followed by the statement: "But I have no doubt but I shall return home safe when the War closes. I have the confidence in God, to believe that he will guard and protect me through safe.

⁸For an excellent account of peace talks and the general dissatisfaction in the North at this time, see Wood Gray, *The Hidden War; the Story of the Copperheads* (New York: the Viking Press, 1942), pp. 96-148.

⁹The North-West Confederacy development caused a great deal of concern to a number of Union leaders, including General John A. McClerand and Governor Oliver P. Morton of Indiana. Gray, *Hidden Civil War*, pp. 116-17.

¹⁰This seems to have been a gross exaggeration. However, General Sherman reported that his failure against Vicksburg was due to the fact that his force had been reduced through desertions to the level of ineffectiveness. Gray, *Hidden War*, p. 132.

¹¹It is interesting to note that all these rumors, except the last, Powers "learned" or "heard." The last one he had direct from a man "yesterday from Mo."

¹²Peace talks persisted throughout the North during this period, but the issuance of the Emancipation Proclamation and the victories at Gettysburg and Vicksburg ended most of them. Gray, *The Hidden War*, pp. 148-69.

¹³A black flag of black material used as a signal that no quarter is to be given.

¹⁴Powers had, of course, correctly diagnosed the importance of Port Hudson and Vicksburg. For a recent treatment of their importance, see Potter, *World Sea Power*, pp. 354-55.

¹⁵This rumor is correct. Geneva is in the extreme southern part of Alabama on the Choctawhatchee River just a few miles above the Florida line. Salt works had been established here and the raid was made for the purpose of destroying them. For a report on the raid, see *The War of the Rebellion: A compilation of Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies* (129 vols. and index. Washington, 1880-1901), Ser. I, Vol. LII, pt. II, 401; Ser. I. Vol. XV, 939.

¹⁶January 16, 1863. Powers was correct about his regiment not being sent home to defend Alabama, but he was incorrect about it being sent to the coast.

¹⁷For a discussion of the relationship between naval operations and high and low water on the Mississippi, see Potter, *World Sea Power*, 352-65. For account of the Port Hudson Campaign from a confederate's soldier's point of view, see McMorries, *First Infantry*, pp. 48-65.

¹⁸January 16, 1863.

¹⁹March 13, January 16, 1863.

²⁰March 13, 1863. Farragut had every reason to be cautious about Port Hudson as his attempt to run past the fort on March 14, was to show. Furthermore, the Federal Navy had suffered a series of diasters during the winter of 1862-63. See Potter, *World Sea Power*, pp. 357-61.

²¹This seemed to have been correct, for the men of the First Infantry were noted for their morale and self-confidence.

²²It is interesting to note that Powers's rumors had a grain of truth in them and that his reports corresponded with fair accuracy to the official reports.

²³March 13, 1863. For brief account of these operations, see Porter, *World Sea Power*, pp. 352-65.

²⁴January 16, 1863.

²⁵*Ibid.*,

²⁶Potter, *World Sea Power*, pp. 355-61.

²⁷January 16, 1963.

²⁸March 13, 1863.

²⁹The *Indianola* was a Union ironclad which was captured by the Confederates in the fighting on February 13 and 14, but was a few weeks later blown up by the Confederates in order to avoid capture. Potter, *World Sea Power*, p. 360.

³⁰March 14, 1863.

³¹March 17, 1863.

³²*Ibid.*

³³Potter, *World Sea Power*, p. 360.

³⁴*Ibid.* p. 361

³⁵March 17, 1863.

³⁶Potter's list of ships differs slightly from Powers's list. Potter did not include the *Pensacola* (Apparently this ship was not in the attack), but he included gunboats *Albatross*, *Genessee*, and *Kineo* which Powers does not mention. Potter, *World Sea Power*, p. 360.

³⁷March 17, 1863.

³⁸*Ibid.*

³⁹*Ibid.* The *Hartford*, of course, was not blown up. It operated successfully around Vicksburg and also led the attack at Mobile.

⁴⁰March 17, 1863.

⁴¹*Ibid.*

⁴²Potter, *World Sea Power*, pp. 361-3.

⁴³McMorries, *First Infantry*, pp. 53-95

⁴⁴*Ibid.*, p. 94.

⁴⁵Brannon, to Writer, February 14, 1958.

⁴⁶Interviews, Wright and Burton.

⁴⁷Book of Auburn Presbyterian Church, June 16, 1850-1878; and Presbyterian Church Session Records (Auburn) 1878-1923.

⁴⁸Inscription of tombstone in Pine Hill Cemetery, Auburn.

THE SIEGE OF MOBILE

by

James K. Newton, Ph. D.

University of Wisconsin

*edited by**Stephen E. Ambrose*

The war letters of a private soldier, especially one serving in the front lines, generally constitute an important source for professional historians and interesting reading for the amateur.¹ The unusually literate letters that James K. Newton, an enlisted man from Wisconsin, wrote during the siege of Mobile in April, 1865, are no exception. Highly skilled in presenting his fears and hopes, as well as the strategy and tactics of the campaign, Newton gave his farmer family in northern Wisconsin an accurate picture of the campaign.

Newton enlisted in Company "F" of the 14th Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry as a nineteen-year-old youth fresh from a year of school teaching in September of 1861; by April of 1865 he was a twenty-three year old veteran of four years of war and innumerable battles, including every major engagement in the Western theater. A member of A. J. Smith's corps, Newton participated with his regiment in the Battle of Nashville in December of 1864 and took part in the pursuit of General John B. Hood's defeated army. In January, General-in-chief Ulysses S. Grant sent Smith to join General Edward R. S. Canby in New Orleans in preparation for the forthcoming move against Mobile. From New Orleans, Newton went to Dauphine Island, south of Mobile Bay, and then by water to the mouth of the Fish River, east of the Bay, where he joined the siege of Spanish Fort on March 27, 1865.

Even though he had been in the siege of Vicksburg from beginning to end, Newton did not try to pretend that such operations were ordinary with him. In fact, his previous experience had taught him what havoc an over anxious general can create when he decides to order a charge against well defended breastworks, and he quite frankly was afraid of receiving such a command at Mobile. And although the capture of Mobile was not the turning point of the Civil War, nor even of the war on the Gulf Coast, for those who risked or lost their lives in capturing or defending it, the campaign was as memorable as the Battle of Shiloh or the siege of Vicksburg.

H'd Q'rs 14th Wis. Vol. Infy
Before Spanish Fort, Near Mobile. Ala.
Sunday April 2d 1865

Dear Mother:

I rec'd your welcome letter dated Mar. 9th day before yesterday. I was very glad to hear from you, but sorry to hear that there was so much sickness in the family. I hope that before this you will have all recovered your usual health.²

It is almost two years since I had to write under such circumstances as the present. We are right in the midst of a siege similar to that of Vicksburg, "only more so," & we have had to pass thro' a good many dangers; but now we are comparatively safe.

The first few days we had to work pretty hard for our own safety to say nothing of our operations against the Rebs: they threw shell in amongst us so much that it took all our time to dodge them, till finally we built a line of breastworks in front & traverses to protect our flanks & now we are having a breathing spell. I don't know whether you will get this letter very soon, but, I hope so. The Steamers have effected a Landing on the left of our line & we are in no danger of running short of rations, but whether they will let a mail go out yet is more than I can tell.

From Dauphin[e] Id. we went up the [Mobile] Bay to Fish R. & up the river to a place called Donnelleys Mill³: from there we marched round to this place & I think we took them somewhat by surprise. They expected us up the other side of the Bay & in fact there was a Brigade sent to effect a landing at Dog River, but it was only a feint to cover our real purpose.

We reached this place on the 27th and now our left rests on the Bay & our right on the Tensaw R. the fort commands the channel between Dog R. Bar & the shore on this side & besides, the channel is lined with torpedoes.⁴ That is the only reason that our Gunboats have not tried to run past the fort & bombard the city. The Gunboat men have been engaged for some time (& are now) in fishing them out, & so far they have been very successful. Some of those taken out yesterday were common beer kegs filled with powder & covered with resin to the depth of two inches.

This morning I heard very heavy Artillery & musketry firing in the direction of Blakely & the supposition is that [General Frederick] Steele is swinging round in the direction of Mobile.⁵ Quite a large train loaded with rations was sent to him from here day before yesterday. You know he started from Pensacola [Florida]. When we first besieged the fort the Rebs had the advantage of us in heavy ordnance, but now there is no less than 16 30 pounders—Parrots—in the front occupied by the 16th Corps beside nearly a dozen 10-inch mortars. We haven't got them all into position yet but I expect they will be in the morning, then we'll give them a lively time.

Our [Regiment] was out skirmishing the first day we got here, & we had a great old time dodging around the abattis in front of the fort: we worked our way up until we drove all the Rebels skirmishers into the fort & then we had things all our own way. We fired so lively that they dare not show their heads over the works. We were so close that they could not depress their cannon enough to touch us & some of the boys in front of one of the portholes completely silenced the Gun it contained: nearly half of the cannoniers were negroes & I'm afraid some of them got hurt that day. We had one man wounded severely he was shot thro' the right thigh but the bone was not broken & I think he will not lose his leg . . . Our Reg't has lost nine killed & wounded: one man was killed yesterday in the rifle pits. The 33d Wis. has been particularly unfortunate, they have lost no less than 38 men killed & wounded.

Our Co. was detailed night before last to advance the skirmish line & we had quite a lively time. the Rebs fired on us & made some pretty good shots; fortunately none of us were wounded.

The Adj't has just sent word that our Co. will go on the skirmish line tonight & I must close for I've got to go & draw the necessary ammunition.

With love to all the family I remain

Your Affectionate Son

Jas. K. Newton

H'd Q'rs 14th Wis. Vol. Infy
Before Spanish Fort, Near Mobile, Ala.
Sunday April 5th 1865

Dear Father & Mother:

. . . I was obliged to make my last letter shorter than I wished on account of our Co. being detailed for skirmishers. We were not so fortunate the next day as some of the Co's have been, for early the next morning one of our Oneidas⁶ named Henry Hill was shot thro' the head & I'm afraid mortally wounded: the bullet went in on the left cheek & lodged over the right eye & tho' he is yet alive I'm afraid he will never recover.⁷

The loss in our Regt up to this time is one killed, & ten wounded. Yesterday afternoon a general bombardment took place all round the line, & we were all apprehensive that a charge was going to be made: but our apprehensions amounted to nothing that time. Since our ill fated charge on the fortifications at Vicksburg hardly a man in the Regt can think of charging again without shuddering,⁸ & tho' we would go if we were so ordered, it would not be with that spirit & belief in our success, in which every charge should be made.

For my own part—& I believe I speak the mind of the whole Regt—if it were on an open field I would say charge at once for we can whip the Rebs every time at that game, & I believe too that it is a saving of life: but charging on fortifications with an almost impregnable abattis in front besides a ditch from 8 to 12 feet deep & as many wide is altogether a different matter. however I dont believe we have but one General here who would risk a charge—that one is [Peter J.] Osterhaus—I'm sure A. J. Smith—or Old Dad, as we call him—wouldn't. They have just made a detail for Sappers & Miners & that is another indication that the head ones intend to take the place by a regular siege . . .

But I must close. With love to all the family I remain as ever

Your Affectionate Son

Jas. K. Newton

H'd Quarters 14th Wis. V. I

Spanish Fort, Near Mobile, Ala.

Sunday Morining April 9, 1865

Dear Father & Mother:

Spanish Fort is ours at last! Last evening a charge was made by the 3d Brig. on our right which was entirely successful. It resulted in forcing back their left flank till we gained a position from which we could rake the enemy's breastworks. If they had only been driven a little further we would have captured the whole garrison: but the Gen'l seemed to think he had done will enough for one day, so he stopped to fortify & get ready to "give it to them" in the morning, but about midnight he found out they were leaving as fast as possible, so he pushed on & occupied the fort capturing several hundred prisoners. The largest share of them got away on transports.⁹

Where they are going is more than I can make out, for the report is that Steele has captured the forts at Blakely, & if they go to Mobile we can soon drive them out of there. [General George H.] Thomas has captured Selma & Montgomery & is moving down from that direction, so there will be nothing for them to do but to give it up for a bad job.

We have a great joke on the 13th Corps; after our men had got inside the fort they mounted the breastworks & gave a cheer: the 13th Corps thought the Rebs were going to make a charge, & they began to fire at a great rate into our own men. They felt rather sheepish when they found out who they were firing at. The Gunboats too, threw one 11 inch shell into the fort after we had occupied it, but did no damage that I am aware of.

It is very likely we will move soon now, but where, or in what direction, I cannot tell. I thought I would scribble off these few lines so that you need not feel alarmed if I do not write [for] a week or so.

Really, dont you begin to see the "beginning o fthe end?" I do. By the way the prisoners we have taken tell us that Petersburg [Virginia] has really fallen & probably Richmond too by this time. They all seem to be heartily sick of the war; some of them go so far as to say that the principal portion of the inhabitants of Mobile are praying for our success. I doubt not their prayers will be answered & that very soon. It will be a happy day when the "war worn veterans" return to their homes, won't it? Just think of it. Veterans of from 18 to 25 years.

But I have no time to write more, further that to assure you of my continued good health. That's all I thought I would be able to write when I commenced.

Love to all the family

From Your Dutiful Son

Jas. K. Newton¹⁰

—FOOTNOTES—

¹The following letters are in the Abel Newton Papers in the State Historical Society Library, Madison. Information in the introduction is taken from the letters; the 7th Census of the United States (1860), Brown County, Wisconsin, page 456; Colonel Richard B. Irwin, "Land Operations Against Mobile," in Robert Underwood Johnson and Clarence Clough Buel, eds., *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (new edition, 4 vols., New York, 1956), 4:410-411; James K. Newton, "Declaration for an Original Invalid Pension," dated June 27, 1890, in the National Archives, Washington, D.C. The editor has taken the liberty of eliminating from the letters paragraphs relating to family affairs.

²James' family consisted of his father, mother, one older and one younger brother, and two younger sisters. At this time, his younger brother was fighting in Alabama and the oldest son had returned from the army because of ill health.

³Newton may be referring to Danley's Ferry, near the mouth of the Fish River.

⁴Mines.

⁵The supposition was correct.

⁶A Wisconsin Indian tribe.

⁷Hill died three days later.

⁸During Grant's second unsuccessful charge at Vicksburg, May 22, 1863 Company "F" of the 14th Wisconsin lost eighteen men wounded and five killed in action, a thirty per-cent loss.

⁹The Union forces captured about 500 Confederates while General Dabney H. Maury managed to escape with around 8,500 men. During the total operations, including those of Steele, the Union loss was 189 killed, 1201 wounded, and 27 captured—a total of 1417. The Confederates lost 3,423 prisoners when Steele captured Blakely after the fall of Spanish Fort. The two campaigns virtually ended operations in the Gulf Coast region.

¹⁰After remaining three months in Alabama, Newton was mustered out in the early fall of 1865. He attended school at Ripon Academy, Ripon Wisconsin, and then transferred to Oberlin College, in Ohio. He remained at Oberlin as a member of the faculty before moving to the valley of the Ojai in California, where he died on June 26, 1892.

RECREATION OF SOLDIERS—1861-65

By Paul H. Satterfield, Huntsville

Remote as we are from the life of the fighting men of 1861-65, it is hard to realize the tedium of a soldier's life. One Confederate camped in Texas, James H. Kukendall, wrote "no one can imagine, who has never experienced a soldier's life, the languor of mind—tediousness of time, as we resume—day after day the monotonous duties devolved upon."¹

Hence soldiers, like those of many days before and since found even improvised ways and means of even a momentary escape from this monotony.

Then as now, various card games took the forefront of all past-times, such as Twenty-one, Euchre or Keno. An Illinois soldier recorded March 9, 1863, that he went to a whist party.²

These games were not confined to one army, Northern or Southern, nor to one locality. A Federal soldier in the Army of the Potomac wrote that rubber blankets were ruled off into squares for playing chess and playing with dice, where a soldier at Culpepper Court House accumulated \$1,000.00 in 24 hours.³ In addition to these usual card games, there were checkers and poker.⁴

One New York soldier wrote in his diary, "Aside from our daily drill, which is not much fun, we manage to get some amusement out of everything that comes along."⁵

Another Federal soldier records that while stationed at Santa Rosa Island, horseback riding, fishing and oyster fishing constituted their main diversions.⁶

1 Wiley, Bell I.—"The Life of Johnny Reb"—155.

2 Wills, Charles W.—"Army Life of An Illinois Soldier"—165.

3 Blake, Henry N.—"Three Years in the Army of the Potomac"—311.

4 Polley, J. B.—"A Soldier's Letter to Charming Nellie"—19.

5 Van Alostyne, Lawrence—"Diary of an Enlisted Man"—39.

6 Babcock, Willoughby M. Jr.—"Selections from the Letters and Diaries of Brigadier General Willoughby Babcock." 93-94.

Of the many sports indulged in, hunting was popular, partly to replenish the food supply. One Confederate, J. H. Puckett, late one afternoon in February, 1863, with several companions captured about fifty robins, from which they made a stew.⁷ Quail, turkeys, rabbits, squirrels, possums and deer were hunted.⁸

In addition, sports such as football, cricket, footraces, wrestling, boxing and baseball were played, even though the bat was a board, fence rail or limb. Who can doubt but that they had trouble with the umpire even then?

July 6, 1862, John Beatty, a Federal Soldier, wrote—"Not long ago Company G, of the Third, and Company G, of the Tenth, had a rooster fight, the stakes being fifteen dollars a side. After numerous attacks, retreats, charges and counter-charges, the Tenth rooster succumbed like a hero, and the other was carried in triumph from the field."⁹

A Confederate wrote of another kind of entertainment, October 20, 1862—a fox hunt. "You see there were some 11,000 to 12,000 men camped around somewhat in a circle. The country was open, grass short, men as eager as so many shouting school children, we had a glorious chase."¹⁰

One of the great cavalry diversions was gander pulling. This was done by a horseman riding at great speed attempting to catch the head of a live gander hung by its feet barely in the rider's reach."¹¹

In summer, near rivers and streams there were aquatic sports such as swimming; while in winter, when considerable snow fell, there were snowball battles. One Confederate records that some times during these battles officers would be pulled from their horses and washed in snow, taking it in good humor. Afterwards the "prisoners" taken in the fun were exchanged.¹²

7 Wiley, Bell I.—"Ibid", 150.

8 Wiley, Bell I.—"Ibid", 159.

9 Beatty, John—"Memoirs of a Volunteer 1861-63, 3rd Ohio Vol. Inf."—115.

10 Chamberlayne, C. G.—"Ham Chamberlayne—Virginia", 130.

11 Wiley, op. cit.,—161

12 Casler, John O.—"Four Years in the Stonewall Brigade"—304.

Talking around a camp fire or shooting the bull, in modern parlance, became the pastime of soldiers, both North and South. One Federal soldier records, "Every night we would huddle around our fireplace, feet to the fire, and tell stories, crack jokes and debate. Sometimes our discussions were loud and warm but very seldom were any ill feeling manifest. The subjects usually discussed were politics, religion or favorite generals."¹³

A Federal artilleryman wrote, "I have seen an artillery private quickly sketch the water courses of the West in the sand with a pointed stick, and ridge up the earth with his hands to represent mountain chains, and then seize successive handfuls of earth and drop them in little piles to represent Forts Henry and Donelson and Pittsburg Landing, Vicksburg and Chattanooga and then the enlisted men would gather around the sketch and take sides for or against Grant as the story of the battle was read from a newspaper."¹⁴

A Confederate soldier, David E. Johnston, stated the same idea, "It was not uncommon for the soldier to discuss the conduct of the war, the probabilities and improbabilities of success, peace, etc., and the plan of battles and policy of the war, offensive and defensive."¹⁵

A Federal, speaking of his colonel, in his memoirs, records that "His conversations contained many sidetracks and deviations from the subject until the listeners would suppose he would forget the discussion entered upon, but, always returned to it."¹⁶

Then, as now, the soldiers thoughts would turn to the food at home and on this occasion were looking forward to a realization of their hunger with special reference to mince pie and blackberry jam.¹⁷

Many and varied were the activities for recreation, and there were those who seized every opportunity to have fun. One Confederate infantryman recalled a Federal balloon which used to ascend to observe the Confederate operations. "We enjoyed the daily visits," he wrote, "Till finally we conceived the plan to give the man in charge of it a little scare; so getting hold of an old wagon and a long piece of stove

¹³ Barber, Lucius W.—"Army Memoirs"—38.

¹⁴ Wilkeson, Frank—"Recollections of a Private"—37.

¹⁵ Johnston, David E.—"Four Years a Soldier"—116.

¹⁶ Beatty, John, op. cit; 122.

¹⁷ Clark, Walter A.—"Under the Stars and Bars" 77

pipe which we fastened on the axle; we ran the wheels up to the top of the hill in full view of the balloonist. One man pretended to be inserting a shot in the muzzle of the pipe, another with a long pole, representing the rammer, pretending to ram down the ball and another standing behind the piece, as if leveling and sighting the gun. The ruse had only gotten fairly under way, when the balloon went down rapidly, to appear again next day in a new place, but a little further off."¹⁸

Early in the war, before its grim realities became so apparent and when its early termination seemed probable, one Federal soldier recalled a picnic on a beautiful June day which helped to cement the good feeling of the civilians with the soldiers in that neighborhood.¹⁹

On another occasion a barn dance was held with equal success.²⁰

The more fortunate soldiers near enough to cities had advantages in going to theaters. One Federal soldier recorded that while near Nashville he and several companions went to a theater.²¹ Robert Parks, an Alabama soldier, said that at Richmond on February 8, 1863, he saw "Virginia Cavalier" and the next day "Lady of the Lake" on the stage.²²

Sometimes minstrels were staged by the soldiers themselves and on one occasion near Orange Court House the Stonewall and Louisiana Brigades gave such a minstrel, the admission of \$1.00 going to widows and orphans of Confederate veterans.²⁴

The Washington Artillery of New Orleans staged several plays. Their programs were printed in Richmond and in February 1863, near Fredericksburg, a special train was run out from Richmond to them. General Lee was not able to attend but General Longstreet and several others did attend and soldiers came from at least twenty miles away to see the play. Music was furnished by the 12th and 16th Mississippi Regimental Bands.

¹⁸ Johnston, David E, *Ibid*; 100.

¹⁹ Calvert, H. M.—"Reminiscences of a Boy in Blue"—109.

²⁰ *Ibid*; 109-110.

²¹ Beatty, *op. cit*; 146.

²² Park, Robert E.—"Sketch of the 12th Alabama Infantry"—46.

²⁴ Casler, *op. cit*; 307

Programs for minstrels and plays varied—sometimes songs and instrumental music, magician's tricks, and clog dances.²⁵

For the better educated soldiers, reading was a profitable recreation, but there were several factors against its widespread participation. Routine work would not permit much reading and in winter quarters when there was time, cold and poorly lighted tents and huts prevented much reading. Those who did read showed considerable choice. A Louisiana private, M. W. Barrow, read Thier's "French Revolution"; Swift's "Gulliver's Travels"; and Dumas' "The Count of Monte Cristo." Charles W. Woodward read Shakespeare, Milton, Shelly, Scott, Coleridge, "The Arabian Nights" and the New Testament.²⁶

Newspapers were published by the soldiers. One called "The Mule," a satire of men and officers of the First Alabama. A counter paper was soon formed for rebuttal. It was called "The Woochuck."²⁷

Naturally, the men liked to buy newspapers but the price was too high for most men. Park recorded he took "The Richmond Dispatch" and sometimes bought the "Whig and Illustrated News" at fifty cents each.²⁸

Music and singing played a large part in the recreation of the soldiers of the 1860's. Even the harsh General Sherman seems to have enjoyed music. In the field near Kingston, Georgia, November 8, 1864, one of Sherman's staff wrote, "One of the brigade bands came over to serenade the General who is passionately fond of music, as is also General Barry In front of each tent blazed a fire, built of logs, brush, rails and whatever comes handy—whose combined glare lit up the foreground—disclosing also the presence of knots and groups of the men who had followed the band over to hear the music."²⁹

Fiddles and banjos were very popular and some of the favorites played were "Arkansas Traveler," "Money Musk," "My Old Kentucky Home" and "Dixie."

²⁵ Wiley, op. cit; 161-162.

²⁶ Wiley, op. cit; 161-162.

²⁷ McMorries, Edward Y.—"History of the First Regiment Alabama Volunteer Infantry"—51.

²⁸ Park, op. cit; 65.

²⁹ Howe, M. A. DeWolfe (ed)—"Marching with Sherman"—31.

Early in the war it became common for musicians, both vocal and instrumental, to go about at night to serenade fellow soldiers and ladies of the neighborhood.³⁰

There were many songs published during this period and some yet remain to remind us of this receding era. These are but a few of the song titles popular with the soldiers: "Home Sweet Home," "Lorena," "All Quiet Along the Potomac Tonight," "Annie Laurie" Juanita," "Annie of the Vale," "Sweet Evelina," "The Girl I Left Behind Me," "Bell Brandon," "Her Bright Eyes Haunt Me Still," "Listen to the Mocking Bird," "Just Before the Battle Mother," "Bennie Blue Flag," "Maryland My Maryland," "Battle Hymn of the Republic" and of course "Dixie."

It was the winter after the battle of Fredericksburg, December 1862, that on one occasion music showed its effects on the soldiers of both armies.

"One evening massed Union bands came down to the river bank to play . . . "John Brown's Body"; "The Battle Cry of Freedom"; "Tramp, Tramp, Tramp"; "The Boys Are Marching"; Northerners and Southerners, the soldiers sang those songs or sat and listened to them, massed in their thousands on the hillsides, while the darkness came down to fill the river valley and the light of the campfire glinted off the black water. Finally the Southerners called across 'Now play some of ours' so, without pause, the Yankee bands swung into "Dixie," "The Bonnie Blue Flag," and "Maryland, My Maryland," and at last the massed bands played "Home Sweet Home" and 150,000 fighting men tried to sing it and choked up and just sat there staring off into the darkness; and at last the music died away and the bandsmen put up their instruments and both armies went to bed."³¹

³⁰ Wiley, op. cit; 158.

³¹ Catton, Bruce—"Mr. Lincoln's Army"—178.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Armstrong, Dr. Nelson—"Nuggets of Experience," 8th N. Y. Heavy Artillery
San Bernadine, California, 1904
- Babcock, Willoughby M., Jr.—"Selections from The Letters and Diaries of Brigadier General Willoughby Babcock of the Seventy-Fifth New York Volunteers—A Study in Camp Life in the Union Armies During the Civil War."
New York—1922
- Barber, Lucius W.—"Army Memoirs, 15th Illinois Volunteer Infantry"
Chicago—1894
- Beatty, John—"Memoirs of a Volunteer 1861-63, 3rd Ohio Volunteer Infantry"
New York—1946
- Bennett, Edwin C.—"Musket and Sword or the Camp March and Firing Line in the Army of the Potomac"
Boston—1900
- Bircher, William—"A Drummer Boy's Diary—Four Years with the 2nd Minnesota Regiment."
St. Paul, Minnesota—1889
- Blanding, Stephen F.—"In the Defense of Washington or the Sunshine in A Soldier's Life"
Providence, R. I.—1889
- Blake, Henry W.—"Three Years in the Army of the Potomac"
Boston—1865
- Calvert, H. M.—"Reminiscences of a Boy in Blue"
New York—1920
- Casler, John D.—"Four Years in the Stonewall Brigade"
Guthrie, Oklahoma—1893

- Cate, Wirt Armstead (ed)—“Two Soldiers—The Campaign Diaries of Thomas J. Key, C. S. A., and Robert J. Campbell, U. S. A.”
Chapel Hill, N. C.—1938
- Catton, Bruce—“Mr. Lincoln’s Army”
Garden City, N. Y.—1951
- Chambers, W. P.—“My Journal”
Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, Volume 5
- Chamberlayne, G. G.—“Ham Chamberlayne—Virginian”
Press of the Dietz Printing Co.—Richmond—1932
- Chapman, R. D.—“A Georgia Soldier in the Civil War 1861-65”
- Clark, Walter A.—“Under the Stars and Bars”
Augusta, Georgia—1900
- Dodson, W. C.—“Campaign of Wheeler and His Cavalry”
Atlanta, Georgia—1899
- Fleming, Francis P.—“Memoir of Cap. C. Seton Fleming—2nd Florida Infantry”
Jacksonville, Florida—1884
- Gill, John—“Reminiscences of Four Years as a Private in the Confederate Army”
Baltimore—1904
- Griffith, Lucille (ed)—“Yours Till Death”—Civil War Letters of John W. Cotton
University of Alabama Press—1951
- Howe, M. A. DeWolfe (ed)—“Marching with Sherman”
Passages of Letters and Diaries of Henry Hitchcock
New Haven, Conn.—1927
- Huffman, James—“Ups and Downs of a Confederate Soldier”
New York—1940

Hunter, Alexander—"Johnny Reb and Billy Yank"

New York—1905

Hubbard, John M.—"Notes of a Private—Co. E, Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, C. S. A."

St. Louis—1912

Johnston, David E.—"Four Years a Soldier"—Member Co. D, Seventh Virginia Infantry"

Princeton, W. Virginia—1887

McMorries, Edward Y.—"History of the First Regiment, Alabama Volunteer Infantry, C. S. A."

Montgomery—1904

McMurray, W. J.—"History of the Twentieth Tennessee Regiment Volunteer Infantry, C. S. A."

Nashville—1904

Miers, Earl S.—"The General Who Marched to Hell"

New York—1931

Park, Robert Emory—"Sketch of the 12th Alabama Infantry"

Richmond, Virginia—1906

Polley, J. B.—"A Soldiers Letters to Charming Nellie"

Hood's Texas Brigade

New York—1908

Van Alstyne, Lawrence—"Diary of an Enlisted Man

128th New York

New Haven, Conn.—1910

Wiley, Bell I.—"The Life of Johnny Reb"

Indianapolis—1943

Wilkerson, Frank—"Recollections of a Private Soldier in the Army of the Army of the Potomac"

New York—1887

Wills, Charles W.—“Army Life of An Illinois Soldier”

Washington, D. C.—1906

Worsham, W. J.—“The Old Nineteenth Tennessee Regiment”

Knoxville, Tenn.—1902

A PATRIOTIC CONFEDERATE WOMAN'S WAR DIARY,
1862-1863

Edited with an Introduction

by

H. E. Sterkx (Associate Professor of History Troy
State College, Troy, Alabama)

On July 7, 1862, Martha Jane Crossley of Perote, Alabama was in a melancholy mood as she wrote the first entry in her paper-bound diary lamenting the death of her mother.* Although she was not fully aware of it at the time, this diary was to chronicle the suffering and uncertainty of almost a year of the happenings on an Alabama home front during the War Between the States.

The author of the diary was born near Monticello, Pike County, Alabama on August 29, 1831. She was one of the youngest of the five children of Andrew and Jane (Woods) Crossley. Her father was a native of the Darlington District, South Carolina and her mother was born in Jefferson County, Georgia. Andrew Crossley was a merchant and planter and while engaged in these occupations died in Eufaula, Alabama in 1836.

Young Martha Crossley was reared by her mother and received an elementary education and home tutoring while the family lived in Eufaula. She learned to sew, and preside over a plantation household from her mother and very early earned the reputation of being especially proficient in fancy needlework and ordinary sewing. This Ante-bellum hobby was to serve her in good stead as a promoter and member of the Ladies Aid Society formed in 1861 to make clothing for the Perote Guards serving in the Confederate Army.

In 1841, Jane Woods Crossley married a Judge Miles and moved to a plantation on Barbour Creek near Clayton, Alabama. The family remained there until 1845 when they moved to the Beaucham com-

* For the diary and materials used in this biographical sketch I am indebted to Martha Jane Crossley's granddaughters, Misses Ethel and May Belle Rumph of Perote, Alabama and to the diarists own writings. The writings used include two scrapbooks containing, newspaper clippings, poetry, biographical sketches and printed family papers and books. I have also used Crossley Family Bible; Rumph Family Bible; *Memorial Record of Alabama* . . . (Madison, Wis., 1893) II; Edward Y. McMorries, *History of the First Regiment Alabama Volunteer Infantry* (Montgomery, 1904); and the files of the *Union Springs Herald*.

munity and stayed at that place until 1849 when they settled in the village of Perote, Alabama.

Martha Crossley was a devoted and life-long member of the Methodist Church and enjoyed attending the Sunday services of the denomination as well as Camp Meetings held in her neighborhood from time to time. The only deep resentment she ever expressed in her writings was for Northerners. Such an attitude may be considered as only the war time passion of a patriot for the enemy of her revered Southern Confederacy.

Miss Crossley did not find life dull. She enjoyed traveling from her Perote home to Eufaula to visit her many relatives. These trips were frequently made on horseback, sometimes alone, but more often accompanied by a friend or relative. As an unmarried woman and with much leisure time she read widely in the Bible, newspapers, and the works of John Bunyan. Her diary and scrapbooks indicates that she also wrote poetry and short local historical sketches of Southeast Alabama. Some of the histories were published in local newspapers.

As the controversy between the South and North reached fever pitch in 1860, the Alabama Legislature authorized the formation of volunteer military corps as a precautionary measure against slave insurrections such as had been instigated by John Brown in Virginia. In some areas of the state, however, military units were already organized and Perote had such a military group in 1859. It was known as the Perote Guards. This organization was composed of young students from the Perote Institute who were known as militant Southerners boasting that if Alabama did not secede Perote would leave the Union.

Just as enthusiastic secessionist as the men were the women of the place who volunteered to make a flag for this military unit. The flag was presented to the Guards, September, 1860 by the ladies of Perote. The address preceding the presentation of the flag was made by Martha Crossley on the steps of the Methodist Church. In her stirring words she said in brief:

. . . But who is so wise as to fortell where or into what scenes you may be called to carry it? Now peace abounds in all the borders of our land; but, many fear it may be that dread calm that precedes the terrific storm. Many recent events, the disruption of Churches and political parties, the immediate cause of your own organization, that flag, and the devices upon it, all admonish us that something is wrong. That our political partnership is working injury and injustice to some of the partners. And sirs, the ladies, with that love or right and equality, and hatred for oppression which actuated the noble daughters of the rev-

olution present you as their motto, "Justice and protection to each partner, or a new firm." In time of peace prepare for war Acting upon this principle our legislature wisely encouraged them. May they go on prospering until every village in the state has its favorite company thoroughly drilled and ready for instant service. Then if the dire alternative of degradation to the level of the ignorant African in this Union or a fight for Independence out of it be forced upon us by our reckless Northern partners then we say, Alabama will be prepared to do her part in establishing a new firm.

The excerpts selected from the Crossley diary includes homefront activities, war time slavery, and events in general pertaining to the Confederate War. Martha Crossley's observations can be considered as research material of some merit for the 20th century student of history interested in the role played by a non-combatant living in a section of Alabama far removed from the main theatres of operations. Excerpts from the diary which follows begins on July 7, 1862; its last entry was made on March 3, 1863. At that time Martha Jane Crossley married Dr. James David Rumph and she abandons the diary. Martha Jane Rumph died on April 12, 1898 and was buried in the Perote Cemetary.

Sewing for the Confederacy

August 10, 1862 I am spinning today, the first I have spun since my childhood. It carries me back to those times and consequently is pleasant work to me. Our ladies will all enjoy better health to manufacture all their own cloth, and under the circumstances we delight to thereby manifest our independence to the Yankees.

September 1, 1862 . . . I feel tired and have considerable head ache have been busily engaged all day preparing yarn to knit for soldiers and have been constantly reminded of the necessity of it by groups of conscripted soldiers passing, the most of them poorly clad in consequence of being hurried off unexpectedly. How I wish I could clothe every one in little comforts the government does not furnish.

October 8, 1862 Very busy have two caps to finish, a glove to knit and dye, 3 comforters to fringe and dye by tomorrow noon. Anna [Crossley; Mrs. Thomas; Sister-in-law of diarists] is quiet but sits up in bed and makes a pair of drawers for Mr. Sullins [S. B.; Orderly Sergeant, Perote Guards]. Line [Caroline Gregory, Orphan relative raised by the Crossley family] and I are compelled to go to Anna's but as Anna is unwell will not stay long. On getting to Anna's find George [not identifiable] there with the articles they wish sent to our boys. A pair of blankets for Mr. Chase [F. T.; teacher in Perote Institute who born in North but joined Confederate Army with Perote Guards in 1861], pair for

Mr. Sullins, 3 pr socks pr gloves for Mr. C[Chase] 2 pr socks cap and comforter for Mr. L. [not identifiable] Gloves socks comforter for Mike [Locke; Third Lieutenant, Perote Guards] some articles for Murphy [William B.; Private, Perote Guards] and orphan who they probably think may have nothing sent specially to him, and some for Brogan [Michael; Private, Perote Guards] a young Irishman whom they know will not. I am going to cut my nubia into 3 comforters and give them to soldiers. I can knit me another or do without, it don't matter so some poor soldier who is fighting for me is made comfortable.

October 14, 1862 After dinner I spin again. Wheel and cards new and fine, and I imagine if the Yankees could see how I progress they would think it a pleasure rather than a trouble. Indeed I feel very proud manufacturing my own cloth.

October 25, 1862 I rise early and prepare for a fine day's work have no disturbance whatever and am almost broken down by night, do not mind it however. I feel a spirit of self sacrifice in this matter, I probably would not feel under any other circumstances. I am proud of making my own clothes. If this were all this war costs us it would be a benefit to us.

Conscription

August 5, 1862 Conscript recruiting officers call to see George Low [brother-in-law married Mary sister of diarists] today, but find him over age. Being old acquaintances of Matt [friend] named Carter] and Mollie's [Riley; friend] they spend an hour or two in conversation with them. Their names are McQuarter and Farley. The latter was born in Eufaula within fifty yds of my mother's house. I remember now distinctly how he looked when a babe. It seems but a little while and yet he is here a fine looking young man, bearing his part in the war.

September 1, 1862 It is with great difficulty that I can refrain from tears as I see our brave men driven to the slaughter. I would not say driven for they go nobly and die bravely, but they are driven to the necessity of doing so. I fear too that our conscripts will not command the respect in the army they should, from the fact that they seemed drafted into the war when really they are not. Very many of them were so circumstanced at home that duty required them to stay. They could not go unless compelled and now that it has come to that are gone with heavy hearts leaving helpless families dependent for a support. But in view of subjugation they lay down everything, life and all upon their country's altar as freely as any soldier. I do hope better judgment, and a better spirit will actuate our people towards them.

Comments on Release of Perote Guards from Northern Prisons

September 24, 1862 Another thing that tends to make us happy this evening is that news has reached us that our Soldier friends who have been shut up in Northern prisons six months are released, and a portion of them are already in Miss. and it is really without mistake for we have a letter from Mike's [Locke] own hand written in Jackson, Miss. Our little village [Perote] is all in commotion and every heart swells with gratitude. But Alas! in every cup of bliss is mingled drops of bitterness. Some have lost their husband sons or brothers and while we rejoice that the living are once more by the hand of God delivered from our enemy and at home, we mourn for those who have fallen victim to disease occasioned by hardships and privations imposed upon them. Oh! how painfully it comes home to each heart now that we shall see them no more and they are left among our bitter hated enemies.

September 27, 1862 We arrive at Tommie's [Crossley] about 4. Find Line [Caroline Gregory] and Anna [Crossley] the others are coming from Anna' but have not arrived. They come directly, are glad to find Mollie [Riley] so well bring a letter of 9 pages from Mike [Locke] to bud Jim [James Crossley, brother of diarist] containing some of their troubles while in prison. Our blood chills while we read it, and we feel a spirit of revenge for the Yankees we have never felt before. I dare not encourage such bitter revenge as I feel. I know to whom vengeance belongeth, and I know God will not always suffer such wrong. and when this indignation is rested upon them, no nation under heaven ever suffered as they will. He is making the instrument of humbling us, and when that design, He may make us his instrument of vengeance upon them. But oh! how long will this wretched state of things exist.

Slavery During the War

July 26, 1862 My little Amos [negro slave] I think recognizes Line [Caroline Gregory] and I, though is not two years old, and has not seen us for several months. I am troubled to know what to do with my negroes for another year. I do not wish to hire them out of the family, for fear they may form bad habits and be badly treated, and it seems that it will not be to the interest of any of my brothers and sisters to take them. I shall let them go among my people for nothing however and earn my own support some way before they shall be hired where they are not cared for.

October 5, 1862 Beautiful and clear day. Now we are alone and all seems so quiet even lonely. Mary [slave] has gone over the way to see a fellow servant. The children are asleep and Charity [slave] for amuse-

ment is down by the fence gathering a bunch of wild flowers. Wess [slave] sits in the shade before the kitchen door, whittles a stick, and hums a tune to keep himself company. The negroes complain of the loneliness of the place, and we all regret that there is no place of worship for them, but in other respects perhaps it is as well for them to be out of the way. They are all young and forming their habits, and here they are not exposed to bad company and its many consequent evils. Bud [James Crossley; brother of diarists and a Methodist minister] supplies the lack of preaching the best he can, by giving them good instruction, and having them always in to family prayers. I go to the kitchen, and read and explain a portion of scripture to Wess and Charity. Perhaps if the words make no impression on their minds the act may show them that I feel the importance of their soul and this is an important point gained between Master and slave. Many masters and I speak it to our shame, many occupying a high position in the church treat them just as though they had no soul. They never told them they have, and they must endeavor to save it, and so act towards them as to confirm what they say and prove by their example and reality in religion, but they seem to think that to instruct them in its principles, and act them out with them, weakens their authority over them, and really makes them worse than before. Blind inconsistency. When will our eyes be open to the truth, that we as masters are held in a great measure responsible for the soul of our servants, and that God is not respecter of persons. The soul of a poor humble slave influenced to see salvation by our precept and example, will shine as bright in our starry crown, as that of a king.

Getting Salt from the Florida Coast

October 16, 1862 Just as we are going to bed bud Jim [Crossley] rides up. He has been to the Florida coast to buy salt, for two weeks and there is a great joy at his return. He can scarcely walk his feet are so badly blistered from having walked 12 miles where he could have no conveyance . . . He succeeded however in engaging 20 bushels [salt] and is to start back in a week with wagons after it.

November 28, 1862 Bob and Dan [Slaves] start tomorrow to the Florida cast to make salt, and as there is danger of their being captured by the Yankees, and they both be somewhat unprotected I feel uneasy for them. I know they will do the best they can . . . I had not the authority to prevent Bob and Dan's going, and if I had had I knew not that it would be best to do so, for something must be done quickly but just as they were fixing off news came that the Yankees had fired on those engaged in the business [salt making] there, wounded and perhaps killed some men, and a number of mules and

horses, and came ashore broke kettles and destroyed all the salt they could possibly get. Reliable neighbors came who suffered in the damage and as they were sent on [Bob & Dan] and I could only reach them by my prayers. I earnestly besought the protection of God on them. I believe whether they are successful or not; the issues are specially in the hands of God, and all will be for the best. We probably could never see in this life how it could be best for them to fall into the hands of Yankees, but if God orders it, it will be so.

December 12, 1862 About 12 we see the wagons from the coast, Bob and Dan among them. I thank God that they have been brought back in safety and with fine success in making salt.

Comment on Augusta Evans

August 31, 1862 Captain Thompson [unidentifiable] came home yesterday from Camp Beaula near Mobile. Dr. Zeigler (John; Perote Guards) is among them. He comes home with them to dinner. He is so clever and such a good friend of ours, we enjoy his society very much. He says they only have a furlough of a week, and then they are to go immediately to General Morgan [John T.]. A life of hardships and dangers is ahead of them in that cold region How we sympathize with our poor soldiers. The Dr. informs us that their camp is within 200 yds of the dwelling of Miss Evans the celebrated writer and authoress of Beaula and from whence the camp derives its name. He formed her acquaintance says she is decidedly a lady of fine talent, very agreeable in manners and conversation, has rather masculine face and voice and can not be considered even good looking.

Day of Prayer for the Confederacy

December 1, 1862 I had a tolerable night's rest, but find on rising a pain in my left side and back so severe I can hardly dress myself. Learning that our ladies respond to the request that all the ladies in the Confederacy assemble at their respective churches for prayer that God will give us peace. Fannie [Frances Boykin; friend] and I go, but in justice to myself I should not do so. It is seven weeks since I heard but one prayer and sermon and I feel that I *must* go today if possible.



7-inch rifled Brooke gun made at Confederate naval foundry at Selma, Alabama. Shipped to Columbus, Ga., navy yard on March 17, 1865. Was last Confederate gun shipped by rail from Selma. Was aboard C. S. gunboat Chattahoochee that burned twelve miles below Columbus on April 16, 1865. Was recovered from Chattahoochee River during 1910. Now mounted in front of Jordan School at Columbus, Ga.

THE SUNKEN GUNS OF THE CHATTAHOOCHEE RIVER

By Walter W. Stephen, *Oxford*

Coral-covered guns have been found and recovered from ancient wrecks at many places under the ocean, on reefs along the Florida Keys and in other romantic tropical waters.

But, if we are to believe official army and naval records of the War between the States, there are more muzzle-loading cannon sunk-en in the sands of the Chattahoochee River, near Columbus, Ga., than at most of these legendary and fascinating places.

April 16, 1865, was the end of the line for the Confederate army and navy in Georgia, a week after General Lee had surrendered at Appamatox.

On that smoke-darkened day an invading Federal army, destroyed at Columbus, a staggering total of Southern armament, military stores and ordnance installations and ended, in that city, an industrial miracle.

There were involved, in this loss, immense warehouses, many railroad engines and cars, the naval armory and navy yard, cannon foundries and other iron works and machine shops. Also several small arms and accouterment plants, an oil cloth factory and even the printing machinery of several Southern newspapers.

A United States army officer of high rank reported that his forces captured the following cannon from the Confederates at Columbus:

Mounted in defences of the city: One 10-inch Columbiad. Four 10-pounder Parrott rifled guns. One 10-pounder smoothbore. Eighteen 6 and 10-pounder guns and howitzers.

At the navy yard: Two 6-inch siege guns. One 30-pounder Parrott rifled gun. Four bronze boat-howitzers.

At the depot: Two rifled siege guns. One smooth-bore siege gun. Eleven old iron field guns. Two mountain howitzers.

Near headquarters post: Four smooth-bore 6-pounders.

At a foundry in the N. E. part of town: Sixteen field pieces, caliber not known.

At the arsenal. One Napoleon gun.

The Federal general reporting this summary wrote that nearly every one of these sixtyeight surrendered guns were thrown into the Chattahoochee River, and the Georgia State Department of Archives and History has no record that any of them have ever been recovered.

An exception to this seems to be a small saluting piece, now located on the lawn of the Muscogee County court house. It is known as the "Red Jacket." This little gun was carried to Montgomery, Ala., by the Columbus Guards to the inauguration of Confederate President Jefferson Davis and fired salutes on that occasion. It was thrown into the Chattahoochee River and later was recovered by being caught on a boat anchor. (There are, also, on the court house lawn, three other guns do not enter into this story, as they do not appear to have been in Columbus on April 16, 1865. Two are massive 10 and 11-inch Brooke smoothbore guns that were made at the Selma naval foundry and one, called the "Ladies Defender," was made in Columbus from brass household articles donated by the ladies of Columbus. It was captured by Northern troops at the battle of Shiloh.)

There were, in addition to the sixtyeight guns lost that day by the Confederates on land, eight heavy rifled guns on two C. S. naval vessels at the Columbus navy yard. They were Brooke guns, originally designed by a Southern naval officer and of a type that was the most powerful ordnance, for its caliber, used during the Civil War.

They had been made, with one exception, at the Selma, Ala., naval foundry under the personal direction of Commander Catesby ap R. Jones who, in 1862, had commanded the Southern ironclad *Merimac* during her historic battle with the U. S. Monitor at Hampton Roads, Va. They were cast from, and double-banded with, a metal something like steel that had been converted from charcoal iron by a remarkable carbon-lowering process in immense brick pine-fired reverberatory furnaces.

Six great guns were on the almost completed C. S. ironclad *Muscogee*. Three were 7-inch rifled guns and two were 6.4-inch rifled guns made at Selma and one was a 6.4-inch rifled gun from, perhaps, the Tredegar Iron Works at Richmond, Va. A Federal officer termed them "splendid."

The *Muscogee*, on April 16, 1865, was set on fire, drifted down the Chattahoochee River and burned and was sunk thirtytwo miles below Columbus. The Georgia State Department of Archives and History has no record that any guns have ever been recovered from her wreck.

The Confederate gunboat Chattahoochee, damaged by a boiler explosion in 1863, was being rebuilt and re-armed at the navy yard. She was set afire on April 16, 1864 and adrift and burned twelve miles below Columbus.

Her two 7-inch rifled guns, made at Selma, were recovered from her wreck in 1910 and are now mounted in front of the Jordon School, in Columbus.

One of these has the serial number S-81. Its history is that it was completed in 1864 at the Selma navy yard and was shipped, on September 20, 1864 to C. S. N. Lieut. A. M. McLoughlin at the Columbus navy yard.

The other, number S-111, was completed March 9, 1865 and shipped from Selma to Lieut. McLoughlin, at the Columbus navy yard, on March 17, 1865.

This was just a few days before a raiding Federal army destroyed the Federal naval foundry. This was the last gun shipped by the Confederates from Selma.

Bibliography for article

THE SUNKEN GUNS OF THE CHATTAHOOCHEE RIVER

Report of Maj. General E. F. Winslow, U.S.A., of destruction of buildings, military ordnance and stores at Columbus, Ga., on April 16, 1865, also list of Confederate guns captured at Columbus.

Official Army Records of Civil War, Series I, Vol. XLIX, part I, Page 485.

Description of C. S. N. ironclad Muscogee. Official Army Records of Civil War, Series I, Vol. XLIX, part I, Page 495.

Brooke guns ordered to be sent to the Columbus Navy Yard, for the ironclad Muscogee from the Selma Naval Foundry.

Official Naval Records of Civil War, Series 1, Vol. 21, Page 876.

Location of wrecks of C.S. ironclad Muscogee and C.S. gunboat in the Chattahoochee River below Columbus.

Official Naval Records of Civil War, Series I, Vol. 22, page 259.

History of cannon "Red Jacket", file at Alabama State Department of Archives and History, also in several "guide" books of Georgia.

Statement that no guns have been recovered from the Chattahoochee River at Columbus, or from the wreck of the Muscogee, letter from Georgia State Department of Archives and History.

Descriptions and detailed histories of Brooke rifled guns made at Selma and sent to C.S.N. Lieut. A. M. McLoughlin, at Columbus navy yard.

Microfilm copy of two volumes of records, written in longhand, of operations in making every gun manufactured at the Confederate naval foundry.

LETTERS TO ROBERT SMITH*

Wilcox County, Alabama

Mt Leanon Caiburn Parish

Louissiana, December 21st 1847

Mr Robert Smith Dear Sir after travelling over a good portion of noth Louissiana I have at last concluded to locate for the ensuing year at least in Mt Leanon comprising two Stores no Togery no tavern one baptist one methodist church and some eight or ten families It is said to be a moral place and indeed is decidedly more so than any place I have seen in the country We have concluded to teach school here the ensuing year; as I am fearful I could not stand the riding which would be required in the practice of medicine as physicians Sometimes have to ride from twenty to thirty miles owing to the very Sparse population sometimes ten or fifteen miles between houses and even more.

This is all a newly settled country principally within the last ten or twelve years indeed a great portion of it within the last three or four, so, of course there must a good deal of dissipation and great room for improvement so perhaps I can do as much good by teaching school as any thing else The country, however, has one recommendation, that is, it must be healthy it is generally a high dry piny woods country with good water and scarcely any local causes for disease. I mean the nothern part of Louissiana, the land looks and must be poor; though this year the planters say they are making from six to ten bales to the hand weighing from hundred and fifty pounds each; thoug this has been a very good crop year. I was very much dissatisfyed with the country and am not very well pleased with it yet. if I had not brought my family with me I never should have brought them here though I now think I shall remain. I therefore would take it as a great favor for you to get capt Spencers Lawson and make a good tight box for the piana and stool and wrap the piana up well and put it in the box so that it will be perfectly safe and secure and may not be injured by moving and ship it with my trunks to Marshal or your commission merchant in Mobile. I also you to pay the freight on them to Mobile, and direct Mr Marshal or your commission merchant to ship them to the care of Brander, Williams & co. New Orleans, and get Mr Marshal to direct Mr Brander Williams & co to ship them again to Doctor I Gibbs & co Mr Lebanon, put the keys of the trunks and piana in a little box

* These letters are contributed to the Quarterly by William R. Stevenson, of Huntsville, who also furnished the letters published in Vol. 20, No. 1.

with the piana in the large box have them plainly marked or labeled with directions where they are to go, and perhaps you or some of the neighbors will be going to Mobile when you ship them; for I am extremely anxious to get them as soon as possible and safely as possible write to me at Mt Lebanon Claiborn parish Louissianna as soon as you ship them and let me know how you all are and what is going on in the bend and also the expense of fixing and shipping my things and it can be settled through Esq cellars or if Mr Pool has paid the balance of his account keep that as far as it will go I expect to be in Ala sometime during next year in the fall I expect give my respects to all the family and the Powes we are all in better health than we have been for the last two years. Adaline sends her love to you all puss still talks about grandma and Margret. I will write you more in the next as this has run out yours in truth.

—I. S. Bacon

P. S.

I hope you will send the piana and trunks as soon as you conveniently can as I need the books very much and try to have them come safely

I. S. B.

Mt Lebanon La April 8th 1848

Friend Robert Dear Sir,

Yours of January last has been received some time; but I have deferred answering it until the present, waiting for the piano to come before I wrote, On yesterday we received the piano and trunks in good order with the key which was on the string with the keys of the trunks. Adaline was much pleased to see the old banger, and was very much oblidged to you for having it so carefully packed as not to be injured, though handled many times before it got here, Mr Pool, I think was owing some seven or eight dollars which I requested Mrs Smith to retain if she has done so, keep that so far as it will go towards your expenses with the piano. I now except to visit Ala in Nov. next then we can settle, or if I should not it can be arrangged through Esq Sellars, I wrote to him some time ago stating to him in substance, that if I could be perfectly certain of getting my money by Nov. next, it would suit me as well as to get it in May. Though I do not know that he has made any such arrangement with the people there, as I suppose he had not received my last letter before he wrote the one I received a

few days since, at least he said nothing about it, but it would be better to sue on all who would not renew their notes; but tell him I do not wish the Poes and Mrs Smiths sued, as I shall not need the money before Nov. next and I have no doubt, but they will be ready to pay by that time; though as to the rest tell him I will leave it with him as I will expect the money by the above named time Our school taken to gather numbers thirty seven and constantly in creasing it is quite popular and begins to be noised abroad we commenced with some sixteen or eighteen though some predic that if we continue there will be a school of a hundred scholars here, though doubtless the prediction will not be verified, for I have by no means got my consent to teach much longer, and if I did I do not think there would be one hundred scholar, fo a great many of the people are poor and not able to board their children from home The winter here has been very mild, though farther north than where you live, I have not seen a particle of snow and very little ice we have had some rain though very little mud indeed I have not had my shoes to stay muddy this winter, *the land I suppose is to poor even to afford mud*, at least it is less muddy than any country I have ever seen; but the people say it produces finely, though of that I shall be better judge when I see their corn and cotton growing Adaline says she has writen to Miss Sara twice and received no answer, and, now, intends writing to Mrs Smith in a few days and if she receives no answer, she will then write Mr Daniel and see if he will not answer it.

We are all well and I am becoming much better satisfied than I was. If you have time I wish you would pay us a visit and see the country for y[o]ur self and I have a great many things to talk about per hap we might make a pretty good farm in this woodland country Adaline sends her love to Mrs Smith Sara and all the family, Mary talks . . . plainly, and occationally says she wants her apron off to fight.

Write me when you receive this, for I should be glad to keep up a correspondence, and let me know how you all are, if Mr G. Poe remains where he was . . . old Iona is still in the bend if Doct. . . . ming has sold a...what is M. . . Burt doing . . . Z Nett[les] is . . . ing at yo[ur] house, and w[h] is doing the p[rin]cipal practice in the bend (that is two of the physicians) any thing will be interesting to me. Give my respects to Mrs Smith, Daniel and all the family and accept the same for your self yours truly I. S. Bacon

direct your letter as before

Mt. Lebanon Louisiana August

Friend Robert

19th 1848

Yours of the 15th ultimo came safe to hand some two weeks since I was sorry to hear of so much sickness in your mothers family and the death of so many negroes. the loss was heavy and a first view may appear hard; but the workings of God, oftentimes, to us mysterious and even inexplicable; nevertheless, I believe, that afflictions are frequently sent for good, as blessings in disguise, and which will doubtless so result in the end, either here or hereafter, and will be removed, when the object is accomplished for which they were sent, I was a little surprised to hear that Howel and Nettles had, in a manner, taken all the practice, and that Dorch and McLeod were doing but little, particularly, as they being the older physicians and so many dying around; though perhaps they may have been equally unsuccessful in the few cases attended by them The disease must have put a . . . very formidable type, perhaps of the typhoid character, then calomel and other depletory agents would prove injurious, I have seen a pill composed of two grains of blue mass, two of camphor, two of sugar of lead and one half grain of opium, repeated every three or four hours or oftener if the case is urgent, the lead and opium might also be increased in urgent [cases] particularly after the inflammatory stage is giving way, this may be given until five or six pills are taken unless the discharge from the bowels is checked sooner, . . . the above, blisters, and warm poultices over the abdomen and small injections of starch and laudanum, with gumarabic (gum-Arabic or Slippery elm water acidulated with citric acid as a drink, it may be necessary to draw blood at the commencement if there is much fever with a full strong pulse, but not otherwise, I think, the above will, generally, be found beneficial in checking those bowel afflictions of which you speak, and which have been so fatal in your section of country, and will generally be sufficient, as the general treatment, the attending physician can supply what else may be necessary; but he should be very cautious how he uses calomel, We have had something of the kind here; though of a milder form as there have been no deaths consequent upon that disease, We have I still think rather a poor landed country, generally; though a healthy one, there have not been more than six or eight deaths since last fall within ten or twelve miles of this place, four or five of them children and quite old people; thus you see we have a healthy country at least and should the sickness continue in the bend you had better come out this way and look at the country, you may . . . pleased with it. I am still . . . better . . . the country and with . . . permanently somewhere in this section], though as yet . . . not determined on any . . . ular

Upon the subject of politics. I . . . but little said . . . majority will probably vote for [Ta]ylor as he is a citizen of this state though . . . of the democrats will not vote for him as he now stands identified with the whigs, and I with the . . . mber if I had a vote. We look upon him as having changed from his independent course with which he first set out, and become the whig candidate to all intent and purposes & as such we cannot vote for him, (though loss is rather too for north) give my respects to Mr Smith (preacher) and tell him I wrote him a long letter last winter, but have received no answer, tell Mr Sellars I should like to hear [f]rom him, and kn[e]w whether I could g[e] my money by comming this fall or not, as I hear nothing from him. Give my respects to your mother, Daniel and the girls also to the Messrs Powes and families, and accept the same for your self. Adaline also sends her love to your mother girls, Daniel you and the Powes Mary has been quite healthy all summer. write me soon and tell me all the news.

I. S. Bacon

(marginal notes)

who is your mothers family physician
Tell Sarah I am waiting patiently for a letter.
is . . . in the bend

March 21st 1859

Reedy Creek Marion Dist. S. C.

Mr. Robert Smith

Dear Friend I Indeavor this morning to write you a few Lines to inform you that I am well at this time and I reached home without any exident on the Road Bob I find a great change in this country since I Left It in 53 what a change is going on yearley [I] am happy to say that the change [her] in Lands are for the better Lands her now produse Better than they did in 53 and it is Guano that is doing it Lands here that with out - - - Guano will make 300 lbs per acre with Guano will make 800 lbs per acre cotten I am speaking of 100 lbs of Guano will do this and It will cost .3. Dollars which will bee 3 dollars per acre now you can tell whether or not It pays and thoes hoo have tried It say Guano pays better under . . . all Guano than any thing Elce It is making this country fast there is more raen her this sprin than Ever was before I think we are going to have a . . . Spring vedgitation is Springing up Raptley not with standing It has been so

warm It is very Sickley Indeed Pneumonia is Raging in this country and it often proves fatal I think this Country is as Sickley as Ala the -- diseases are more fatal her than in Ala Bob there is good Deale of Corn planted her I bleave they plant her almost as soon as they do in Ala Bob I am notvery Much attached to this Country though I like it better Now than when I first [retu]rned I began to think what Dr Nettles said wold Come to pass he said I wold Return to Ala By March But that time has Expire and I am now more Reckensiled than I was a few weeoks a go I have seen some of the indusements of this Country and they are tuo quite inducements Bob I want to know how you are getting on over the River within Miss L. A. P. I wish you good success she will do to t to I will close give my Best Respect to Thos Pow — famley to Dr Nettles and famley to your Mother and Daniel and Receive the Same you self Direct your Letter to Little Rock Marion Dist.. S. C. write as soon as you get this Letter and gave me all the neuse and I will try and gave you a more interesting one next time

Reedy Creek Marion Dist. S. C.

Your Friend Thos C. Crawford

May 12th 1859

Little Rock Marion Dist. S. C.

Friend Robt

Your Letter of the 24 ult came to hand a few days since It found me enjoying tolerbly good health Robt your Letter was a perfect Treat to me. It beeing from one hoom I Essteam highley and also Its beeing the first Item of nuse that I have Received from Black Bend since I left. you cannot a magian the grattification It affored me not withstanding there was something in It of a melancolly nature the Death of Mrs Primm and William Godbold This we should bee prepared to meet cherfulley. for we are a ware of its sistanty. The seasons have been very unfavorable for getting stands It has been very Dry and cool which you know opperates very much a gainst farmers we did Receive a Litl Rain on Yesterday But It is very cool to day. Bob I have enjoyed my Self findley since I have got home My enjoyment consist in visiting my friends and plying a round the girles which of cours is enjoyment for most of young men Bob I think you ought to get you a wife I wold bee pleased to here that you had taken to your Self a worthy companion and Miss L. P. is just the Lady I am aware Bob that

you are a Little timid but you must lay a side all that for a fant hart
will never will a fare Lady this I know from Exsperience delay not for
you know delay are dangerous. I dont want you you to think that I
wold be your rival. for It never bee at that place pitch in for She is
a very fine Lady Bob I am not able this time to Say whether I
will Return to Ala in two years or not Bob I want you to give me
all the nuse of Black Bend give my Best Respects to your Mother &
Daniel and all inqurring friends tell Bill Snell to answer my Letter
Bob write soon as you get this Letter Little Rock Marion Dist. S. C.

To Robt A. Smith

From your friend

Lower Peach Tree

Thos. C. Crawford

Wilcox County, Ala

THE CHARING CROSS HOSPITAL GAZETTE

LLEWELLYN*

1864

IN MEMORY OF

DAVID HERBERT LLEWELLYN

FORMERLY A STUDENT AT THIS HOSPITAL

AND AFTERWARDS

SURGEON TO THE CONFEDERATE STATES WAR STEAMER

"ALABAMA"

*After her actions with the Federal Steamer "Kearsage" off Cherbourg,
though entreated by the wounded to join them in their boat
he refused to peril their safety by so doing, and went down with the
sinking vessel on the 19th June 1864 in the 26th year of his age.*

THIS TABLET HAS BEEN ERECTED, AND A SCHOLARSHIP FOUNDED

IN HIS NAME, BY

HIS FELLOW STUDENTS AND OTHERS IN ENGLAND AND INDIA

TO COMMEMORATE HIS SELF-SACRIFICING

COURAGE AND DEVOTION.

This inscription is on a tablet in the main hall of the Medical School, and while everyone knows of the Llewellyn Scholarship and the Llewellyn Prize, few know the facts behind the foundation of these important Medical School awards.

Those who have lived through two world wars, when many similar selfless deeds were performed, may wonder why this noble action was thus splendidly commemorated. There are two chief reasons. The first was the romantic nature of the story itself, of a young Englishman perishing in the performance of his duty in the service of a for-

* This excerpt from the *Charing Cross Hospital Gazette*, published here because of its intimate association with Alabama history and Capt. Semmes, is furnished by Mr. N. Floyd McGowin, of Chapman, for use in the Quarterly.

eign Navy, to which he had completely dedicated himself. The Navy was that of the Southern or Confederate States, with whom most Englishmen felt great sympathy on many grounds, among which was the fact that the Southern States were the weaker side in the quarrel. The second reason was that the death in action of a young medical man in such romantic circumstances brought to the boil a great deal of simmering discontent with the treatment of medical officers in our fighting services at that time medical officers had a lowly status, and were poorly paid, and were called "non-combatant" in a derisive sense. There is no doubt that Llewellyn's death and the subsequent outcry did a great deal to remedy this state of affairs.

The *Daily Telegraph* of June 1864 said:—"There is a moral to the proud story, too, which concerns ourselves, our services, and the Waroffice and Admiralty. This is the breed of men we want to redeem our hospitals between decks and in the field from some of the horrors of war. At this moment war is in the air. And what have our authorities done to get good and true men of the Llewellyn stamp to follow our march, and sail upon the sea with our fleet? They have done, we reply, everything they possibly can to deter them from joining, and to make the medical department in the army odious and unpopular. There has been a stupid jealousy set on foot between 'combatant' and 'non-combatant' officers—as if the slayer were superior to the healer—which is having the effect of utterly demoralising the medical division of our services. Skilful and humane doctors have been so persistently affronted by the regulations, and students so discouraged by the action about the Warrant of 1858, that every lad of promise turns his face from the service, and men grown grey in honourable exertions take their scanty pension and quit their uniform with disgust. 'Non-combatant officers' forsooth! as if heroism enough has not been shown in the Crimea, in India—in 'charging' cholera, and 'forming square to receive' typhus and typhoid—to spare science this ignorant and suicidal insult. But, in the future, our soldiers will have to fight with no such certainly that, whenever they fall, a brave heart and cool hand will bandage their hurt under fire, and snatch them from death. We are carefully taking measures to keep men like Llewellyn out of our own ranks, and drive them to Confederate cruisers, foreign service—any thing and everything sooner than the regiments and ships where they are officially snubbed. Appointments once honourably striven for are now going a-begging; and, for the army's sake in these times of peril, we take a moral from the brave young doctor's death, to point out the ignorant and indifferent set with which the Horse Guards are doing their best, or worst, to recruit our departments."

The Lancet said, after giving news of the progress of the Llewellyn Memorial Fund, and the forming of Committees in Calcutta and Bom-

bay: "Rarely, indeed, is it that the virtues of our brethren meet with fitting honour. Under the 'cold shade' of an iniquitous system their services are ignored, and their deaths recorded in a single line of a gazette. In spite, however, of this depressing influence, there are those who, sympathizing with gallant deeds and acts of self-devotion, will snatch their names from oblivion.

"How poor Llewellyn did his duty as a man and a surgeon may be judged by the following touching episode which was seen to occur during the late battle: The whaleboat and dinghy, the only two boats uninjured, were lowered, and the wounded men placed in them, Mr. Fulham being sent in charge of them to the *Kearsage*. When the boats were full, a man who was unwounded endeavoured to enter one, but was held back by the surgeon of the ship—Mr. Llewellyn. "See,' he said, "I want to save my life as much as you do; but let the wounded men be saved first.' 'Doctor,' said the officer in the boat, 'we can make room for you.' 'I will not peril the wounded men,' was his reply. He remained behind, and sank with the ship—a loss much deplored by all the officers and men.

"Noble and self-denying as was the conduct of the late surgeon of the *Alabama*, we are proud in the conviction that the same chivalrous spirit animates the medical officers of the united services of this kingdom. There has been much talk of their being 'non-combatant officers'; but where are we to look for greater heroism or self-devotion 'even at the cannon's mouth?' And yet Llewellyn was the type of a class whom the Admiralty and the Horse Guards have thought fit, by every means in their power, to degrade and insult. No wonder, under such circumstances, that the service is now so unpopular that there are more than 200 vacancies which cannot be filled up. The cause in which the real hero of the late naval duel perished is not one which can be acknowledged by any national testimonial; but we are glad to hear that his fellow-students contemplate the erection of a tablet to his memory in the hospital in which he so greatly distinguished himself, and in which his kindly and generous spirit had gained for him the greatest esteem and affection. It would be a fitting monument to his memory; and we trust that it will be placed in so appropriate a position."

The interest aroused by Llewellyn's death was very great and very widespread. A meeting of the students of our hospital was held on 27th June 1864, only eight days after the event, at which it was resolved to erect a suitable memorial to the memory of their late fellow-student. The medical and surgical staff of the Hospital intimated their desire to cooperate with the students, and a committee was chosen to

organise the appeal to former students of the Hospital and the public generally.

On August 3rd 1864 a meeting of the medical profession was held in Calcutta at which it was resolved to raise a subscription for the purpose of perpetuating the memory of the late Surgeon Llewellyn of the *Alabama*. £90 was raised at that first meeting. The Calcutta Committee expressed themselves as "desirous of co-operating with any movement made in England to perpetuate the memory of Mr. Llewellyn".

At about the same time a committee was formed in Bombay, on the opposite side of the Indian Empire, which included the Inspector-General of Hospitals, Bombay Army, and the Deputy Inspector-General of Hospitals, British Troops, for the same purpose. Among the committee was W. G. Hunter, Assistant Surgeon, Bombay Army, an old Charing Cross man. Subscriptions were received from army officers stationed in Malta.

Several members of the Confederate States Navy, living as refugees in Paris, sent contributions to the Llewellyn Memorial Fund. Among these were Captain R. Semmes, Commander of the *Alabama*; Commodore Burrow; Lieut. B. F. Armstrong; Irwin S. Bullock, Master; J. C. Cuddy, Gunner; Lieut. B. K. Howell, Marines; and Mr. Souter.

What sort of a man was Llewellyn? Some insight into his capabilities and character may be obtained from what was said about him and his work at the time of his death.

He was born in September 1837 at Easton Royal, Wiltshire, where his father was perpetual curate. He entered Marlborough College in April 1848, and left in September 1853. The Bursar of Marlborough states that he cannot trace any memorial to Llewellyn in the College Chapel or elsewhere, and in the College Register are recorded merely his dates at school and the fact that he was a surgeon in the American Civil War (called in America, the "War between the States") and went down with the *Alabama* in her engagement with the *Kearsage*.

After leaving school he became an articled pupil of Dr. Hassell of Richmond, and came to Charing Cross in 1856, qualifying in 1859. He won silver medals in Chemistry and Surgery. Unfortunately the GAZETTE had not then started publication, so very little is known otherwise about his life in the Hospital. Curiously enough the Medical School Committee minutes make no reference to the fact of his death, or the committees formed to creat a Memorial Fund. The first men-

tion of his name in the minutes is on 11th July 1868, four years after Llewellyn's death, when details are given of the examinations for the Llewellyn Scholarship.

Admiral Semmes, Commander of the *Alabama*, in his book *Service Afloat*, pays tribute to Llewellyn both as a brave young man, and as an efficient and successful ship's surgeon. He says "Galt, my old surgeon, had accompanied me, as the reader has seen, as did also First Lieutenant Howell, of the marines (who contributed to the Memorial Fund as mentioned above). To complete the circle of the ward-room, I have only to mention Mr. Miles J. Freeman, the chief engineer of the *Sumter*, who was now filling the same place on board the *Alabama*, and with whom the reader is already acquainted; Dr. Llewellyn, an Englishman from Wiltshire, who having come out on the *Alabama* as surgeon when she was yet a merchant-ship had been retained as assistant surgeon. . ." Admiral Semmes goes on to say "Many changes had taken place, of course, among my crew, as is always the case with saidors, but still a large proportion of my old men had come back with me. These were faithful and true, and took more than an ordinary interest in their ship and their flag. There were harmony and mutual confidence between officers and men. Our discipline had been rigid, but mercy always tempered justice, and the sailors understood and appreciated this. I had been successful with the health of my men beyond precedent. In my two ships, the *Sumter* and *Alabama*, I had had, first and last, say five hundred men under my command. The ships were small and crowded. As many as two thousand prisoners were confined, for longer or shorter periods, on board the two ships; and yet, out of the total of twenty-five hundred men, I had not lost a single man by disease. I had skillful and attentive surgeons, I gave them *carte blanche* with regard to medicines and diet, and my first lieutenant understood it to be an important part of his duty to husband the strength of his men. The means which were resorted to by all these officers, for preserving the health of the crew, have been detailed. The reader has seen, not only how their clothing was changed as we changed our latitude, but how it was changed every evening, when we were in warm climates. He has seen how sedulously we guarded against intemperance, at the same time that we gave the sailor his regular allowance of grog. And last, though by no means least, he has seen how we endeavoured to promote a cheerful and hilarious spirit among them, being present at, and encouraging them in their diversions. . .

". . . It was afterward ascertained, that as many as ten were drowned. As stated in the above despatch, I had the satisfaction of saving all my wounded men. Every one of them was passed carefully into a boat, and sent off to the enemy's ship, before the final plunge

into the sea was made by the unhurt portion of the crew. Here is the proper place to drop a tear over the fate of a brave officer. My surgeon, D. H. Llewellyn, of Wiltshire, England, a grandson of Lord Herbert, lost his life by drowning. It was his privilege to accompany the wounded men, in the boats, to the *Kearsage* but he did not do so. He remained and took his chance of escape, with the rest of his brethren in arms, and perished almost in sight of his home, after an absence of two years from the dear ones who were to mourn his loss."

Captain Semmes (as he then was) was picked up by an English yacht and brought to England. Subsequent events give an interesting sidelight on the gentlemanly conduct of war in those days. It was the custom that when a ship struck her Colours, in token of surrender, the surviving crew were expected to go to the victorious ship and give themselves up as prisoners of war. As Captain Semmes was taken to England, he was charged after the end of the war with violating the usages of war by escaping, but was released after three months by Presidential order.

Finally something of Llewellyn's character may be gathered from the last letter he is believed to have written. It was addressed to the R.M.O. at Charing Cross, Mr. Travers, and is dated June 14th 1864, five days before his death, and was written from Cherbourg.

"Dear Travers, Here we are. I send this by a gentleman coming to London. An enemy is outside. If she only stays long enough, we go out and fight her. If I live, expect to see me in London shortly. If I die, give my best love to all who knew me. If Monsieur A. de Caillet should call on you, please show him every attention.

I remain, dear Travers, ever yours,

D. H. Llewellyn."

This letter reveals his gay and gallant spirit. It is generally believed that the character a man inherits is developed and moulded by the institutions where he is educated and the people with whom he lives and works in his youth. Marlborough and Charing Cross may justly feel very proud of David Herbert Llewellyn.

I am grateful to Mr. Brian Armitage, Chief Librarian of the Medical School, who kindly looked up references in the medical press and in the Medical School Committee minutes, and to the Bursar of Marlborough College, who kindly looked up the College Register for me.

R. A. HICKLING.

WALTER LYNWOOD FLEMING

By Frankie C. Enzor

(From Papers of the Pike County Historical Society, Vol 1, No. 7, April 8, 1958)

Walter Lynwood Fleming was an outstanding product of his heritage. He was born near Brundidge, Alabama, April 8, 1874, during the Reconstruction period. His father, William LeRoy Fleming, married Mary Love Edwards in 1873 and they lived on a farm near Brundidge in Pike County. His father in 1864 enlisted in the Confederate army and served in North Florida and later as a guard in the Andersonville, Georgia prison. He was one of the leading men of means and influence in his community, owning a large farm at Hilliards Cross Roads in Pike County, which he sold in 1904 after moving to Brundidge. He served in the Alabama Legislature in the year 1894-1895.¹

The reminiscences of his mother, Mary Love Fleming, regarding her life during the war and Reconstruction in Dale County, before her marriage, states, "All the citizens of our neighborhood were well to do, respectable people. I do not think I have ever known any better society in town or city than we had there. Of course it was not as fashionable or wealthy a community as some others, but life there was wholesome and good.----There were no class distinctions and all were respected alike."²

Farm life with its rural schools and the hardships of that period, arising from necessary self-sufficiency in the home, provided a normal development in Walter's early years. He was one of nine children. Two of his sisters, Misses Mary and Frances Fleming, are living now in the old home in Brundidge. Walter's interest in history expressed itself in his very early years. After reading the story of Mary Queen of Scots, he, with the aid of his brother, William, beheaded the lovely Christmas doll of his sister, Emmie. This resulted in mild punishment by his father.³

From his father and mother, Fleming heard the stories of carpet-baggers and scalawags and quite naturally his talent and alert mind led him to become interested in the Reconstruction period.

¹Memorial Record of Alabama History—Biography V 2—Personal Memoirs—Pike Co. 833.

²Dale Co. and Its People Pt. 1—Ala. Historical Quarterly V 19 No. 1 Spring Issue

³Sister, Miss Frances Fleming

He entered Auburn Polytechnic Institute in 1894 and studied under a great teacher, Dr. George Petrie, who loved history, and his gift for inspiring students with a love for history is traditional. Dr. Petrie had received his doctorate from Johns Hopkins and returned to Auburn as professor of history and Latin. His philosophy and method were new at Auburn and elsewhere. Dr. Petrie's methods as stated by him are for pupils "not to memorize facts but to understand them--- students are taught to investigate the growth of ideas and institutions--- the rise and progress of great historical movements and---to stimulate research." Dr. Petrie conducted courses by the "laboratory method". Emphasis is placed, he said, "on the importance of securing proper material for investigation and every incentive is given to the collection and use of new documents, papers and letters illustrative of Southern, and especially of Alabama History."

While Fleming, after graduation from Auburn in 1896, continued his study in Columbia University and attained national recognition as a historical scholar, it is interesting to note that his work with Petrie at Auburn consisted of one year in English history and two in American. He had passed the tests in the freshman and sophomore courses upon enrollment.⁴ After graduating from Auburn with an M.A. degree, he was made an assistant in the College and served as librarian for the next four years except during his service in the Spanish American War as Second Lieutenant and quartermaster.

When in 1900 he applied for admission to eastern graduate schools he had read more than one hundred and fifty volumes of history and biography.⁵ His paper, *The Buford Expedition to Kansas*, had appeared in the *American Historical Review* while he was in Auburn. Dr. Petrie supported Fleming's desire to go to John Hopkins but at this time Columbia attracted historical scholars because of Dr. William A. Dunning, whose sympathetic treatment of the war and reconstruction brought him favor in the south.

Walter L. Fleming married Mary Wright Boyd of Auburn and Baton Rouge, Louisiana on September 17, 1902. She not only was of unusual help and inspiration to her husband in his work as a teacher and historian, but has rendered great assistance to those who have sought her help in perpetuating his life and works through articles and histories. They were parents of four children, three of whom are now living: Mrs. John P. White and Mrs. Ralph Morissey, of Nashville, Tennessee, and Dr. William LeRoy Fleming, who is head of the

⁴Stephenson: *The South Lives in History* P. 97-98

⁵Stephenson P. 98

Department of Preventive Medicine at the Medical School of the University of North Carolina. A daughter, Mrs. Glenn Hall Ricks, of Texas, died in 1937.

Dr. Fleming served as professor of history from 1903 to 1907 at West Virginia University. It was during his stay there that he published his first important contribution to historical literature.

In 1905 Dr. Fleming edited a new edition of the *Ku Klux Klan; Its Origin, Growth, and Disbandment* by John C. Lester and Reverend D. L. Wilson. (1894) Much of the value of this edition lay in the introduction by Dr. Fleming. Here he pointed out that the book went too far in apologetic explanation. Also, that some people made the mistake of considering that in 1865-1870 the whites were in the greatest danger in the densest black districts. The facts were that there the blacks were best behaved and there the whites were not divided, and therefore, never lost their grip on society. In these districts the negro still respected the white people as being almost super human. But in the white districts, which included a lower class of whites, some of this group mistreated the negro and some encouraged him to violence.

General John B. Gordon, next to Forrest, was the most prominent military man who was connected with the Klan. His clear report of the conditions in Georgia led to the organization of the defensive societies of whites. He said that, "if the sort of teaching given (to the negroes) in Georgia had been carried to its logical conclusion the negro would have slaughtered whole neighborhoods."⁶

Dr. Fleming believed that the important work of the Klan was accomplished in regaining for the whites control over the social order and in putting the whites in a "fair way to regain political control."

Southerners of the Confederacy accepted the destruction of slavery and renunciation of state sovereignty. They accepted the negro as free, but inferior, and planned to fix his status in the social organization and to solve the problem of free labor in their own way. This, Dr. Fleming said, was hindered by disrupted social and political organizations.⁷

In 1907, following his stay at West Virginia University, Dr. Fleming was appointed Professor of History at Louisiana State University. While head of the Department of History there he began a history of *Louisiana State University 1860-1890*. This was published in 1936,

⁶P. 30

⁷P. 32, 33

four years after his death, by the Louisiana State University Press. Marcus W. Wilkerson in the foreword says; "Dr. Walter L. Fleming, widely known historian, has presented more than a chronicle of events in the routine life of an educational institution. Drawing upon his rich background of southern history, he has woven much of the social and political history of Louisiana into his account of the university, making its faculty and staff live again to depict its uncertain struggle for existence."

The Louisiana State University Press mentions the accounts given in this history of Braxton Bragg and P. G. Beauregard; of William Preston Johnston, son of the illustrious Albert Sidney Johnston; and the intimate glimpses of William Tecumseh Sherman "revealing the University's first Superintendent as a capable college president, who on the eve of the Great Conflict, successfully undertook the administration of a new institution in the pine woods of Louisiana, three miles from the nearest town."

Some of Dr. Fleming's letters reveal his problems as professor in this educational University with an enrollment of five hundred and a faculty of less than fifty, and with state and federal appropriations of about \$75,000. Dr. Wendell Holmes Stephenson's book, *The South Lives in History; Southern Histories and Their Legacy*, (1955), includes some interesting quotations from Dr. Fleming's letters which express his discontent with the existing conditions at Louisiana. Soon after his arrival he wrote, "I have eighteen hours a week of work, two hours being on Saturday, one class of dead heads, the worst I ever had anywhere, two fine babies, 4 and 2 years—all these keep me busy." Other complaints were one hundred students in his freshman class, a teaching load of nineteen hours, and burdensome committee work leaving little time for research and writing. The condition that irritated him most, he said, was the state's 'craze' of practical education which cheapened learning at high school and college levels. Beside, he said, "We have too many unscholarly professors." How familiar these comments sound to the teacher of today!⁸

On March 1, 1906, *The Dial: A Semi-Monthly Journal of Literary Criticism, Discussion, and Information*, of Chicago, gave an advance review of Dr. Fleming's *Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama*. (Macmillan Co.) James Wilford Garner was the author of this review. The heading was, *Alabama in War Time and After*. He wrote, "In *Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama*, a volume of over eight hundred pages by Professor Walter L. Fleming, we have the most

⁸Stephenson: *The South Lives in History* Pp. 100-101

comprehensive and valuable work of the kind that has yet been written. It shows evidence of intimate knowledge based on wide research, is fair and judicial, yet sympathetic in tone, and is altogether a most interesting picture of life in a southern state during and immediately following the Civil War.---The author has described the society and institutions that were destroyed by the war.---Then follows the story of secession, the preparation for the coming struggle, military operations on Alabama soil, the problems of conscription and exemption, and the peace movements." He continues, "Particularly instructive and fascinating is Professor Fleming's account of social and economic conditions during the war----the struggles of the newspapers to keep going, the life on the farm, the hardships and destitution of the families left behind the condition of the state at the close of the war----with demoralized negroes roaming about the country trying to test their new freedom and refusing to work----these create a picture which no one can now study without profound sympathy. Mr. Fleming's descriptions of the various orders and leagues and the effects of the Reconstruction policy upon the social, educational and religious life of the people create a feeling of shame and humiliation, on clear thinking Americans."⁹

Stephenson's comment on *Civil War and Reconstruction* emphasizes the unusual strength of this work. "One cannot peruse his *Civil War and Reconstruction* without appreciating the intimate and personalized character of the narrative. Fleming's correspondence and interviews with Alabamians whose recollections of the years 1860-1875 were still vivid in their memories yielded answers to questions which the historian could not ask of inanimate records; and a keen perception of life and institutions of his own day provided a spirit of the time applicable to a past which still survived in most of its fundamental attributes."¹⁰

The Hundreth Anniversary Number of the *Journal of American History* Volume IV Number 10 -1910 contains an Article by Dr. Fleming entitled *Historic Attempts to Solve the Race Problem in America by Deportation*. The Frontispice reads: "Investigation which proves that Lincoln intended that the Negro should be Deported to a New Republic where he could build his own State after his Emancipation. Revelation which Throws a New Light onto the Character and Statesmanship of the Emancipator." The editor's Introduction states; "Dr. Fleming, professor at the Louisiana State University, has been investigating a phase of the subject (Deportation of Slaves) that is little

⁹Clipping of Dial (Miss Frances Fleming)

¹⁰Stephenson P. 115

known to the American people and yet it is one of the most important historical documents of the times and should have a notable effect in bringing the north and south to a better understanding. Dr. Fleming presents Lincoln as a deportationist as well as an abolitionist; as a political economist as well as a moralist", and in closing the introduction the Editor continues, "This semi centennial record gives us an entirely new viewpoint of the conditions that existed fifty years ago, and pays a high tribute to American Character—a character that has in half a century outgrown all prejudice and malice."¹¹

In this article Dr. Fleming tells us that, "most people in the colonial period in the early nineteenth century, who opposed slavery, believed that deportation must follow emancipation."¹² Jefferson believed that freed slaves could not be free in the country of their masters; that the two races could not live together on terms of equality. This feeling developed, Dr. Fleming says, and as a consequence the American Colonization Society was organized gradually between 1803 and 1817. Its purpose was to encourage emancipation by providing a way to get the freed negroes out of the country. This work was supported by Jefferson, Adams, Madison and Clay. However, "Most of its members were from the north and border states, few being from the plantation states, and branches were found in all those states which had numbers of free negroes."¹³

Such Deportation sentiment caused Congress to provide for the return to Africa of certain negroes and slaves captured by slave traders. The Colonization Society was used by Congress as its agent, fifty dollars, later increased, being paid for each negro carried back to Africa and there "subsisted for one year." A National Emigration Convention of negroes declared in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1854, "No people can be free who, themselves, do not constitute an essential part of the ruling element of the country in which they live."¹⁴ The Society failed to solve the problem because free negroes didn't want to go and abolitionists opposed it because they denied the principle of inferiority of the black race.

In the Lincoln Debate with Douglas, June 28, 1857, Lincoln said that if the negro should be freed his first impulse would be to send them to Liberia. "Let us be brought to believe," he continued, "it is

¹¹P. 197

¹²P. 198

¹³P. 198

¹⁴P. 199

normally right and at the same time favorable to, or at least not against, our interest to transfer the African to his native clime and we shall find a way to do it, however great the task may be."¹⁵

At the beginning of the Civil War, the Deportation solution was again proposed by such men as President Lincoln. Lincoln and many of his supporters, "firmly believed that the offer to separate the races would make many who had been opposed to such a measure willing to accept an emancipation policy." Many attempts were made by the U. S. Government and private agencies to deport the negro but they met with failure and general disappointment. Dr. Fleming closes by saying, "The failure of all attempts to deport and colonize the negroes does not prove that Lincoln was wrong in thinking that slavery was not the only problem, nor that his plans for ending the negro trouble were not sensible."¹⁶

In 1917, Dr. Fleming accepted the Holland N. McTyiere professorship of history at Vanderbilt University. In 1923 he became dean of the College of Arts and Sciences and a few years later director of graduate work.

Dr. Fleming faced many difficulties in his research. In 1912, he said that the Confederate Museum in New Orleans denied the use of its holdings to "any who would not make firm promises to write 'sound' history." Some other "authorities" demanded that research scholars should "accept absolutely their point of view." One remedy he suggested for the stimulation of teaching and research in southern history was, "the assembling and cataloging of historical collections, especially of works in southern history and making them accessible to scholars regardless of their beliefs." Dr. Fleming stated that he had heard numerous defenders of the south condemn books they had never read, and of his books he "sold more on Alabama in Massachusetts than in Alabama." And also he recognized the great need for Southern writers to make available correct material on the south.¹⁷

In Dr. Fleming's *Sequel of Appomattox* which was published in 1919, he points out that two matters were settled by the war: the negro was to be free and the union was to be perpetuated. Without the negro, he says there would have been no Civil War "With him, however, reconstruction meant more than restoring of shattered re-

¹⁵P. 199

¹⁶P. 213

¹⁷Stephenson, 101, 103

sources; it meant the more or less successful attempt to obtain and secure for the freed man civil and political rights, and to improve his economic and social status.”¹⁸

At this time, “private property offered for sale—even that of the unionists—was subject to a twenty-five percent tax on sales, a shipping tax, and a revenue tax. The revenue tax on cotton, ranging from two to three cents per pound during the three years after the war, brought in over sixty eight million dollars. This tax with other Federal revenue yielded much more than the entire expenses of reconstruction from 1865 to 1868 and of all the relief measures for the South both public and private.”¹⁹

After the election contest of 1876 was decided in favor of Hayes by the Electoral Commission, “the contest was ended. Hayes was to be president; the south with the negro was to be left to the whites; there would be no more aid to carpetbag government.—The remnants of the reconstruction policy were surrendered by a Republican president.”

Dr. Fleming was also interested in pre-Reconstruction history and began to collect material for a bibliography of Jefferson Davis as early as 1907. Ill health forced his retirement following a stroke in 1928. However, he published sixteen articles on Davis which included his early life, first marriage, education at West Point, religious life and his attitude toward the negro. October 14, 1907, Dr. Fleming inserted a request in the New Orleans Picayune for information about Jefferson Davis. A printed circular listed the types of material he wanted: “letters, diaries, scrapbooks, relics, anecdotes, reminiscences, names of neighbors, scrapbooks, relics, anecdotes, reminiscences, names of neighbors, relatives and former slaves.” Many responded not only with material but with questions as to his purpose and his attitude toward Jefferson Davis and “W. P. Thompson of Montgomery wrote that he could write some truths—conditional—I receive pay in publicity or cash.”²⁰ Some correspondents showed a favorable and some a very critical attitude toward Davis. Some wanted to interpret all the questions relative to Davis.

Dr. Petrie paid high tribute to Dr. Fleming at his death in 1932. He wrote: “Dr. Fleming was one of the pioneers in Southern history. His great book *Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama* was the first complete account written of this period. It is a monument to Dr.

¹⁸P. 34 (Sequel)

¹⁹P. 8

²⁰Stephenson, P. 113

Fleming's history and his insight. Evidence of his greatness as an educator is shown in the widely known book, *I'll Take My Stand*, all the authors of which were good friends of his, either at Auburn, at West Virginia University, at Louisiana State University, or at Vanderbilt."²¹ (Published 1930 by Harper & Brothers)

Some of these twelve contributors with their significant titles are: *Reconstructed But Unregenerate* by John Crowe Ransom; *The Irrepressible Conflict* by Frank Lawrence Owsley; *The Hind Tit* by Andrea Nelson Lytle; *Not in Memoriam but in Defense* by Stark Young. In the Introduction, A Statement of Principles ends with this comment, "All (the articles) tend to support a Southern way of life against what may be called the American or prevailing way: and all as much as agree that the best terms in which to represent the distinction are contained in the phrase, 'Agrarian versus Industrial'." In order that these writers might make known their consolidated set of principles, a statement of the common convictions of the group is given in the introduction, "How far shall the South surrender its moral, social, and economic autonomy to the victorious principle of Union?" The south is a minority section that has been hitherto jealous of its minority rights to live its own kind of life. Of late, however, there is the melancholy fact that the South itself has wavered a little and shows signs of wanting to join up behind the common or American industrial ideal. It is against this tendency that this book was written."²² The Dedication to *I'll Take My Stand* reads: "This Book is dedicated in Love and Admiration to Walter L. Fleming—Historian, Professor and Dean of the Graduate School of Vanderbilt University to whom some of the contributors owe doctrine and example, and all would offer this expression of perfect esteem."

Dr. Fleming died in 1932 at the age of 58 having lived only 28 years after receiving his doctorate. Yet his bibliography includes 10 volumes, six of them edited works; 44 articles and collections of documents published in professional magazines; 60 contributions to dictionaries and encyclopedias; 21 revisions and reprintings of earlier articles; 10 chapters in *The South in The Building of the Nation*; and 31 book reviews.

The Walter Lytle and John Crowe Ransom Lectures in Southern History, sponsored by the Graduate School at Louisiana State University, were inaugurated in 1937.

²¹Montgomery Advertiser (Miss Fleming) Aug. 7, 1932

²²p. 9

On December 3, 1943, a cargo ship, the Walter Lynwood Fleming, was launched at Panama City, Florida. This honor to Dr. Fleming was due to his contributions as "scholar, historian, and educator."

May 10, 1957, Dr. Fleming was nominated for the Alabama Hall of Fame by Dr. Malcolm C. McMillan, Research Professor of History of Auburn. The Montgomery Advertiser, October 11, 1957, in announcing his addition to the Alabama Hall of Fame wrote, "Dr. Walter Lynwood Fleming (1874-1932), author and educator, was added to the Alabama Hall of Fame. Dr. Fleming distinguished himself as a scholar, researcher and writer of the reconstruction period in southern history."

Wendell Holmes Stephenson's *The South Lives In History—Southern Historians and Their Legacy* (1955) includes William E. Dodd: Historian of Democracy; Ulrich B. Phillips: Historian of Aristocracy; and Walter Lynwood Fleming: Historian of Conservatism. The author says that, "It is startling to discover that concepts and ideas and interpretations attributed to recent scholars were the possessions of an earlier generation's historians."

His appraisal of Dr. Fleming's contribution to Reconstruction historiography, evaluating it, he says, not only by standards prevailing in the 1950's, but also in terms of the climate of opinion in which he labored, is "They seem worthy of acclaim. Their comprehensive framework is a permanent legacy; the conservation mosaic a necessary step in the development of an accurate portrayal."

Upon his death in 1932, the Nashville Banner paid this tribute to Dr. Fleming, "Educator, scholar, and gentleman of the highest type, though he was, Dr. Fleming's paramount achievement rested largely in his humaness. In him the true end of learning found its fullest expression. Everything he thought or expressed was tempered with a human attitude, and even when his mind was fully occupied with the most pressing of problems, he was never too busy to sit down for an informal chat with any one who came to his office."

The Montgomery Journal, at his death in 1932, said, "Too often we do not appreciate the achievements of our Alabama men until after they are gone, but Dr. Fleming was appreciated among all those who write and know history and he has left written works which remain invaluable for reference as long as the state shall endure."

The Montgomery Advertiser's closing comment of August 7, 1932, was significant, "Dr. Fleming was in every way an ornament to his profession. Alabama is proud to have claimed him as a product of its soil and institutions."

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

My interest in writing this paper has been due to Miss Frances Fleming, sister of Dr. Fleming, who is living in Brundidge, and who lent to me the materials on Dr. Fleming, which she has accumulated over the years; and Mrs. Margaret Pace Farmer, who introduced me to Miss Frances Fleming and requested that I be permitted to use the material. To them I express my deep appreciation.

My thanks also are due to my sister, Mary Enzor Bynum, for her helpful suggestions.

MOBILE CUSTOM HOUSE

ENTRIES 1817-8

Collector's Office

Port of Mobile

Nov. 15, 1818.

Sir:

I transmit you on the foregoing page a statement of the tonnage of Vessels, owned in this District, Duties paid, or secured in 1817, and 1818, to Sept. 30th., number of vessels entered and cleared, during that period; to which I have added a probable estimate of the value of Imports to this Port. The No. Bales of Cotton shipped of the last years Crop is not probably equal to what the Planters calculated but the number stated is correctly taken from the Records of this office, and I understand that all the crop is shipped. The Custom House does not afford any better data, that I have used to ascertain the value of Md'se shipped coastwise. The value of Imports will this year will assuredly equal 3,000,000 \$. The quantity of money brought by new settlers is certainly great, or the Merchants could not have made so considerable remittances. The produce shipped the past year I should not estimate at more than 600,000 \$, at most.

We should be happy to see you at Mobile; and I hope e'er long to have the pleasure of seeing you here.

Be pleased, Sir, to present my respects to Mrs. Bibb, if with you.

I have the Honor to be,

Very respectfully, Sir, your Mos't Obt. Serv't.

Addin Lewis.

His Ex'y Givernor Bibb.

(From the original on file with State Archives in the State Department of Archives and History Department, Montgomery, Ala.)

Commerce of Mobile

Entered at the Custom House, 1817 Via	Schooners	158 ()
ditto ditto to November 12th, 1818	Sloops	36 ()
	Brigs	14 ()
	Ships	1 ()
Total		209

Cleared 1817	152	Schooners	172
ditto to Nov. 12, 1818	280) Sloops	36 ()
		Brigs	12 ()
Entered from Atlantic Port		Barges & K. Boats	8
1817	46	Steam Boat	1
ditto to Nov. 12, 1818	55	Ketch	1
		Galliot	1
		Pettiengin	2 ()
Total			233

Sept. 30th, 1818—Total amount of Registered Tonnage owned in this Dist.	686.53
ditto Enrolled & Licensed, in coasting trade	781.31
ditto Licensed, under 20 Tons do.	669.17
Total	2,137.01

1817—Total amount of duties paid or secured, on Md'se imports	\$16,909.19
1818 do do to Sept. 30th, 1818 ditto	7,438.38
1817 do on Tonnage of Vessel	\$438.12
1818 do do to Sept. 30th.	414.20
" do of Exports to Foreign Countries	\$79,891.81
" do. " Bales of Cotton, last years crop	3,522

55 Vessels from Atlantic Ports—
cargoes estimated at \$30,000\$ ea. 1,650,000

178 Vessels from N. Orleans

& elsewhere, -----do.-----at 5,000 ea.--- 790,000-----

Total-----\$2,440,000

I certify that the above statement is correct, so far as relates to the records of this office.

Addin Lewis, Col.

(Copied from the Original on file with the State Archives & History Department, Montgomery, Alabama.)

CLAIBORNE BRIDGE

Dedication

Remarks by Peter A. Brannon

Sept. 9, 1931

Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:

We are here today to name this Crossing Place. We have gathered to dedicate to a practical and useful purpose this means which the State has seen fit to make available as a Pass over that natural barrier which at least from the beginning of our time, has temporarily hindered us.

That this point has from the beginning of all time, been a place of consequence is evidenced by the fact that even this mighty stream, as it tore through this valley, could not sweep it away. Look yonder at that great wall and note that these waters flow around it,—they could not force their way through it. God, in His Infinite Wisdom, seems to have willed that this old site be remembered for the rest of all time. It is richly appropriate that you have chosen to call this material thing by the name of that old town site wherein you have placed it. 'Tis true that it will, too, bear the name of a man associated with the early life of the place, but popularly and for all practical applications, it will henceforth be "Claiborne Bridge." Time and circumstances have decreed that most of what was Claiborne's—even its people—should pass on, but memory will ever hold dear those who made its history.

Examine the water's edge at yonder landing and you will find shells, petrifications of God's oldest created things. Proof that is that even the fishes, the snails and sea animals found this a pleasant place to live, and perchance, a happy place to die. Four hundred years ago, the beginning of known history here, the red man's hunting trail crossed at this place. Students tell us that De Soto used this crossing place in 1540. He traveled the already well-known routes, so those native Americans have discovered this beautiful bend long before the white men knew them. When the road from Milledgeville to St. Stephens was cut in 1803, they put it across here. That canoe ferry which antedated the flat-boat, long a fixture here, hauled noted folk over. Lorenzo Dow, the eccentric preacher, even before he married Peggy, was once a passenger. John Weatherford, whom we refer to in history as "William Weatherford's brother Jacky," owned this bend one- and-a-quarter centuries ago, and when those Mississippians built Fort Claiborne in 1813, they put it at Weatherford's Bluff, where the Federal Road crossed.

With the exception of that lone handsome mansion out there in the grove, Claiborne's splendor has faded. One hundred years ago, nigh unto five thousand people lived in this beat in old Monroe County. Then it was Alabama's most promising interior town. Hundreds of cotton bales slid from the Bluff's edge to the steamer decks. Now little there is to remind the visitor, or the passer-by, of that mile long street with its row of mansions and business houses on either side. The postoffice of a century ago is the postoffice of today. The Masonic Lodge, where they entertained LaFayette in 1825, is yet as it was, but they have moved it. You must look at Perdue Hill to see that. James Dellett's mansion with its handsome canopied old furniture is but little different from what it was ninety-five years ago. To see Claiborne of old, you should see that house and then compare it with this steel and concrete structure. Truly, you have the old and the new, the past and the present.

As you arrived here this afternoon, you had nothing to suggest it, but the streets of the old town have felt the foot-prints of men who made American history, and their memory we strive to honour when we call this structure "Claiborne-Murphy Bridge." In the long years ago, this was Alexander McGillivray's plantation, and his nephew, John Weatherford, inherited it. Pushmataha, that convivial old Choctaw Indian, was here with Claiborne's Mississippi Volunteers in 1813. Andrew Jackson landed his men from their flat-boats and they spent the night of August 17, 1814, yonder at the lower landing. Justus Wyman, of Woburn, Massachusetts, the historian of the Alabama Territory, was a merchant clerk here in 1818. Arthur P. Bagby, Governor and Minister to Russia, as well as U. S. Senator; Sam Dale, pioneer; John Murphy, Governor; Charles Tait, Georgia Supreme Court Justice and U. S. Senator and Alabama Federal Judge; James Dellet, member of Congress, and John Gayle, Governor and Member of Congress, lived here more than one-hundred years ago. General Thomas Woodward and Jere Austill, Indian fighters, were often here. In later years, the world sent its noted scientists to study those fossils imbedded in the Bluff there at Deer's Landing. Timothy Conrad and Philip Gosse came and reported, then Sir Charles Lyell, of London, and Koch, the German were here when the town was in its zenith. They came to collect the bones of the *Zuglodon* which roamed these valleys before man came here. Our own Dr. Eugene Smith, for more than fifty years Alabama's beloved State Geologist, had a warm attachment for old Claiborne, for here, prodding in that wall yonder, he could go back thousands of years and in his mind's picture, see alive those things which Nature provided with such excellent shell caskets.

The Claiborne Historical Society, recently organized, has for its aim the preservation of the traditions of this old site. Sponsoring the dedication of this Bridge to the memory of those who came, worked and passed, is a fitting start in the activities of this young organization.

I commend its ambitions and take this opportunity to congratulate them.

Man has made here a great structure. The memory of Ferdinand Leigh Claiborne of Mississippi, and John Murphy, of Alabama, whose names go to honor this Bridge, has long been ever to the front in Alabama history. General Claiborne of that notable Virginia family, and John Murphy, born in Robeson County, North Carolina, were pioneers in this new southwest in its beginning. Gen. Claiborne led his Mississippi Volunteers into the Indian country in 1813, and established the Post at this site, to which came Murphy in 1818. John Murphy was Alabama's fourth Governor, a conservative planter of the old regime who espoused politics as a side line but who much preferred the retirement of his country home to the stirring incidents of governmental activities. He sleeps yonder to the West on that old plantation far removed from the present day settlements and in the midst of God's own created things. Let us hope that through time's flight this Bridge will hold and serve its practical purpose, even as we have held the memory of these two names which it bears.

SOCIAL CLASSES IN THE ALABAMA BLACK BELT, 1870-1910

By Glenn Sisk

Department of Social Sciences, Georgia Institute of Technology

Social classes in the Black Belt of Alabama were much like those in other former plantation sections of the Deep South. The ten counties in the Montgomery area known as the Black Belt had an ante-bellum heritage of wealth and culture and a strong tradition of white dominance over a large Negro population.

From this background were derived the classes of society that existed in the Black Belt during the period between Reconstruction and World War I. The divisions were not strict except between white people and Negroes.

The planter class had, prior to the Civil War, largely dominated the life of the Black Belt. After the war their wealth was either lost or very much depleted. Their slaves were free, the value of their lands was greatly reduced, and capital was hard to secure. The process of adjustment to the tenant system was difficult, and the returns were never sure. The hazards of living in the country were not relished by the women folk after the war. So there was a strong temptation to seek habitation and employment in the towns. The movement of planters into the towns continued for many years after the Civil War.¹

It is generally conceded that the planter class as a whole failed to rebuild their fortunes after the war. Their habits of waste and thriftlessness could not be overcome in one generation. Dependence on slave labor and the aping of the social type of the English country gentleman had made of the southern planter something of a parasite under the conditions of post-war agriculture. The southern ante-bellum ideal had been fine homes, rich wines, and abundant tables. There were few opportunities for the investment of savings outside of lands, crops, and slaves, and it became the vogue for a gentleman to spend in the grand style rather than to save. There was little opportunity to learn the ways of trade and industry.² The southern planter might heave to and go into the fields to plow, but his heart was seldom in it. He clung to his gentility in the midst of poverty. As soon as possible, he found some "white collar" method of making a living, often running large debts, yet he clung to his respectability with a tenacious hand. The great number who continued farming after the war became overseers or supervisors of tenants on their own lands, seldom, except in the direst days after the war, workers in the fields. They blamed many of their difficulties upon the laziness and inefficiency of the Negro labor.³

Yet the Black Belt planter succeeded in imposing his mores and social attitudes upon the region. More accurately, the section never in the sixty-five years after the Civil War outgrew the social attitudes which had dominated the life of the planting class. It remained "the style" and custom of the region to frown upon manual labor, to consider Negroes as underlings, to feel superior because of "family" or being "quality folks," to be politely aloof to outsiders or newcomers, and to base social standing upon family and ancestry more than upon the immediate economic importance or social contributions of the individual. No newcomer could possibly be so important as a member of an "old family." The vaunted southern hospitality was reserved largely for "our kind of folks," and the newcomer or transient must serve a long period of apprenticeship if he ever hoped to be "accepted" by the "good families." The stigma attached to labor extended to such subtleties as carrying groceries down the street or mowing one's lawn or working a garden for any reason other than a hobby. The stigma was felt in the mild, usually unspoken attitudes of the people.⁴

In the sandy land sections of Black Belt counties were hosts of middle class white people who looked with a certain amount of awe, envy, and mild contempt upon the "worn out aristocrats" of the prairie sections. Many of the merchants and enterprisers were recruited from this class.⁵ The enterprising towns beyond the prairies, such as York, Fort Deposit, Sweetwater, Akron, Moundville, and the new railroad stations, were populated to a large extent by this class. Though these people had less of the attitudes of the planter sections, they were often affected by them.⁶ One planter stated that in the Black Belt it was always better to employ Negro tenants rather than white ones because the latter expected the privileges of white people in the Black Belt.⁷

The third social class in the Black Belt was the Negroes. Their gradual differentiation into social classes, especially in the cities of Selma and Montgomery, was a matter of little interest or knowledge to the whites, and is one which may better be left to the sociologists.

Notes

- ¹ J. S. Bassett, "Industrial Decay of the Southern Planter," in *South Atlantic Quarterly*, II (April, 1903), 107-113, cited hereafter as "Industrial Decay."
- ² *Ibid.*, pp. 109-113.
- ³ *Ibid.*, pp. 107-113. There are generalizations which are probably not applicable to every case, but which describe a rather prevalent spirit among the class. J. T. Milner, *Alabama: As It was, As It Is, and As It Will Be* (Montgomery, Alabama: 1876), pp. 53, 145, speaks of the unproductive white class that he encountered in the Black Belt after the Civil War.
- ⁴ These are matters better documented from experience than from writings. The author's experiences and conversations are sufficient to justify these statements. The weakening of the attitudes mentioned occurred gradually, but they declined rather fast after the influx of new people, government workers and others, when the New Deal agencies were created. See also R. C. Kenndy, "Black Belt Aristocrats"; *Social Forces*, XIII (Oct., 1934), 80-85. A. F. Cleland, "The Black Belt of Alabama," *Geographical Review* X (December, 1920), pp. 375-387.
- ⁵ Bassett, "Industrial Decay," pp. 107-113; Interview with Judge Irby Pope, Marion, Alabama.
- ⁶ Observation of the author.
- ⁷ Interview with J. A. Minter, General Merchant, Tyler, Dallas County, Alabama

THE 1890-92 CAMPAIGNS FOR GOVERNOR OF ALABAMA

By Thomas Goode Jones, Montgomery, Alabama

(Note: This history of the Campaigns of 1890-92 was written by former Governor Thomas G. Jones and was published in the MONTGOMERY ADVERTISER September 17, 1911. In it Governor Jones reviews at length those historic campaigns and shows conclusively that his election as Governor of Alabama represented the will of the people, and that he was fairly elected Governor. As his son, I reprint this article with the hope that it will have a wide circulation and be read by all who are interested in the real history of those times.)

—Judge Walter B. Jones, Montgomery, May 3, 1955

"I have been providentially hindered from earlier giving attention to former Governor Comer's communication of June 11, which professes to be a reply to the "Observations" put upon the minutes about his last official message. The message was a privileged communication. Its truth could not be made the subject of investigation even by a suit for libel, though a judge were minded to engage in litigation of that sort about official acts. Consistent with "a decent respect to the opinions of mankind" there was no way open to a judge, to deal with slanders imbedded in a state paper, except to place a memorial on the records of the court, challenging the untruths placed in the archives of the State.

The Impropriety of the Message

The impropriety, to use the very mildest term, of a man using the office of Governor to malign a judge, in a message to the Legislature, about this official acts and motives, and attempting to brow-beat and intimidate him in the exercise of his judicial functions, in a pending case, is so offensive to the commonest traditions of the executive office, that no companion piece to this vindictive message, dealing not only with the acts but the motives of a judge, and seeking a controversy with him about a pending case, can be found in the annals of America. The former Governor, is perhaps, the only person in Alabama who does not realize, now that his words are no longer privileged, that his further attacks, so far as they relate to the pending cases, are continued at the sufferance of the official whom he thus maligns, who will not and does not intend to take official cognizance of them, however frequently repeated, lest, in using the ample power of office to deal with such obstructions to the administration of justice he might seem to follow the evil example of prostituting official power to personal ends.

Will Not Inflict Personalities Upon The Public

The author of the message is no longer in office, and ought to know that a judge cannot engage in a controversy of any sort with him now, regarding any matter, past or present, concerning a case still pending. I will not here say a word about these cases, or publicly notice his latest communication, except in so far as it purports to give the political history of the State in 1892-94 and my connection with it, and the deductions he seeks to draw therefrom. Obviously, these things, transpiring many years ago, have no bearing on acts performed years afterwards in discharge of official duties, concerning different matters. It is well however to discuss them now, since they have been brought forward and profess to deal with the truth of history. At a more convenient season I will write him direct such thoughts as appear to me to be due him and his personalities. The general public have little sympathy with such controversies. I will not, therefore, publish the letter, though he may if he cares to have the public know the nature of its contents.

A Pitiful Confession

The latest utterances of the former Governor, who can no longer speak in the name of the State, do not touch upon the exposures of the message. The tales 'I have heard,' in which it abounded, are no longer repeated, but are abandoned without even mention of them or suggestion of their truth. He attempts to draw attention from the document by a political attack upon me, and seeks to have people forget its character in a pompous parade of ponderous thoughts about Governor Wilson and Mr. Bryan, and Madison and Jefferson, and chatter about Madero and Ballinger, the Sansculottes and Roundheads, and the "battle royal" in the Senate whether Lorimer shall be "whitewashed" again, etc. This is the sole excuse he can plead for the assertions and tone of a State paper which escaped the ill repute of being expunged from the legislative journals, because a committee of the Senate, charged with the duty of considering the question, reached the conclusion that the protection of his constitutional prerogative to communicate with the Legislature forbade that mode of censure.

Why His Lavish Expenditure of Money?

The motive and purpose of his last communication are not far to seek. He had been assailing me as far back as 1895, and whenever he deemed it might help his falling political fortunes, he has frequently slandered me in subsequent years, upon the stump and in the newspapers. He would not have expended thousands of dollars for adver-

tising his old views in the leading dailies, paying for printing and circulating patent outsiders, and for postage on papers addressed to hundreds of individuals whose names he found in directories, merely to vent his hatred of me, or to come to the defense of his message. His words, though nominally directed to me, are aimed at other men, prominent in political affairs in the past, whom he now regards as obstacles in the path of his ambition. This money spent in his advertisement is an investment, as upon margin, in a speculation in the passions of the past, hoping that he reap political profit by stirring them anew in the future. It is his formal announcement, under the thin disguise of a defense of his message, of his candidacy for Governor or Senator, as at the time for the election, may seem to him most propitious, whereby he hopes to regain justly forfeited power and public esteem. With a passion surpassing that of the fallen Arch Angels after Paradise Lost, he yearns to regain his lost estate. Absorbing as his passion is, it is amazing to friend and foe that he should seek to gratify it by attempting to write down in shame and dishonor the good name of his State, and of nearly every man, living or dead whom Alabama has honored for more than a quarter of a century past.

The Great Slanderer

The first railroad commission law, modelled upon the Massachusetts statute, was enacted in 1881, and Governor Comer was inaugurated in January, 1907. It is of this period of "many years"—"Thirty years of contest," as he described it in a special message—in which seven Governors swore with uplifted hands, in the presence of God and the people, "to take care that the laws be faithfully executed," that former Governor Comer speaks, when he makes the shameful charge that "Alabama had been for many years in the control of the public service corporations. The Legislature and the adjudication of the laws were under their control. The appointment of railroad commissioners and the laws governing them were vised by the railroads." How could any of these Governors be other than base, if the charge be true that "the appointment of railroad commissioners," made by these same Governors, "was vised by the railroads and "the Legislatures," whose acts they approved, "were under their control?" Yet he makes the charge.

Stoning Dead Governors

The living are here to confront him, but what of the dead? O'Neal, incorruptible, chivalrous, high-minded, winning immortal glory in the Wilderness—Seay, too young to have conspicuous rank, but braving with a frail body the trials of war, pure and stainless and loved in all his after

life—Samford, sturdily bearing a musket in his teens, faithful to the end, living in peace a life that made his name a household word for truth and honor and all things for which good men strive—Oates, who stood conspicuous for honesty and courage, and linked Alabama's fame with his own at Little Round Top and Snodgrass Hill, and gave an arm in defense of Richmond—one by one, after illustrious service to the state, have gone to their last sleep: Were these men hucksters of the dignity and power of the state, and traitors to oath and trust? It is unthinkable!

Assaults The Memory of The Judges

But this does not satisfy his appetite for ranting hate. "The adjudication of the laws," he says, was under the control of the railroads. The adjudication of the laws is the trust the people confide to the courts. The judiciary were corrupt and venal, if the charge were true; and he makes it, not even sparing the dead. Were George W. Stone, Robert C. Brickell, David Clopton, Thomas N. McClellan, Amos P. Manning, and James B. Head, who sat for many years in our highest court, debauchers, and at the behest of corporations, of the holiest trust man may confer upon man? Did Henry D. Clayton, William E. Clark, Leroy F. Box, John Moore, James E. Cobb, James Taylor Jones, James W. Lapsley, Henry C. Speake, A. A. Coleman, Jesse M. Carmichael, Webb Foster, John P. Hubbard and J. C. Richardson, who sat on the circuit bench during that period, soil their souls by delivering judgments molded and controlled in the interests of corporations? Did servility to man and contempt of oath to do equal justice to the rich and the poor, pollute the chambers of John A. Foster, Thomas Cobbs, N. S. Graham and S. H. McFadden, and poison the justice administered in city courts by Thomas M. Arrington and W. W. Wilkerson? It is unthinkable!

Invading The Grave of The "Partner"

Former Governor Comer is the only being in Alabama who would not have shrunk in horror from wantonly and inexcusably dragging into the discussion and attacking "the partner"—"the hired man," as he bitterly characterizes him. He invents a partnership, during the period to which he alludes, for the triple purpose of forging an argument against a judge, making a smart scriptural application, and furnishing a pretext for assaulting the dead.

Governor Comer, who has made such minute search into my past, knew when I became Governor in 1890, "the partner" was a local attorney here under my direction, employed and engaged solely about litigated matters in the courts of Montgomery and adjoining counties. The

partnership which then existed related only to the general practice, and was dissolved in 1890, and never afterwards renewed or continued. Up to that time "the partner" never had to do with the policies of the road which, as Governor Comer well knew, were then entrusted to Vice-President Stahlman. They were no part of my responsibilities or undertakings, then, or at any other period in my life. "The partner" did not consult me about his policies, and I had no part in them. It so happened in all the years after the dissolution of the partnership, we never had offices in the same building, and frequently did not meet for months. The former governor, nevertheless, inventing the existence of a partnership, during the period of which he speaks—referring to the partner's alleged power in politics and the evil use he charges he made of it—says: "Inside Judge Jones' office, as shown by the co-partnership and knowing the uses which the railroads made of this control, he must have been assenting to the stoning of the people, just as Saul of Tarsus was consenting to the stoning of Stephen."

The Man Who Sleeps At Mountain Creek

The last years of "the partner," whom he so wantonly attacks and needlessly drags into the discussion, were largely spent in caring for the Soldiers' Home, which was erected mainly through his efforts, to shelter his war comrades in their poverty and declining years. He was a noble soldier, a fine citizen, who worshipped his God, and loved his fellow men. He acted according to his conscience, and whether his advice to clients or efforts in their behalf, in the situations which confronted them, were always wisest and best, is far aside the issue. He is not here to say what he did, or to answer his accuser. He sleeps at Mountain Creek, where he was borne to the tomb by his old comrades, amid the lamentations of people who came from city and hamlet alike, and from humble homes for miles around on foot, to pay the last tribute of respect. God pity the heart which can wing poisoned arrows at his grave!

Blacklisting All Our Legislatures

During the period to which the former governor alludes nearly two thousand trusted representatives, among whom were many of the most illustrious men of the times, were sent by the people to our halls of legislation. He charges, and asks the world to believe, that the majority of this large number of Alabamians were all the while the thralls and serfs of corporations. Every one familiar with the personnel of our legislatures knows that since the war, with the exception of the legislature of 1868, the state has never had a body of law-makers of whom it could be said, with any degree of truth, that any considerable number, much

less a majority of its members, were corrupt or venal, or bondsmen of any interest. Legislatures in their efforts to meet popular demands often disdain the wisdom and experience of the past, and are frequently careless of constitutional limitations and the burdens they put upon the tax payer. Sometimes they are led astray by the arts of the demagogue, and sometimes they legislate unwisely from want of proper information concerning the problems which confront them. Mistakes of that kind are the inevitable result of human imperfection, from which government administered by man cannot escape. Except to the desperately evil-minded, such imperfections show neither unworthiness nor disloyalty to the interests of the people. To assert, as former Governor Comer does, that for a period lasting nearly the life of a generation, the state never had a legislature which was not the slave of corporations, is an assault upon the dignity and manhood of the whole body of the people, who year after year elected legislatures of that kind, and to ask the people to believe it, is to ask them to lose self-respect, and to pronounce themselves unfit for self-government. Now and then an honest constituency, might elect a dishonest legislature, but such legislatures could not be elected through a long period of years, unless the people themselves were corrupt.

Arnold Did No Worse

Arnold when he fled to the sloop Vulture and joined the enemies of his country, did no greater wrong to his people and was in no worse frame of mind than Braxton B. Comer, when he deliberately penned these lines proclaiming to the world, that the government of the State of Alabama, where he was born and which had signally honored him, had been administered for "many years," in all its branches by Governors, legislators and judges, who were the servile tools of corporate masters.

Though Dead They Yet Speak

These men whom he traduces, though dead, yet speak. To state a great truth in the language of another, "The life of the living is in the memory of the dead. As we pass the half-way line of life given by Nature and measured by the Psalmist, year by year with increasing volume, our life seems filled with the memory of the dead. It could not be otherwise. It is well that is so. It is a primal source of inspiration."

Foolish Assault on the Convention and Nomination in 1890

In the same fell spirit, the author of the message assaults the honor of the Democratic Convention and the nomination it made in 1890, with

the charge that the unsuccessful candidate "had the majority of the votes in that convention, but through machine politics was manipulated out of it, and Jones put in with the same methods that were used in the Hayes-Tilden contest." The only machine in that convention was a secret political society which controlled members in the interest of a candidate who was not nominated. One side in that contest concentrated on a candidate before the assembling of the Convention, and the other side concentrated on one candidate while the convention was balloting.

It is well known that one of the controlling issues in that campaign, though the personal equation figured largely, was the attitude of candidates as to the Ocala and St. Louis platforms, and that of the candidates who opposed them, I had perhaps been more outspoken on the stump than the others. Each contestant preferred my nomination to that of any one but himself, and my personal relations with all of them were cordial. If contemporaneous accounts are to be trusted, the nomination was received as a happy solution of a difficult situation. Many persons had predicted it from the beginning, as the inevitable logic of the situation. It is an all sufficient answer now to say that the fairness of that nomination was afterwards debated on a thousand stumps and the party, whose representative the convention was, overwhelmingly approved it.

Contests Before Convention Rightly Decided

As the tale is put on duty again, it is perhaps well to go into details. On the last ballot 277 and a fraction votes were cast for me, and 245 and a fraction votes for my competitor, and two and a fraction votes for other candidates. Two hundred and sixty-three votes were necessary to a choice. My majority over my competitor was thirty-two votes. There were contests from three counties. Chilton with six votes, Lee with seven votes and Shelby with six votes, nineteen contested votes in all. It was not denied that Republicans and Third Party men participated largely in the primaries in Chilton County and overcame the Democratic vote. That county, however, settled its own differences, and agreed to divide its vote, giving three delegates to each side, and the defeated candidate received three of its votes. The only possible wrong, if wrong there was, could come from the decision as to the remaining sixteen votes, of which seven were from Lee and six from Shelby. If Lee County, delegates from a majority of the beats, with a popular majority of over 500 in the county, who were opposed to my competitor, were elected to the county convention. Contests were presented there and kept up for such length of time and in such a spirit that the county convention could not organize or elect delegates to the State convention. The participants, however, elected and certified two sets of delegates, agreeing that the State convention should decide which were entitled to seats. The State

convention had no alternative but to seat the delegates who had a popular majority of 500 in the county. I do not recall all the details of the contest in Shelby, but they were much like those in Chilton, and all fair-minded men admitted at the time that there was room for honest difference of opinion. The unsuccessful candidate never "had a majority of the votes of the convention" and could not get them. If all the contested votes had been given to him, it would not have nominated him. The result, in that event, would have depended on the vote of delegates who throughout the convention refused, in spite of the most urgent pressure, to come to his standard. Unquestionably he was not entitled to the vote of all three of those counties. If both Shelby and Chilton had been taken from the successful candidate and Lee alone of the contested votes given him, he would still have been nominated by a majority of fourteen votes.

*The Delegates Who Made the Nomination "Unanimous"
Were Not Hypocrites*

When the call of the counties on the last ballot ended, every delegate in the hall knew the result before it was formally proclaimed. One of my competitor's faithful leaders immediately withdrew his name and moved to make the nomination unanimous, and the motion was seconded by another of his ardent supporters. It was carried without a dissenting vote. There was not one among 245 delegates, who stood so long and faithfully for their choice, who would have outraged his conscience or sunk his manhood by endorsing a nomination and making it unanimous, if the result had wronged their candidate, or the nomination had been an unfit one, or made by unworthy methods. Moreover, my competitor immediately addressed the convention and said: "To those gentlemen, delegates on the floor, who have supported other men and other candidates for this office, I have no words of censure," and finished by "congratulating" the convention on the nomination and promising to "espouse" the course of its nominee. The light of twenty-one years since then has not altered the truth.

*The Result in 1892 Voiced the Will of the Majority of
the White Voters of the State*

Next the author of the message, in order to injure me because I was the leader of the Democratic party in Alabama in 1892, charges that the rank and file of the party suppressed by force and fraud the majority of the white voters in the State election that year. It is not true. The electors, whenever they have had opportunity to deal with this charge, have always repudiated it at the polls. The defeated guber-

national candidate in 1892 staked his election in the campaign of 1894 on that issue, and was defeated at the polls. It was afterwards urged by his friends in a later race for railroad commissioner, and it met with still less favor at the hands of the voters.

Still Owes a Duty to the Party to Defend its Honor

The Democratic Party did, for the second time, entrust its flag and the defence of its principles to my keeping in 1892, and thousands and tens of thousands of worthy Alabamians earnestly sustained it in that contest, and we won an honest victory in the State election. Neither the flight of years since then nor my present station, which forbids participation in current political activities, can absolve me from the ever present obligations of duty and gratitude to defend the party's honor when I was its leader, or render it in any wise indelicate for me to speak now with the utmost freedom of events at that time, when history is perverted by a former governor, that he may reap political gain from the party's alleged dishonor then.

I am not now in politics and never will be again. No ungratified political ambition clouds my judgment or colors the expression of my views as to past events. In that long campaign I spoke no unkind words of the men who opposed the party, or displayed any rancor to their leaders. I have still less disposition to do so now. If, in the necessary review of the events of that campaign, the simple recital of which abundantly disproves the charge, I wound any one, the truth and not the writer will give the offense.

Prevented the Return of "Conditions Houston Overthrew"

A profound statesman and philosopher, whom Alabama delighted to honor all his days, in his acceptance speech on November 21, 1894 of his fourth commission to the United States Senate, thus reviewed the history of those times:

"Twenty years ago the most remarkable revolution was accomplished in Alabama through the agency of the Democratic party. It was remarkable for the fact that in pursuing the course of our revolution, which is said never to turn backwards, we did carry the people of this great State, its laws, its institutions and constitutions really back to the times of our fathers and their action in ordaining government in the United States, and to those methods of government which obtained among the Democrats of the United States since the organization of the party. It was a revolution which turned the State of Alabama back-

wards upon its axis. That revolution was headed by George S. Houston. Following that came other administrations: Governor Cobb, Governor O'Neal, Governor Seay and Governor Jones. Governor Jones' terms of office were peculiar in the fact that they were met by the return wave of the political revolution commenced twenty years ago, which in its recovery sought to again bring about, to bring into place what might have been very well expected, the same political purposes and conditions that Governor Huston had overthrown twenty years before. Governor Jones was again elected, and his title to the was then disputed. About that time there also arose a controversy in the State which was very disturbing to a large class of the people, many of them very good men. But with that heroism which does credit not merely to that gentleman but to the country to which he belongs, he bore the brunt of the difficulty in an admirable manner. He won for himself and the Democratic party laurels which will always be accompanied with glory to his name. I believe that in his second election and the manner in which he conducted himself the surging waves of opposition to the Democratic party in this State broke for their final settlement into the great depths of the ocean. I believe that he accomplished in that second administration the permanent restoration of the Democratic Party in Alabama. * * * Then the part which had opposed Governor Jones began in February last by forming an alliance with the Republican party. Then they went on in one series of actions after another, until we ascertained that that party, which was then ostensibly under the leadership of Mr. Kolb, was in fact and in truth, the Republican party, and that an arrangement had been made by which the state government was to be turned over to that branch which was Republican at the time of the November election."

Planned to Rule or Ruin

I perceived early in my first administration, that the ambitions which had been disappointed in 1890 had resolved to control the party organization from within if possible in 1892, and, failing in the primary that year, to organize a force from without for the defeat of the party in the coming State election, and in the accomplishment of that purpose were bent on employing every possible pretext to misrepresent the administration and excite hostility to it. Striking proof of this disposition was manifested in the political demonstration its leaders fomented over the veto of February 18, 1891, of a bill for the distribution of the Hatch Fund.

Manufacturing Passion

There was nothing involved in the question to call for heat or political differences. Congress had donated large sums yearly under the Hatch Act, for agricultural experiment stations, and the legislature, under authority of that act, had selected the Agricultural and Mechanical College, at Auburn, as the beneficiary of the fund and the conductor of the experiments, and thereby exhausted all further power over the fund which was the bounty solely of the United States. It was proposed, nevertheless, to take a large portion of this fund from the A. and M. College, and distribute it to three agricultural experiment stations in other parts of the State, over which the college was given no control. It was obvious, aside from the want of power in the legislature, that such a course might injure the college, in which every interest in the State took pride, as well as the experiments themselves. Senators at Washington had warned the trustees of the college that such action might be regarded as an evasion of the purposes of Congress, and would perhaps result in "suddenly bringing the appropriations to an end." I accordingly vetoed the bill, and the veto was sustained by a two-thirds majority.

Notwithstanding the sound reasons for the veto, and before the full text had been published, two widely distant communities in the State, though not the Governor, were immediately brought into unpleasant notoriety by solemnly burning him in effigy—a manifestation of political intolerance and disrespect for the office, never before known in the history of our State. It was also manifest from many signs, that the opposition leaders planned to charge, regardless of the justice of the complaint, that both the primary and State election were frauds, if unsuccessful in them, and to throw the State into turmoil by disputing the title of the officers chosen at the August election, to further future plans for the destruction of the party. Foreseeing they were minded to present such a controversy, and believing that if it arose, it would promote public tranquility to have its decision under a law whose provisions were not enacted under the exigencies and temper of an actual controversy, I recommended the passage of a law for the determination of contested elections for State offices in a special message February 4, 1891. From the foundation of the State, Alabama's constitutions had provided that such contest should be "determined by both houses of the general assembly in such manner as may be prescribed by law," but this message was the first effort ever made to prescribe these regulations. No action was taken upon my recommendation at that session, and I renewed it in my regular message November 16, 1892.

The Expected Happened—What Was Done

The expected happened. Charges of fraud were made, as the primaries progressed and the opposition lost in the several counties, generally accompanied by dramatic threats of bloody vengeance if the alleged wrongs were not redressed. This was frequently done in the shifting exigencies of their campaign, even after the leaders had publicly admitted there were no grounds for a contest—as in Lowndes and Marengo—and the din was kept up until the assembling of the State Convention, to infuriate men who took part in the primaries to set up a ticket to beat the nominee in the primaries. An opposition ticket was set up, and the State election having been lost, the result was fiercely denounced as a fraud, the same bloody harangues repeated, and the title of the officers chosen in 1892 was disputed in order to help the leaders in their financial and political intrigue with Chris Magee, the “visiting statesman” from Pennsylvania, and to hold their followers for an assault in November of that year, on the National Democratic organization, under the banner of Weaver and Fields. That movement having been crushed by the ballots of the people, the cry of fraud continued to be trumpeted as a basis for the negotiations proposed to the venerable Senator from Massachusetts and to induce contributions in money from the Home Market Club of Boston, to redeem Alabama, and to hold the followers of the Opera House Ticket in hand for further assaults on the Democratic State organization two years later, when, on the same old pretext of fraud in the State election, mobs were sought to be organized to invade Montgomery and prevent by violence the inauguration of Governor Oates, and a farcical attempt was made to set up a dual government in Alabama in 1894.

Early Phases of the Campaign

Those who were voters in 1892 will recall the events of the long contest beginning in October, 1891, and ending in May, 1892, and the ruthless use of the party machinery against me in the Jefferson County primary, and the popular majority that county gave me. They will remember too the partisan action of county executive committees immediately thereafter, calling primaries in other counties on shamelessly short notice, at unusual seasons, hoping to counteract the influence of the defeat in Jefferson County—the seven days campaign in the snow in Madison County—the primary in Butler, and the contest in Marengo in the storms of mid-winter, and the popular verdict of each of those counties rendered in my favor. They will recall too a number of public utterances by me, protesting against partisan action of any county executive committee, whether partisans

of mine or of my opponent, and an insistence that some qualifications be fixed to determine what persons were entitled to vote in the Democratic primaries.

"Free for all Primary" for White Voters in the Campaign of 1892

In Jefferson County the political qualification required was that the voter would support the ticket in the State election, and its example was followed in other counties. In the language of *The Age-Herald* at the time, it was a "free for all primary." After the campaign had progressed some time, the State Executive Committee prescribed certain qualifications for participation in the primary. Every officer in the State from constable up was elected that year. The number of candidates and the rivalry for nominations were so great that the qualifications were seldom attempted to be enforced, and when the attempt was made, the effect of excluding a voter, on the fortunes of the numerous local candidates in the county primaries generally resulted in the inspectors ignoring the qualifications. It is quite accurate, therefore, to say that nearly all the white voters in Alabama, whether theretofore training with the Democratic party or opposing it, participated in its primaries that year.

*Unquestioned Data by Which to Determine How the
White Vote was Cast*

Under the county convention and beat system then prevailing for selecting delegates to the State convention, it is impossible to determine with exact mathematical certainty from the election of delegates, the precise white majority behind them in any county, save where there was a general primary as in Jefferson, Calhoun, Mobile, and Jackson, the four largest white counties in the State, which gave me handsome majorities, both in the primary and in the State election, and in Montgomery and Barbour and some few counties where the popular vote was recorded in all the beats. When, however, we remember that negroes did not participate in the primaries, and that the white population in a county necessarily determines the number of its white voters, and recall, what no one can deny, that in Alabama as a general rule the majority of the white voters in a county elect the delegates to a Democratic State Convention, we have unquestioned data, which show beyond a reasonable doubt that a very large majority of the white voters of the State, including in the count Republicans and Third Party men, as well as the Democrats, who participated in the primary, cast their ballots for me in the primaries of 1892.

Chairman Underwood's Report

The report of the Committee on Credentials, made by Chairman Underwood, to the State convention June 10, 1892 after the roll of delegates was made up, when taken in connection with the known personal preferences of delegates shows that 320 delegates were elected to that convention who favored me, and 146 delegates who favored my opponent, giving me a clear majority of 174 in a body composed of 466 delegates.

The counties which elected delegates to the State Convention in my favor, with the respective white population in them, were as follows:

Autauga	4,796
Baldwin	5,678
Barbour	13,454
Butler	11,326
Calhoun	23,947
Cleburne	12,427
Colbert	12,361
Cherokee	17,656
Covington	6,695
Crenshaw	11,745
Cullman	13,401
Dallas	8,016
DeKalb	19,897
Escambia	5,843
Greene	3,235
Hale	5,180
Jackson	24,179
Jefferson	56,334
Lauderdale	16,647
Lee	12,197
Lowndes	4,563
Marengo	7,946
Marshall	17,652
Mobile	28,369
Montgomery	14,682
Monroe	8,379
Marion	10,769
Morgan	13,031
Pickens	9,284
Russell	5,814
Shelby	14,289
Talladega	15,399

Washington	4,686
Wilcox	6,794
Winston	6,516

In all thirty-five counties, with a white population of 458, 187.

The counties which elected delegates in favor of my opponent with their respective white population were as follows:

Bibb	9,080
Bullock	6,055
Chambers	12,460
Chilton	11,482
Coffee	10,237
Dale	13,867
Elmore	11,443
Fayette	11,141
Franklin	9,520
Geneva	9,664
Henry	16,038
Lamar	11,439
Lawrence	12,553
Limestone	12,198
Macon	4,251
Pike	15,349
Randolph	13,914
Tuscaloosa	18,261
Tallapoosa	16,951
St. Clair	14,303

In all twenty counties, with a white population of 240,207.

The counties which divided delegates between us on pro rates, sometimes in my favor and sometimes in my opponent's favor, with their respective white population were as follows:

Blount	20,155
Choctaw	8,209
Clarke	9,685
Clay	14,061
Conecuh	7,987
Coosa	10,552
Etowah	18,171
Madison	19,345
Perry	6,812

Sumter -----	5,943
Walker -----	14,422

The eleven pro-rating counties had a white population of 135,342.

If we give my opponent the pro-rating counties, as well as those which instructed solidly for him, the delegates chosen for me represent a majority of 82,638 white population. This calculation, however, would not be just, since the vote cast in the pro-rating counties, showed in the aggregate that the white voters in them voted in the proportion of 40 per cent for me to 60 per cent for my opponent.

Taking into account the proportion of white population in the pro-rating counties and adding it to white population of the counties carried solidly by us respectively, the delegates chosen for me represented 512,323 white population, and the delegates elected for my opponent represented a white population, of 321,411—a majority of 190,912 white population in the counties which sent delegates in my favor. If we take one voter for every six of population, the delegates elected for me represented a majority of 31,818 white votes or, if we take one voter for every five of population, a majority of 38,182 white votes in the primary.

*Opera House Ticket Far Weaker After That Convention Than Its
Candidate Was in the Democratic Primaries*

It is equally clear that the nominee of the regular Democracy received the vote of quite a large majority of all the white voters of the state, at the state election of 1892. Nothing happened after the Opera House Convention to change the views of the majority of the white voters, so decidedly manifested in the primaries that year. It is well known that the Opera House candidate did not have the same strength with the white voters after that convention as before. Of the 146 delegates elected to the Democratic State Convention in his favor, sixty-seven, or nearly half, refused to follow him to the Opera House, and declared that they would not support him in the state election. This abandonment of his cause by such a proportion of his delegates, reflects a corresponding attitude of quite a large portion of his former followers after the Opera House Convention. The columns of the daily press at the time show the quick abandonment of his cause by prominent leaders in nearly every county in the state, and an avowal of their purpose to support the regular nominee in the state election. The constant drift of the white voters after the Opera House Convention was to the regular ticket. Indeed, it is a part of the history of the times that the great body of the Democratic white voters of the state, regardless of their choice in the primary, dreaded the effect of supporting the opera house ticket on the candidates for the presidency,

and thought that putting it in the field, whether beaten or not, might lead to the success of Mr. Harrison, whose views as to the proper solution of certain of our domestic problems created many forebodings in the minds of the people of the state. On that account alone many who had been supporters of the opposition refused to follow its flag after the Opera House Convention.

The Reliance of The Opera House Leaders

The only hope of success of the opera house ticket lay in bringing to the aid of the minority of white voters behind it a very large majority of the negro voters, to overcome the large majority of white voters opposed to it.

All through the campaign and up to the assembling of the state convention numerous and bitter attacks had been made upon me, over the state, because of the position taken in my inaugural in 1890 against the withdrawal from the negro race of any portion of the school fund to which it was entitled under the constitution and laws. The argument then made as to the duty and policy alike of the dominant race, in its own interest as well as that of the weaker race, to help the negro race to better its own condition and lift itself up in the scale of civilization, was seized upon as a text by many of the opposition's leaders to charge that the writer of that inaugural "was an enemy to the white school children," and these speakers often accompanied their denunciations of me with diatribes against the negro as a race, insisting that he was incapable of any advancement or enlightenment. I had also been frequently and vehemently denounced because in taking care that the laws be faithfully executed," I had used the military to prevent mobs from breaking down jails and lynching negroes. Every pardon, regardless of its justice, if the recipient happened to be a negro, was made the subject of philippics against me. These utterances had a marked effect upon the minds of negro voters, and led them instinctively to feel that their interests would be subserved by my defeat. The Republican state organization, although it had always put a ticket in the field in presidential years, did not desire to embarrass its secret allies that year, either by endorsing the opera house ticket, or fusing with it, or by running a straight Republican ticket or by publicly taking any part except in the last stage of the contest. It was ostentatiously given out that its position was that it was "dog eat dog" and that the Republican organization intended to "let them fight it out." The negro could vote for the regular Democratic ticket without feeling that he abandoned his allegiance to the Republican party, with which most of them trained, and the great majority of them were strongly minded to vote against the Opera House Ticket in the State election.

*Chairman Mosely Comes to the Aid of His Secret Allies and
Uses xiii Plank as a Scarecrow to Terrify Negro Voters*

The chairman of the Republican State organization, therefore began strenuous efforts to convince the negro voters that it was to their interest to support the Opera House Ticket. His task was not an easy one, for the rank and file of the whites of his party were torn by dissensions and there was a vigorous opposition inside of his party to him and his policies, growing out of patronage and his support of a national candidate.

The Thirteenth Plank of the Democratic Platform favored "the passage of such election laws as will better secure the government of the State in the hands of the intelligent and virtuous." Chairman Mosely immediately seized upon the declaration to arouse the fears of the negroes and incite their hate towards that portion of the whites who supported the regular ticket, and began to preach by secret circulars that the plank was the "first step" to put the negro "back in slavery", and that "whatever Governor Jones's disposition might be personally, he would be powerless to contrall his party if elected."

Effect of the Circulars Throughout the State

It is impossible in a paper of this sort to deal with all the details showing the effect of these circulars upon the negro vote in each of the counties. In some counties they had little or no effect. This was so in counties where there was a large negro population and the great bulk of the whites among whom they lived supported the regular ticket; and they were addressed, as in many counties, by speakers of their own race in favor of the regular ticket, and also in counties where influential Republican leaders, as in Montgomery, Wilcox, Talladega, opposed Chairman Mosely and his policies, and urged the negroes, there being no Republican ticket, to vote for the nominees of the regular Democracy. The circulars had no perceptible effect on the educated and intelligent negroes anywhere. When, however, the whites were considerably divided in any county and the local Republicans leaders supported the Opera House Ticket, the majority of the negro voters in those counties generally voted for that ticket. A few illustrations must suffice as to the effect of the circulars throughout the State. For instance, in Lee county I had a majority of 550 white voters in the primaries. It had 2,749 negro voters. In the State election they reversed my majority in the primary and converted it into a majority of 207 for the Opera House Ticket—a change of 757 votes against me in that county alone. In the Madison primary, I received a small white majority. It had 3,012 negro voters. In the State election my majority was converted into a minority of 250 by the majority vote of its negro voters. In the Elmore primary, assuming that delegates from two

beats whose unseating turned the scale in favor of my opponent were properly unseated, the white majority against me in the primary was 200. It had 1,703 negro voters. The majority of their votes ran up the majority against me in the state election to 827. There was a white majority of 153 against me in the primary in Tuscaloosa. That county had 2,015 negro voters, a majority of whom voted against me, increasing my opponent's majority to 797 votes. After the election these results, effected by negro votes, in these and other counties, were vaunted as evidence of the sentiment of the "white voters" in those counties.

If any one will take the trouble to go into the statistics, and compare my majorities in the counties carried in the primaries, and the majority by which I lost the same counties in the state election, he will find that the result in nearly every instance was effected by the majority of the negro voters in those counties casting their ballots for my opponent in the state election. The same influences of the negro vote operated in the counties which I carried both in the primary and in the State election. As a goodly number of negroes voted for me in those counties, though the majority voted against me except in a few counties it is impossible to figure out with accuracy how far my actual majority of white votes in these counties carried by me both in the primary and in the State election, was apparently cut down by a lesser majority received on the whole vote which included both negroes and whites in the State election, in consequence of the majority of the negro voters in these counties voting for my opponent in the State election.

*Negro Vote in 'Black Belt' Did Not Decide Issue Between
White Voters in the State*

It must be remembered that the majority of the black voters in the state resided out side the counties of Barbour, Bullock, Dallas, Greene, Hale, Lowndes, Marengo, Montgomery, Perry, Russell, and Wilcox, the election returns in which 'Black Belt' counties, the former Governor singles out to show that the contest in the State between white voters was determined by the negro vote in those counties.

There was a negro population of 397,185 residing outside of the 'Black Belt' counties which he names, and, accordingly as we estimate one voter for every five or six of population, 79,437, of 66,186 negro voters residing in the other counties, many of which the opposition carried and in the rest closely divided the vote, in the state election; and these negro votes in these outside counties included in the official returns for my opponent, outnumbered the negro votes for me in the 'Black Belt' counties the former Governor specifies. It is impossible, therefore, for the negro

vote in the 'Black Belt' to have decided the contest between the white voters of the State.

Some Thousands of White Voters Resided in the Black Belt

Those who insist, in the face of all the known facts to the contrary, that the negro vote in those "black belt" counties decided the contest between the white voters throughout the State, ignore the fact also that there were nearly 14,000 white voters in those counties, some of which were practically unanimous for me, and that in the others a very large majority of the white voters favored me, and that this large vote was cast for me in the "Black Belt" counties.

*Some Significant Facts as to the "Black Belt" and Other Counties
Carried by the Opposition*

They also keep in the back-ground that the Opera House Ticket received 18,614 votes in those same counties, and further seek to deceive by representing the total vote I received in the several counties as my majority in them. They also ignore in figuring on the returns from the "black belt," in order to estimate the white vote cast throughout the State, the fact that the Opera House Ticket carried five of the "Black Belt" counties, Chamber, Choctaw, Lee Macon, and Pickens by phenomenal majorities, and that counties like Elmore, Madison, Limestone, Henry and Tallapoosa, in two of which only was there a small preponderance of white votes, and in the others the negroes constituted one-third of the vote, gave unusual majorities against the regular ticket. They conveniently blink the significant fact that Chambers, Henry, Tallapoosa, Tuscaloosa, Lawrence, Fayette, Pickens, Crenshaw, Randolph, Marshall and Cherokee, all of which voted for my opponent, each polled, according to the returns, more votes than they had voters, if none of them were absent from the polls on account of sickness or other causes. In the last named seventeen counties alone there were 25,853 negro voters.

Not All Saints on One Side, or Sinners on the Other

The former governor, who was born and raised in Barbour County, and was once a prominent part of whatever system was maintained there, now, in order to excite prejudice in his favor against the "black belt" in other parts of the State in his next campaign, singles out the black belt as a locality where "a saturnalia of fictitious and factitious votes" prevailed, and writes in effect though not in words, that the people of the Black Belt were the worst people on earth, regarding the conduct of

elections. He knows as well as every other intelligent man, that whatever may have been the earlier methods in the Black Belt, or the justification for them under the circumstances there existing in the 70's that its practice had been adopted in many of the other counties of the State, whenever the negro vote was called in to umpire disputes between the whites, and that the poison had spread all over the State long before the election of 1892, and was the reason for the adoption of our present constitution.

He knew also that the leaders of the opposition in 1892, whose exploded cry he now revives, were mainly from the Black Belt, and that many of them had often boasted of their dealing with adverse votes in the count as a title to political preferment, and that in the temper with which they waged that campaign, they were not likely to fail to avail themselves of their old skill, especially when they were contending with men whom they charged intended to "count them out." yet he poses all these men as saints, and denounces those who opposed them as publicans and sinners. what warrant is there in reason or the known facts for any man to assert that the elections were fair in the five "Black Belt" and the large number of other counties carried by the Opera House Ticket in the State election in 1892; but that in the "Black Belt" counties; and other counties outside of it, which voted for the regular nominee, the elections were unfair and fraudulent. One does not have to possess a deep insight into human nature to know that the opposition leaders, in the passions they had aroused and the desperate stake for which they played in 1892, handled the returns to suit their own interests, whenever opportunity offered; abundant proof of which is found in the list of counties heretofore cited, which these leaders controlled, and the abnormal votes as well as large majorities those counties polled in their in the State election of 1892.

*The Regular Nominee Had a Larger Majority of the White Votes
Than the Total Majority Shown by the Official Count*

I have no personal knowledge of any fraud on either-side. Like any other candid man, who has reflected on the subject, I have no doubt whatever that in many instances considerable frauds were committed on both sides, in a goodly number of localities. In very many localities, however, no sincere complaint was ever made of any fraud, no matter for what candidate the county voted.

But leaving particular localities aside, after fairly weighing all that may be said as to the vote in them, when we take the pivotal and indisputable fact that the regular nominee was nominated by the voters of all shades of opinion in the State, who participated in the primary, and that the Opera House candidate was notoriously weaker after that convention

than before, no intelligent man can entertain a reasonable doubt, after eliminating all frauds on both sides, that a very large majority of the white voters of the State voted for the regular nominee in 1892, and that his majority of white votes in the State election was greater than the majority shown by the official returns, which included in their aggregate both the white and negro vote alike, and the result of all the frauds on both sides.

Unkind to Commissioner of Agriculture

The statement that the present Commissioner of Agriculture was chosen in the last election because the voters of the State thought that some "return" should be made to him, "for the outrage perpetrated on him in 1892", is not only without foundation, but is hardly fair to him. No such thing, among any considerable number of voters, turned the scale in his favor. He was the peer of his two competitors, and received a handsome plurality, though the majority of the vote polled in that contest was divided between his opponents. He had been a good soldier, had rendered service to the State, had reached the age of three-score and ten, and had suffered his share of the vicissitudes and trials of this life. There was, therefore, a desire among the great body of his old opponents to help him, and "to let bygones be bygones". So far as these men knew he was making his campaign solely upon his own merits, and not any plea of alleged martyrdom in 1892-94. Though differing with him widely politically, our personal relations have always been kindly. When he was a candidate against me in 1891 I had appointed Hector D. Lane, Sr. to succeed him. When it became known that his son, Hector D. Lane, Jr., who thought of opposing his candidacy, had agreed to take a subordinate place under him in the department, in the event of his election, and had combined fortunes with him in the race, it seemed to many of us that it would be a graceful and appropriate thing to confer the office upon him, and that doing so would strikingly manifest the healing of all differences between the men who went outside the party in 1892-94 and those who remained in it. I and many of the leaders who supported the party in 1892-94 aided him and voted for him. We little thought this kindly spirit on our part would afterwards be ungenerously tortured by any one into an admission of wrong to him in the past, at the hands of his old opponents. Whether our good feelings are misjudged anywhere or not, there is no lesson to be drawn from his election, because there was no "outrage".

The Absurdity of the Thing

The absurdity of the claim that the voters in the last election felt that an "outrage" had been perpetrated in 1892 and elected the present Commissioner of Agriculture to redress it, is proved by the fact that the same voters, in the same election, chose as State Treasurer one who had been a beneficiary of the alleged "outrage" as State Auditor in 1892. If any belief of an "outrage" had existed in the minds of even an insignificant per cent of the voters, inevitably it would have turned the scale against the Auditor of 1892 and defeated him in his race for Treasurer in 1910. Three of the state officials elected by the Democracy in 1892, the Governor, the Auditor, and the Superintendent of Education, were honored by the people in subsequent elections, and their opponents thought the "outrage" charge so flimsy that it was not even mentioned in the canvasses. The Attorney General and the Treasurer elected that year, who were also beneficiaries of the "outrage", if there was one, were signally honored by the former governor himself. One of them was elected as his choice to the Speakership of the House, and the other he appointed to one of the most important offices in his gift. If the former governor believed for a moment that his appointees had been participants in or beneficiaries of an "outrage" which brought more evils to Alabama than anything "except the Civil War and Reconstruction", he could not as an honest man have honored or commended them, as he did.

Favored and Aided Contest Law

Everybody conversant with the history of Alabama, former Governor Comer included, notwithstanding his inuendos to the contrary, know that I heartily favored and helped in the passage of a contest law in 1892. Shortly after the August election I gave out an authorized interview in *The Age-Herald* and *Advertiser* stating my attitude, in the course of which I stated: "If the limited session allowed by the Constitution will not give sufficient time to hear and decide such contests as may be brought, I will not hesitate to convene the General Assembly in extraordinary session for that purpose." Even *The Alliance Herald*, a very intolerant organ of the opposition, for the first time in its history, commended me.

History of Contest Bill and Its Disposition

Early in the session a contest bill was introduced in the Senate. It was so unskillfully drawn and so faulty that the committee to whom it was referred made an adverse report. I aided in getting a non-con-

currence and urged Senators who opposed the bill to perfect it and pass it. Some of the opposition leaders seemed more anxious to engage in political declamation and to try the merits of the contests then and there, than to frame a good bill. There was much debate about security for costs, whether bonds should be required alike from contestee and contestor, and on plans for the selection of a legislative committee and how its members should be chosen, to sit after the adjournment of the Legislature to hear and report on contest. On January 7, 1891, the bill passed the Senate by a two-thirds majority. When the secretary came to engross the bill with its numerous amendments, it was found that its provisions were still loosely drawn and in such conflict that it was doubtful whether it could accomplish its purpose. Friends and opponents of the measure alike joined in a re-consideration next day. The author of the bill then moved to instruct the committee to whom it was referred, "to amend said bill so as to eliminate all of its incongruities, in order that the bill may be more effective and harmonious in its provisions." This was ordered. The committee, after further deliberation, reported it was unanimous in the opinion that the Legislature had no power to authorize the appointment of a committee to sit after the adjournment of the constitutional session, and that its members were otherwise divided, and therefore recommended that the bill do not pass. On February 16, 1901, this adverse report was concurred in by a two-thirds vote.

What Consideration Dictated the Vote on the Adverse Report

I do not know and cannot undertake to state, the different views which actuated individual Senators in their votes. Between the election in August and this final action on the bill in February, some of the earlier advocates of a contest law changed their minds, because they believed, from such investigations as they had made, that a contest would not probably change the general result, though the overhauling of the vote, consequent upon the investigation in the different counties, might result in further contests, and in unseating a good many officers whom they did not wish to disturb. Some Senators were satisfied that the result as to State officers, after sifting all the frauds, would not be changed, and that the passage of a contest law would only result in a useless continuation of heat and strife, and entail heavy drains upon the treasury. Other Senators, it was said at the time, having in view to use the disposition made of the contest bill as an issue against the party in the coming election in 1894, preferred to keep the issue alive for future use rather than run the risk of losing the issue by an adverse decision, and having made a record in favor of a contest law were content to have the bill defeated. At all events, no effort was made by the opposition or any one else, to reconsider the adverse vote, or to

withdraw the provision about a committee to hear the contest after the expiration of the session, which was the final rock on which the minority and majority split. No one even suggested that the Legislature should be called together in extra-ordinary session to consider a contest law again. To have so, would only have been a useless stirring of political strife and the imposition of heavier burdens on the tax-payers. Without the passage of a law under which contests could be had, there were no reasons which could justify an extraordinary session. I had no earthly doubt that I received a large majority of the white vote, and there was no reason why I should refuse to serve out my term. To have done so would have been a cowardly abandonment of the men who followed me, and I could not think of it, pleasant as it would have been personally to be rid of the cares of the office which I held at much pecuniary sacrifice.

The Truth Alone Makes History

The former Governor cannot make history by exploiting and parading his personal and vindictive views of men or administrations. The sober judgment of the great body of the people long ago crystallized into the conviction, that the State government of Alabama in 1890-94 and the administration it gave the people, so far from being "secondary in its evil results to the Civil War and Reconstruction," was a beneficent power, at a critical time, in promoting the welfare and happiness of the people. No man who studies the history of those times can fail to perceive that most of the leaders of the opposition in pursuit of their aims to inaugurate a reign of intolerance and proscription, made every possible appeal to passion and unreason, and to array class against class, and race against race, while the leaders on the other side, on the contrary, appealed to the reason and intelligence of the people and their higher and better instincts, and their regard for liberty regulated by law, in support of their candidate and principles.

The public prints and contemporaneous recollection of my hearers will bear out the assertion that the leader of the regular ticket, and its supporters on the stump, did not seek to stir passion or incite prejudices, either before or after my nomination for governor in 1892. I may be pardoned in this connection for indulging in a quotation from my opening speech at Birmingham, whose spirit characterized the tone of all my subsequent addresses. I then said: "As far as depends upon me, this campaign shall be conducted along the lines of truth and absolute fairness, in a manner worthy the dignity of an exalted office, the honor of a great State, and the fair fame of a million and a half of people. This contest is an appeal to the justice and judgment of the people, and bitterness and epithets have no place in such a discussion of its issues." In the joint debate at Eufaula I

emphasized that "of all men in Alabama the Governor cannot afford to appeal to prejudice or passion."

I will not here attempt to particularize and review the speeches of individual leaders on the other side. All men who lived during those times recollect their general tone and temper, though here and there was an exception. They were generally resonant with threats of bloodshed and violence, and mere efforts to incite hate and to array class against class. Boycotts were a favorite weapon. Some of the opposition leaders even went so far as to insist that their followers should not hear the speakers on the other side. Even the State credit, which should be held high above partisan hate, was attacked. The Opposition leaders and some of their organs proposed to starve the State government by withholding taxes, and flooded the money markets of the East with threats and warnings against extending credit to the officials then in office. Although the Governor had explained to the opposition leaders in the House the absolute necessity for increasing the contingent fund \$7,000 for one year and \$10,000 for another, "for incidental and contingent expenses including interest on and the cost of effecting temporary loans and other arrangements for maintaining the public credit", the opposition induced the House to refuse the appropriation. The amendment having been put on in the Senate there was much difficulty in inducing concurrence in it, which was largely brought about by the frank attitude of the executive that as the refusal of the appropriation would help to ruin the credit of the State and be a step towards repudiation he would veto the entire appropriation bill and thus squarely put the issue before the people whether they would stand for the effort to starve their own government.

Two momentous commotions occurred in the mineral regions in the spring and summer of 1894, in which struggles between employer and employe over-leapt the bounds of law, and threatened the welfare of our entire people. The efforts of the Governor in a humane, but firm way, to enforce the law, were misrepresented and denounced. The stationing of the military to back up the civil power at the seat of the disturbance, to prevent murder, arson and the destruction of property, were after cited to audiences of excited men as proof of "capitalistic tyranny" and oppression of the laboring man." Some of the opposition leaders evidently thought that their cause would be promoted by inciting lawlessness and giving aid and comfort to the men who were engaged in it. What is known as the Pratt Mines Massacre of convicts occurred while such counsels were rife.

The opposition leaders generally claimed that the political differences were the results of diverse opinions as to the best remedy for economic conditions, a matter about which good men might certainly differ honestly. Taking advantage of the suffering brought about by

the inevitable adjustment of our economic and industrial conditions, which were then pressing cruelly upon many of our people, and finally ripened into the panic of 1893, they strove to madden the masses of the people by exciting whirlwind of prejudice and passion to move the unthinking and reckless. Oath bound and secret political societies were brought into being to help the counsels of intolerance. The men who tilled the fields were taught that their neighbors in the cities, towns, and villages and all others who followed different occupations, were the enemies of the farmer and that they should array themselves against them. The merchant, the banker, the professional man, and all who took part in commerce and trade, were portrayed as the enemy of the farmer who were unconscionably preying upon him and sucking his substance. Under the influence of such counsels neighborhoods and schools were rent into factions, and even churches and families divided.

Fortunately a majority of the farmers of Alabama and the laboring men alike, refused to head such counsels, and joining with their neighbors who dwelt in the cities and towns and worked in other occupations, frowned upon and crushed this crusade against the happiness and prosperity of the state.

What Guided Most of the Leaders of the Opposition

That the contest was purely one of personal ambition on the part of most leaders of the opposition and not a devotion to principle, is strikingly shown by an interview with the head of the Opera House Ticket published in *The Atlanta Constitution* of September 4, and reproduced in *The Advertiser* of September 6, 1892. The Jeffersonian Democracy claimed to be striving solely to put in force policies which could be brought about by the legislation in Congress, and to that end were endeavoring to put friends of such measures in power in the State. The platform upon which Mr. Cleveland was nominated, and that of the State Democracy that year, stood for the same policies. These leaders were opposing him as they had opposed me, because he did not stand for their policies. Yet, the avowal was made that the principle for which they contended would be thrown to the winds and Mr. Cleveland given their support, if only the Opera House leader was installed in the office of Governor. "Asked if Mr. Cleveland would carry the State, he answered: 'No, not unless Mr. Jones concedes my election and allows me to take the office. He does not seem inclined to do that. I believe Mr. Cleveland will lose the State by 50,000 majority!'" The State chairman of his committee was asked the same question, and answered that

"unless the machine Democrats give our candidate the governorship there is no way to placate Kolb's followers. Cleveland will be beaten by 50,000 votes." This open avowal that the followers of the Opera House Ticket belonged to its head and could be disposed of for his personal advantage, though in repudiation of the principles which they professed to advocate, convinced many of the followers of the Opera House Ticket that they were being used as mere pawns in a game of personal ambition, and resulted in some thousands of them refusing to follow those leaders any further. Mr. Cleveland instead of losing, won the state by 50,000 majority.

*Not For Me To Say What Place the Administration of 1890-94
Will Have in the History of the State*

It is not for me to say what place the administration of 1890-94 will have in the history of the State. I may state some truths about it, however, which were well-known in the days when it was in power. The discharges of its duties was not swayed by considerations of the effect on further political ambitions. Its head was not desirous of further public service. He did not seek to build up a personal following, or view the power entrusted to him as incense to the individual or a personal asset of any kind, or use it to keep down men in the party who did not think he should have been its head, or were personally unfriendly to him. When he deemed the public interests would be best subserved thereby, he did not hesitate to appoint to high office men who were opposed to him personally. In dispensing patronage, the head of that administration did not place out of the pale of consideration every member of the party who had voted against his nomination. That administration came into power burdened with the lowest tax rate since the early days of the State, and increased appropriation, when conditions were hardening and soon resulted in the panic of 1893. Amid diminishing values and assessments, strikes, and disorders, which entailed a constantly increasing deficit in the treasury, a hostile faction hampered its efforts to preserve the public and faith and credit. The state's honor was preserved and measures devised which checked the deficit and enabled succeeding administrations to wipe out and accumulate a surplus. It stood as firm as a rock against the waves of lawlessness, strove for "equal and exact justice" to all classes and conditions of men, and sought to teach by example, "that we can bequeath our children nobler legacies than discords and hate."

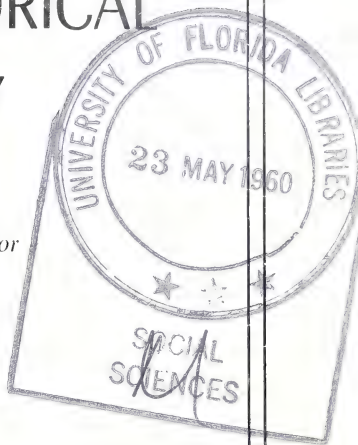
—Thos. G. Jones

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the
State Department
of
Archives and History



Vol. 21

Nos. 1, 2, 3 & 4

1959

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the

State Department

of

Archives and History

Vol. 21

Nos. 1, 2, 3 & 4

1959



1960

EDITORIAL

This number of the *Alabama Historical Quarterly* is devoted exclusively to Russell County and primarily to the early days of that Eastern subdivision of the State. The County is one of those carved out of the Indian land cession of 1832. In that area were early settled the Uchee Indians who perhaps antedated the Creeks. These two groups, both of the Muskogean Confederacy were emigrants from the Mexican-Central American area and their migration legends would indicate that they came to the Alabama area prior to about 800 A.D. Coweta, the largest town in the Indian Nation and the head town of the Lower Creeks was located some two and a half miles Northeast of Fort Mitchell. The Creek Indian Agency was located there from its removal from Southwest Georgia and after the Treaty of 1832, the reservation left to the head men of the Nation some 18,000 acres was on removal west sold to Col. John Crowell who continued to maintain his residence at the old Agency site.

This number of the *Quarterly* should be of particular interest to the students of Indian affairs in Alabama. Likewise there is considerable genealogical data to be had from the enumeration of the burial markers in several of the cemeteries. Other inserted data include references to much of which took place in that County prior to the War Between the States.

—P.A.B.

CONTENTS

	Page
Marker on grave of John Crowell, at Fort Mitchell	1
Fort Mitchell, Russell County, Alabama	2
Some Early Fort Mitchell References	3
Benjamin Hawkins—Kendal Lewis Correspondence	7
Fort Mitchell in the Indian Uprising of 1818	10
John Floyd at Fort Mitchell	11
Distribution of Troops at Fort Mitchell	14
The Creek Indian factory at Fort Mitchell, <i>by Nella J. Chambers</i>	15
Building of Fort Mitchell	54
Locust tree on Federal Road at Fort Mitchell	56
Col. John Crowell, Indian Agent	57
Indian Agency near Fort Mitchell	58
The Postoffice at Fort Mitchell	59
Crowell Cemetery	60
Map of Russell County, Eastern Section	63
Map of U. S. Reservation, Russell County	64
Incidents Connected with the life of Fort Mitchell	65
Timpoochee Barnard, Uchee Indian Leader	67
Fort Mitchell Cemetery, <i>by Peter A. Brannon</i>	68
William Bartram, Early American Naturalist	72
William McIntosh, Creek Chief	74
David Crockett	77
Tookabatchee Masonic Lodge	78
Early Reference to First County Seat	79
'God's Acre' at Crawford, <i>by Peter A. Brannon</i>	80
Moffett's Mill	84
Seale Cemetery, Russell County	85
Howard Cemetery, Russell County	91
Bass Home	94
Coweta Indian Mound	95
Russell County Place Names, <i>by Peter A. Brannon</i>	96
Origin of County Name	104
Col. Milton of the 3rd Infantry	105
Wetumca Council House, <i>by Peter A. Brannon</i>	106
Sons of Temperance	110
Woolfolk-Camp Duel	111
Early Wine Bottle	112
Map of part of Russell County, 1836	113
John Bascomb, Race Horse	114
Lewis Cass Letter	115
West Point Cadet	116
Historical Memoranda Concerning 15th Alabama	117
Drawing of Crowell Cemetery, Inlaid	Fold-In
Index, Vol. 21	123



Marker on the grave of John Crowell, at Fort Mitchell



FORT MITCHELL, RUSSELL COUNTY, ALABAMA

"Fort Mitchell was built by the Georgia Militia in 1813, on the old Indian trail from Augusta to St. Stephens, Alabama, and for many years was the site of the United States Agency to the Creek Indians. During the period, when it was a popular duelling ground, it was headquarters of Colonel John Crowell, the U. S. Agent, who was noted for his lavish hospitality and chivalric manners. This may have had something to do with the popularity of the place among gentlemen of similar tastes, who may have spent the night preceding a meeting at sunrise as the colonel's welcome guests. In any event, one of the vanquished combatants was laid away in the family burial ground of the Crowell's, about one hundred yards from the long avenue of magnolia trees, leading from the trading post to the Crowell residence. The grave of another duelist could still be seen by the curious traveler of another day."

—From *"Through the Years"*; Peter A. Brannon

SOME EARLY FORT MITCHELL REFERENCES

Correspondence originating at Fort Mitchell relative to the Indian disturbance of 1813, and the establishment of a stockaded post west of the Chattahoochee River. (From a large collection of Georgia Executive correspondence and other sources now filed in the collections of the Alabama Department of Archives and History.-

Camp Mitchell December 12th 1813

His Excellency

Governor Early

Sir:

I herewith forward you the pipe of the old Talisee, or tame King, taken at the battle of Autosse, The friendly chiefs observes, that it was the pipe of the greatest man in their nation, and for many years their king, but he was grown old, and foolish, had forsaken them, that he was now dead, and that as none of his successors had acquired sufficient dignity to be entitled to it Requests that I should send it to my King (meaning your Excellency). It is valuable for its Antiquity, this once respected and venerable Chief used this pipe at the treaty at Shoulderbone, and how long before is unknown.

I have the honor to be with
much Respect & Esteem Your
Excellency Mo Obs Sert.

Jno. Floyd

On Reverse

Creek Agency 13 December

His Excellency

10

Peter Early

Mail Governor of Georgia Milledgeville

Letter from Brig. Genl. John Floyd dated 12th December 1813.

12th September 1814

Fort Hawkins

Sir,

Please inform His Excellency the Governor that, The Artillery used by Captain J. M. Thomas' Company during the late Campaign in the Creek Nation from this State, is at present disposed of as follows. Two pieces at Fr. Bainbridge two at Ft. Bainbridge two at Ft. Mitchell and one here—The brass 3 pounder belonging to the State is at Bainbridge. The Artillery are of great consequence to the defence of the Garrisons they are well found with Grape & fix ball. The balance of Ammunition I have brought in, leaving a good supply for defence.

In the course of this Week I will furnish your Department with a Correct report of all Stores both Ordnance, & Quarter Master's, belonging to the U. S. here, for the satisfaction of the Governor.

I have the honor to be Sir
Your very obt. Hn. Servt.

A. B. Fannin
D. Q. M. Genl.
U. S. Army
Dist. No. 6.

Anthony Porter,
Secty Ex. Dept.
Milledgeville

Letter

Major A. B. Fannin
dated Ft. Hawkins
12 September 1814

Military Stores

F. Hawkins
14th Sept. 1814

One Public Service
A. B. Fannin

Anthony Porter, Esquire,
Secty Exc. Department

S. P. Dont forget
to give me the
Military northern news for I am in anxious expectation.

Milledgeville

Private

Fort Mitchell January 9th 1814

Governor Early

Dear Sir

This will be handed to you by my Son who is on his way to the low Country. I have directed him to Call on you for instructions concerning twelve or thirteen stand of State arms, which I had taken into my possession agreeable to the instructions of the late Governor. they were loaned to the detachment of Militia who went into Florida under Colonel Newnan.

Their present Situation is an unsafe one it therefore might be proper to put them into the possession of the Major, or Colonel of the Regiment; what ever directions you may think proper to give this young Gentleman respecting them, will be attended to.

I have the honor to be very respectfully

Your Excellency's Mo. Obt. Sert.

Jno. Floyd

REVERSE

Letter from

Brig. Genl John Floyd

dated "Fort Mitchell Jan'y.

9th. 1814"

Public Arms

His Excellency

Peter Early

Governor of Georgia

Master Milledgeville
Charles Floyd

Enclosure in Thomas L. McKinney to the Acting Secretary of War, February 26, 1817¹

DANIEL HUGHES TO THOMAS L. McKENNEY

CITY OF WASHINGTON. Feby 10th

SIR: Fully apprized of your desire that the contemplated removal of The United States Factory from Fort. Hawkins to Fort Mitchell should have been without delay—and doubtless expected to have been accomplished e'er this. I have to remark to you that immediately on the receipt of your orders to that effect, received last summer I lost no time in communicating with the commanding Officer of The Military district nearest the Factory and shewing to him the Authority of the Government as contained in the orders of the War Department by Mr. Graham actg Secretary of War addressed to the Commanding officers of Departments, and thereon requested the necessary aid or Military Force to be stationed at Fort Mitchel for that cooperation necessary to the interest of that establishment, the reply by Col^o Clync^h to my letters were flattering, and I was confident the work would have commenced so soon as the Col^o had finished the Buildings for Cantooning his command for the Winter, circumstances transpired to prevent my Expectation, a contemplated removal of the Troop and their marching since leaves Fort Mitchell without a hope and I much apprehend there exists indendantly a want of that willingness among some Gentlemen of the army to furnishing part of their command for purposes not immediately within the regular duties of their profession, this I received by a letter sent me from my Actg Assist at Fort Hawkins of 22nd ult mo. an Extract from which I have the honor to enclose to you.

Much pains has been taken to harmonize with the Military and indeed a good understanding has always Existed with us but in this instance it would seem as if the Troops of the Government were considered as improperly employed although serving the Interests of a Public Establishment A Company at Fort Mitchell will be necessary to Aid and Assist in erecting the Buildings and likewise indispensably necessary to put a stop to the progress of the smugglers alluded to in the inclosed Extract, and it is necessary to observe that when at Fort Mitchell the Factory will be in the heart of the Indian Nation and Eighty Seven Miles from Fort Hawkins.

I held a conversation with Majr General Gaines before he left this city in Decr last and he was decidedly of opinion that not less than a Company should be stationed at Fort Mitchell and I still hope he may so direct it as to prevent any further order from the War Department . . .

¹Carter, *Territorial Papers, Alabama Territory*, pp. 46-47.

²Duncan L. Clinch, of North Carolina, a commissioned officer in the U. S. Army from 1808; subsequently a brigadier general (Hietman, *Historical Register U. S. Army*, I, p. 310).

BENJAMIN HAWKINS-KENDAL LEWIS CORRESPONDENCE °

The letters which follow are from the Pickett papers, the originals of which are deposited in the Alabama Department of Archives and History.

(1)

Camp Near Fort Mitchell 16th, Feby 1814.

You are apprised of the information given by Mr. Barnard of hostile appearances in his heighborhood and thirty miles below; and particularly of a party stealing cattle near his residence and from his cow range, and it is conjectured by him, driving them where two large trails were moving to a junction and supposed to be hostile and the main body. The chiefs here have no information to enduce them to expect hostility any where among the Lower Creeks, yet I think it is necessary to act in the present case, as if the whole of Mr. Barnard's apprehensions were founded on truth. I have ordered out from Auputtoie 40 Warriors or 50 To go, to trace up the thieves and punish them. It is probable they are Uchees, and some Tuttloose Ulgee.

Will accompany the Chiefs and Warriors and be governed by the following.

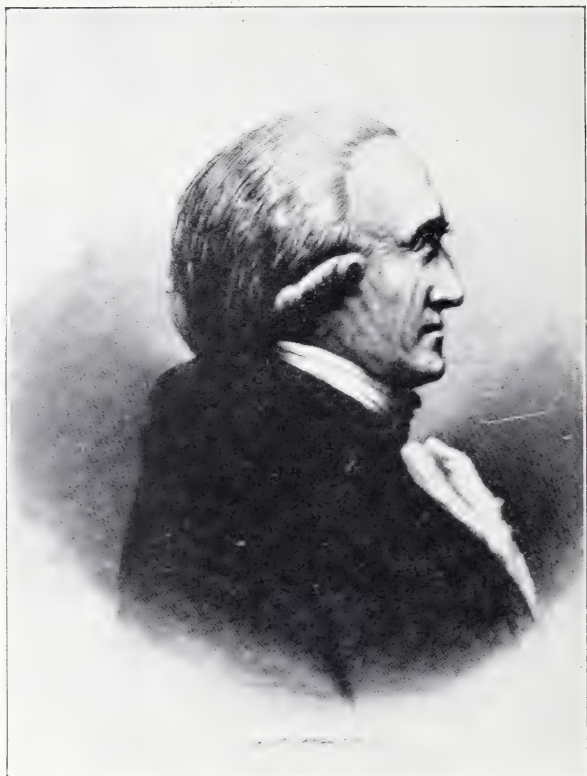
1st. Take such directions as will intersect the cow trail of the thieves and track them up. Wherever you find them, surround and fire on them and capture or put to death the whole party. You must spare the women and children, and bring them off prisoners.

2nd. If you shpuld find the party too strong for you, send a runner to Auppotoie for more warriors, and a runner to Fort Lawrence for such aid as can be furnished from them. You will send a runner to Mr. Barnards for such information as he can give. Your enterprise being accomplished, you will return with your warriors and report to me at this place. As you will want beef kill wherever you see and report for payment to their owners.

Benjamin Hawkins.
Agent for I. A.

Kendal Lewis

With a detachment of warriors of Cussetau.



COL. BENJAMIN HAWKINS

The Creek Indian Agency, located at Cusseta, near Fort Mitchell and Coweta, the head town of the Creek Nation, adjacent to Fort Mitchell, were often visited by Col. Hawkins and many of his letters are dated from these places.

9

Lieut. Lewis married Big Warriors daughter and lived at Fort Bainbridge from its abandonment about 1814 or 15, through 1826. He is probably buried at this site. Recent investigations have shown that the residence of Mr. William B. Mitchell just in Russell County and near the Boromville Postoffice, is built over one corner of the old Fort site. The Indians cabins referred to by travellers and which are known to have been the home of Big Warrior were located about one-fourth mile southwest of this point.

Lieut. Kendal Lewis

Cowetau 4 Septm 1815

Mr. Limbaugh assistant agent for I. A. having left the agency under circumstances unfavorable to his character, and statements being in possession of the agent made by creditable persons, that during a fow of the last months in his agency, he has misapplied the provisions drawn for the Indians, by disposing for his own use, at least ninety barrels of flour, and probably twenty head of beef cattle.

You will take charge of all the property left by him of every discription, which you have or can get possession of with the Creek agency, you will dispose of all that is perishable, particularly horses and cattle. You will collect such accounts as are left with you and hold all subject to such further order as may be deemed just and equitable.

As it is probable some of his negroes may return from Pensacola, you will on being apprised of it, take charge of them and report them to me. He has sent for his family to Pensacola if they come on, they are to have the means of reaching their destination but his negroes, accompanying, are to be arrested and held for further order.

I wish you to make inquiry and ascertain if you can, how many cattle drawn for the Indians, were taken to his own use.

I am with much regard

Sir your obedient ser

(Signed) Benjamin Hawkins

Agent for I. A.

Orders to Lt. Lewis

Relative to C. Limbaugh

4 Sept. 1815.

FORT MITCHELL IN THE INDIAN UPRISING OF 1818

DAVID BREARLEY TO ANDREW JACKSON¹

FORT MITCHELL Feby 21, 1818

Sir I am happy to have it in my power to inform you that Mrs. Mosely and her child an infant not five months old, two of the party who were attacked by the Indians on the night of the 19th Inst have been brought to this place, and hopes are entertained for their recovery; the woman was shot through the thighs and one arm; both were severely tomahawked in the head, Harris was found on the Spot dead and scalped, The Hostile party it is believed did not consist of more than 12 or 15 and I presumed from the Course of their trail, which was pursued several miles that they returned immediately after Committing the outrage.

In order to prevent a Similar occurence and to protect the publick waggons loaded with provisions and supplies for this place. I have ordered two parties of warriors consisting of 25 men each to patrol the road from this to the Creek Agency which will be Competent to render travelling perfectly safe.

I feel gratified in having it in my power to say, it is probable that in the course of this day there will be upwards of One Thousand Warriors assembled at this place who uniformly express great anxiety to be engaged in active service—

I have the honor to be respectfully Sir Yr Obt Servt

D. BREARLEY Col 7 Infy Comd in the Creek Nation

MAJr GEN¹ ANDREW JACKSON

(Addressed) Major Gen¹ Andrew Jackson

(Endorsed) From Col: Brearly to Majr Gn¹ Jackson—dated Fort Mitchel Feby 21st 1818. Recd at Creek one mile South of Fort Early. Feby 27th 1818.

¹Carter, *Territorial Papers of the United States, Alabama Territory*, XVIII, 262-263.

JOHN FLOYD AT FORT MITCHELL

From the *Macon Mail*, Vol. 5, No. 48, Tuskegee, February 9, 1881 *

From Fort Mitchell Gen. Floyd forwarded to Gen. Pinckney, the senior officer then in the South, his official report of the battle of the Ot-tissees. It will be observed that he makes no allusions to the skirmish with the Indians at the foot of Haden's Hill, one mile East of the battle ground:

Gen. Floyd to Gen. Pinkney.

Catahouchee Dec. 4, 1813.

SIR.—I have the honor to communicate to you an account of the action fought on the 29th ult. between part of the force under my command, and a large body of the Creek Indians. Having received information that the hostile Indians were assembled at Autossce, I proceeded thither with the force under my command, accompanied by about 300 friendly Indians. We encamped the 28th at night, within ten miles of our place of destination, and the next morning by half past 6. were formed for action in front of the town.

It was intention to have completely surrounded the enemy, by deploying the right of my force on Calebe creek, at the mouth of which, I was informed, the town stood; and resting the left on the river below the town;—but to our surprize, as day dawned, we perceived a second town 500 yards below Autossee. The plan of attack was immediately changed; five companies immediately surrounded the lower town, and the remained attacked the upper. The battle now became general. The Indians presented themselves at every point, and fought with the desperate bravery of real fanatics; but the well directed fire of the artillery, with the charged bayonet, soon forced them to take shelter in their houses, and many, it is believed, secured themselves in caves previously prepared in the high bank of the river. The friendly Indians were to cross the river above the town, for the purpose of taking such as might attempt to escape; but own-

* Hugh M. King, Editor and owner of the *Macon Mail* published a series of articles in 1881, relative to early days in Macon County as effected by the period of the War of 1813-14 with the Indians. Mr. King ran a number of stories in the *Mail*, one of which is this letter of December 4, 1813, copied from the *Milledgeville Recorder*. Other letters and correspondence of Gen. Floyd was with Governor Early as the accompanying documents will show. (Ed.)

ing to the coldness of the water, they declined after making the attempt; they crossed the creek, thronged to our flanks and fought with an intrepidity worthy of any troops. At 9 o'clock, the enemy was completely driven from the plain, and the houses of both towns wrapped in flames to the number of about 400. It is difficult to determine the strength of the enemy, but the chiefs say there were assembled the warriors of eight towns, for the defense of Autossee, it being their beloved ground, on which, they proclaimed, no white man could approach without inevitable destruction.

I have the honor to be, etc.

JOHN FLOYD

Editorial comments:

On his staff were Captain Newman, Assistant Adjutant-General, and his Aides Majors Crawford and Pace; Surgeons Clopton and Williamson.

Brigadier-General Shackelford was second in command with field officers Major Watson, Booth and Freman, Captain Thomas, of Artillery; Irwin, Patterson and Steele, of Cavalry; Adams, Barton, Broadenax, Cleveland, Cunningham, King, Lee, Little, and Myrick of the Infantry line; Captain Terrell, A.Q.M.

These were all representative names in Georgia at that day, and are known in the history of the present throughout the Gulf States.

Among the subalterns, whose names were gazetted for gallant conduct were Lieutenant Hendon, Montgomery, Strong and Tennille; the last of whom received a wound in the right arm, which resulted in its amputation by Surgeon Williams, shortly after the return to Fort Mitchell.

The battle of Otissee is for many reasons entitled to prominence in the history of the war 1813-14. Otissee was one of the Confederate towns, the nearest and the next in importance to Tuckabatchee the Richmond of the Indian Confederacy, and to which all military movements in the South converged; and where the bloody Indian warfare eventually terminated.

Gen. Jackson, advancing from the North, found a Sharpsburg and a Wilderness at Talladega and Emauckfau.

Gen. Coffee, from the West, succeeded no better, Gen. Claiborne, on the south, retired from Econochaca (the Holy ground) bearing more cypress than laurel. To the daring Floyd and his resolute Georgians from

the East; still belong the glory of first forcing the gates of the inner Citadel.

Ottissee had been the hot-bed of the rebellion, and it is safe to say, and without prejudice, to the daring exploits of other gallant chieftains, that, weak and staggering under this terrible blow from Floyd, the hostile tribes never fully recovered, up to the day when Jackson gave them the final *coup-de-grace* at Cheloco Litobixee (Horse-Shoe Bend).

Little of interest occurred in the territorial limits of Macon County for some weeks after Gen. Floyd retired. The Indians, houseless, homeless and demoralized, scattered over the nation, some with their ponies and packs took the trail to Pensacola, others to the Everglades of East Florida; some more destitute and desperate, took to the fastnesses of the swamps, or crossed the river to swell the number of warriors who were congregating higher up the Tallapoosa River for the final desperate struggle against Jackson.

After six weeks spent at Fort Mitchell in attending to his wounded and collecting supplies and ammunition, and feeling himself sufficiently recovered, Gen. Floyd again put his army in motion over the same route, his destination this time being the great Tuchabatchee town. His force surprised about 1300 troops of all arms and about 400 Indian allies, under McIntosh, Marshall and Timpoochee Barnard, who were aided in the command by Gen. T. S. Woodward.

(Editor King of the *Mail*)

DISTRIBUTION OF TROOPS AT FORT MITCHELL

from U. S. Army Records

Date	Reg't	No. of C'panies	Commanding Officer	Privates & Non-Coms.	Com. Officers	Aggre- gate
1811-27	(No records of distribution)					
1828	4th Inf.	1	Capt. Wager	34	3	37
1829	2nd Art. 4th Inf.	1 1	Gen. Brooke	91	9	100
1830	2nd Art. 4th Inf.	1 1	Gen. Brooke	33	6	39
1831	4th Inf.	2	Capt. Wager	88	4	92
1832	2nd Art. 4th Inf.	1 3	Maj. McIntosh	154	5	159
1833	2nd Art. 4th Inf.	1 3	Maj. McIntosh	151	5	156
1834	2nd Art.	1	Capt. Fraser	43	3	46
1835	4th Inf.	1	Maj. McIntosh	19	3	24
1836	2nd Art. 4th Art. 4th Inf.	1 1 1	Capt. Wash- ington	170	19	189

THE CREEK INDIAN FACTORY AT FORT MITCHELL

*By Nella J. Chambers **

It was not until late 1817 that the Creek Indian Factory or Trading House was moved to Fort Mitchell on the west bank of the Chattahoochee River. As the United States Government acquired more of the Creek lands through treaties the frontier was pushed westward, and the Creek Trading House had moved several times. It had been located in Georgia prior to this time, and had been known as the Georgia Factory. It was first established at Colerain on the St. Mary's River, and as business declined was moved to Fort Wilkinson on the Aconee River, and finally to Fort Hawkins. When it became unprofitable to operate any longer at Fort Hawkins, it was moved to Fort Mitchell, which was nearer the center of the Creek Nation, and promised to be a better location for trade.

The history of the factory system began when Congress on March 3, 1795 appropriated \$50,000 to purchase goods for sale to the Indians in the United States. Immediately two trading houses were established on the southern frontier,—one at Tellico Blockhouse to serve the Cherokees, and the other at Colerain on the St. Marys River to serve the Creeks. Identical instructions were given to the first factors to operate these houses, James Byers, Jr., first factor at Tellico Blockhouse, and Edward Price, the factor for Georgia at Colerain.

Timothy Pickering, Secretary of War, issued the following instructions to Edward Price on November 26, 1795:¹

"It having been determined to establish a trading house on the river St. Marys in the State of Georgia for the purpose of supplying the Creek Indians with necessary goods, provided agreeably to an Act of Congress, you are hereby appointed the factor for the purpose of continuing this trade, in which the following instructions are to be observed:

1. The principle of the trade is to furnish Indians with goods at such moderate price that the sales may simply reimburse to the U. S. the principle cost and over-charges; which costs and charges you will find in the invoices which will be delivered to you by the Purveyor.
2. The object of this trade is that by supplying the Indians on such easy terms you manifest the liberality and friendship of the U. S.

1. Page 5, Creek Trading House Letter Book 1795-1816 filed in National Archives, Washington, D. C.

* Miss Chambers was brutally murdered December 12, 1959. The copy for this paper was in the hands of the printer at that time.

and thus between ties of interest and gratitude to secure their attachment and lay the foundation of lasting peace.

3. To provide against the numerous accidents and losses to which the trade will be liable, percentage should be added to the price of the goods beyond the first cost and charges. This is to be considered as a general rule. You may find it necessary, however, to depart from it by charging some articles lower, and some higher in order the better to satisfy the Indians in the course of trade; but, it will be important to first arrange on the proper prices and afterwards to adhere to them steadily. The Indians will then know what to depend on, and not have their jealousy excited by the apprehension of unfair dealings which a fluctuation of prices would be apt to beget.
4. The goods are to be sold to the Indians either for money or peltry. For the peltry the prices usually given by the traders will naturally be your rule, and in this respect the habits of the Indians must govern. If these prices are so high that a loss would be incurred in the return when brought to the market in Philadelphia, such loss must be countervailed by an addition to the prices of the goods. A list of the ratio at which peltries are sold in Philadelphia will be furnished by the Purveyor. Philadelphia is to be the port to which your returns and peltries are to be made as often as the quantity on hand and conveyances shall present you with. Address them to the Purveyor.
5. James Seagrove, Esq., the Superintendent of Indian Affairs in Georgia and his assistants whose names and usual places of residence are subjoined are to advertise to the Indians of the establishment of this factory, and of the benevolent principle on which it is to be conducted and to invite them to commence trading. On your arrival at St. Marys you will embrace the earliest opportunity to give notice thereafter to the Superintendent, and if convenient to his deputies, they will endeavor to furnish an interpreter for the factory.
6. One of the greatest difficulties to be apprehended is the demand for goods on credit, either by the Indians themselves, or the Indian traders residing among them. But such credits are wholly inadvisable, and selling to the traders with or without credit would be subversive of the main principle, for such traders would probably sell at their usual high prices, while the true object of the U. S. is to supply the Indians at moderate prices; and with these benevolent views of the U. S. you will on all occasions endeavor to make the Indians acquainted. If difficulties should occur in carrying on the trade between refusal of credit to the Indian traders, you will

make report thereof to the Department of War stating facts, with your opinion thereon and your ideas of the best mode of furnishing supplies to the Indians to effect the salutary objects indicated in these instructions.

7. The Purveyor will procure for you the necessary information as to the mode of saving and packing the peltries to insure their getting to market in good order.
8. William Charles Anderson and Bullard are appointed to assist you in all the business of the factory, and you will take the earliest opportunities to make them acquainted with the business that in case of any interruptions in your attention they may be able to continue.
9. The commanding officer of the troops¹ designated to serve on St. Marys River will at all times furnish you with necessary guards. One great object of their service is to protect this Indian trade.
10. Goods to the amount of \$1500 annually to be delivered to the Creek nation agreeably to treaty, that quantity you will now receive; and the same to be separated from the goods designated for trade and delivered in the presence of William Seagroves or one of his assistants pursuant to his orders.
11. William Seagroves² has recommended Colerain as the place most suitable for the establishment of the factory, and this is accordingly to be attempted. He informs that some buildings erected there by him are well adapted to the object, and may be occupied accordingly. Any repairs requisite to render them safe and tolerably convenient you will make. The commanding officer of the troops will probably be able to find among them the necessary mechanics to whom an allowance not exceeding one-sixth of a dollar a day may be made for every reasonable days work. You will furnish all the materials which must be purchased for repairing the storehouse and any other buildings necessary for the accommodation of yourself, your assistants, and the troops to put them into comfortable quarters of which a separate account is to be kept.
12. The hospital stores for the troops are to be in your custody and issued on returns signed by the surgeon, expressing the name of the sick for whom the stores are demanded.
13. You will keep a regular and frequent correspondence with the

-
1. Troops located at military post called Ft. Pickering, about 200 in number with Capt. Eaton in command. Letter Pickering to Eaton dated 11-26-1795.
 2. William Seagroves was brother to James Seagroves, Superintendent of Indian Affairs in Georgia, appointed 1792, and William operated a trading at Traders Hill on St. Marys.

Purveyor, and in cases which appear to you proper, with the Department of War to which all your dispatches for the Purveyor may be directed.

14. You, and your assistants, and others necessary to be employed are to be included in the special expenses, but you will keep an exact account to which, and of what shall be drawn from the contractor as of what you shall purchase, and in both it is expected that rigid economy will be observed.
15. If the trade should succeed, the store may of course be exhausted of some particular kinds of goods. You will from time to time give the earliest notice thereof making your remittances which must be the source for further supplies.
16. It would have been extremely desirable to carry on this trade without the use of rum, but from an apprehension that the habits of the Indians in this respect could not be controlled, that article may be provided. Still, however, you are to use your endeavors by friendly advice to the Indians to persuade them to let it alone, taking care not to excite their disgust. But, if you see that rum must be sold to them, let it be in such small quantities as may guard them against drunkenness during their continuances at the post, for which you will give them this reason: "That while trading you desire them to remain sober that they may know what they do and be satisfied that the trade is perfectly fair and honest." When they are ready to depart such quantities as they may desire to carry with them and your stock will allow for sale to them may be delivered.
17. The forms of the accounts and returns you are to render will be furnished by the comptroller of the Treasury that in default of their timely arrival your knowledge of accounts will enable you to fix on a mode that cannot fail of being satisfactory until you can receive them.
18. I close these instructions suggesting to you the necessity of kind and friendly treatment of the Indians who may visit your station, and of perfect candor in all your dealings with them. Patience in particular will be requisite, caution when any of them get drunk. To avoid the latter you will use your endeavors with the influential men among them to draw them off from the station as soon as their attack is over and until then you may contrive as above suggested to make them small issues of rum.¹

1. This letter is quoted because it explains so much about the factory and its beginning, and of which the Ft. Mitchell trading house was a continuation. In 1796 the President of the United States was authorized to extend

the trading system, and necessary funds were appropriated.¹ It was 1802² before any new trading houses were erected at which time four new posts were begun, one of which was at Fort St. Stephens in Alabama, to serve the Choctaws. In 1806 the position of Superintendent of Indian Trade was created to serve as central purchasing agent and supervisor of the trading houses.³

The Georgia Factory at Colerain was approximately twenty miles above the town of St. Marys on the St. Marys River. From the first the location seemed unsuitable.⁴ In July 1797 the factory was ordered moved to Fort Wilkinson on the Oconee River in Georgia. In May 1799 the move was finally completed, and the trading house operated at this location until 1806, when business declined and once again it was moved to a new place known as Ocmulgee Old Fieds, later called Fort Hawkins. The trading house had followed the receding frontier, and business continued to decline until it became necessary to get as near the center of the Creek Nation as possible, and so the final move was made to Fort Mitchell on Alabama soil.

The inventory of the Georgia Factory at Fort Hawkins in 1815 showed the amount of United States property is \$11,276.04½.⁵ The business had continued at a low ebb as shown by the following extract from letter written by the factor April 10, 1816:

“For the time I have had charge of the factory I have had nothing to trade but deer skins, part of which I have had to sell to pay my own salary and the expenses contingent in taking care of the remainder.”

As the Indians had just received a quantity of goods from the Agent of Indian Affairs, not much trade could be expected for some time. The outlook was indeed dark, and it seemed hopeless for the trading house to continue operating in the same location. Perhaps this despairing outlook prompted the factor, Charles Magnan, to make the following recommendation to John Mason, Superintendent of Indian Trade:⁶

-
1. Act of April 18, 1796.
 2. Act of April 30, 1802 extending Act I.
 3. Act of April 21, 1806.
 4. Letter E. Price to Tench Francis, Purveyor, 1-11-1796 Creek T. H. Letterbook.
 5. Letter Charles Magnan to Gen. John Mason, 10-2-1815, Page 362 Creek T. H. Letterbook.
 6. Letter Magnan to Mason, April 10, 1816 C.T.T. Letterbook Page 361

"This post at the present time is not suitable for Indian trade. There are so many settlers in the different posts in the nation where the troops are stationed that the Indians will give double price for goods there and sell their skins at half their value rather than come to this distance. Fort Gaines a few miles below Fort Mitchell on the Chattahoochee would be a central site for the trade."

As business did not improve at Fort Hawkins the Superintendent of Indian Trade approved the move to a new site at Fort Mitchell on the west bank of the Chattahoochee River.¹ It was late 1817, however, before arrangements for the last move were completed. The trading house continued at Fort Mitchell on Alabama soil during 1818 and 1819, and the name "Georgia Factory" no longer applied.

For Mitchell, located on the west bank of the Chattahoochee River, was erected in 1813 by General John Floyd. United States troops were stationed there from 1813 to 1837 to protect the frontier. The fort was located on the Federal Road, which was opened in 1805 on an Indian path, and broadened in 1811. Its location made it a meeting place for the Indian Chiefs as well as military leaders. In 1817 it was no doubt the best site to attract trade from the Creek Nation.

The account book² for the Creek Factory dated 1816-1820 does not show locations of the factory, but the activity indicated in 1818 and 1819 had to take place at Fort Mitchell as the factory was in operation there at the time. Many of the accounts were already on the books at the time of the move from Fort Hawkins, and were continued open accounts at Fort Mitchell.

There was a very close relationship between the trading house and the military departments, and between the trading house and the various commissions that dealt with the Creeks. As books for the trading house were submitted quarterly for audit, mention is made of including the books of the Agent of Indian affairs.³ There was constant communication with the War Department as well as the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

Many difficulties were encountered on the southern frontier. When goods that were requisitioned to replenish stock were slow in arriving, the Indians traded elsewhere, and by the time the goods were available

-
1. Letter McKenney to Hughes, 9-10-1816, O.I.T. Supt.'s Letters
 2. Account Book 1816-1820 on file in National Archives, was among papers sent from Ft. Mitchell at time of its sales in 1820.
 3. Letter Chas. Magnan to John Mason, Sept. 27, 1814, CTH Letterbook

it was difficult to revive their trade.¹ The following list of articles is typical of the goods requisitioned for the factory, and it shows the items seemingly in demand.²

- 1—bale best London duffle blankets
- 25—pc. blue strouds
- 2—pc. scarlet cloth to cost from 2.50 to 3.00 per yd.
- 40—groce saxon blue binding)
- 10—groce yellow) no other colors will answer
- 10—groce green)
- 10—groce red)
- 50—pcs. calico assorted of a good quality and fashionable.
- Baltimore prints does not answer well.
- 30—pcs. calico India wide
- 10—pcs. linen to cost from 4 to \$7½ per yd.
- 4—bandano handkerchiefs
- 6—doz. black silk handkerchiefs
- 20—doz. white thread from nos. 8 to 20
- 10—doz. colored asst.
- 6—doz. broad and narrow tape
- 4—doz. brass bells suitable for horse bells
- 3—doz. large scissors
- 3—doz. small knives
- 3—doz. pocket knives
- 18—doz. looking glasses to cost from 100 ct. to 150 ct. per doz.
- 3—doz. double bolted padlocks
- 3—doz. single padlocks
- 2—doz. rifle locks
- 6—doz. knives & forks asstd.
- 2—casks nails wrought
- 6—doz. iron or tin tablespoons
- 4000—needles asstd.
- 5000—rifles flints
- 300—rifle powder
- 4—doz. cotton cards
- 3—doz. stock locks asstd and doz. woman's saddles
- 2—doz. rifles silver star and thumb piece to cost about 11 dollars each
- 1—rifle 3 feet 10 inches in the barrels to carry 80 or 90 balls to the pound, lock of the first quality gold, touch hold one inch longer in the breach than usual, double trigger mounted with

1. Letter Magnan to Mason, dated April 10, 1816

2. Ordered from Ft. Hawkins July 1810.

stal sights fine, the barrel larger near the muzzle and breach pin than in the middle

1—do of the same length to carry 50 balls to the pound, gold touchhold waterlock, of the best quality plain steel mounting the sight to be coarse to suit an old man of moderate weight, double trigger engraved at the barrel F Carter

While the records kept at Fort Mitchell during 1819 and 1820 are meager, the accounts shown active during these years make an interesting study of the trade at this location. Some of the accounts were incurred at Fort Hawkins and were still open when the factory moved. From the beginning credit was discouraged, and the few accounts are to Indian chiefs and others eligible to the Creek annuity, which stipend was very slow arriving. The United States agreed in the Treaty of 1802 to pay up the debts of the Creeks and the whites living among the Creeks to the Georgia Factory amounting to \$10,000.00. The small number of accounts at Fort Mitchell shows that very little credit was allowed. The accounts still open from the operations at Fort Hawkins will be shown, as well as those active during the Fort Mitchell era, and as much information as possible about the account.

CREEK ANNUITY

Dr.			Contra		Cr.
1816			1816		
July 1	To U. S.	815.12½	Sept. 30	By U. S.	1839.95
July 17	Sundries	922.45	Oct. 9	By Cash	1.50
Sept. 10	Sundries	62.00	Oct. 24	By Cash	200.00
Sept. 16	Sundries	40.37½	Nov. 2	By Cash	4.00
Oct. 1	To U. S.	1839.95	Nov. 16	By Cash	7.75
			Dec. 1	By Cash	9.25
			Dec. 29	By Cash	1.50
			Dec. 31	By U. S.	1615.95

					1839.95
1817			1817		
Jan. 1	To U. S.	1615.95	Jan. 17	By Cash	1.25
		-----	Mar. 31	By U. S.	1614.70
Apr. 1	To U. S.	1614.75			-----
Apr. 28	To U. S.	13.00			1615.95
Apr. 28	Sundries	13.00			-----
Apr. 30	To Cash	19.62½	Apr. 2	By Cash	2.50
		-----	Apr. 20	By Wm	
		1647.37½		Bowen	3.38

July 1	To U. S.	796.99½	Apr. 20	By Cash	62.00
			Apr. 20	By Cash	782.45
			Apr. 30	By U. S.	796.99½
1818					<hr/>
					1647.32½
Jan. 1	To U. S.	796.99½	Dec. 31	By U. S.	796.99½
Apr. 1	To U. S.	796.99½	1818		
Apr. 1	Sundries	41.50	Mar. 31	By U. S.	796.99½
July 1	To U. S.	838.49½	June 30	By ditto	838.49½
Oct. 1	To U. S.	796.99½	Sept. 30	By U. S.	838.49½
1819			Nov. 28	By Cash	41.50
			Dec. 31	By U. S.	796.99½
Apr. 1	To U. S.	796.99½	1819		
July 1	To U. S.	796.99½	Sept. 30	By U. S.	796.99½
Oct. 1	To U. S.	796.99½	Dec. 31	By Indian	
1820				Dept.	15.93¾
Jan. 31	Sundries	3011.06¾	1820		
Mar. 31	To Trading		Mar. 31	By Daniel	
	House	165.73		Hughes	3957.85½
		<hr/>			<hr/>
		3973.79¾			3973.79¾
		<hr/>			<hr/>
		<hr/>			<hr/>

In a treaty signed by the Creek Indians in 1802, the United States promised to pay the Creek Nation \$25,000 in cash and \$3,000 annually, plus "2 sets of blacksmith's tools and 2 blacksmiths for a term of 3 years," and in addition, each chief was to receive \$1000.00 annually for ten years, and a sum of \$10,000 was to be appropriated to satisfy the debts the Creeks had accrued at the United States Factory, which was located at this time at Fort Wilkinson. The Treaty of 1805 added \$23,000 plus more blacksmiths and tools. The \$3,000 to be paid annually was for an unspecified number of years. In return for this the United States received some 6,000 square miles of land from the Creeks. The United States was not prompt in making these yearly payments to the Creek Nation or to the Creek Chiefs.³

From the beginning credit was discouraged at the factory, but it soon became necessary if the trade was carried on. The fact that the debt had mounted to a figure of \$10,000 by 1802 shows the state of the factory. As a part of the 1802 Treaty the United States also gave the Indians a quantity of goods. This, of course, hindered factory trade for a time. When the Creek Annuity did not arrive when due, Col. Benjamin Haw-

1. Letter Magnan to Mason 12-12-1815, CTH Letterbook P. 363

kins, Indian Agent, issued stipend orders for amounts due the chiefs.¹ They traded these at the factory in lieu of cash. In 1815 there was a balance of about \$5000 from this prolonged waiting. The factor at that time was Jonathan Halstead. He was so confident that the annuity would arrive any day, that he advanced part of this amount from his personal funds to keep operating. In December of 1815 Halstead had died, and the annuity had not been paid since 1811.²

The Creek Annuity Account begins in 1816 while the factory was located at Fort Hawkins. It was the latter part of 1817 before it was in actual operation in its new location at Fort Mitchell. Each entry in this account is shown until the books were closed when the factory was sold to the Creek Indians in 1820.

ESTATE OF JONATHAN HALSTEAD

Dr.		Contra	Cr.
1816		1816	
July 1	To U. S.	2219.97 7/12	Sept. 30
			By U. S. 2219.97 7/12
Oct. 1	To U. S.	2219.97 7/12	Dec. 31
			By U. S. 2219.97 7/12
1817		1817	
Jan. 1	To U. S.	2219.97 7/12	Mar. 31
			By U. S. 2219.97 7/12
Apr. 1	To U. S.	2219.97 7/12	June 30
			By U. S. 2219.97 7/12
July 1	To U. S.	2219.97 7/12	Dec. 31
			By U. S. 2219.97 7/12
1818		1818	
Jan. 1	To U. S.	2219.97 7/12	Mar. 31
			By U. S. 2219.97 7/12
Apr. 1	To U. S.	2219.97 7/12	June 30
			By U. S. 2219.97 7/12
July 1	To U. S.	2219.97 7/12	Sept. 30
			By U. S. 2219.97 7/12
Oct. 1	To U. S.	2219.97 7/12	Nov. 28
			By U. S. 2219.97 7/12
		-----	-----
		-----	-----

1. Ibid

2. Letter Charles Magnan to Mason 12-12-1815 CTH Letterbook P. 363

Jonathan Halstead became factor early in 1802 at Fort Wilkinson.¹ In September of 1806 the Factory was transferred to Fort Hawkins. He continued as factor until his death December 21, 1814. Halstead had been ill for sometime, and had some trouble with his eyes which left much of the work to Charles Magnan, his assistant, who later served as factor until Major Daniel Hughes was appointed. In forwarding the books for audit in July of 1813, Magnan calls attention to the large amount of stipend orders on hand.² These orders were issued by Benjamin Hawkins, the Indian Agent, to the Chiefs in lieu of the annuity which had not been received. Many of them had been traded at the Trading House for goods. Halstead had accepted these orders and paid them partly in goods and partly in cash from his own funds. He expected the arrival of the annuity daily, and he exhausted his salary for several years in honoring these orders feeling confident of repayment. He died before the annuity was received. As can be seen, this account was not closed until the end of 1818.

LITTLE PRINCE

Dr.			Contra		Cr.	
1816			1816			
July 1	To U. S.	100.00	Sept. 30	By U. S.	100.00	
Oct. 1	To U. S.	100.00	Dec. 31	By U. S.	100.00	
1817			1817			
Jan. 1	To U. S.	100.00	Mar. 31	By U. S.	100.00	
Apr. 1	To U. S.	100.00	June 13	By Cash	25.93¾	
Apr. 2	To T. House	1.25	June 13	By Cash	101.25	
May 1	To T. House	25.93¾				
		127.18¾			127.18¾	

Note: Entry in Trading House Account 4-19-1817 for 1.25 received

Entry in Trading House Account 5-1-1817 for 25.93¾ received

-
1. E. Wright in CTH Letterbook shows Halstead's appointment 2-10-1802. Halstead account shown on Page 16, Ledger 1816-20 on file in National Archives.
 2. Shown on Page 22, Ledger 1816-20 on file in National Archives.

The account with Little Prince was incurred while the factory was located at Fort Hawkins,¹ although the factory was moved to Fort Mitchell during 1817. Little Prince, or Tustenuggee Hopoie, was speaker for the Creek Nation. He held precedence over all the other chiefs. He was often referred to as "The Aged Chief of Broken Arrow." He is buried on Broken Arrow Creek, in Russell County, Alabama. He is said to have owned a half-interest in Thomas Anthony's Tavern of Fort Mitchell in 1824.² He was at the head of a group of some 200 Indians, who in 1825 welcomed LaFayette at Fort Mitchell Hill on his visit to Alabama. He made a speech to LaFayette in which he said he had once warred against the Americans while the French Captain had warred for them, which made them enemies, but his people and the whites were then at peace and he hoped they would continue so. His warriors played a ball game for General LaFayette's entertainment.³ Little Prince was very influential among the Creeks.

WILLIAM MC INTOSH⁴

Dr.				Contra		Cr.
1816				1816		
July 1	To U. S.	3.12½		Sept. 30	By U. S.	140.63¼
Aug. 14	To Trading H.	54.50¾		Oct. 24	Bills Rec.	156.75
Sept. 16	Sundries	83.00		Dec. 31	By U. S.	140.63¼

Oct. 1	To U. S.	140.63¼				
Oct. 24	To Sundrise	156.75				
1817				1817		
				Mar. 31	By U. S.	140.63¼
Jan. 1	To U. S.	140.63¼		June 30	By Cash	140.63¼
Apr. 1	To U. S.	140.63¼				
		-----				-----
		-----				-----

¹ Page 361 Creek T. H. Letterbook on file in National Archives; Magnan to Mason letter states: Col. Hawkins expects daily the cash part of the Creek annuity upon the arrival of which I will receive the amount due the U. S. Trading House by the deceased factor's stipend orders, likewise orders due the factory books from the Creek annuity and several chiefs—*Little Prince* \$100.00 and others.

² From appended Bibliography by W.P.A. Workers on Project 1584, Alabama

³ From Thomas Woodward's "Reminiscences" P. 66-73.

⁴ Account on Page 20, Ledger 1816-20 on file in National Archives.

William McIntosh was head chief of the town of Coweta. He was the most influential leader of the Lower Creek Towns, but subordinate to Little Prince. Since he lived so near Fort Mitchell, he no doubt continued to trade at the factory, although no further entries are shown in his account. As early as 1813, Jonathan Halstead wrote McIntosh from the factory at Fort Hawkins the following letter,² which showed he had been to the factory there:

"Fort Hawkins 14th June 1813, Mr. William McIntosh Yours dated the 5th month received. Your saddle bags were left in the factory but upon examining them I found the money different \$5.00. You mentioned there was \$17.00 but I only found \$12.00. There was also a deficiency of one pair moccasins. All the rest of your clothing was found, likewise a worsted belt, one shaving box, 2 razors, and one case and a bag of paint which you did not mention. I am your obdt servant, J. H."

William McIntosh is best remembered as the Creek chief who with several lesser chiefs and warriors signed the Treaty of 1825 at Indian Springs, and was later punished by death by a body of Creeks, who burned his home, and only his son, Chilly McIntosh escaped.

BIG WARRIOR ²

Dr.			Contra			Cr.
1816			1816			
July 1	To U. S.	29.00	Sept. 30	By U. S.		29.00
Oct. 1	To U. S.	29.00	Dec. 31	By U. S.		29.00
1817			1817			
Jan. 1	To U. S.	29.00	Mar. 31	By U. S.		29.00
Apr. 1	To U. S.	29.00				
Apr. 2	To U. S.	8.93 ³ / ₄				
		37.93 ³ / ₄		By Cash		37.93 ³ / ₄

¹ Page 357, CTH Letterbook in National Archives.

² Big Warrior account on page 25, Ledger 1816-20.

Big Warrior lived at Tuckabatchi. He was the head chief. He was the father of Hophleyohola who headed the Creeks at the time of the removal in 1836. Menewa was a native of Okfuskee, a village some fifteen miles west of Horseshoe Bend. He was the leader of the Red Sticks at the Battle of Horseshoe Bend. He later led a hundred Okfuskees in punishing William McIntosh by death after his signing of the Treaty of Indian Springs, in 1825. Big Warrior said of the origin of the Muscogeese:

"My ancestors were a mighty people. After they reached the waters of the Alabama and took possession of all this country, they went further—conquered the tribes upon the Chattahoochee and upon all the rivers from thence to Savannah and even whipped the Indians then living in South Carolina and wrested much of their country from them."¹ Big Warrior told that the Muscogeese came from Asia over the Pacific to the Isthmus of Darien, and on to this country. They conquered the Uchees on the Savannah River and brought them prisoners to the Chattahoochee River.

CUSETAH CHIEFS

Contra				Cr.			
1816				1816			
Sept. 14	Cash	142.00		July 9	By Cash	104.00	
Sept. 20	Cash	37.00		Aug. 23	By Cash	23.00	
		-----		Sept. 13	By Cash	15.00	
				Sept. 30	By U. S.	37.00	
Oct. 1	To U. S.	37.00				-----	
Oct. 30	To Sundries	49.87½		Oct. 24	By Cash	42.00	
		-----		Oct. 30	By Cash	16.00	
		86.87½		Dec. 31	By U. S.	28.87½	
		-----				-----	
						86.87½	

1817				1817			
Jan. 1	To U. S.	28.87½		Mar. 31	By U. S.	28.87½	
Apr. 1	To U. S.	28.87½				-----	
Apr. 2	To T. House	.12½		Apr. 26	By Wm Bowen	16.00	
May 1	To Cash	60.00		June 30	By U. S.	713.31¼	

¹ Albert Pickett's History of Alabama, Page 80

² This account appears on Page 30, Ledger 1816-20.

June 30	To T. House	631.31¼		
June 30	To Cash	9.00		
		-----		-----
		729.31¼		729.31¼
		-----		-----
		-----		-----
July 1	To U. S.	713.31¼	Dec. 31	By U. S. 713.31¼
1818			1818	
Jan. 1	To U. S.	713.31¼	Mar. 31	By U. S. 713.31¼
Apr. 1	To U. S.	713.31¼	June 30	By U. S. 713.31¼
July 1	To U. S.	713.31¼	Sept. 30	By U. S. 713.31¼
Oct. 1	To U. S.	713.31¼	Dec. 28	By Cash 713.31¼
		-----		-----
		-----		-----

This account was begun when the factory was located at Fort Hawkins, but the entries for 1818 were made at Fort Mitchell.

Cusseta, which is found spelled in many ways, was an Indian town across the Chattahoochee River opposite Fort Mitchell. The spelling above this account is exactly as shown in the original ledger. Cusseta was known as the "Peace Town" of the Creek Confederacy, while Coweta was known as the "War Town."

WARRIORS OF CREEK NATION¹

Dr.			Contra		Cr.
1818			1818		
Mar. 5	To T. House	2232.15¾	Mar. 31	By U. S.	2232.15¾
Apr. 1	To U. S.	2232.15¾	June 30	By U. S.	2232.15¾
July 1	To U. S.	2232.15¾	Sept. 30	By U. S.	2232.15¾
Oct. 1	To U. S.	2232.15¾	Nov. 28	By U. S.	2232.15¾
		-----			-----
		-----			-----

While it is not known, it is possible that this account was related to the Creek annuity.

¹ This account shown on Page 50, Ledger 1816-20

YAHOLA MICCO ¹

Dr.	Contra	Cr.
(No Year Shown)		
Apr. 24 To Trading H.	17.21½	June 30 By Cash 17.21½

Yahola Micco was an influential chief of the powerful War Town of the Lower Creeks, Coweta. He was called by the white people the "Hallowing King." At a meeting of Creek chiefs held at Cusseta in April 1786, following the Treaty of Shoulderbone, he expressed the feelings of his people thus: "Our lands are our life and breath; if we part with them we part with our blood."

THOMAS ANTHONY ²

Dr.	Contra	Cr.
1818	1818	
Mar. 31 To U. S.	64.23	Mar. 31 By Salary Acct. 15.32
	-----	Mar. 31 By Subsistence 48.91
Apr. 1 To Cash	64.23	
	-----	Apr. 1 By U. S. 64.23
June 26 To T. House	11.88	
30 To Cash	113.12	June 30 By Salary Acct 87.50
	-----	June 30 By Subsistence 37.50
July 1 To T. House	7.70	
Sept. 30 To Cash	117.30	Sept. 30 By Salary 125.00

Dec. 31 To Cash	125.00	Dec. 31 By Salary 125.00

Thomas Anthony had long lived among the Creek Indians and was well liked by them. He was jovial and pleasant. About the time of the actual sale of the factory in 1820, he and George Lovett, who had also worked at the factory, opened a tavern four miles due west of Fort Mitchell. They also had an assortment of goods for sale.³ At the time of the above account Anthony was working at the factory while Daniel Hughes, factor, was ill. It was customary to pay a salary plus subsistence,

¹ Yahola Micco account, Page 46, Ledger 1816-20, no year shown.

² This account shown on Page 51, Ledger 1816-20.

³ Letter from Hughes to McKenney, dated 1-24-1820 (M-178-13)

which in this case was \$87.50 per month salary and \$37.50 subsistence.¹

Anthony's Tavern was known as a stopping place at Fort Mitchell in later years. Little Prince was said to own a half interest in this tavern.² Anthony and Little Prince were both in the group who welcomed LaFayette on his visit to Alabama in 1825, when he crossed the Chattahoochee from Cusseta, and visited at Fort Mitchell.³

INDIAN DEPARTMENT ⁴

Dr.		Contra		Cr.
1816		1816		
July 1	To U.S.	403.50¾	July 2	By Cash 27.50
July 9	To Cash	3.50	Aug. 5	By Cash 3.93¾
		-----	Aug. 8	By Cash .75
		407.00¾	Aug. 23	By Cash 1.25
			Aug. 26	By Cash 4.25
			Sept. 9	By Cash .75
			Sept. 14	By Cash .50
			Nov. 8	By Cash 3.00
			Nov. 30	By U. S 365.07

				407.00¾

Oct. 1	To U. S.	365.07	Dec. 31	By Cash 1.00
		-----	Dec. 31	By Cash 365.07
		-----		-----

1817		1817		
Jan. 1	To U. S.	364.07	Mar. 31	By U. S. 364.07
		-----		-----
Apr. 1	To U. S.	364.07	Apr. 28	By W. Bowen 16.85½
		-----	May 1	By Cash .25
		-----	June 30	By U. S. 346.96½

				364.07

¹ Ibid

² From Appended Bibliography by W.P.A. Workers on Project 1584-Ala.

³ From Woodward's "Reminiscences." Woodward states that Anthony's last resting place was Arkansas.

⁴ Account shown on P. 26, Ledger 1816-20.

July 1 To U. S.	346.96½	Dec. 31 By U. S.	346.96½
	-----		-----
1818		1818	
April 1 To U.S.	346.96½	Mar. 31 By U. S.	346.96½
	-----		-----
June 1 To U. S.	346.96½	April 30 By U. S.	346.96½
	-----		-----
July 1 To U. S.	346.96½	June 30 By U. S.	346.96½
	-----		-----
Oct. 1 To U. S.	346.96½	Dec. 31 By U.S.	346.96½
	-----		-----
1819		1819	
June 1 To U. S.	346.96½	Mar. 1 By Cash	.25
	-----	Mar. 31 By U. S.	346.71½
	-----		-----

Entries made the latter part of 1817 and in 1818 and 1819, were at Fort Mitchell. After the death of Benjamin Hawkins, David B. Mitchell became Indian Agent, and was agent at the time the factory was sold in 1820. John Crowell became Indian Agent in 1821, and served in that capacity until the removal to the West.

MILITARY AGENT¹

Dr.	Contra						Cr.
1816				1816			
Sept. 30	To U. S.	80.00	July 1	By U. S.	80.00		
Dec. 31	To U.S.	80.00	Oct. 1	By U. S.	80.00		
1817				1817			
Mar. 31	To U.S.	80.00	June 1	By U.S.	80.00		
June 30	To U. S.	80.00	Apr. 1	By U.S.	80.00		
Dec. 31	To U. S.	80.00	July 1	By U. S	80.00		
1818				1818			
Mar. 31	To U. S.	80.00	Apr. 1	By U. S.	80.00		
June 30	To U. S.	80.00	June 1	By U. S.	80.00		
Sept. 30	To Profit	80.00	July 1	By U. S.	80.00		
	& Loss	-----				-----	
		-----				-----	

There was a very close connection between the Indian Agency, the

¹ This account appears on Page 29, Ledger 1816-20.

Military Agent, and the Factor, in all affairs pertaining to the Indians. About half the entries in the account were at Fort Hawkins, and the others at Fort Mitchell. The garrison offered protection to the factory,¹ and the factory in turn handled the hospital supplies for the soldiers.² The account which began at Fort Hawkins in 1816 appears to have been charged off to Profit and Loss in 1818.

BUILDINGS ³

Dr.			Contra	Cr.		
			1818			
Jan.	1	To U. S.	968.65¼			
Mar.	3	To Cash	165.55¾	Mar. 31	By U. S.	1132.21
			1132.21			
Apr.	1	To U. S.	1132.21			
June	30	To Cash	35.50	June 30	By U. S.	1163.71
			1163.71			
July	1	To U. S.	1163.71	Sept. 30	By U. S.	1163.71
Oct.	1	To U. S.	1163.71	Dec. 31	By U. S.	1163.71
1819				1819		
Apr.	1	To U. S.	1163.71	Mar. 31	By U. S.	1163.71
July	1	To U. S.	1163.71	June 30	By U. S.	1163.71
Oct.	1	To U. S.	1163.71	Sept. 30	By U. S.	1163.71
1820				1820		
Jan.	31	To Trading	10.00	Jan. 31	By Creek	
House			1173.71	Annuity		1173.71

¹ Instruction No. 1 Sec. of War to Commanding Officer in letter of 11-26-95.

² Item No. 12 in letter of instructions for operating factory dated 11-26-95.

³ This account shown on Page 18, Ledger 1816-20 in Nat. Archives.

These buildings were at Fort Mitchell. Their value on January 1, 1818 was \$968.65 $\frac{1}{4}$. In 1820 they were sold to the Creek Indians along with goods, accounts and debts with payment to be made from the Creek Annuity due March 1820. The entry on January 31, 1820 shows the amount paid for the buildings. The ground was not sold with the buildings and goods but was retained by the U. S. Government with the right to abolish the house if some annoyance should arise.¹

The operating accounts of the factory at Fort Mitchell will be shown with quarterly balances only. This will give a scope of the business, and little is learned from the detail of daily entries.

UNITED STATES ²

Dr.		Contra		Cr.
1817		1817		
Dec. 31	9171.27 2/12	Dec. 31		9171.27 2/12
	-----			-----
	-----			-----
1818		1818		
Mar. 31	8781.40	Mar. 31		8781.40
	-----			-----
	-----			-----
June 30	11896.75 $\frac{3}{4}$	June 30		11896.75 $\frac{3}{4}$
	-----			-----
	-----			-----
Sept. 30	11143.51 $\frac{1}{2}$			1143.51 $\frac{1}{2}$
	-----			-----
	-----			-----
Dec. 31	10168.17 $\frac{1}{4}$	Dec. 31		10168.17 $\frac{1}{4}$
	-----			-----
	-----			-----
1819		1819		
Mar. 31	9222.36	April 1		9222.36
	-----			-----
	-----			-----
June 30	4739.80	June 30		4739.80
	-----			-----
	-----			-----
Sept. 30	4,896.71 $\frac{3}{4}$	Sept. 30		4896.71 $\frac{3}{4}$
	-----			-----
	-----			-----

¹ Terms of sale without ground stated in letter of McKenney to Hughes, factor, August 16, 1819. (M-106) National Archives.

² Account began on Page 58 of Ledger 1816-20.

Oct. 1 To
 D. Hughes 650.00
 To
 D. Hughes 3033.57

Oct. 1 By Sundries 4185.20³/₄
 Dec. 31 By
 D. Hughes 125.00

Note: This account never shown balanced or closed

(All goods bought by purveyor for the factory)

TRADING HOUSE¹

Dr.		Contra		Cr.
1817		1817		
Dec. 31	3250.36 ¹ / ₄	Dec. 31	3250.36 ¹ / ₄	
	-----		-----	
1818		1818		
Mar. 31	3475.44	Mar. 31	3475.44	
	-----		-----	
June 30	3831.19	June 30	3831.19	
	-----		-----	
Sept. 30	2483.44 ³ / ₄	Sept. 30	2483.44 ³ / ₄	
	-----		-----	
Dec. 31	2832.12 ¹ / ₂	Dec. 31	2832.12 ¹ / ₂	
	-----		-----	
1819		1819		
Mar. 31	1744.23 ¹ / ₂	Mar. 31	1744.12 ¹ / ₂	
	-----		-----	
June 30	1813.95 ¹ / ₄	June 30	1813.95 ¹ / ₄	
	-----		-----	
Sept. 30	1835.63	Sept. 30	1835.63	
	-----		-----	

¹ This account begins on Page 53 of Ledger 1816-20 for Creek Factory.

Oct. 1	To U. S.	1553.88	Oct. 1	By Cash	100.93¾
		-----			-----
	To Profit and		1820		
	Loss	59.86	Jan. 31	By Creek	
		-----		Annuity	1337.08
		1613.74¾		Bldg.	10.00

				By Creek	
				Annuity	165.73

					1613.74½

The gradual decline in business at the trading house can be noted. Daily entries in the above account showed cash sales, sales to Cussetah Chiefs, to Warriors of Creek Nation, Little Prince, and others.

CASH¹

Dr.		Contra		Cr.
1817		1817		
Dec. 31	1680.45¼	Dec. 31	1680.45¼	
	-----		-----	
	-----		-----	
1818		1818		
Mar. 31	502.70	Mar. 31	502.70	
	-----		-----	
	-----		-----	
June 30	1218.72	June 30	1218.72	
	-----		-----	
	-----		-----	
Sept. 30	273.12½	Sept. 30	273.12½	
	-----		-----	
	-----		-----	
Dec. 31	6054.00¾	Dec. 31	6054.00¾	
	-----		-----	
	-----		-----	
1819		1819		
Mar. 31	5134.34½	Mar. 31	5134.34½	
	-----		-----	
	-----		-----	

¹ Cash Account shown on Pages 56 & 57 of Ledger 1816-20.

June 30	209.03¼	June 30	209.03¼
	-----		-----
	-----		-----
Sept. 30	303.03¼	Sept. 30	303.03¼
	-----		-----
	-----		-----
Dec. 31	259.72	1820	
	-----	Jan. 31 By D. Hughes	259.72
	-----		-----
	-----		-----

* * * *

The account of Daniel Hughes, factor, is shown below for December 1819 and through March 31, 1820, in order to show the amount of the Creek Annuity of March 31, 1820, which paid for the factory (goods, accounts, debts and buildings).

DANIEL HUGHES ¹

Dr.		Contra		Cr.
1819		1819		
Dec. 31 To U. S.	125.00	Oct. 31 By U. S.	650.00	
1820		1820		
Jan. 31 To U. S.	259.72	Jan. 30 By Salary		
		Acct.	433.33½	
Mar. 31 To Creek		Mar. 31 By Salary		
Annuity	3957.85	Acct.	216.66½	
		Mar. 31 By Contingent		
		Acct.	9.00	
		Mar. 31 By U.S.	3033.57	
	-----		-----	
	4342.57		4342.57	
	-----		-----	
	-----		-----	

PROFIT & LOSS ²

Dr.		Contra		Cr.
1817		1817		
Dec. 31	1123.72½	Dec. 31	1123.72½	
	-----		-----	
	-----		-----	
1818		1818		

¹ Daniel Hughes Account shown on Pages 35-36-37 of Ledger 1816-20.

² This account on Page 31 of Ledger 1816-20.

Mar. 31	1066.96½	Mar. 31	1066.96½
	-----		-----
June 30	697.14	June 30	697.14
	-----		-----
Sept. 30	495.00	Sept. 30	495.00
	-----		-----
Dec. 31	495.00	Dec. 31	495.00
	-----		-----
1819		1819	
Mar. 31	506.00	Mar. 31	506.00
	-----		-----
June 30	506.75	June 30	506.75
	-----		-----
Sept. 30	495.00	Sept. 30	495.00
	-----		-----
Dec. 31	27.50	1820	
	-----	Mar. 31	59.86¾
	-----		-----

CONTINGENT ACCOUNT ¹

D.		Contra		Cr.
1817		1817		
Dec. 31	399.00	Dec. 31	399.00	
	-----		-----	
1818		1818		
Mar. 31	45.00	Mar. 31	45.00	
	-----		-----	
June 30	245.00	June 30	245.00	
	-----		-----	
Sept. 30	45.00	Sept. 30	45.00	
	-----		-----	

¹ Shown on Page 47 of Ledger 1816-20.

Dec. 31	45.00	Dec. 31	45.00
	-----		-----
	-----		-----
1819		1819	
Mar. 31	55.00	Mar. 31	55.00
	-----		-----
	-----		-----
June 30	45.00	June 30	45.00
	-----		-----
	-----		-----
1819		1819	
Sept. 30	45.00	Sept. 30	45.00
	-----		-----
	-----		-----
Dec. 31	45.00	Dec. 31	45.00
	-----		-----
	-----		-----
1820		1820	
Mar. 31 To D. Hughes	9.00	Mar. 31 By Profit and Loss	9.00
	-----		-----
	-----		-----

At the time of the sale of the factory in January 1820, the Indians objected to admitting the accounts of Lt. Rodgers, and J. Harvey, (old accounts incurred before the factory moved to Fort Mitchell and very unlikely to be paid) and the Contingent Account. In his letter to Daniel Hughes, factor, dated November 1, 1819, Thomas McKenney, Superintendent of Indian Trade, referred to the Contingent Account thus: "Whatever objections may arise against the payment of the contingent charges to which you refer, it is manifest that the money was applied for them out of the factory funds; however, therefore, the sum may not be due from the Indians, yet it is expected of them to settle that debt with the factory and look to the War Department where the Indian Department affairs are adjusted, and which is totally separate from the Indian Trade Department." As can be seen above, only \$9.00 remained due March 31, 1820, and it was charged off to Profit and Loss.

Other accounts were to Salary, for Daniel Hughes, which seemed to vary slightly each year, during 1819, it was \$450.00 per quarter, other years showed slightly more or less; William Bowen and George Ruff were paid as Wages Account for their services; a Subsistence Account took care of a sum allowed in addition to salary or wages for subsistence to the

factor and his helpers; a Peltry Account showed the skins, the number and classification, although the value of peltry acquired was small.

On August 16, 1819, Thomas L. McKenney, Superintendent of Indian Trade, wrote¹ Daniel Hughes, U. S. Factor, Fort Mitchell, that he had received the Presidents authority to discontinue the United States Trading House at Fort Mitchell. He directed Hughes to sell out the whole establishment—merchandise, debts due from individuals, debts due from the Indian Department and Creek Annuity, the contingent articles, and the buildings, to the highest bidder, with the minimum price to be accepted to e the cost of the above, the sale terms to be cash. He also directed him to advertise the sale at the factory and other public places in the Creek Nation, and to hold the sale two weeks from the day of advertisement. He also stressed the fact that the ground would not be sold with the buildings, but would be retained by the Government, so that the Government would have the right to abolish the Trading House if it should become an annoyance to the Fort or otherwise. McKenney also sent a letter² to D. B. Mitchell, Agent for Indian Affairs, advising him that Major Hughes had been instructed to sell the trading house, and referring him to Hughes for the nature of the sale, and pointing out also that the Government was retaining a power over the establishment under certain circumstances.

Daniel Hughes in writing ³ to Thomas L. McKenney on September 24, 1819, tells him that he has seen D. B. Mitchell and given him the terms of the sale of the factory, and that Mitchell has asked that the sale be postponed a few weeks so that he may convene with the heads of the Creek Nation. Hughes suggests that the heads of the Nations should be at the sale so that if the objection so seriously exists that they would rather buy the whole than let the whites have it they could do so. He conveys Mitchell's opinion that the purchaser might not be such a person as would be entitled to a license; that the sale of the buildings alone might mean no sale. As a postscript to his letter he adds the following:

"It is evident the agent wishes the Indians or some of his particular agents to have the buildings. If they can be had alone, why then the rest may go a-preaching."⁴

¹ Letter McKenney to Hughes, 8-16-19 M106 Bureau of Indian Affairs, National Archives.

² Letter McKenney to Mitchell 8-16-19 M106 Bureau of Indian Affairs, National Archives.

³ Letter Hughes to McKenney, 9-24-1819 M-106 Bureau of I.A.

⁴ P.S. to above letter added on 10-4-19 before mailing.

Mitchell and expressed the opinion to Hughes that the Chiefs would not permit anyone who may choose to become the purchaser to occupy the buildings. He was also opposed to selling the building and goods together unless it should be the intention to remove both from the premises.¹

On October 12, 1819, Thomas L. McKenney wrote Hughes again regarding the sale. He again explained the terms of sale, and agreed to postponement of the sale until Mitchell could convene with the Indians. To quote from his letter:²

"If this view of the case shall not satisfy the agent, who has the power of convincing the Indians it is believed either way, to avoid anything like exciting even by the most unlikely means in themselves any unfriendly feelings amongst the Indians, I can have no objection to the postponement of your suggestion. But, is solely from considerations of a conciliatory kind and not from any force which has resulted from General Mitchell's view of the case. Whether the Treaty of Fort Wilkinson or General Jackson's Treaty be consulted, the right on the part of the government to make a sale as you are directed to make it is not impaired. For the policy of retaining the control over such a disposition of the property there are a thousand reasons, and one principal reason looks directly to the interest of the Indians, and another to the best of the country. These are enough to warrant such stipulations on the one hand, whilst the right to ordain them ought never to have been questioned upon the other."

In a letter dated November 1, 1819, Thomas McKenney again wrote Major Hughes regarding selling the trading house to the Indians as follows:³

"The Government has no wish to force on the Creeks any arrangements which shall be unacceptable to them. The hope was, and yet is, to get back what it has disbursed with a view to their use and benefit. The factory system is so well understood that everybody knows that the design from the beginning has been a preservation of the capital. Had gain been the object the principles of final adjustment over such a sale as this might be varied. If they think proper to give the price remitted and to take the whole as per my letter of

¹ Letter Mitchell to Hughes, 9-25-1819 M-106 Bureau of I.A.

² Letter on file National Archives, M-106.

³ Ibid.

instructions of August 16, you are authorized to make the sale, and if it will be any accommodation to the Creeks their mode of payment, viz., an order on their annuity due March 1820, with interest will be acceptable.”

The Indians had objected to admitting the account for contingent charges. The money charged to this account had been taken from factory funds, but repayment was actually due from the Indian Department; however, the Indians actually benefited by the funds, and it was felt that this account should be included. McKenney felt that the War Department should adjust this with the Indians. It is noted in this account that only \$9.00 remained due in March 1820, and this was charged off to Profit and Loss.

On November 3, 1819, D. B. Mitchell, Agent for Indian Affairs, wrote to the factor, Major Daniel Hughes, thus:¹

“I have this moment received yours of the 2nd inst. You will have perceived by the copy of the letter you have seen addressed to me by Little Prince the wish of himself and the Indians on the Chattahoochee that the factory should be purchased for them. I have seen General McIntosh, I have lately heard from the Big Warrior by Ben Hawkins, and they are also anxious to purchase. I, therefore, feel authorized to make the purchase, and if you will send me an inventory of the property and the Superintendent of Indian Trade will take the amount out of their annuity due next year, I am ready to make the purchase. I am compelled to go to Georgia in the morning, but will return in a few days with my family when I will be glad to hear from you.”

On January 24, 1820, D. B. Mitchell, Agent for Indian Affairs, wrote from the Creek Agency to The Honorable John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War:²

“In the cause of last summer, I was advised by a letter from Mr. McKenney the Superintendent of Indian Trade that the factory at Fort Mitchell would be at a convenient time thereafter sold. The fact was communicated to the Indians, and they, after several meetings of the chiefs, determined to purchase it. This determination they communicated to me and to Major Hughes, the factor, and urged me very pressingly to purchase it on their account. From Major Hughes I

¹ Letter in National Archives.

² Ibid.

have received an inventory of the goods debts, and buildings intended to be sold, copies of which I have the honor to enclose herewith for your information. When General McIntosh left Georgia in December last, for the purpose of visiting you, I directed him to state the matter to you, and solicit your direction or advice on the subject; but, as Major Hughes writes me that he cannot much longer delay, consistently with his ideas, and the General has not yet returned and may have neglected to mention the subject to you, I think it best to send you the papers and letters and lay the matter before you without further delay."

On February 1, 1820, Daniel Hughes, factor, wrote Thomas L. McKenney, from Fort Mitchell:

"Not until the 29th ultimo did I finally close with General D. B. Mitchell, Agent, for the purchase of the U. S. Factory at this place. He has received the amount of inventory enclosed, objection to paying interest from the time I closed the doors of the factory which was at the date of the enclosed, and which was but a just claim. All the debts due the factory admitted except Lt. Rodgers, and J. Harvey; the amount of Lt. Rodgers account I have taken steps to procure and expect to obtain. . . I wish your instructions what you wish done with the factory books,¹ papers, etc., if to be sent to Savannah, to which person, and as the agent expects the annuity by his post from the city in a few days, I have concluded to wait on him for sending of inventory sold, and hold it subject to your disposition. I will close my books if the money is received by me and if I should remit the draft will close by an amount of draft transmitted in the interim. I wish to hear from you addressed to me at Fort Hawkins, Georgia, as the Indians are in possession of this place."

From the above it can be seen that the factory was sold on January 29, 1820. The accounts were closed as of March 1820, on receipt of the total from the Creek Annuity. This marked the end of the factory operations by the Government. The factory, though never a profitable venture, had served its purpose. The strength of the Creeks had already been broken, and there was no longer fear of alliance with the Spanish or British through trade.

¹ These are the records from which this study was taken.

(Original of following letters on file in Bureau of
Indian Affairs Files in National Archives)

Copied from microfilm of originals by
Nella Jean Chambers, Fairfax, Alabama 4-1959

Indian Trade Office, August 16th 1819

To Daniel Hughes, U. S. Factor

Fort Mitchell

Sir:

Have received the President's authority to discontinue the U. S. Trading House at Fort Mitchell under your charge. You are hereby authorized and directed to sell out the whole establishment, viz, the merchandise, the debts due from individuals, the debts due from the Indian Department and Creek Annuity, the contingent articles and the buildings (not the ground) reserving to the Government the right to abolish the house, whenever its policy shall make it proper to do so, either from any annoyance which might be permitted to exist in relation to the Fort or otherwise or from any call the Government may have for the ground on which the factory stands, the whole to be sold to the highest bidder and the minimum price to be accepted for the whole establishment together (as stated in your inventory and lists, debts, rendered on the 30th June last) is its cost and terms of sale cash. Immediately on receipt of this you will advertise at the factory and other public places within the Creek Nation the sale of the establishment to take place in two weeks from the date of the advertisement on the terms herein prescribed. Enclosed is a letter this day forwarded to General Mitchell, Agent to the Creek Nation.

Respectfully,

P.S. You will have ready on the day of the sale a schedule of everything, debts, merchandise, buildings, etc., having the whole amount. The object will be to sell to the highest bidder on the cost thus shown.

T. L. McKenney

° ° ° °

To General David B. Mitchell, Indian Trade Office, August 16, 1819

Sir:

The president having authorized the sale of the U. S. Indian Factory

at Fort Mitchell, Major Hughes the factor has this day been instructed to make sale of the same. But although the Government has concluded to sell, you will be informed by Major Hughes of the nature of the sale, which will go to show that the Government retains a power over the establishment under certain circumstances which he will explain to you.

Respectfully,

T. L. McKenney

Supt. Indian Trade

* * * *

General D. B. Mitchell to Major Hughes

September 23, 1819

Sir:

Your letter of the 16 ultimo together with an abstract of the instructions of the Superintendent of Indian Trade on the subject of a sale of the factory have been duly received. These proceedings will require me to convene with the chiefs of the Nation previous to a sale for from the opinion uniformly expressed by them to me hitherto, I have reason to believe they will not permit anyone who may choose to become the purchaser of the buildings belonging to the factory to occupy them, and I know of no right we have to compel them to yield on this point.

The United States having demanded right to occupy the ground if they pleased, but I know of no law or treaty which authorized a transfer of that right to an individual. As to the sale of the merchandise, debts, etc, they have no right to transfer, but it strikes me that they ought not to be united with the buildings unless indeed it be the intention of the Superintendent that the whole shall be removed by the purchaser; and although no condition of this kind is expected, yet I think it may fairly be inferred from the circumstances, viz. 1st. that under the proposed sale no purchaser can occupy the premises without the consent of the nation, neither can any individual carry on trade there or elsewhere in the nation without a regular license for that purpose; and as it is impossible now to say who may be the purchaser it is especially uncertain whether he may be such a person as would from character be entitled to a license. 2nd. The instructions provide that the Government will reserve the right to abolish the house whenever its policy shall make it proper to do so or from any cause the Government may have for the ground on which the factory stands. I think by this condition it is evident that a removal of the

buildings is contemplated although such a condition presents impossible difficulties for the Government can neither sell the land nor the right of occupancy to an individual contrary to the will of the Nation. And it is clear to me that the merchandise, debts, etc., and the buildings ought to be put to sale separately, if anything like the value of either is expected to be paid for them. The sale, however, having been determined on, I shall do everything in my power to procure for the Government the value of the property. All I now wish for is that if you are required to sell at the end of two weeks after notice given, you will allow as much time as you conveniently can before issuing your notice in order that I may have time to convene the chiefs with whom I will endeavor to make some arrangement in regard to the buildings in the hope of avoiding difficulties which I foresee must occur if an individual should become the purchaser without their consent and permit me to request that when you have made up your mind on what day you will sell you will do me the favor to send me a copy of this notice.

Sincerely,

D. B. Mitchell, Agt. for I.A.

• • • •

Copy to the Factor and furnished him by T. L. McKenney

Creek Agency Nov. 3, 1819

Sir:

I have this moment received yours of the 2nd inst. You will have perceived by the copy of the letter you have seen addressed to me by Little Prince the wish of himself and the Indians on the Chattahoochee that the factory should be purchased for them. I have seen General McIntosh, I have lately heard from the Big Warrior by Ben Hawkins, and they are also anxious to purchase. I, therefore, feel authorized to make the purchase and if you will send me an inventory of the property and the Superintendent of Indian Trade will take the amount out of their annuity due next year, I am ready to make the purchase. I am compelled to go to Georgia in the morning but will return in a few days with my family when I will be glad to hear from you.

I am, very respectfully, your obt.
servt.

Maj. D. Hughes

U. S. Factor

Fort Mitchell

D. B. Mitchell, Agent for

Indian Affairs

Office of Indian Trade, Georgetown Feb. 16, 1820

Tho. L. McKenney's respects to the Secretary of War and in compliance with the request contained in his note of yesterday's date I have the honor to enclose General Mitchell's letter (a copy) proposing to buy the U. S. Factory at Fort Mitchell. Also, and in addition, a letter from Major Hughes, the factor of the first instant, giving the information that General Mitchell had on the 29th ultimo purchased the said factory.

Office of Indian Trade

* * * *

Office of Indian Trade November 1st 1819

To Major Daniel Hughes:

Sir:

I have this morning received your letter of the 19th ultimo enclosing your address to Gen. D. B. Mitchell, being a council of the Creeks held at Fort Mitchell the day preceding raising the sale of the factory.

The Government has no wish to force on the Creeks any arrangements which shall be unacceptable to them. The hope was and yet is to get back what it has disbursed with a view to their use and benefit. The factory system is so well understood that everybody knows that the design from the beginning has been a preservation of the capital. Had gain been the object the principles of final adjustment over such a sale as this might be varied. If they think proper to give the price 1 and to take the whole as per by letter of instructions of August 16, you are authorized to make the sale, and if it will be any accommodation to the Creeks their mode of payment viz., an order on their annuity due March 1820, with interest will be acceptable. Whatever objections may arise against the payment of the contingent charges to which you refer, it is manifest that the money was applied for them out of the factory funds. However, therefore, the sum may not be due from the Indians yet it is expected of them to settle that debt with the factory and look to the War Department, where the Indian Department affairs are adjusted any which it totally separate from the Indian Trade Department.

One of the charges was for payment made to Eaton Flueman for going to Richmond to negotiate a bill. This may not be a proper charge against the Indians and it may be due to them from the Indian Department. But nevertheless it was paid for their accommodation out of the factory

funds. It therefore should be returned to the factory by them and their agent will be able no doubt to adjust it with the War Department.

Respectfully,

Thomas L. McKenney

Superintendent of Indian Trade

* * * *

Major Daniel Hughes to the Supt of Indian Trade

September 24th 1819

Sir:

I arrived here on the 15th ultimo, same evening met Gen. D. B. Mitchell in town, I asked him if he had received your letter of 16th ultimo. He replied that he had and wished me to see him the next day at his house, distant 6 miles from this; I called and gave him an analysis of the terms on which the factory establishment would be sold, and time specified for the sale. He expressed the wish that the sale could be postponed a few weeks that he might convene the heads of the Nation and likewise communicate with the War Department on the matter previous to the sale being advertised. I observed that if he made his communication to me in writing and it should present any obstacle to the interest of the Government by thus forcing the sale, or any advantage to result from giving the time, I would be governed accordingly. The same evening I was attacked most violently with a bilious fever which laid me down till this day.

I am attempting back, weak as I am, and I am endeavoring to give you the reply of the agent and my determination thereon. That the heads of the nation should be at the sale is desirable for if the objection so seriously exists they will rather buy the whole than let the whites have it. To convene with them will require at least from the 25th to the last of October.

His opinion that the purchaser might not be such a person as would be entitled to a license in leaving or presuming the right of granting licenses to exist in himself without respect to the reservation of the Government. His conclusion that the sale of the buildings and being for purpose of removal not only presents inseparable difficulties but would of itself be no sale. These, with the other objections have decided me to bring the whole to you and wait your further instructions. I am again visited

with my fever, but slightly, I sincerely hope to resume the task tomorrow and finish this.

October 4:

Since the above I have been confined to my bed. My fever left me yesterday and though too weak to write much, will barely observe that I shall wait your answer by the last of this month and in the meantime have everything in readiness to act agreeable to your instructions. So soon as my strength warrants I shall proceed.

Yours Respectfully,

Danl Hughes

P.S. It is evident the agent wishes the Indians or some of his particular agents to have the buildings. If they can be had alone, why then the rest may go a preaching.

* * * *

Office of Indian Trade

October 12, 1819

To Major Daniel Hughes

U. S. Factor

Sir:

I have this date received your letter of the 24th ultimo enclosing a copy of General Mitchell's letter to your opposing certain objections against a sale of the factory buildings according to the tenor of my letter to you having date the 16th August last. Gen. Mitchell may be informed by that letter of the nature of this sale, it was intended he should be, which it is presumed will be found sufficient to overthrow his objections as the very nature of the terms implies a control by the U. S. over the establishment, in any event in which it might be improperly ceded and in any other way whilst the ground itself is specifically reserved.

Out of this very naturally grew the consequence that the Indians were still to be protected by the U. S. from any conduct leading in any manner to their injury. However, therefore, the property and a right to occupy it by other than commissioned agents of the Government is implied in the terms of the principle, yet there is no abandonment of the control over the manner in which those who may purchase it demean themselves. I am not informed of any stipulation in any existing treaty which obliges

the U. S. to maintain a commissioned agency at any trading post which is, or in which may be amongst any tribe or tribes of Indians. It is enough if the Government sees fit to retain a controlling influence over any trading house by any other means, of the right to establish trading houses have been acknowledged. The property at Fort Mitchell it is intended shall pass out of the hands of the Government, but the manner of using it is reserved to be approved or excepted against by the U. S. Such is the import of the terms upon which my letter to you as aforesaid directed you to sell the property recognized in said letter, and against which it was not expected that the very objections which it was anticipated might be made and which were fully met by the very terms of the sale to be agitated.

If this view of the case shall not satisfy the agent, who has the power of convincing the Indians it is believed either way to avoid anything like exciting even by the most unlikely means in themselves any unfriendly feelings amongst the Indians, I can have no objection to the postponement of your suggestion. But it is solely from considerations of a conciliatory kind and not from any force which has resulted from Gen. Mitchell's view of the case.

Whether the Treaty of Fort Wilkinson or Gen. Jackson's Treaty be consulted, the right on the part of the government to make a sale as you are directed to make it is not impaired. For the policy of retaining control over such a disposition of the property there are a thousand reasons, and one principal reason looks directly to the interest of the Indians, and another to the best of the country. These are enough to warrant such stipulations on the one hand whilst the right to ordain them ought never to have been questioned upon the other.

I flatter myself it was something toward misapprehension of the nature and terms of the sale that Gen. Mitchell has taken his stand.

Respectfully,

T. S. McKenney

Supt. of Indian Trade

* * * *

Office of Indian Trade

November 5, 1819

To The Honorable

The Secretary of War

Sir:

Accompanying this I have the honor to transmit information of the department, copies of a correspondence between this office, and Major Daniel Hughes, and between Major Hughes and General Mitchell relative to the sale of the factory property at Fort Mitchell in Georgia. The Indians as will be seen on reference to my letter No. 6 have offered to buy the establishment and the mode of payment referred to and which is the one proposed by them. The only exception they take to the terms is that which relates to the contingent account, and which is also referred to. The disbursements under that head having been made by the then factor at the request of their agent, and of the factory funds, it has been thought proper to require reimbursement from them to the factory leaving the claims for these items to be looked into and adjusted by the War Department where it properly belongs. The item referred to in No. 6 is a just likeness of the claims generally; and it may not be amiss to remember that from the nature of the debts (which, however, does not amount to more than \$420) the Indians ought not to lose it.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obt. Servt.

Tho. L. McKenney

* * * *

Fort Mitchell, Feb. 1, 1820

Thomas L. McKenney SI Trade

Sir:

Not until the 29th ultimo did I finally close with Gen. D. B Mitchell, Agent, for the purchase of the U. S. Factory at this place. He has received the amount of inventory enclosed, objection to paying interest from the time I closed the doors of the factory which was at the date of the enclosed, and which was but a just claim. All the debts due the factory admitted

except Lt. Rodgers, J. Harvey, the amount of Lt. Rodgers account I have taken steps to procure and expect to obtain. The delay attending this final arrangement has been the result of a continuation of very bad weather accompanied by the official duties of the agent which has precluded his coming. I have made the authorization you insist upon of not allowing the salary to Thomas Anthony for quarter ending September 30. It was but just to have allowed it. Had I been able to have attended at that time, I would, but a very serious indisposition prevented me and depend upon it there is no factory in the union could have prevailed upon me to have done more than I had for its interests or the promotion of the objects for which it was created. I wish your instructions what you wish done with the factory books, papers, etc., if to be sent to Savannah, to which person, and as the agent expects the annuity by his post from the city in a few days, I have concluded to wait on him for sending of inventory sold, and hold it subject to your disposition. I will close my books if the money is received by me, and if I should remit the draft, will close by an amount of draft transmitted in the interim. I wish to hear from you addressed to me at Fort Hawkins, Georgia, as the Indians are in possession of this place. Anthony and Lovett have opened an exclusive assortment of goods. They keep a tavern four miles from this due west, and average daily receipts of \$50.00 per day. Four other stores between Ft. Hawkins and this place all doing good business.

I am very respectfully,

Daniel Hughes

° ° ° °

(To John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War)

Creek Agency 24th January 1820

Sir:

In the cause of last summer, I was advised by a letter from Mr. McKenney the Superintendent of Indian Trade that the factory at Fort Mitchell would be at a convenient time thereafter be sold. The fact was communicated to the Indians, and they, after several meetings of the chiefs, determined to purchase it. This determination they communicated to me and to Major Hughes, the factor and urged me very pressingly to purchase it on their account. From Major Hughes I have received an inventory of the goods, debts and buildings intended to be sold, copies of which I have the honor to enclose herewith for your information. When General McIntosh left Georgia in December last for the purpose of visiting you, I directed him to state the matter to you, and solicit your direction or

advice on the subject; but, as Major Hughes writes me that he cannot much longer delay, consistently with his ideas, and the General has not yet returned and may have neglected or forgotten to mention the subject to you, I think it best to send you the papers, and letters and lay the matter before you without further delay. At the pressing solicitation of Major Hughes I leave this place for Fort Mitchell tomorrow to see him on this business. Our desire of the Indians to become the purchasers arises principally from their aversion to white men settling among them whom they do not know. Their hope is to pay for it out of their annuity. Your letter of the 8th inst. with the papers of Col. Hawkins Estate has been received, and these shall be submitted to the chiefs at our first meeting as you direct.

I am, Sir, with high respects
Your Obt. Servt.

D. B. Mitchell,
Agent for I. A.

BUILDING OF FORT MITCHELL

*(Earliest reference to the erection of the military post west of the Chattahoochee, by Georgia Militia.)**

Page 209

NAMES

of spies employed by Majr Patton

			COMMENCEMENT	
			Commencement	
Counties	Forts	Name	Of Service	
	Mitchell	Wm Ford	December	22nd 1814
		James Ward	"	
Pulaskie		James Clark	"	
		Archibald Lester	"	
	Lawrence	John Williams	"	
		Wm Lester	"	28th
	Adams	Dennis Pozey	"	29th
		Wm. Studstell		
Telfair	McIntosh	Moses Kirkland	"	22d
		Rewben Wheeler	"	"
		Priar Bennett	"	"
		Samuel Evans	"	"
	Camp Parrey	Louis Hall	Jany	28th
		James Kemp	"	"
Tatnall				
	Camp Chancerry	Durham Hancock	Feby	1st
		Wm. Hancock		

I do certify the above to be a correct list of the spies employed by me this this 22nd Feby 1814

James Patton Command

Georgia Military Records Book 1779-1839, Secretary of State's Office, Atlanta, Ga.

Date shown December 22, 1814, obviously is December, 1813. See deposition made in Dale County, accompanying.

* Research in recent years by members of the James Ward descendants has established that he was on of the militia commanded by Major James Patton, who was in service in 1813 and 1814, and this record shows that he was at Fort Mitchell for a period of two or three weeks. Mr. Ward was living in Dale County, Alabama, in 1850, at the time of the Census enumerated on the 14th of October of that year and in 1859, as shown by his deposition he proved that he served in the Georgia Militia.

State of Alabama

County of Dale

On the twentieth day of January AD one thousand eight hundred and fifty nine, personally appeared before me, Ezekiel Wadford a justice of the peace within and for the county and State aforesaid, James Ward, age 63 years a resident of Dale county in the State of Alabama, who being duly sworn according to law, declares that he is the identical James Ward, who was a private in the company commanded by Captain John Thomas in the Regiment of Georgia Militia commanded by Major Patten in the war with Great Britain declared by the United States on the 18th day of June 1812 that he volunteered at Hartford on or about the first day of January AD 1814 for the term of two months, and continued in actual service in said war for the term of fourteen days, and was honorably discharged at Hartford on the first day of March AD 1814

He makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land to which he may be entitled under the act approved March 3d 1855. He also declares that he has not received a warrant for bounty land under this or any other act of Congress.

— James Ward

Schedule I.—Free inhabitants in Southern Division in the county of Dale, State of Alabama enumerated by me, on the 14th day of October, 1850.
A. Echols, Ass't Marshall.

Family Number	Name	Age	Sex	Born	Occupation	Value of Real Estate	Attended school during year	Over twenty year of age and cannot read or write
143	Ward, James B.	54	M	S.C.	Farmer	\$75.00		
	Elizabeth	52	F	Ga.				X
	William J.	20	M	Ala.	Farmer		X	
	Benjamin F.	16	M	Ala.	Farmer			
	Elizabeth	14	F	Ala.				
	Mary	12	F	Ala.				
	Monroe	5	M	Ala.				
	Elliott, Ann	12	F	Ala.	Black			

* See John Ward reference, Sec qua



Locust tree on the Federal Road which passed through the Fort Mitchell reservation. Photo made January, 1915, shows the location where the burnside-Crawford duel of 1828, and the Camp-Woolfolk duel of a few months later, took place. The indicated road here is the route of the Federal Road from Milledgeville to St. Stephens. It passed just South of the fort embankments, west by the Indian Agency and thence southwest to the Tombigbee country.



"The next Agent was my old and intimate friend, Col. John Crowell. Many, both white and red, yet live who have shared his kind hospitalities. He sleeps upon Fort Mitchell Hill, where rest a crowd that no one need be ashamed to be picked up with, in a coming day."

Thomas S. Woodward, *Reminiscences*, p. 105.



1915 view of the remains of the Indian Agency near Fort Mitchell. This photo made by Peter A. Brannon records the outhouses which were in the environs of Col. Crowell's office which was located behind the large tree, center.

THE POST OFFICE AT FORT MITCHELL
First Mail Route

Public Statutes at Large of the United States of America III, 453-457

Chap. XVII, Statute I. Approved April 20, 1818

An Act to establish and alter certain post roads.

Sec. 2. And be it further enacted That the following be established post roads:

In Alabama.—

From Fort Claiborne, by Fort Montgomery, to Blakley.

From Huntsville to Cotton Port in Limestone County, by Pulaski, to Columbia in Tennessee.

From Fort Mitchell by Fort Bainbridge, Fort Jackson, Burnt Corn Creek, Fort Claiborne, and the town of Jackson to St. Stephens.

From Fort Jackson by Cahaba Valley to the Falls of Black Warrior.

From St. Stephens, by Winchester to Ford, on Pearl river in Mississippi.

* * * *

THE POSTMASTER GENERAL TO DANIEL HUGHES¹

GENERAL POST OFFICE Nov 10 1818

Daniel Hughes Esq PM Fort Mitchell or Coweta A. T.

Sir On the 14th of May last an appointment was forwarded to you as postmaster & a blank bond for your signature but the bond has not as yet been received. please to forward it.

It is intended, that your office shall be the distributing Office for mails passing between Alabama & Georgia. You will therefore open all mails addressed either to Alabama, Georgia or to Northern, Southern Eastern or Western. The letters for places in Alabama and Georgia are to be made into proper mails for the several post offices therein, & those for the other states and Territory's in to mails assigned to the several states or Territorys

Blanks for the purpose are forwarded herewith you will be allowed a commission of 5 per cent on the sum of postages distributed

This business has heretofore been done at Fort Hawkins on Ochmulgee Ga but is now to be done at your office

R J MEIGS

¹Carter, *Territorial Papers of the United States, Alabama Territory*, XVIII, pp.456-457.

CROWELL CEMETERY

Fort Mitchell, Alabama

Russell County

Surveyed by Nella J. Chambers

April 19, 1959

(Surrounded by Iron Fence)

- No. 1 James H. / Woolfolk / Born Oct. 10, 1860 / Died Nov. 8, 1861.
(Note: I was undecided if date of birth was 1860 or 1800, but as it appeared a child's grave it must be 1860.)
- No. 2 Thomas Crowell Woolfolk / Born / Nov. 15, 1856 / Died /
Nov. 1858.
(Note: No day given)
- No. 3 (Slab) John Cantey / Son of / James & Martha Cantey / March
19, 1860 / Dec. 4, 1918.
- No. 4 (Slab) Sacred / to the memory of / Elizabeth Crowell /
Consort of / James Benton, Esq. / She was born in / Halifax
County, N.C. / Oct. 1, 1786 / died at this place / Dec. 16, 1813 /
"She lived and died a Christian".
- No. 5 (four sides marked) Upright monument
(Front—East Side) Erected / to the memory of / Col. John Crowell,
Sr. / (Right or North Side) Born / Sept. 18, 1780 / died at / this
place / June 20, 1846 / (Back—West Side) He was a warm / hearted
friend, an / honest generous man / (South—Left Side) As a
neighbour / he was kind / and charitable.
- No. 6 Erected / to the memory of / Thomas Crowell, Esq. / he was
born in / Halifax County, N.C. / and died at this place / April
1835 / He was just and true, all who / knew him loved him.
(No day shown)
- No. 7 Erected / to the memory of / Capt. Henry Crowell / he was
born in / Halifax County, N.C. / March 7, 1782 / and died at
this place / July 22, 1840 / He was candid, generous and / chari-
table.

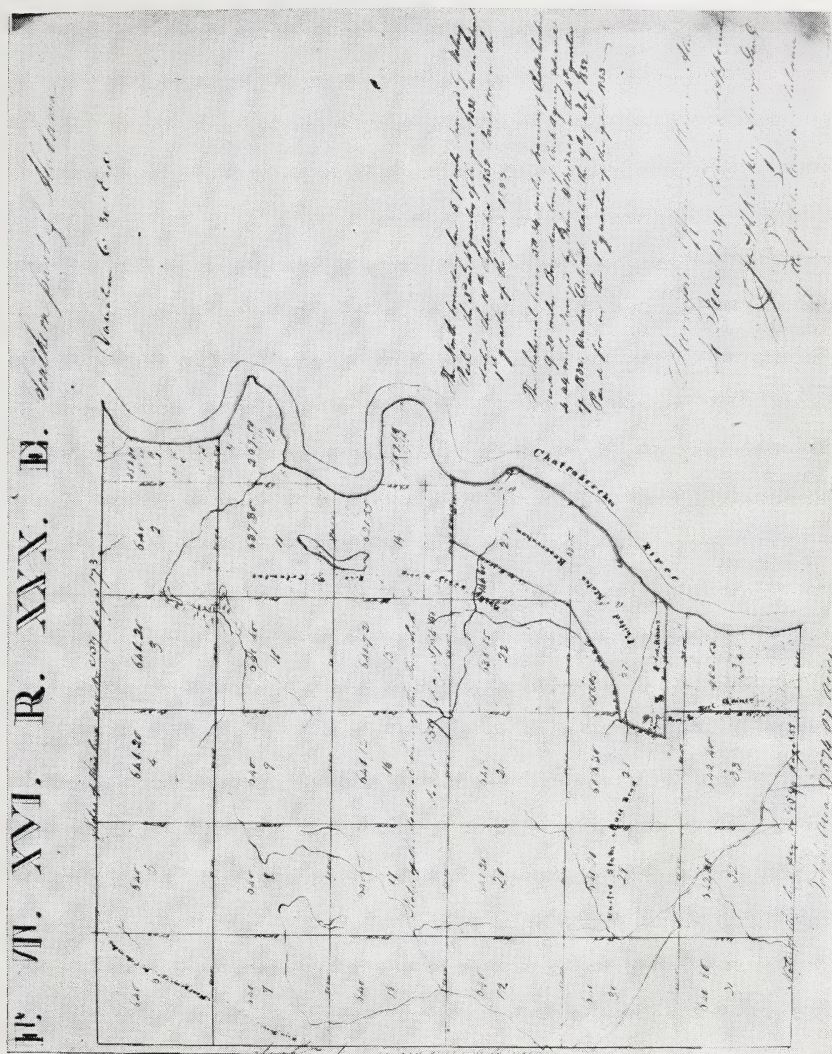
- No. 8 In / memory of / Sarah C. Crowell / wife / of Capt. Henry Crowell / Born / near Camden, So. Ca. / April 10, 1792 / DIED / in Russell Co., Ala. / May 16, 1877 / OUR MOTHER / Her end was peace.
- No. 9 In / Memory of / Henry Crowell Whitaker / Died / Feb. 23, 1860 / Aged 19 years / (Foot) HCW
- No. 10 In / Memory of / Sarah Cantey Whitaker / Died / May 15, 1863 / Aged 18 years.
- No. 11 Emma James Whitaker / Born Dec. 31, 1852 / Died Oct. 2, 1866.
- No. 12 (Above No. 7 near fence) In / Memory of / James A. Whitaker / Died / Feb. 15, 1860 / Aged 48 years.
- No. 13 MARY EMMA / Daughter of / Henry & Sarah Crowell / Wife of / James A. Whitaker / Nov. 1, 1820 / Sept. 13, 1906 / Having served her generation by the will / of God she fell asleep.
- No. 14 James Eli / Whitaker / Born / Dec. 24, 1869 / Died / Aug 17, 1870.
- No. 15 Lewis Pitts / Whitaker / Born / June 28, 1871 / Died / April 5, 1874.
- No. 16 Samuel C. Benton / Born at Fort Mitchell, Ala. / Feb. 28, 1851 / Died / June 17, 1892.
- No. 17 Mary Hunter / Wife of / Col. S. C. Benton / Born / Sept. 21, 1817 / Died / Jan. 28, 1878.
- No. 18 James Hunter / Benton / May 2, 1837 / Aug. 20, 1842 / Sarah William / Benton / July 25, 1844 / Apr. 18, 1850 / Children of James & Mary Benton.
- No. 19 Col. S. C. Benton / Born / Nov. 18, 1806 / Died / Oct. 25, 1867 / An honest man's the noblest work of God.
- No. 20 (U.D.C. Marker) Genl. James Cantey / By / James Cantey /

Chapter No. 548 / C.S.A. / (On Slab) Genl. James Cantey / Born Camden, S.C. / Dec. 30, 1818 / Died June 30, 1874.

No. 21 Martha E. Bellamy / July 10, 1839 / Feb. 28, 1928 / Devoted wife of / Genl. James Cantey.

No. 22 U.D.C. Marker at head / Capt. R.H. Bellamy / By / James Cantey / Chapter No. 548 / C.S.A. / (Slab) Capt R. H. Bellamy / Born / Aug. 18, 1829 / Died / Aug. 28, 1907.

No. 23 In / Memory of / Cantey Crowell / Died / Mar. 28, 1860 / Aged 42 years.



RUSSELL COUNTY, EASTERN SECTION

*Survey from records in the Alabama Secretary of State's
office at Montgomery.*

INCIDENTS CONNECTED WITH THE LIFE OF FORT MITCHELL

1. Erection of Fort Mitchell 1813 by Gen. John Floyd and his Georgia Militia.
2. Establishment of the Methodist mission, 1822.
3. Gen La Fayette's visit and reception, 1825.
4. Establishment of a post route from this point to St. Stephens, 1818.
5. Creation of Federal Road, 1811.
6. Visit of Francis Scott Key, 1835.
7. Stay of Gen. Winfield Scott and Gen. James Jessup, 1836.
8. Birth place of Gen. William McIntosh. (At Kawita)
9. Visit of William Bartram (To Kawita) in 1777.
10. Benjamin Hawkins' visits, 1796-1814.
11. James Adair's visit, 1760 (To Kawita)
12. Gov. James Oglethorpe's visit, (To Kawita) 1739.
13. Marking site of Little Prince's home and burial place.
14. Birth place of Timpoochee Barnard (At Yuchi)
15. Residence of Chilly McIntosh.
16. Uchee Tavern site. (Three miles West on Uchee Creek.)
17. Residence of Paddy Carr.
18. Residence of Creek Indian Agent, 1821-1837.
19. Lists and tables of garrisons stationed at the military reservation.
20. The physical points of interest immediately in what was the military reservation of 1813-1837:
 - (A) Fort Mitchell embankment.
 - (B) Creek Indian Agency site.
 - (C) Crowell family cemetery containing the grave of John Crowell, territorial delegate from Alabama 1818-1819, first congressman 1819-1821, U. S. Indian Agent 1821-1837; Thomas Crowell, pioneer settler; Samuel Benton, pioneer settler; Gen. James Cantey, C. S. A.; Captain R.H. Bellamy, C. S. A.



General LaFayette visited Alabama in April, 1825, and reached Fort Mitchell during the last days of March. Here he was liberally welcomed.

- (D) Benton trading-house site, 1817.
- (E) Crowell-Johnson tavern site, 1817-1837.
- (F) Creek Indian ball-play ground, 1811-1837.
- (G) Duelling ground, 1818-1838.
- (H) Avenue of cedar trees leading from Benton's storehouse to residence of the Indian Agent. (Still definitely shown.)
- (I) Old Federal Road-bed. (Indian trail to 1805, road 1805 to date)
- (J) Indian Cemetery. In this section just off the fort site are buried those United States soldiers who died during the twenty-seven years that the fort was garrisoned. In addition to these are Indian countrymen and traders.
- (K) Residence site of Chilly McIntosh, Paddy Carr, and other Indians of note.
- (L) Drill ground of 15th Alabama Infantry Regiment, C.S.A., 1861.

(Compiled by Russell County Historical Society 1927)



TIMPOOCHEE BARNARD

Uchee Indian Leader

Timpoochee Barnard was one of the delegation chosen to proceed to Washington, to remonstrate against the treaty of the Indian Springs, at which time his portrait was taken. After living in such affluence as his country afforded, distinguished for probity, benevolence, and hospitality, as highly as he was by valour and public spirit, he died near Fort Mitchell, in Alabama, aged about fifty eight years.

(From Volume 2, page 28 of M'Kenney and Hall's "History of the Indian Tribes of North America".)

FORT MITCHELL CEMETERY

by Peter A. Brannon

Elfrida DeRenne—Mrs Barrow—has said of the Colonial Cemetery, that sacred acre in Savannah, that,

*God has lingered there:
And in its hallowed dust
Time has knelt
In prayer.*

Truly, at old Fort Mitchell in Eastern Russell County, history too, lingers there.

Gen. Thomas Woodward said of Col. John Crowell: "He was my old and intimate friend. He sleeps upon Fort Mitchell Hill, where rest a crowd that no one need be ashamed to be picked up with, in a coming day." Perchance we do not look for romance in the cemetery, but no spot in the Southland has more romance than Fort Mitchell on the Chattahoochee. In addition to many other historical associations yet evident, you will find there two silent half-acres where progress has not disturbed the bones of those who figured in the annals of other days.

° ° ° °

THE MILITARY GRAVEYARD

From the Fall of 1813, as long as there was a garrison of soldiers at the post, they buried those who died there on the brow of a little hill just South of the stockade. The first burial was that of John (James?) Ward,* born in East Georgia and reared from early childhood at Ouitumpki (Wetumpka) on the lower Coosa in the Upper Creek Indian Nation. Ward was the interpreter on the staff of Gen. John Floyd, while the Georgia officer was building Fort Mitchell. He died of pneumonia in November, 1813.

This boy was left by his dying father to Daniel McDonald (who had

* Woodward, *Reminiscences*, 1859.

(Word comes to me in the last few weeks that lumbering operations have disastrously desecrated that wooded area so reverently known at Fort Mitchell as the "Military Graveyard." This story published by me January 13, 1932, is reprinted here because I want to preserve, for a coming day, in a lasting way, what I said twenty-seven years ago. Those Alabama pioneers who rest at Fort Mitchell are due everlasting honor.—PAB)

assumed the name of McGillivray when that family moved to the Tensas Country), and he grew to manhood and married one of McDonald's Indian relatives. He was well thought of by Gen. Woodward, who in 1813 served in Floyd's Army as a sergeant with him. He was a messmate of Capt. Arnold Seale, one time in the Third U.S. Infantry Regiment, the contractor who built the first 40 miles of the old Mobile and Girard Railroad and for whom the town of Seale, the county seat of Russell, is named.

CARR, THE ENGLISHMAN

Another interesting character, "resting" on the hill is "Old Tom Carr." History records that he was an Englishman and a trader in the Nation, and that he had an Indian wife. He called his first boy "Paddy" and there are other circumstances which lead one to believe that he was from the Emerald Isle rather than from Merrie England.

Tom Carr, it was, who fell in the well at the foot of Capitol Hill during the LaFayette reception on April 3, 1825, when Gov. Pickens met the old Revolutionary patriot that Sunday afternoon in Montgomery. And Tom was the grandfather of "Ari" and "Adne", the twin daughters of Paddy, who named them to honor Miss Ariadne Crowell, the niece of the Indian agent, Col. John Crowell.

Lame Bob Walton is still another whose remains are yet there. "Timor Bob," as Col. Benjamin Hawkins called him, was, so Thomas Woodward says, a soldier of the American Revolution. Walton was associated for many years with the Indian agency and was Col. Hawkins's interpreter when Bowles, the British adventurer, was captured at the Indian town of Taskigi in 1803. Sam Manac, William Weatherford, Opinthlo Yeholo, and Efau Harjo, men intimately connected with the Indian history of our early settlement, were friends of this old wounded veteran.

Timpoochee Barnard, son of a captain in the British Army in the American Revolution, an officer under Gen. Floyd in the Indian War of 1813, an officer under Andrew Jackson in the Seminole War of 1818, one who commanded the respect and regard of all who knew him, is buried there with those other soldiers.

Maj. Barnard commanded his Uchees, the people of his mother, at the night fight in Calebee Swamp and rescued Capt. John Broadnax's East Georgians when they were cut off by the Indians. He spent his last years

at Fort Mitchell and was a warm friend of Col. Crowell. He opposed William McIntosh's Treaty of Indian Springs and was one of the delegation who went to Washington City to protest.

Maj. Barnard was born on Flint River in Georgia. His mother was a full-blooded Uchee. His wife was a Uchee woman and his six children had the reputation of being the handsomest in the Lower Creek Nation. In my childhood I myself recall hearing Mrs. Whitaker, then 96 years of age, speak of the beauty and modesty of his two daughters whom she had known in her girlhood.

THE CROWELL BURIAL PLOT

One-fourth mile west of the site of the fort is a little group of monuments erected to the memory of the Crowells and their kinspeople. In this small spot, surrounded by an iron fence, is the dust of men and women who contributed much to the early history of East Alabama. Buried there are Alabama's only territorial delegate and first congressman; an officer who served in the war with Mexico; a major general of the Confederacy; a major of artillery in the C. S. A.; as well as some who made economic and cultural contributions of no small magnitude.

Under a cedar tree, which was old 106 years ago, they placed Thomas Burnside when he was killed by George W. Crawford in that duel fought in the military reservation there.

When John Crowell passed on in 1846, he too was put at the foot of that tree. Col. Crowell was born in Halifax County, North Carolina, in 1785. He was a merchant at St. Stephens in 1818 when elected by the Territorial Legislature to represent Alabama in the Congress of the United States. He served as Alabama's only congressman until March 1821, when James Monroe made him United States agent to the Creek Indians. He served as Indian agent until the removal of the Indians in 1836, and spent his last years in the enjoyment of the sport of the chase and the turf.

Col. Crowell's horses won prizes and purses of great value. Many of the silver pieces are yet in the hands of the family at the old home-stead at Fort Mitchell. Six of the portraits (if pictures of horses may be so called) of these spirited animals adorn the walls of that old mansion. They are the work of Troye, famous throughout the world for his pictures in oil of animals, and they have great value as art objects.

James Cantey, a captain in the Palmetto Regiment of South Carolina in the War with Mexico, lies under the trees in that hallowed spot. In

1861 Capt. Cantey was made colonel of the 15th Alabama Infantry, C. S. A., and they were mustered into the Confederate Army there in the shade of that shaft which marks Col. Crowell's resting place.

Ere many months had passed James Cantey was a brigadier and commanded a division for the last year of the war. The exposure in the army left his health shattered and he lived but a few years after the close of the war. He married Martha Crowell, niece of Col. John, and after his death she married Capt. Richard H. Bellamy, a battery commander in Waddell's old battalion of artillery. Gen Cantey and Capt. Bellamy are "sleeping" by the side of one another in that enclosure. Martha Elizabeth Crowell Cantey-Bellamy, who almost passed the five score year period, has only recently "gone on." Naturally she now has a place there.

To one who appreciated the story of Alabama's earlier days, there is grandeur in the loneliness of old Fort Mitchell Hill. Even though to those old Indian-Countrymen and Revolutionary patriots they

*Have carved not a line,
Raised not a stone,
But have left them alone
In their glory.*

we cannot forget the part they played. Loving hands have raised a shaft to John Crowell and loving hearts have put slabs of granite over those who followed him, but to the gentleman killed on "the field of honor" there is no memorial.

Fort Mitchell has by far the richest association with Alabama history of any spot within the confines of the State's Eastern borders, and it is but fitting that those who gave so liberally to make that history should find eternal rest here. I thank God that no effort has yet been made by those who take delight in such suggestions to move those bones. May they rest in peace. There on that wooded hillside God watches and protects them. They need no grass-sodded, flower-bedecked, man-cared-for plot in a city cemetery.



WILLIAM BARTRAM

An early American naturalist who travelled through the Indian country in 1775 and 1776 and made the first contribution to the flora and fauna of East Alabama.

McIntosh, William, Creek chief, born at Coweta, Creek nation, probably about 1775, was the son of Captain William McIntosh, of the British army and a full blood Creek woman. Nothing is known of his early life, only it may be inferred from the fair education which he had acquired and his proficiency in the English language that he must have passed much of it in association with white people. A tradition states that he could even speak some Gaelic, an evidence of his mingling in boyhood or youth with Scotch Highlanders somewhere in Georgia. He first appears in history as one of the signers of the treaty of Washintgon November 14, 1805. After this, nothing is known of his history until April, 1813, when he sent a band of warriors to Tuckabatchie to assist the Upper Creek authorities in arresting Little Warrior and his associates, who had committed some murders at the mouth of the Ohio in February, 1813. The murderers were all put to death. For this action, and on account of his sympathy for the Americans, sentence of death was passed upon him by the hostile Creeks. At the same time six other chiefs were condemned to death. In the fall of that year he appears as the leader of a band of Cowetas in the army of General John Floyd. He was at the battle at Atossee, November 14, 1813, and General Floyd in his report states that McIntosh and his braves fought in this battle "with an intrepidity worthy of any troops." He also distinguished himself at the battle of the Horseshoe, where General Jackson in his report speaks of him as "Major McIntosh."

General McIntosh is represented as a tall, finely formed man, with polished manners, which he had acquired from contact with the more refined of the white people and from association with army officers on the Southern frontier. He was the owner of a number of slaves, whom he treated kindly, and possessed considerable wealth.

General McIntosh had a half-brother on his father's side, named Rolin or Rolla, and a half-brother on his mother's side, named Hoge, often called Hoge McIntosh, who was a full blooded Indian. He had two wives, named Peggy and Sussannah, one of whom was a Creek, the other a Cherokee, but in the lack of records, it cannot be decided to which nationality each one respectively belonged. His Creek children were two sons, Chilly, who succeeded him in the chieftainship, and Lewis, and three daughters, Jane, Hetty, and Lucy. Jane was the oldest daughter. She first married Billy Mitchell, a son of the Creek agent David B. Mitchell; she next married Sam Hawkins, whose death has already been noted. She then married Paddy Carr, but left him and went to Arkansas Territory at an early day. General McIntosh had only one Charokee child, a daughter, who married Ben Hawkins, a brother of Sam. Ben was killed years afterwards in Texas. The McIntosh family has ever been distinguished in the Creek nation, prominent in church, state and military affairs.



GENERAL WILLIAM McINTOSH

Born at Coweta. This portrait, painted by Washington Alston, about 1820, hangs in the gallery of the Department of Archives and History, at Montgomery. Recent references to this painting ascribe it to Nathan Negus, a New Englander, who was in the nation in 1821.

Several of them were Confederate field officers. The blood of the McIntosh clan thus shows that it was born to command, even when mingled with the wild blood of the Muscogee Indian.

General McIntosh wrote an official report of the affair of Econfinnah, which has the distinction of being the first report of this character ever written by an American Indian.

Nearly all the fighting of the first Seminole war was done by General McIntosh's command. They were mustered out of service on April 24. (Parton's *Life of Jackson*, vol.ii, p. 463.) A summary of their campaign is thus recorded by D. B. Mitchell, the Creek agent: "When McIntosh and his warriors were mustered at Fort Mitchell, he divided his force, and with that part which he retained under his own command, he descended the Chattahoochee on its western bank, and on reaching the town called Red Ground, encountered their chief and warriors. In this affair he took fifty-three warriors, and one hundred and thirty women and children. The chief made his escape with a few warriors Colonel Lovett, with the rest of the warriors, mustered at Fort Mitchell, descended the Chattahoochee on the eastern bank, and General McIntosh crossing the river below the fork, the two detachments united on their march to Mickasuky, where they all joined General Jackson. At Mickasuky the Indians had generally fled, and but few were found at the town. On the march to Suwany, McIntosh, with his warriors, encountered about two hundred of the hostile party, under Peter McQueen, of whom he killed thirty-seven, and made six warriors and one hundred and six women and children prisoners. The next enemy they engaged were the negroes of Sauwanee, amounting to about two hundred and fifty, of whom eleven or twelve were killed, and three made prisoners. The Indians of this part of the country fled before the army, and here ended the Seminole campaign, as far as the Indians were concerned."

(American State Papers, Military Affairs, vol. i, p. 749.)

References.—McKenny and Hall's *Indian Tribes of North America* (1854), vol. 1, pp. 129-133; American State Papers, *Military Affairs*, vol. 1, pp. 699-701; American State Papers, *Indian Affairs*, vol. 1, pp. 841, 843, 852; *Pickett's History of Alabama* (Owen's Edition, 1900), pp. 519, 558; Woodward's *Reminiscences of the Creek or Muscogee Indians* (1859), pp. 50, 54, 55, 114; White's *Historical Collections of Georgia* (1855), pp. 170-173; *Handbook of American Indians* (1907), part 2, p. 782; Spark's *Memories of Fifty Years* (1872), pp. 467-473; and *Alabama Historical Reporter*, vol. 3, no. 7, July, 1855; and Parton's *Life of Jackson* (1861), vol. ii, pp. 459, 460.

REFERENCE TO LAST RESIDENCE OF GEN. McINTOSH

Columbus, Georgia

March 16, 1914

Mr. Peter A. Brannon

Montgomery, Alabama

My dear Sir:

Replying to yours of the 14th inst. hand you below, as requested, an extract from my father's journal (A. O. Blackmar^{#1}) Glad to oblige you.

Truly yours,

A. O. Blackmar^{#2}

"June 23, 1833 took dinner in Roterwood at Williams G. Spriners, Carroll County. Travelled 3 miles to a Mr. Bowens, the late residence, of the late Gen. McIntosh, we saw the spot where the Gen. was killed by the Indians also where he was buried. His grave was covered with a small wood building about ten feet by eight."



DAVID CROCKETT

For whom first County seat was named. Cut from original portrait in the State Capitol at Austin, Texas. Crockettville became Crawford a short time after 1839, when the name of the celebrated Georgia family was given to the place.



TOOKABATCHEE MASONIC LODGE

Erected February 1848, at Crawford. Building still standing

EARLY REFERENCE TO FIRST COUNTY SEAT

State of Alabama Russel County Crockettville . . .

I do hereby certify that William Chadwick was duly elected Capt & Thomas J. Bryant First Lieutenant & Thomas J. Preddy Second Lieutenant for the 11th beat 65 Regiment 21st Brigade 5th Division Ala Militia, Russel County

Also L. E. Jackson is Elected a Captin in beat 9 to fill the vacancy of Rily Johnson Resigned

Russel County Ala
June the 1841

14

Terrell Brooks Coln



METHODIST CHURCH AT CRAWFORD

This building, erected before 1912, is constructed of the brick from the Court House erected at Crawford about 1839. The original served as the Court House until the removal of the County seat to Seale, in 1857.

'GOD'S ACRE' AT CRAWFORD *

by Peter A. Brannon *

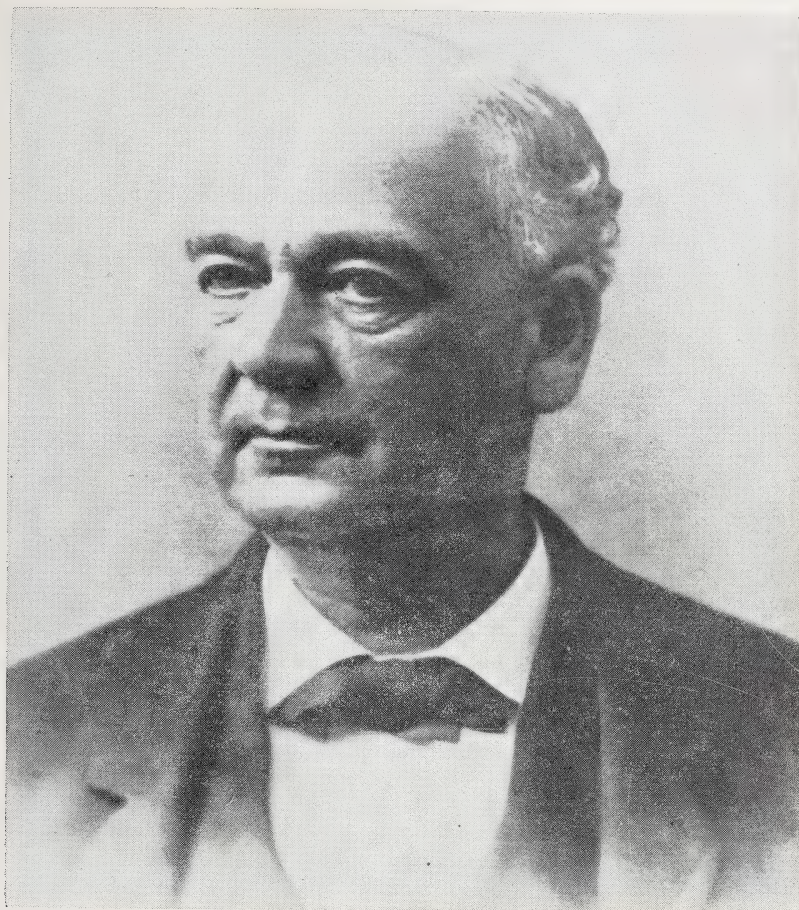
Should you pass that way, and be reminded of it, you may yet see the little that remains today of a once thriving countyshire some 13 miles west of the Chattahoochee River on the "Old Wire Road" to Montgomery. Shortly after the Indian Treaty of 1832 when Georgians could get possession of the Creek lands, new settlers began to claim the half sections allotted to the Indians along the upper trail from Tukabatchi to Kawita. A white settlement came into being and they called it "Crockettsville" to honor Davy, the Tennessean, who was at Horse Shoe Bend with Jackson on March 27, 1814, who went to Congress for a few years and then to Texas, where he suffered the fate of Fannin and William B. Travis, Alabamians. After a few years the political faction of old Georgia which favored William H. Crawford, became more influential and they changed the name of the village to "Crawford." The Court House had been moved from Old Sodom on the Chattahoochee and tradition says that the name Crawford is for a lieutenant who was with Floyd's Militia against the Indians in 1814, but even so he was of Col. William H. Crawford's family. The Court House was there from 1834 until 1868 when the people of Russell County moved it to Seale.

In the days of Crawford's glory it saw many distinguished personages, none more renowned in his way than Benjamin H. Baker. In the little cemetery not far from the Methodist Church at Crawford (on U. S. 80, 13 miles west of Columbus, Ga., towards Montgomery), is a nine-foot tall marble shaft erected to the memory of "B. H. Baker, born April 1, 1811, died June 9, 1864." This monument, quoting a visitor to the spot in June, 1884, 'tells you where the ashes of one of Crawford's noblemen are encased.' He was buried with Masonic honors and the emblems of the craft are cut in relief on the shaft. Mr. Baker was born in Warren County, Ga., and grew up under "grave disadvantages." He came to Russell County, Ala. in 1836, was elected Sheriff in 1840, gave up the office in 1843 to begin the practice of law and from 1847 to 1857, represented his county in one branch or the other of the Legislature.

MONTGOMERY'S DEBT TO BAKER

Montgomeryans should entertain a warm regard for Mr. Baker. When the capitol burned in 1849, and it was quite evident that the people of

* From *Through The Years*, Montgomery Advertiser, February 22, 1948.



JUDGE SOLOMON HEYDENFELD

(Courtesy of the Supreme Court of California)

Judge Heydenfeld left Russell County about 1848, and served as the first elected member of the Supreme Court of California.

the town should not furnish the money to rebuild it, he introduced a bill to appropriate State funds to do so. Even though the Ways and Means Committee by a majority adversed his bill, after some argument and after Senator James Abercrombie's Senate bill—the same as Mr. Baker's House bill—had been approved, they passed the House appropriation measure and Montgomery did not have to build a second capitol for the State. They had previously built the first one here. Mr. Baker was in the Constitutional Convention of 1861 which took Alabama out of the Union and shortly thereafter became Lieutenant-Colonel (with Col. J. J. Seibels and Maj. John B. Gordon) of the 6th Alabama Infantry Regiment, Confederate

States Army. The rigors of Virginia weather were too much for him, and he retired in 1863, to die of tuberculosis in 1864.

Col. Baker was of that company of lawyers who numbered Thomas S. Tate, J. C. Alford, H. W. Weems, Ealan Eiland, Milton S. Latham, George DeB. and George W. Hooper, William Barnett, Augustus Owens, John Cheney, Lyman W. Martin, Henry Bellamy, James A. Lewis, James F. Waddell, Rafe Howard, Wilson Williams, J. M. Phillips, L. F. McCoy, and a dozen others whose names have illumined the pages of the legal profession in Alabama. Of them, Solomon Heydenfeldt, born in South Carolina of Charleston aristocracy, had a successful practice here and went to California to serve for years as a justice of the Supreme Court. Milton S. Latham whose old office was once pointed out to me, was once in Congress from California, once Governor of that State, once Senator, and gave up the Law to take up Banking and become for his time, the wealthiest man on the West Coast, verily a rise from a country school teacher studying law under Judge A. P. Reid at Crawford. His tutor, (Reid) died in the bloom of youth, aged 38 years, and marking his grave (a few years ago when I saw it last, in 1898) was one of these old-fashioned "table stones," an engraved slab raised on pedestals. A vigorous white oak tree, tall and stately, grew within the railing which surrounded it. Inscribed on the slab, (among other lines) is, "This tomb was erected by his wife, Eveline R. Reid, in token of her love and affection." I think Eveline was an Eiland but I have never proved it.

OTHER BURIALS THERE

An Ionian (type) marble column six feet tall surmounted by an urn, is to the memory of "S. O. Hopkins, born Dec. 7, 1811; aged 43 years." The inscription is a bit disconcerting for Mr. Hopkins died "aged 43 years," he was not born in 1811, forty-three years old.

Mrs. Mary Stephens was buried there during the early days of the village. Her daughter died in Columbus in 1884, when past 90 years old. Her granddaughter was Mrs. James Harris; her great-granddaughter was Mrs. Absolom Eiland and when the Rev. F. L. Cherry wrote of his visit to the cemetery in June, 1884, she had over 400 descendants which he could account for. He wondered if each one of these "numerous posterity of this venerable matriarch" would not give one dollar for the purpose of a monument. He found nothing to mark her grave except eight palmetto (fan) bushes.

And, there are slabs in this sacred spot to the children who never reached maturity. On the one which covered the dust of Sarah, daughter of John M., and Anna P. Rutledge, is inscribed:

*"This humble tribute of a parent's love
Not only marks the spot where she lies,
But warning gives to all who hitherto rove
To seek in death a home beyond the skies."*

On the slab over Florence, daughter of Dr. T. F. and Julia Nolan, is written:

*"This lovely bud, so young and fair—
Called hence by early doom—
Came just to show how sweet a flower
In Paradise could bloom."*

Judge Lewis, Col. Lyman Martin, and Major Waddell will not rise on a coming morn at Crawford, they were laid away at Seale. Judge Williams, Mr. Barnett, Mr. McCoy and George Hooper (brother of the celebrated Johnson H.) went to Opelika when Lee County was created. Rafe Howard and Gus Owens later belonged to the Methodist Church at Vilula. I don't know whether their dust is there. Squire Woods, Squire Leary, Squire Underwood and Bryant Duncan sought greater fields even before Crawford entered the decline.

THE OLD COURT HOUSE

Even though Crawford has long since joined that group of Alabama "dead towns," the Court House never died. The Methodists took the bricks of the old building and erected themselves a church, 'God's little house by the side of the road.' Traveler, uncover when you pass that way.



MOFFETT'S MILL

At the falls of Wiwatunka, on the Little Uchee Creek, two miles north of Crawford. The last council of the Creek Indians before removal west was held here.

SEALE CEMETERY

Russell County

In loving Memory of / Richard / who died / July 24, 1898.

Sacred to the Memory / of / Little Mary / daughter of / Josiah &
B. F. Allen / born / Sept. 8, 1866 / died / June 23, 1873.

Mary Elizabeth Allen / wife of Joseph Allen / born / May 22, 1842
/ died / Nov. 9, 1885.

In loving memory / of / Walter T. Anderson / born / June 17, 1843
/ died / Jan. 16, 1904 / CSA

In Memory of / My Mother / Martha T. Bass / wife of / P. A. Greene
/ Dec. 9, 1841 / July 31, 1902.

H. T. Benton / 1868-1919.

In loving memory / of / Jas. Henry Bickerstaff / born / in Russell
County, Ala. / May 17, 1844 / died in Columbus, Ga. / May 18, 1906
/ James Canty / C. S. A.

In loving remembrance of / Elizabeth V. Brannon / born / Nov.
17, 1836 / died / May 20, 1911.

To My Husband / G. T. Brannon / born / Aug. 27, 1856 / died / Feb.
11, 1897.

Sacred to the Memory / of / J. S. Brannon / born / March 15, 1868
/ died / Feb. 5, 1905.

In loving memory of / John M. Brannon / born / Feb. 1, 1833 / died
/ Apr 20, 1904 / C. S. A. Cantey Chapter, / U. D. C.

John T. / son of / G. T. & S. G. Brannon / born Jan. 12 and died /
July 30, 1885.

Mattie Lizzie / infant daughter / of / G. T. & S. G. Brannon / Sept.
2, 1890 / May 4, 1891.

James Fannie Burch / 1877 - 1903.

John S. Burch / born / Feb. 3, 1833 / died / Dec. 16, 1909.

Our Mother / Sarah J. Burch / Oct. 15, 1841 / Nov. 24, 1920.

Sarah L. Burch / born / March 22, 1837 / died / April 23, 1872.

(Masonic Emblem) / J. R. Cawley / born / March 10, 1827 / died / April 19, 1899.

In / Memory of / Mrs. Julia . / wife of / R. K. Chadwick / born / April 15, 1849 / died / July 7, 1887.

In loving Memory / of / Rufus Kemp Chadwick / Nov. 27, 1844 / Hiram, Alabama / July 10, 1906 / Seale, Alabama. / C. S. A.

WILLIAM HENRY / son of R. K. & J. R. / Chadwick / April 10, 1883 / Sept. 10, 1898.

Hugh Joseph Dudley / 1891-1925 / Loving, Loyal and True.

I. C. Evans / C.S.A.

Archer Chappell Ferrell / son of Henry Archer & / Bessie Chappell Ferrell / born / May 18, 1907 / died / Oct 21, 1907.

Bessie Chappell / wife of / Henry Archer Ferrell / Born in Bronwood, Georgia / Sept. 24, 1885 / Died in Seale, Alabama / May 21, 1907.

Fletcher Hugh Ferrell / Jan. 13, 1893 / Oct. 10, 1922.

George Archer Ferrell / born / Mar. 5, 1829 / Married Harriet T. / Lawson / Jan 11, 1850 / died / Feb 12, 1908 / C S A.

Harriet T. Lawson / wife of / G. A. Ferrell / born / Nov. 24, 1823 / died / May 7, 1907.

(Two unmarked graves in Ferrell lot.)

Exa Grant / wife of / Rev. W. T. Foster / died / July 31, 1905.

G. W. Fuller / C. S. A.

Claude C., Infant Son of / E. H. & S. E. Glenn.

E. H. Glenn / C. S. A.

In Memory of / my father / Peter A. Greene / Aug. 8, 1838 / Nov. 23, 1902 / C. S. A. / also C. S. A. by / Cantey Chapter, U.D.C.

In Memory of / Beverly H. Harris / Born Nov. 25, 1833 / Died Oct. 5, 1868.

In Memory of / Infant Daughter / of / B. H. & M. E. Harris / (no date given)

In Memory of / Little Nela / daughter of / B. H. & M. E. Harris / Mar. 22, 1858 / Died June 29, 1861.

C. W. Hearn / C. S. A.

In Memory of / W. J. Henry / Born Feb. 3, 1822 / In Monroe Co., Ga. / died in / Seale, Russell Co., / Alabama / Sept 7, 1880 / C.S.A. Cantey.

George Latimer Holland / 1878 - 1912.

Julian Bennet Holland / 1890 infant

In Memoriam / Ben Jennings / March 24, 1846 / Lancaster, Ky., / Dec. 19, 1901. / Seale, Alabama. / C. S. A.

In Memoriam / Virginia McFarlane / wife of / Ben Jennings / May 4, 1846 / Harris County, Ga. / Oct. 22, 1915 / Seale, Alabama.

To the Memory of / Edward J. Kirby / Born in Cork, Ireland / March 14, 1804 / Died in Seale, Alabama / May 1, 1880.

In memory of / W. H. Lancaster / born / Feb. 28, 1865 / died / Sep. 20, 1907.

In Memory of / Elizabeth G. Latimer / died Feb. 23, 1866 / aged 64 years.

In loving memory of / Anna Calhoun Martin / Aug. 26, 1837 / Jan. 12, 1908.

Lyman Waddell Martin / May 21, 1834 / Sep 26, 1915 / C. S. A. James Cantey Chapter.

W. M. Mathew / C. S. A.

James Billingslea Mitchell / born in / Glennville, Alabama / July 28, 1844 / died in / Seale, Alabama. / Feb. 24, 1891 / C. S.A.Canty Chapter.

Sacred to the Memory / of / Mary A. Mitchell / Born June 26, 1808 / Died / Dec. 23, 1881.

Rebecca Stone Ryan / beloved wife of / James Billingslea Mitchell / born in / Chapel Hill, N. C., / May 20, 1845 / died in / Sheffield, Alabama, / Jan 27, 1924.

Arthur Griffin / son of Dr. John K. & Susan H. Oneal / born / June 19, 1864 / died / Aug. 13, 1884.

Mrs. Susan H. / wife of / Dr. John K. Oneal / born / April 22, 1830 / died / Oct. 21, 1884.

S. H. Pitts / C. S. A. / (James Canty)

Our Baby / Edward Gilmer / son of / E. G. & Susie F. / Ragland / October 25, 1895 / June 24, 1896.

In memory of / Susie F. Perry / wife of / E. G. Ragland / Oct. 28, 1863 / Mar. 19, 1908.

A. W. Ray / C. S. A. Cantey Chapter, / U. D. C.

Sacred to the Memory of / Angelina Elizabeth / Glenn / wife of / Henry O. Screws / April 27, 1821 / Aug. 27, 1896.

Henry Screws / by / James Cantey / Chapter, U. D. C., C. S. A.

Sacred to the Memory / of / Nellie Augusta / Daughter of / Henry O. & Angelina / Glenn Screws / Born in Glennville, Ala., / Died in Greenwood, S. C., / June 8, 1917.

Sacred to the Memory of / John W. Smith / Jan 14, 1818 / Died Dec. 1, 1893 / C. S. A. Cantey Chapter, / U. D. C.

Elizabeth Jane / Covington / wife of / Rev. John Wesley Solomon / Aug. 10, 1834-Jan. 29, 1921 / C S A.

Sacred to the Memory / of / Rev. John Wesley Soloman / born / in Twiggs County, Ga., / June 27, 1822 / Died in Seale, Alabama / May 16,

1901. / He was a member of the Georgia Methodist / Conference two years, when on removing to this / State, he joined the Alabama Conference at / Talladega in 1854, and continued a member until / he fell on sleep. /

A minister of superior intellectual strength / he mastered clearly the truths of the gospel, / and his pulpit deliveries enunciated and demonstrated these with commanding power.

He died as he had lived, in the full assurance of Christian faith.

.

Ralph Howard / Soloman / June 17, 1869 / Aug. 17, 1897.

J. W. W. Smith / C. S. A.

Bryan Stark / May 6, 1906 / Jan 30, 1907.

Williams Evans Stark, Jr. / June 15, 1895 / Sept. 1, 1920. / World War Soldier.

Natilda W. Strong / 1812-1890.

R. A. Strong / C. S. A.

J. H. Stuart / C S A.

Samuel A. Tune / Aug. 26, 1861 / Sep. 30, 1921.

In / loving remembrance of / My Husband / Frank B. Vann / born / Feb. 13, 1854 / died / May 6, 1896.

In loving memory of / Edna Irene / daughter of / Z. T. & S. F. Vardeman / Jan. 6, 1899 / Aug. 21, 1917.

John T. Ware / born on Beach Island, S. C., / March 7, 1827 / died / Feby. 24, 1894 / C S A.

Judson J. Ware / born / Nov. 1, 1834 / died / Dec. 4, 1900 / C. S. A.

Lavinia Keyes Ware / born / Oct. 2, 1848 / died / March 1, 1893.

Harriet Ann / wife of / Richard J. Yarrington / born / May 27, 1837 / died Sept. 5, 1881.

The cemetery at Seale is not old. On the removal of the Methodist Church, known as Glenn Chapel, which was located about three and a half miles northeast down to the County seat in Seale, previously known as Silver Run, the first burials were made about 1858. Those who seek the genealogy of the original settlers in that locality will find a few burials at the Glenn Chapel site which was on the Sterling Bass plantation, located a short distance north of the road from Seale to Columbus, a half mile west of the present 1959 Mott plantation home. Sterling Bass had a residence near the church and there are a number of burials of his family and a few others in that place at his home. Hartwell Bass whose widow built the Mott plantation home about 1841, is buried at the Moreland cemetery on Ready Hill, a short distance to the right of the Seale to Columbus road and not far from the Hartwell Bass home (the Mott place). There are a number of burials in the Seale cemetery not marked and this above list does not appear to indicate any interments there subsequent to the early 1920's. Since that date several members of the families of early settlers at and near Seale have been brought back there for interment.

There is a burial place at old Vilula, the site being immediately adjacent to a former Methodist Church there and there is a large cemetery near Sand Fort, a few miles north of Seale. Most of the settlers at Seale, in the dates shortly following 1852 or 1853, were from Virginia and South Carolina. Many of them stopped on their Western migration, in Georgia and actually came into the Indian lands around 1840. The County-seat was removed from Crawford to Seale when the Mobile and Girard Railroad had reached a point thirty miles southwest of Girard.—(PAB)

HOWARD CEMETERY

6 Miles East of Seale,

Russell County, Alabama

Our Brother / Lieut. Andrew Jackson Calhoun / Born / Oct. 15, 1836
/ died from a wound received at the battle / of Chickamauga, Tenn. /
October 8, 1863.

Our Father / Elisha Calhoun / Born / Feb. 2, 1804 / died / Septem-
ber 15, 1879.

Sacred to the Memory of / EZEKIEL CALHOUN / who was born /
July 28, 1811 / and died / Aug. 5, 1847. / This was erected by his brothers
/ Robert & Patrick Calhoun.

In Loving Memory of / Hanna Louisa / Calhoun / 1812-1859 /
Blessed are the pure in / heart for they shall see God.

Ida Lou Calhoun / Born / April 12, 1858 / died / Oct. 21, 1861.

Sacred / to the Memory of / JOHN L. CALHOUN / who was born
in / Abbeville District, S. C. / July A.D. 1800 / and died in Crawford,
Alabama / May 5th A.D. 1849. / "I shall arise to judgment" / This tomb
is erected by his wife / Hannah L. Calhoun as a testimony of her / love
and affection.

In Loving Memory of / Lewis Calhoun Martin / son of / Anna Calhoun
/ and / LIman Waddell Martin / 1865 - 1885 / We asked life of him of
Thee, / and Thou gave him / eternal life.

JOHN CALHOUN / Born / December 31, 1774 / Died / November
15, 1859 / Erected by his Son / P. Calhoun.

In Memory of / PATRICK CALHOUN / Born in Jones Co. Georgia
/ November 26th 1808 / Died in Montgomery Co. Ala. / Oct. 1865.

ROBERT CALHOUN, / was born / Oct. 16th 1801 / and died / in
Montgomery Co. Ala. / Dec. 13th 1858 / Erected by his brother / Patrick
Calhoun / (H. McCauley / Columbus / Ga.-stone-mason).

Our Mother / Sarah A. Lester / wife of / Elisha Calhoun / Born /
April 21, 1820 / died / Dec. 24, 1858.

Sacred / to the memory of / Eliza J. / daughter of / Ralph O. & Euphemia / Howard / Died July 20, 1844 / aged 15 years / Her dying words were to / console her living friends / Prepare to meet her.

In Memory of / Ella / Daughter of / R. O. & Euphemia / Howard / Born October 2nd / 1850 / Died November 15th / 1866. / Bright, Transient, Chaste / As Morning Dew she sparkled / Was Exhaled, and went to Heaven.

In Memory of / Emma C. / daughter of Ralph O. / & Euphemia / Howard / Died Aug. 18, 1845 / aged 1 year & 3 months.

In memory of / Euphemia Howard / born / May 12, 1807 / died / May 4, 1890.

Frances Anderson / Howard / August 5, 1851 / died / June 29, 1920.

James P. Howard / Born / Dec. 18, 1833 / Died / Jan 25, 1904.

In Memory of / Mary E. C. / Daughter of / R. O. & Euphemia / HOWARD / Died Dec. 2, 1848 / Aged 2 years.

Lou Howard / born / Sept. 6th 1839 / died / Feb. 3rd 1917.

In Memory of / John C. / son of / Ralph O & Euphemia / Howard / Died May 25, 1843, / aged 1 year.

In memory of / Ralph O. Howard / Born / February 23rd, 1797 / died / December 22nd, 1869.

In . Memory of / Robert N. Howard / Born / Aug. 22, 1831 / Died / October 5, 1871.

Thos. B. Howard / Born / February 3rd 1836 / died / April 5, 1877.

Infant children of / T. B. & F. A. Howard.

THOMAS A. HOWARD / Born / June 23, 1861 / Died / Sept. 19, 1886.

In / Memory of / WILLIAM J. HOWARD / Born / July 18, 1827 / Died / February 17, 1865.

Alfred Renfroe / Born / October 1813 / died August 1857.

Charlie J. Renfroe / Born / April 23, 1837 / died / 1852.

Geo. H. Renfroe / Born / May 26, 1833 / died / December 5, 1889.

Rhoda G. Renfroe / Born / July 19, 1815 / died / Jan. 28, 1889.

Sacred / to the Memory of / CATHERINE ROCKMORE / who was
born 24th February 1784 / and died / 27th July 1847 / Aged 63 years 5
months / and 3 days.

* The above list of interments in the Howard Cemetery, southeast of Seale, are shown to indicate references to the early families in Russell County who came into the former Creek Nation about the time of the removal of the Indians, in 1836. The members of the Calhoun family buried here were all of that distinguished group of which John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, was one. The Andersons, Howards, Renfroes and others in that cemetery, some of whose graves are not marked, were all from the upper off the coast districts of South Carolina. The dates of the births of these parties would obviously indicate that they were born in South Carolina. Some of these families moved from Crawford, down to Seale, at the time of the removal of the Court House to the new town of the railroad about 1857 or 1858. The old home of Mr. Ralph Howard, a typical example of the cross hall type is still standing and is a picturesque old building. Editor.



BASS HOME

Erected by Mrs. Elizabeth Moreland Bass, 1840.



FEDERAL ROAD MARKER

This tablet on the main route of U. S. 341, Phenix City to Marianna, Florida, is three miles northeast of Seale at the home of Col. Mott, the old Elizabeth Bass plantation home.



COWETA INDIAN MOUND
At Abercrombie Bend, Chattahoochee River



Ceremonial Implement from Coweta Mound

RUSSELL COUNTY PLACE NAMES *

Present day names perpetuating aboriginal and early historic points in the county.

By

Peter A. Brannon

BROKEN ARROW CREEK.—A small stream, having its head waters one half mile east of the Public road, *via* Brickyard, from Columbus to Eufaula which proceeds past Flournoy's Station, passes old Asbury Mission site (now known as the Bush place) and touches the main highway near the C of Ga R.R. viaduct bridge at Fort Mitchell station. The stream rises two miles west of the railroad station. It flows in a general easterly direction and enters the Chattahoochee River one and one-half miles due east, adjoining the old Indian town of Kawita. The present name of the stream was given by members of the Flournoy family. It had been referred to on early maps as Likaska Creek. This name, which should have been "Likatchka", perpetrates the Lower Creek Indian village, probably located several miles below the mouth of the stream and on the Georgia side. It had, however, a ford landing on the west side of the river. The name is the Creek word for "place where arrows are broken." The ford at Likatchka, is referred to in early U. S. documents as "the military ford." The main path crossing of the stream was higher up, at a point opposite Fort Mitchell.

BUSH PLACE.—The designation at the present time of the plantation on which was located Asbury Mission, a school established by the South Carolina Conference of the Methodist Church just out of Kawita town and close enough to Fort Mitchell to be under the protection of the Agency there. Reverend Wm. Capers, afterwards Bishop Capers of the Methodist Church, was superintendent and James Smith, a venerable preacher was in charge of this particular school. The Mission was abandoned about 1830. Its administration was attended with some difficulties because of the reputed opposition of the Indians who were supported by the Agent in their contentions. This charge was used by Governor Troup of Georgia against Col. Crowell the Agent, but was not proven. Lee Compere the Baptist minister at Tukabachi and many others destined later to be connected with the history of the section, were at times here.

* This paper prepared especially for a number of Arrow Points, embodies in a measure, a paper very similar, and published in Vol. 1, No. 4, October 5, 1920. The material is used in order that the contribution may be made in this way to the work of the recently organized historical society in that county.

FORT BAINBRIDGE.—A military post, really a stockaded embankment, established as a supply base and garrisoned with a small detachment during the Indian troubles of 1813. It was located just inside the line between Macon and Russell. General John Floyd with his Georgians established the place in the fall of 1813 at the time of his march into the Creek Country. It was maintained for a short time after the expedition retired from the Creek Country by U. S. troops. Being on the main Indian path through the Nation the influence of the place was considerable. After 1816 a tavern was maintained here by Capt. Kendall Lewis, formerly a Lieutenant in the . S. A., and one time chief of Benjamin Hawkins', the Indian Agent's scouts, and a citizen of Georgia. Capt. Lewis married the daughter of Big Warrior the chief of the Upper Creeks. His establishment at Fort Bainbridge was one of a wide reputation. The hospitality of the place enjoyed a comment not surpassed in America. A British traveler of 1820 makes the statement, that the accommodations at the tavern were superior to any that he enjoyed during his tour of America. Although the post office was in late years called Borom and the map references show it as Boromville, it is shown on all topographical charts up to 1892. Ayres Turpin, the original postmaster, after its establishment as an office, held this position ten years. His descendants live yet on property adjoining. The place enjoyed mail facilities as early as 1818. The property was owned by William Mitchell a descendant of an early settler there, Big Warrior's residence, later the home of his son Tuskena, was in the present county of Macon, one-fourth of a mile west.

CHEHAW.—One of the plantations, property of Dr. Gordon Chambers of Columbus, Ga., on which is located the site of the Creek town of "Chiaha." It is one mile east of the old Oswichee post office. The name is perpetuated too, in a station on the Western Railway of Alabama east of the city of Montgomery, some 35 miles. The earliest reference to the name is in the DeSoto narratives, when his expedition reached a point positively located about the Alabama-Georgia line and on the Coosa River, bearing that name.

COCHGALEGHEE CREEK.—A stream whose head-waters spring half a mile south of the Columbus to Crawford road, and three-fourth of a mile south-west of Ladonia. It flows south-easterly and enters the Chattahoochee River on its western side, one-fourth of a mile south of the line, 32° 25', north latitude. The stream retains its aboriginal name. The spelling is given by Hawkins as "Kateskeleiau." Upper Kawita, a branch of the headquarters town, was a half mile from its mouth up this stream. The location of the village, has been credited to the large mound on the Fitzgerald plantation east of Brickyard, but late investigations prove that this conclusion was in error. That mound marks the site of

the burial ground of the head town of Kawita, though it does not contain burials.

COWIKEE CREEK.—The name of three branches of a large stream, principally in the present Barbour county and draining the south-western corner of this county and perpetuating the name of the Hitchiti town located at its junction with the Chattahoochee river. Early translations of the word said it referred to "quails," later ethnologists have concluded it to designate in the Creek tongue "water-carrying place." The Hitchiti derivation of the word is not positive.

FLOURNOYS.—A flag stop on the Central of Georgia Railroad 7 miles south of Columbus, Ga., 1½ miles west of the Chattahoochee River, and called for the family of Major Flournoy, an early settler killed by the Indians in 1836, at the stage road crossing, on the Columbus to Eufaula road, a half mile south of the present community of Vilula. Maj. Flournoy's plantation was located near the present Hirsch's and he was traveling from here to Columbus when waylaid and killed. A former slave, "Sooky," now resides on the plantation of Capt. Bush, at Hirsch's. She recalls vividly the circumstances.

GIRARD.—That city in the eastern part of the county, by a recent Act of the Legislature, consolidated with Phenix City to be called "Brandon."* It is embodied in the old Marshall's Reservation, a tract set aside by treaty as the private property of the Marshall brothers, half breed Indians, and including territory extending as far south as the territory three miles south of Girard, and well north of Phenix City. The town's name perpetuates the name of Stephen Girard of Philadelphia. The Marshalls, Indians of considerable property, owned slaves and in later days, were respected. By consanguinity they were related to Paddy and Tom Carr, too, large land owners, after the Treaty of 1814, and even up to the removal West in 1837.

HATCHECHUBBEE.—A village on the C of Ga. R.R. seven miles west of the county seat. Also the name of a stream draining much of the western section of the county. It perpetuates both an aboriginal town and two stream names in the Creek Nation. The town was located probably on the present Hatchachubbee Creek, higher up than the village of today and on the plantation of Mr. Warren Woolfolk. The name is made of two Creek words "Tchapa", meaning "half way" or "middle", and the very common and prevalent Creek word "hatchi", meaning "creek", "stream", or "water course." Both in the Lower Creek and in the Upper Creek Nations are to be found streams bearing this name. It was doubtless given because of the fact that they were midway between many and frequently used places. According to Hawkins, this village was settled

* This Act never became operative.

from Sawokli, a large town located at the mouth of this stream. In Hawkins' report, this stream is referred to as Welaune and is set down as Yellow Water Creek. "Oui" or "Wiwa", is the Creek word of "water," Launi being an abbreviation of the word designating "yellow" or "green." We are positive that the stream now bearing this name, is the one referred to by Hawkins, as Welaune Creek, though at the present time, there is such a stream name in Barbour County, five miles south of the line.

HIGH LOG.—One of the branches of Hatchachubbee Creek emptying its waters into that stream two miles south of the town of that name. Only recently has the location of High Log town been established. It is now practically certain that a village stood at the mouth of this stream. Among the traders it was called Fullemmy's town. They further designated it "High Log" because the trading path approached it over a high log. In later historic days, a town of this name was located in the edge of Okefenokee swamp, Georgia, settled by people from this village. It was a branch town of Sawakli, therefore probably Hitchiti people.

HITCHITI.—A former community on the highway between Seale and Uhland, the main settlement of which is now known as "Hynam." A bridge crossing Uchee Creek perpetuates the aboriginal name. The town in prehistoric times was located near Fitzsimmons' Landing on the Chattahoochee River east of old Oswichee. These people here amalgamated into the Creek Nation though they never spoke the language. From them mainly sprung the Seminoles of Florida. The word means "to look up stream."

IHAGEE.—Sometimes shown as Haigee, Hyagee, Ihaggee, Haggeee, and even as Hawggie, the name of a stream whose headwaters are south of a ridge below the Central of Georgia Railroad on the old Pearce plantation, two and a half miles north east of Seale. The stream flows in a generally south-easterly direction entering the Chattahoochee River one-half mile east of Cottonton Landing. The stream was so called by the aborigines and evidences of a considerable village are present near its head waters, on the south side, and on the old Billups plantation south-east of Seale. On its eastern bank and near the Chattahoochee River are evidences of another large village. It is assumed that both were Hitchiti towns, as the word can be translated in that language only. It signifies "the groaners."

JESSUP'S HILL.—A location on the lower Howard Mill Road, in the south-eastern part of the county and according to Dr. Robert N. Pitts, is so-called from the early tradition that here Gen. Jessup's army camped on the march to Florida. The Alabama volunteers cooperated with the U. S. soldiers under Gen. Jessup, headquarters of the former being at

Fort Moore (High Log town) and the latter at Fort Mitchell. While Gen. Jessup was present but little, (the General being more partial to his headquarters at the hotel in Columbus, Georgia) scouting parties from his main army saw service in the entire section of the county, and they may have at some time camped on this hill.

FORT MITCHELL.—At present, a post-office, railway station and community site, a U. S. military establishment 1813-1837, ten miles south-west of Columbus, Georgia, on the C of Ga. R.R. two miles south-west of old Kawita, and marking the entry site of the Federal road into the present State of Alabama. It is located back from the river on the high ground, one half mile. The establishment was made by the Georgia militia in 1813 and called to honor Governor David Brydie Mitchell (a Scotchman). It was early taken over by U. S. troops and at times as many as four batteries of artillery and two companies of infantry were garrisoned here. The sub-agent until 1820 and Col. John Crowell the regular U. S. Indian agent from 1821 to 1836, maintained his residence here. The headquarters of the Government were located adjacent. Remains of the fort, the military cemetery, and tombs of the Agent and several early pioneer settlers, are still to be seen here. It was here that Gen LaFayette made his entry into the Creek Nation, being received by the Alabama troops, April 1, 1825. Here was played the last ball game engaged in by the Creek Indians before their removal West. Here were organized and trained some Alabama regiments at the beginning of the War between the States.

OLD FEDERAL ROAD.—A highway traversing the county east to west, which crosses the Chattahoochee River by ferry and opposite Fort Mitchell, proceeding west to a point half mile down stream from Youngs' bridge, on Big Uchee Creek, probably crossing the Uchee just below the influx of the two streams (Big and Little), through the Young plantation, Bass Plantation, Clifton plantation, Brannon place, thence due west *via* Gallups, Weaver, Porter, Smith Plantations through Uchee post-office, Fort Bainbridge, Creek Stand, Fort Hull, across Line Creek, through Mt. Meigs, south-west to Tensaw and St. Stephens. The road originally established by treaty, with the natives, 1805, as a path, was enlarged to a road, 1811, and officially designated as the "Federal Road." From time immemorial it had been the main highway of travel for aboriginal peoples from the Atlantic Coast to the Mississippi settlements. As a road, it was the original highway through Alabama and was the route over which all early settlement into the State traveled. It was designated on the early documents as the "Milledgeville to St. Stephens route." Taverns from the time of its establishment and up to the end of the stage coach days, were to be found about every 14 miles along the route. Haynes Crabtree's place at Uchee Creek, (at the site of the present concrete bridge on Uchee Creek

just north of the Central Railroad) was the first stop in the present State of Alabama. After a few years existence here, the tavern moved over to the Agency at the Military Fort (Fort Mitchell) and is referred to as Crowell's Johnston's and Anthony's Inn. Royston's Inn at Sanford, Lewis' Tavern at Fort Bainbridge, were early stopping places. A post route was established by Act of Congress over the road in 1818. Post-offices then existed at the Uchee Creek site, the name being changed several times, and the main distribution of mail along the route being in the manner of our present day Star Routes. LaFayette travelled over the road in 1825.

OSWICHEE.—A rural community, formerly a post-office, three miles south of Fort Mitchell and about three miles west of the Chattahoochee River, south of Uchee Creek, and perpetuating the name of the Lower Creek town of Osotchi. The American village occupied practically the site of the aboriginal town. Chiaha, Osotchi and Yuchi were contingent villages. Much aboriginal remains are yet to be seen at these places. These people probably Hitchitis, were from the very earliest times settled among the Creeks and in some cases had intermarried, but were not of their blood.

SAND FORT.—A rural locality, but sparsely settled at the present time, formerly a post-office, six miles north-west of Seale on the Federal Road, and so-called because of the erection at that place of an earth work of sand, on the march back from the Creek Country, of Floyd's Georgia in 1814. The place served as a rendezvous then and again in 1836 during the Indian disturbances of that date, but was of minor importance. It was one of the early post-offices in the county and was the center of an early settled locality. In 1836 the store-keeper there had the unique experience of being marooned and prevented by a guard of hostile Indians from leaving his house, and it was necessary for him to subsist himself for more than a week on bread, the dough of which was made with whiskey from his stock of goods.

TATILLABA.—Some times Tuttillaba, some times Tuttillosi, a stream formed from Watermellon and Silver Run Creeks, and perpetuates the Hitchiti town of Tatalosi, originally seated in west Georgia, but in early historic times located somewhere east of the present stream of that name, and about the Hog Island community, east of the old Pitts plantation. The streams going to make up this larger one, drain a section of the county as far north as Sand Fort.—Watermellon, having its spring at Sand Fort (The one which furnished the post when located there), and Silver Run a name given by the Strong family about 1855 and reputed to be the translation of the Indian name for this water course. The latter stream gave the name to the town established thereon at that time and which through successive changes became Seale of the present day. On a branch of this stream to the east and near the limits of the town of today have been found burials accompanied by pots (not urns) and it is assumed

that the village which probably gave the name to the stream was located here. Then too, on the section line between 30 and 31, is another mound, marking a site on the lower waters of Watermellon Creek.

UCHEE CREEKS.—The two largest streams in the county, locally known as Big and Little Uchee, which combine forming the Uchee Creek at a point just north of the old Federal Road crossing three miles west of Fort Mitchell. These waters drain practically the entire northern section of the present county of Russell and the southern section of Lee. All early maps refer to Little Uchee Creek as Wetumpka Creek. The survey of 1833, locates Wetumpka Council House just about the present Russell and Lee County line northeast of the village of Crawford, and with this fact, we must conclude that Witumki town was here rather than 12 miles up the main branch of the stream. Col. Hawkins' statement is that the right fork was the Wetumpka branch, the left fork the Hosapaligee. Directions are reckoned geographically facing down stream, this would indicate that in Hawkins' time (1796) the Little Uchee was the Hosapaligee branch. It is possible that after the abandonment of the large village, evidences of which are today seen near Perry's ford on Big Uchee, the people moved up on Little Uchee, northeast some 5 or 6 miles. Gen. Thomas Woodward attended a council at the Wetumpka House, after the land session of 1832 when the natives met here to discuss the advisability of complying with the treaty. The meeting took place at the present site of Moffitts Mill. (northeast of Crawford and about the county line.) At the mouth of Uchee Creek was the town of Yuchi from which it takes its name. Here was born Timpoochee Barnard, son of Timothy Barnard a Scotchman and a Yuchi woman. He is buried at Fort Mitchell. Wetumpka according to Hawkins, a branch village of Kawita was 12 miles up the right fork and the name indicates "tumpblin waters." Rapids in the two streams at a distance of 12 miles to the northwest of the mother town, by a coincidence, would give the opportunity for a village called from that significance, to have been placed on either of the streams. In earlier days when Big Uchee was much larger, it was fordable only just below the rapids at the present Perry's Ford and opposite to the Town House Posts, which even as late as 1890 stood near Stinking Jim Pond. A post-office in the western part of the county, one time a village of some consequence, further perpetuates the name.

WATOOOLA.—A rural community and a stream name both in the north-western section of the county and near Marvyn. The name perpetuates a Lower Creek village "Watulahoka" located according to the Creek Migration Legend on Watulahatchi, the stream meaning in our language, "Crane Whooping Creek." Evidently Whooping Cranes were there at the first coming of the natives from the West.

WEOLUSTEE.—Some times Welester, Weolester, Willester, Will Lester. A stream which retains its aboriginal name. The word is from Wiwa or Ouiwa, meaning "black," literally "black waters." It is so called from the color of the black marl bottom which reflects through its clear waters. This stream enters Watermellon Creek and is really the main or large branch of the two. It was on the south bank and at the stage road crossing, that in 1836 Major Flournoy was killed by the Indians and which precipitated the bad feeling among the settlers and the natives of that period. The stream forms a part of Hatchechubbee Creek.

WITUMKA.—The old name of one branch of Uchee Creek (see title Uchee Creeks, this sketch). Practically all early maps show the present Little Uchee Creek as Wetumpka or Witumka. Hawkins as already stated, refers to the main branch of Uchee Creek as Witumka. The map shown in this number, and made in 1836, at the time of the Indian disturbances shows the upper stream now designated as Little Uchee, as Big Uchee Creek. This would explain the designation of that branch as the Wetumpka branch. Taking this fact into consideration, the town site at Perry's Ford is not Wetumpka as is contended for by some.

This county is rich in further suggestions in its place names and it shows less desire on the part of the people to depart from their early associations, than practically any subdivision of the State. Seale, the county seat, it was from 1858 till moved to Phenix City, bears the name of Arnold Seale, a man who saw service against the Indians and who helped to adjust their differences with the early pioneer developers of the county.

The name of the county itself, honors the memory of Gilbert Christian Russell, Colonel of the old 3rd Infantry U.S.A., appointed to the U.S. Military Academy from his native State of Tennessee and graduated and assigned to the 2nd Infantry November, 1803. After having seen service in the War of 1813 in the South, he resigned June 15, 1815. During his connection with the Army, he was at times at Fort Bainbridge, Fort Hull, and Fort Mitchell, and it was fitting that this new county should bear his name.

John Crowell, a native of North Carolina, whose bones rest on Fort Mitchell hill, "amid a company in which no man need be ashamed to be picked up with in a coming day", honored the county with his citizenship. Col. Crowell appointed as the Territorial delegate, 1817, Alabama's first Congressman, 1819, served as U.S. representative in the Creek Nation 1821-1836, and though his administration passed through stormy periods when Governor Troup and other Georgians sought to embarrass him, he left a memory and a name to honor his connection with the county's history. Though never married, the descendants of his brothers and sisters own at the present time, the agency site at old Fort Mitchell. During 122 years it remained in the possession of this one family.

ORIGIN OF COUNTY NAME

Gilbert Christian Russell of Tennessee was commissioned ensign of the 2nd Infantry Nov. 22, 1803 and was promoted 2nd lt. Sept. 3, 1804 and 1st lt. Feb. 28, 1807. The same year he resigned. On May 3, 1808 he was appointed captain of the 7th Infantry; on May 9, 1809 he was made major of the 5th Infantry, and on June 6, 1811, lt. col. of the 3rd Infantry. Promoted to colonel of the 20th Infantry March 9, 1814, he was transferred to the 3rd Infantry. Nov. 18, 1814 which he commanded until he was honorably discharged June 15, 1815.

Heitman, *Historical Register, U. S. Army*, Vol. 1, p. 853.

COL. MILTON OF THE 3RD INFANTRY

Homer Virgil Milton of Georgia was appointed major of the 3rd Infantry Regiment May 3, 1808. On September 3, 1810 he became lieutenant colonel of the 6th Infantry, transferring to the 5th Infantry two years later. He was again in the 3rd Infantry serving as colonel from August 15, 1813 until November 30, 1814 when he resigned. He was at times at Fort Mitchell.

Heitman, *Historical Register, U. S. Army*, Vol. 1, p. 714.

WETUMCA COUNCIL HOUSE

May of the early maps of this State, in fact all of them up to recent years, showed just above the present Russell County's northern line a square mile designated as "Wetumka Council-House." Whether this section was set apart by the Treaty of 1832 as a Public Reservation or not, is not known. Certain it is, that it must have been a place of some importance. The most direct and positive indication of the point, is the statement by Gen. Thomas Woodward to this effect, "I met an intelligent young man at an Indian council at Oweatumka-chee or Falls of Little Uchee Creek (where my old friend and camp-mate Col. Henry Moffett afterwards erected some mills.)" Moffetts Mill is standing at the present day. The local traditions say he erected these mills before the removal of the Indians to the West

Col. Benjamin Hawkins the Indian Agent, in his sketch of the Creek Country, gives "Wetumcau" as a small town on the left bank of the creek below the falls. He says the creek was the main branch of the Uchee Creek and the town was 12 miles north-west from the mother town of Kawita. A map of Russell County made in 1836 shows what we now term the Little Uchee, as the main branch of the stream. This being the case, the location of Wetumcau (of Hawkins), on the Little Uchee of today is indicated. At the present time we speak of the southern branch of the creek as "Big Uchee Creek." By a strange coincidence a town site is found on both Big and Little Uchee, by actual path distance, 12 miles north-west of Kawita. The settlers belonging to the town extended along the stream for three miles. Their crops were in the rich bends of the creek. Some had cattle and hogs and the range was fine for stock.

By actual survey, the Council-House was located in T. 18, R. 28, E. and in the eastern half (just over the line or possibly immediately on the line) of Sec. 36.

The records of the U. S. Land office, (those in the Secretary of State of Alabama's office,) show the east half, 318.72 acres sold to Henry Moffett and associates, October 7, 1839, under the provisions of the Treaty of 1832, "for Yar-kin-ar." The survey map, shows crudely drawn thereon the house itself. It is located west of the bend of Little Uchee Creek and in the fork north of a small stream entering from the west, and which joins this stream immediately on the range line. The eastern boundary line is shown in the notes to have been surveyed by Volney Piel, in the 3rd, and 4th, quarters of 1832, under a contract dated the 10th, September of that year, and paid for on the first quarter of the year of 1833. The survey

is signed at Florence April 16, 1834, by John H. Weakley, the Surveyor General.

The present day owner of the property on which is located Moffett's mill, Mr. Wm. R. Blanchard of Columbus, Georgia, has called his place "Tuskoonna Farm." The records show that *Tus-ca-nar*, was assigned the south half of Sec. 26, that section which is north of this section. The name is doubtless "Tuskena." Big Warrior, long time head-chief of the Upper Creeks, had a son by this name and while his residence was not here, he may have owned the property. Negroes living on the Blanchard plantation at the present time claim to have seen the old chief and while he was not an old man at the time of the removal West in 1836, the statement that "he was the old Chief" may be exaggerated.

Deeds in the hands of Capt. Blanchard in Columbus show that Yar-kin-har the same man as referred to above, the last syllable spelled *Har*, deeded the property as early as 1834. This would indicate the transfer made two years prior to the removal West. Sun-te, transferred in the same year, the east half of the adjoining section (35). If Maj. Moffett bought these lands, of the Indians at that time, he doubtless erected the mill now standing shortly thereafter.

The small stream south of the Council-House site is at this time known as Tuskoonna Creek and tradition says that it was here that the man whose name it bears lived. General Woodward writes of the Council of 1832 as follows:

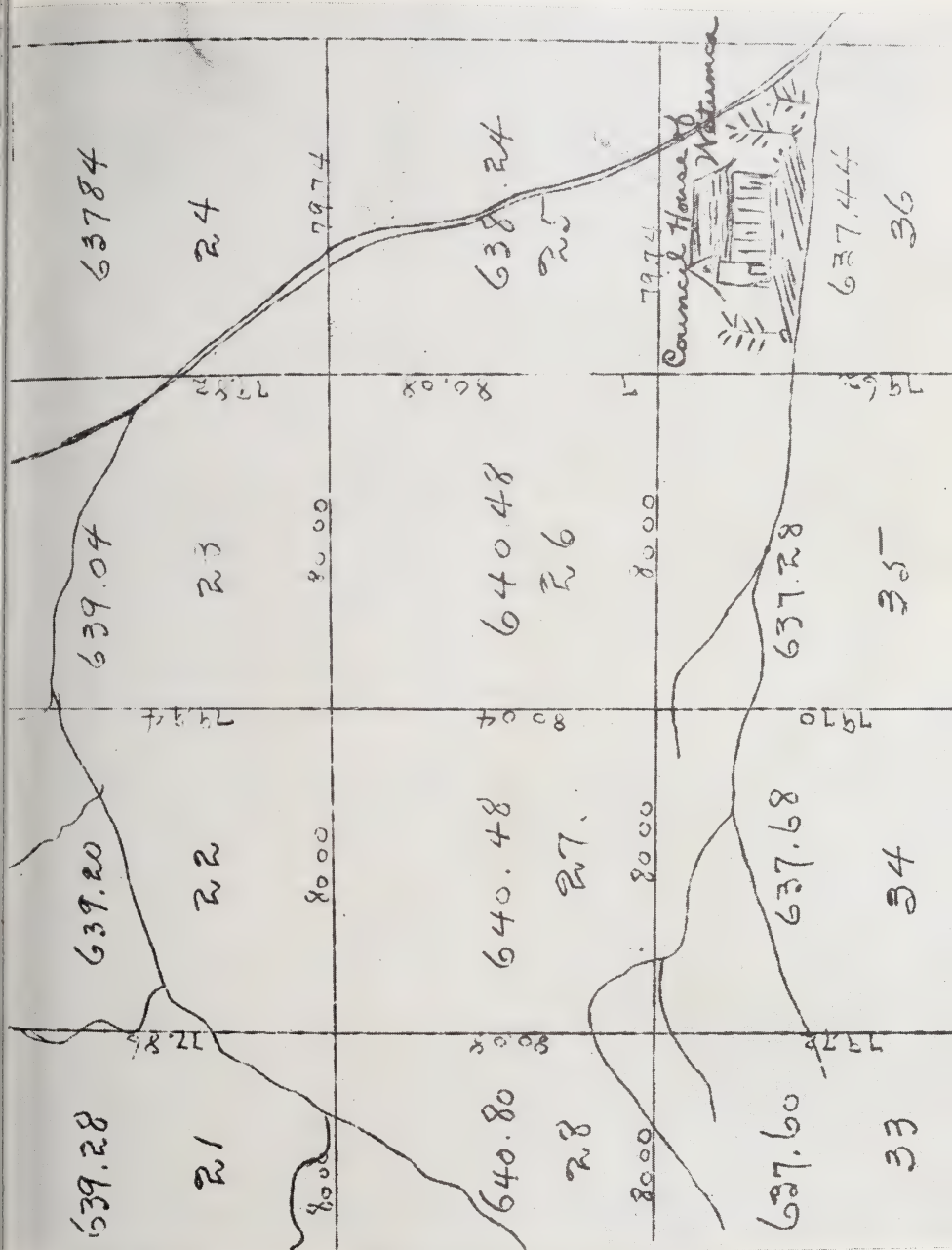
"The Council was in the fall of 1832. Some Cherokees had been invited or requested by the whites to attend the Council in order to encourage the Creeks to emigrate. Among the Cherokees were old Ridge, and his son, John Ridge, (who has been killed since by the Ross family in Arkansas,) Davy Van, and others. The Creeks were soured, and I knew it—for I lived within two miles of the head chief, and knew his feelings, and communicated them to Col. Crowell. He soon discovered the great disinclination the chiefs had to going into Council, and used every exertion to prevent liquor being brought into camp. But by some means, some negroes belonging to a half breed, Joe Marshall, got some whiskey into camp. There was an order for it to be destroyed, and the whiskey was poured out on the ground, which seemed not to suit the tastes of some whites as well as the Indians. It appeared that a white man had hired the negroes to carry the whiskey to camp, and it was proposed to flog the negroes; but Marshall objected, stating that the white men were to blame. A general fight commenced with the Indians themselves, and a great many whites left the camp, not knowing but that a general massacre was to take place. Marshall's party was the weakest, and

seemed to be giving way. I remarked to McLemore, who was standing by me, that Marshall was a good man, and had been a great friend to the whites in the Creek war, and that I disliked to see him backed out; that was enough, Charley walked into the thickest of it, among knives, clubs everything else. Wherever he went, he opened their ranks, and Marshall soon quit winner. That was Charles McLemore. I have seen some trouble and think I know something of men; but there is not one in a hundred who would have risked so much and showed the daring that McLemore did that night, and under such circumstances. Peace to the good and brave."

Mrs. Etta Blanchard Worsley of Columbus, Ga., has brought together a number of traditions connected with the old locality. She has made pictures of three of Major Moffett's old slaves yet living who recall the Indians. Mary Ann Moffett said to be 108 years old now lives on an adjoining plantation. There are traditions here similar to those often heard in Alabama, in sections formerly occupied by the Indians. One, that of a native returning from the Territory to the Old Nation, quietly appears, remains several days, is observed digging at various places, and as quietly leaves. These stories, while many are exaggerated, have a basis of truth, in that during the years after the Treaty of 1832, and before the removal West, many of these people received in exchange for their plots of land sums of money. Evidently these were put either in old original hand-made native pots or in copper or brass kettles purchased from the traders, and buried. There are on record, numbers of cases of settlers, in after years, plowing up kettles containing coins. These are merely demonstrations that these sums of money were actually buried by the natives and that during the assignment incident to their removal to the West in the Fall of 1836, they were not allowed to dig them up. The return of these people to the Nation in east Alabama would indicate that in after years some members of the family was posted as to the old whereabouts of this kettle or pot, and sent back for it.

The tradition at Tuskoona Farm that an Indian woman came there some 40 years ago and dug for a hidden treasure, is merely carrying out this theory. Negroes are still living on the place who helped her dig, and I am told that the earth as thrown up may still be seen.

Evidences of aboriginal occupancy in the nature of pot-sherds, chipped flint and such, are still to be seen. There was doubtless a settlement grouped there in earlier days. Col. Hawkins' statement that the village extended three miles up stream, indicates that in later days they had branched out as farmers or settlers for the purpose of extending the grazing range for their cattle.



SE ¼, T. XVIII N, R. XXVIII E, Alabama. Surveyed by John Broadnax, Volney Piel, and B. S. Lansdale, in fourth, quarter, 1832. Paid for 1833: Examined and App'd by John H. Weakley, April 16, 1834 (found on p. 133, Tallapoosa Book Vol. 1).

SONS OF TEMPERANCE

Villula¹ Ala. September 8th 1849

To Miss Georgia A Perry

The Villula Division Sons of Temperance No 177, through the undersigned committee, presents its most respectful compliments to Miss Georgia A Perry, and solicits her acceptance to present a banner, that will be prepared for the Division, by its Anniversary which is the 20th of next month.

You will confer quite a favor upon us by doing us the honor to accept, and of making an address to suit the occasion.

The Banner will be received by one of the undersigned Committee, who will reply. We shall await your answer with anxious impatience

Respectfully Yours &c.

	(Judson F Hand
Committee	(Henry M Vann
	(Charlton P Sutton
	(John D Quarles

Russell Co. Sept 13th 1849

Gentlemen

Permit me to return you thanks for the honor which I am sensible has been conferred by your polite solicitation to present a Banner and also make an address on the approaching anniversary of your Division. My acceptance is most cheerfully accorded, if it will be in the least subservient to your cause.

Respectfully

Georgia A Perry

Judson F Hand)	
Henry M. Vann)	
Charlton P. Sutton)	Committee
John D. Quarles.)	

¹ Villula, the village where this communication originated, was located about two miles and a half South of the town of Seale, on the road to Eufaula of the present day. Miss Perry was later an ancestor of members of the Pitts family now represented at Pittsview. The Vann and Quarles family are still represented in that section of the State. The Sons of Temperance, in 1849, was an influential organization.

WOOLFOLK—CAMP DUEL

Duel.—A friend in Columbus writes us, under date of the 23rd inst. "A duel took place to day, at Fort Mitchell at half past eleven o'clock, between Maj Camp, and Gen. Woolfolk, both of this place, which terminated in the death of the latter. The former received a wound, but I believe not a dangerous one. The mail closes directly, and I have not time to give the particulars.

Since writing the above, a gentleman of this city handed us the following extract of a letter on this subject received by a friend in Columbus.

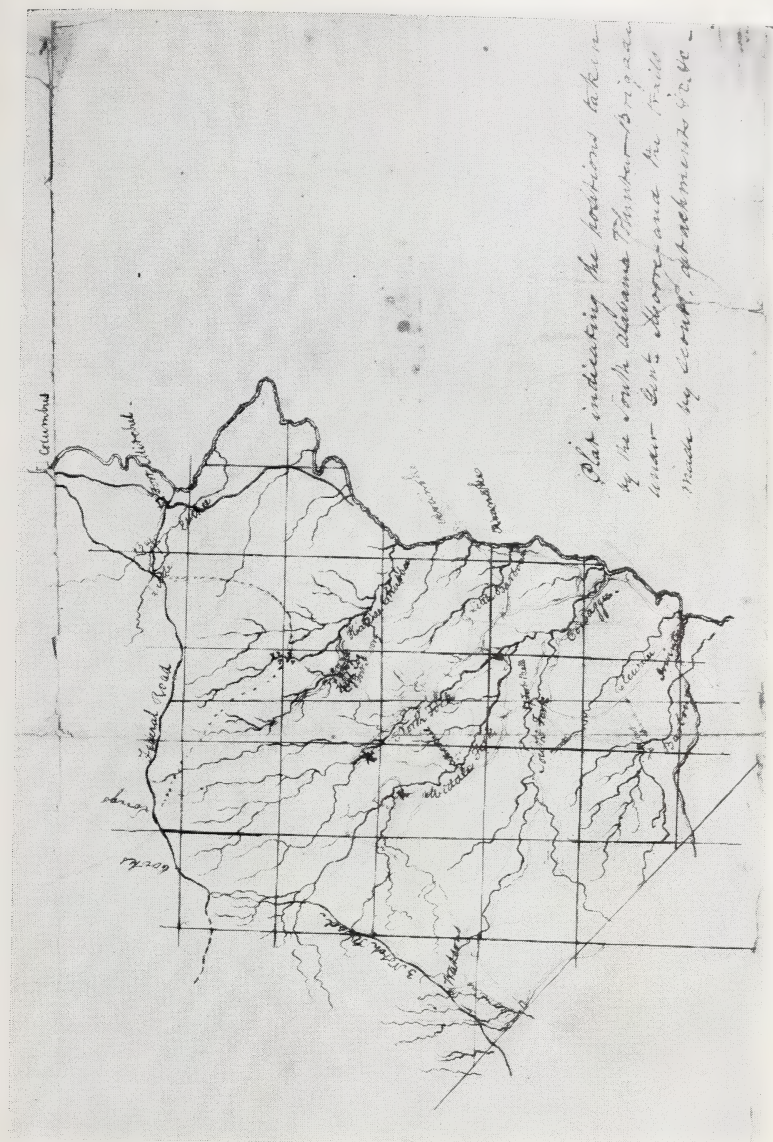
On yesterday (22d inst.) I witnessed the duel between Maj Camp and General Woolfolk. They had but one shot, each. Gen Woolfolk shot first, and his ball passed through the flesh of Maj C. an inch above the navel. The wound by many is thought slight, but his surgeon thinks it is dangerous. After Maj C. received the wound, he shot Gen. Woolfolk. His ball passed though W. above the heart. Woolfolk walked seven steps towards the crowd of spectators, and said "he has killed me." The blood gushed out of his mouth; he viewed it attentively. laid himself upon the ground and expired immediately, without having again spoken.—Augusta Chronicle, Jan 28.

Copied from: City Gazette and Commercial Daily Advertiser, Charleston, South Carolina, Wednesday Morning, February 1, 1832.



EARLY WINE BOTTLE

This black bottle, one of the type traded to the Indians around the period of 1800, was found at Fort Mitchell (at one of the corner stockade lines) shortly after 1920. One would have to stretch his imagination to claim that this bottle was sold by the Fort Mitchell Factory but if it wasn't then it doubtless came from Thomas Crowell's store which was adjacent. A full account of the Indians trade in the middle Gulf country may be found in SOUTHERN INDIAN TRADE, Peter A. Brannon, 1931.



Map of part of Russell County, 1836, by Engineer in South Alabama Vols. under Brig. Gen. Moore. Original in Dept. of Archives and History, Montgomery, Ala.



JOHN BASCOMB

(Portrait painted by Thomas Troye)

This horse foaled at the plantation of John Connelley, near Huntsville, was later the property of James Jackson, at Florence, and later trained and developed on the plantation of Col. John Crowell, old Indian Agent at Fort Mitchell. This horse and others of Col. Crowell's stable won many prizes which are yet in the hands of the family.

Fort Mitchell, February 22, 1834.

Sir: I address you, not however to complain of what has been done in our locations, but, sir, to ask a favor which I think I am entitled to. My father, the Little Prince, (now no more,) settled on what is now section twenty-three, township sixteen, range thirty. The United States reserve taking a part of said section, leaves a fraction of one hundred and forty or fifty acres, which is a field I have worked ever since my father's death. My mother and myself both have not dwelling on north half of section twenty-two. When locating, my mother was put on said half section and myself on south, which is no value at all. I wish to have given me the fraction twenty-three, unlocated and unreserved, and out of south twenty-two for quantity. The half section my mother is on is poor pine land; but of this I do not complain, nor do I think injury was intended to me. My negro houses and field are on this fraction; it contains the grave of my father, who was a great friend of the whites.

I hope, sir, this request will not be considered unreasonable; and, if not, I hope it will be granted. Hoping to receive justice,

I remain,
Your most humble and obedient,&c.,

SALLY PRINCE.

Hon. Lewis Cass,

Secretary of War, Washington City.

From Senate Document No. 284, 1st Session, 24th Congress, p. 107.

The records show Sally *never got what she asked for.*

West Point Cadet!

Johnnie B. McDonald, of Seale, was chosen by the Examining Board at Opelika last week as the young man to be recommended by Honorable Taul Bradford, M. C., to the West Point Cadetship from the 3rd Alabama Congressional District. He was accepted too by the medical Examiner who pronounced him well developed, and thus he has *Sana mens in sano corpore*. We understand that he stood a most remarkable examination before the Board, and that Mr. Slade of Columbus under whose charge and instructions he has been for several years says that he is one of the brightest and most promising young men of his acquaintance. The Board of Examiners were Messrs. Hardaway and Hogge of Lee (this probably should be Hodge), and Colonel Brannon of Russell County. Johnnie is the eldest son of our townsman, Colonel Joseph B. McDonald. He will not leave for West Point before May. We congratulate our young friend on the appointment he has received and hope he will be in days to come an ornament to his County and Country.

From the Russell Register, Seale, Thursday, January 20, 1876, Page 3, Column 2.

HISTORICAL MEMORANDA CONCERNING 15th ALABAMA
INFANTRY, C.S.A.

List of Field and Staff

The historical record roll of the 15th now filed in the Military Records Division of the Department of Archives and History shows:

Record of Field and Staff of the Fifteenth Regiment Alabama Vol. Infantry from the State of Alabama in the service of the Confederate States of America in the war with the United States, from the 26th day of July 1861, (date of Organization) to the thirty first day of December 1864.

Col Wm C Oates was appointed Col P. A. C S A, Apr 28, 63 and assigned to command of 15th Ala & commanded the Regt as such until July 1st 64, at which time Col. Lowther was confirmed as Col. to date from Apr 28, 63. Afterwards Col Oates was in command of the 48th Ala from Aug 1st to Aug 16th when he lost his arm in battle of Fussell's Mill.

NAMES	RANK	when	ENLISTED	BORN	PERIOD	REMARKS
1. Jas Cantey	Col	July 2, 61	Ft Mitchell	State So Ca	War	Promoted to Brig Genl & assigned to Mobile
2. Jno F Treutlen	Lt Col	"	"	"	"	Resigned Apr 28, 63
3. Jno W L Daniel	Maj	"	"	Ga	"	" Jan 25, 62
4. Lock Weems	Adj	"	"	"	"	Died of wounds Jul 14, 62
5. Francis A. Stanford	Serg.	"	"	"	"	Resigned Apr 10, 62
6. Wm G Drake	Ast. Serg.	"	"	Ala	"	Resigned Mar 28, 62
7. Thos J Woolfolk	A Q M	"	"	Ga	"	Promoted Maj QM Jan 1, 63
8. Jas Vernoy	A C S	"	"	New York	"	Promoted Maj & Qm Jan 1, 63
9. Alex A Lowther	Capt	"	"	Ga	"	Promoted
10. Isaac B. Feagin	Capt	"	"	"	"	Retired
11. Wm C Oates	Capt	"	"	Ala	"	Transferred
12. De Berniere Waddell	1st Lt	Dec. 13, 62	Russell Co	No Ca	"	Promoted Capt
	Sgt		Columbus			
1. Van Marcus	Maj	Apr 16, 61	Ga	Ga.	12 Mos	
2. M D Denny	Q M S	July 3, 61	Ft. Mitchel	"	War	Died disease Dec 20, 64
3. Tho P Bass		"	"	"	Ala	Died Disease Oct. 10, 63
4. Wm A Creer		"	"	"	"	
5. Jephtha P Hill		"	"	"	"	
Cornelius V Morris		July 3, 61				Promoted Cap A. C. S. from Co. "G" Jan 1, 63

This Regiment was organized July 3, 1861 at Fort Mitchell, Russell Co., Ala. and commenced moving to Virginia on the 3rd day of August 1861. From Richmond Va. it moved to Manassas Junction on the 23rd August 1861 and reported to General Jos. E. Johnston. It was one of the Regiments composing the Brigade of Genl. Geo. B. Crittenden afterwards known as "Trimble's Brigade" Gen. E. Kirby Smith's Division afterwards commanded by Gen. R. S. Ewell. It was with Genl. T. J. Jackson in his famous campaign in the Valley of Virginia and participated in the battles of Front Royal, Winchester and Cross Keys of that campaign. It was engaged in the battle of Cold Harbour, Va. on the 27 June, 62 where it did most gallant and effective work. It was also at the battle of Malvern Hill Va. on the 2d July 62. The next engagement it was in was that of Cedar Run Va. on the 9th Aug. 62 and was highly complimented by Genl. Ewell for its conduct on that day. On the 22d Aug. 62 it was engaged with the enemy between the Rappahannock and Hazel Rivers when Gen. Trimble with his Brigade of three (3) Regts. drove thru (3) Brigades of the enemy in confusion across the Rappahannock. The Regt. then marched with Gen. T. J. Jackson from Jefferson to Bristow Station on the Orange & Alexandria R R a distance of sixty (60) miles in two days. After destroying the R R and several trains & rejoined the Brigade at Manassas Junction next morning on the 28th Aug. 62 it took its position in line of battle on the field at Groveton more commonly known as 2d Manassas on the evening of which day Gen. Jackson fought a severe engagement with Gen. Pope's advance Column in which the Regt took an active part, losing many gallant officers & men. It was not actively engaged on the 29th Aug. 62 but on the 30 Aug 62 when the general engagement was fought, the Regt. did splendid work. It was also present at the affair of Chantilly Farm Va. Sept. 1, 62. Crossing the Potomac on the 5th Sept. 62 near Leesburg Va. it marched by way of Fredrick Md. and was present at the capture of Harpers' Ferry Sept. 15, 62, and retracing its steps it reached Sharpsburg Md. in time to take an active part in the battle of Sharpsburg Sept. 17, 62. It was next engaged at Fredricksburg Dec. 3, 62. Having taken part in Gen. Longstreet's Suffolk Campaign where for twenty five (25) days it was daily skirmishing and under fire it marched with Gen. Lee into Penn. and was engaged at Gettysburg Pa. July 2 & 3, 63 losing heavily in killed, wounded and prisoners. The Regt. next followed Gen. Longstreet to Chickamauga Ga. where it did most splendid fighting and after several engagements around Chattanooga it followed Gen. Longstreet through East Tenn. and thence to Va. It fought Grant's forces at the Wilderness May 6, 64 Spottsylvania C. H. May 8 & 12, Cold Harbour June 3, Fussells Mill Aug. 16, Forts Gilmer & Harrison Sept. 29 & 30, on the 7, 13 & 27 Oct. 64, between the Darbytown and Charles City roads in all of which battles it did its whole duty in every respect. The Regt. has been engaged in various skirmishes & minor engagements which are not thought necessary to enumerate here. The Regt. has always enjoyed a

high character for discipline and soldierly conduct. The Regt. is now in Law's Brigade Field's Division Longstreet's Corps Army No. Va. to which it was transferred Jany. 1863 from Trimble's Brigade Ewells Div. Jacksons Corps.

I hereby certify that the foregoing Record of names, dates, facts, and historical memoranda, is correctly given.

Station: Near Richmond Va.

Date: December 31st 1864

A. A. Lowther

Col. Com'dg.

Col. James Cantey who took the 15th into the service moved to Russell County immediately after the Mexican War. He had formerly served in the Palmetto Regiment, in South Carolina, and had a commendable career. Col. Cantey married Miss Benton, of another South Carolina family and they resided on the plantation immediately adjacent to Fort Mitchell. The military roster shows Col. Cantey's nearest postoffice address as Columbus, Ga. but he did not reside in that state.) Col. Cantey's wife's family were close relatives of the Crowells who had lived at Fort Mitchell since prior to 1820, when they moved from Georgia to establish a trading post on the Federal Road at the military post site. The Colonel's daughter, Mrs. James Alexander still owns the property at Fort Mitchell. As shown by the record Col. Cantey was appointed Brig. Gen. & subsequently, as a Major Gen., command the Army of the Gulf at Mobile.

Capt Weems was originally Adjt. of the 15th, appts by Sec. War and at the time of Capt. Lowthers promotion, was apptd Capt. by Genl Canty & not confirmed or recognized as such by War Department.—His name, therefore, is written from this Roll & appears on Field & Staff.

This Company was organized at Fort Mitchell Russell Co Ala July 26, 1861 with Ninety one (91) enlisted men and four officers one of whom has been promoted to the Colonelcy of the Regt one died and two resigned and one killed in action. This latter officer was the adjutant of the Regt and was unanimously chosen by the Company as the Captain after the promotion of Capt Lowther. His name does not appear on the roll of the Company. The Company holding its position on the right flank of the Regt necessarily became one of the skirmish Companies and was principally drilled with that object in view. It has been engaged in many

RECORD OF Company "A" (Cantey Rifles) Fifteenth Regiment Volunteer Infantry from Alabama from the 3d day of July 1861, to the 31st day of December 1864.

ROSTER OF COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

NAMES	RANK	APPOINTMENT		COMMISSION EXPIRED		cause
		date of	authority of	when	where	
1. Alex A Lowther	Capt	July 26, 1861	Elected	Jan. 25, 1862	Manassas	Promotion
2. Lock Weems	"	Jan. 25, 1862	Appted by Genl Canty	June 27, 1862	Cold Harbour Va.	Killed
3. Francis K. Shaaff	"	Aug. 16, 1862	Promotion			
1. Wm T Berry	1st Lieut	July 26, 1861	Elected	Jan 21, 1863	Richmond Va	Resigned
2. Hugh Fields	"	Feb 16, 1863	Promotion		Richmond Va.	Died of disease
1. Wm T Nuckolls	2d Lieut	July 26, 1861	Elected	Nov 4, 1861		Resigned
2. Thos J Nuckolls	"	Nov. 4, 1861	Promotion	Dec 30, 1862	Columbus Ga.	
3. Washn P Bass	"	Sept 1, 1863	"			
1. Thos J Nuckolls, Rot	"	July 26, 1861	"	Nov 4, 1861	Centrville, Va.	Promotion
2. Francis K Shaaff	"	Aug 14, 1862	See War	Aug 16, 1862	Gerdensville Va.	Promotion
3. Hugh Fields	"	"	"	Feb 16, 1863	Fredricksburg, Va	Capt. Promotion 1st Lt.
4. Wash P Bass	"	Feb. 11, 1863	Elected	Sept 1, 1863	Fredricksburg, Va.	Promotion 2nd Lt.

skirmishes independent of general engagements where the entire Regt was engaged and particularly during the campaign of 1864, in conjunction with one other Company (G) did all the skirmishing for the Regt being out every other day and frequently twice a day. It is and has been one of the best companies for aptness at drill courage good soldiership character and easily managed in the service and deserves all the encomiums that could be heaped upon it. Like other bodies of men it had its bad members but as a body there has been no better body of men extant.

The Company went in as a part of the organization of the 15th Ala. Regt Infantry which was formed at the same time and place.

I hereby certify that the foregoing Record of names, dates, facts, and historical memoranda, is correctly given.

Station: Camp near Richmond Va.

Date: December 21st 1864

F Key Shaaff

Captain Com'dg.

I N D E X

Vol. 21, 1959

A.

Adair, James	64
Alabama Infantry, 15th, C.S.A.	116-121
Allen Family Gravestones	84
Anderson Family Gravestones	84
Anthony, Thomas	29

B.

Bainbridge, Fort	95
Baker, B. H.	79
Barnard, Timpoochee	64, 66, 68
Bartram, William	71
Bascomb, John, Portrait	113
Bass Family Gravestones	84
Bass Home	93
Bellamy Family Gravestones	61
Benton Family Gravestones	60
Benton Trading-House site	65
Bickerstaff Family Gravestones	84
Big Warrior	26
Blanchard, William R.	106
Brannon Family Gravestones	84
Brearley, David	10
Broken Arrow Creek	95
Burch Family Gravestones	84
Bush Place	95

C.

Calhoun Family Gravestones	90
Camp-Woolfolk Duel	110
Cantey, James	69
Cantey Family Gravestones	59
Carr, Paddy	64
Tom	68
Cawley Family Gravestones	85
Chadwick Family Gravestones	85
Chambers, Nella J.	15-52, 59-61

Chapell Family Gravestones	85
Chehaw	96
Cochgaleghee Creek	96
Connelley, John	113
County Name, Origin of	103
Coweta Indian Mound	94
Ceremonial Implement from	94
Cowikee Creek	97
Crawford	78
Crawford Cemetery	79-82
Creek Annuity	21
Creek Indian Agency site	64
Creek Nation Warriors	28
Crockett, David	76
Crockettsville	78
Crowell, John	56, 69
marker on grave	1
Crowell Burial Plot	69
Crowell Cemetery	59-61
Crowell Family Gravestones	59
Crowell-Johnson tavern site	65
Cusetah Chiefs	27

D.

Dudley Family Gravestones	85
---------------------------------	----

E.

Early Wine Bottle	111
Evans Family Gravestones	85

F.

Fannin, A. B.	4
Federal Road	64
Federal Road Marker	93
Ferrell Family Gravestones	85
Fifteenth Alabama Infantry, C. S. A.	116-121
Flournoys	97
Floyd, John	3, 5, 11-13, 64
Fort Bainbridge	95
Fort Mitchell	99
Building of	53
Cemetery	67-70

Drawing of	2
Early References	3
Incidents	64-65
Indian Factory at	15-52
Post Office	58
Troops at	14
Foster Family Gravestones	85
Fuller Family Gravestones	85

G.

Girard	97
Glenn Family Gravestones	85, 86, 87
'God's Acre' at Crawford	79-82
Greene Family Gravestones	84, 86

H.

Halstead, Jonathan	23
Harris Family Gravestones	86
Hatchechubbee	97
Hawkins, Benjamin	7, 8, 64
Hearn Family Gravestones	86
Henry Family Gravestones	86
Heydenfeld, Judge Solomon	80
High Log	98
Hitchiti	TR
Holland Family Gravestones	86
Hopkins, S. O.	82
Howard Cemetery	90-92
Howard Family Gravestones	91
Hughes, Daniel	6, 36, 58

I.

Ihagee	98
Indian Agency near Fort Mitchell	57
Indian Department	30
Indian Factory at Fort Mitchell	15-52

J.

Jackson, Andrew	10
Jennings Family Gravestones	86

Jessup, Gen. James	64
Jessup's Hill	98

K.

Kirby Family Gravestones	86
--------------------------------	----

L.

LaFayette's Visit	64
Lancaster Family Gravestones	86
Latimer Family Gravestones	86
Lawson Family Gravestones	85
Lewis, Kendal	7, 9
Little Prince	24, 64
Locust Tree on Federal Road	55

M.

Martin Family Gravestones	86, 90
Mathew Family Gravestones	87
McDonald, Johnnie B.	115
McIntosh, Chilly	64
William	25, 64, 72-75
McKenney, Thomas L.	6
Methodist Church at Crawford	78
Military Agent	31
Milton, Homer Virgil	104
Mitchell Family Gravestones	87
Moffett, Henry	105
Moffett's Mill	83

O.

Oates, Wm. C.	116
Oglethorpe, Gov. James	64
Old Federal Road	99
Oneal Family Gravestones	87
Oswichee	100

P.

Perry, Georgia A.	109
Perry Family Gravestones	87

Pitts Family Gravestones	87
Prince, Sally	114

R.

Ragland Family Gravestones	87
Renfroe Family Gravestones	92
Russell, Gilbert Christian	103
Russell County, Eastern Section, Map	62
Map of portion	108, 112
Russell County Place Names	95-105
Russell County Seat	78
Ryan Family Gravestones	87

S.

Sand Fort	100
Scott, Gen. Winfield	64
Screws Family Gravestones	87
Seagroves, William	16
Seale Cemetery	84-89
Smith, J. W. W.	88
Smith Family Gravestones	87
Solomon Family Gravestones	87
Sons of Temperance	109
Stark Family Gravestones	88
Stephens, Mrs. Mary	81
Strong Family Gravestones	88
Stuart, J. H.	88

T.

Tatillaba	100
Tookabatchee Masonic Lodge	77
Trading House	34
Tune, Samuel A.	88

U.

Uchee Creeks	101
U. S. Reservation, Map	63

V.

Vann, Frank B.	88
Vardeman Family Gravestones	88

W.

Walton, Lame Bob	68
Ward, James	54
Ward, John	67
Ware Family Gravestones	88
Watoola	101
Weolustee	102
West Point Cadet	115
Wetumca Council House	105-107
Whitaker Family Gravestones	60
Wine Bottle	111
Witumka	102
Woolfolk-Camp Duel	110
Woolfolk Family Gravestones	59

Y.

Yahola Micco	29
Yar-kin-har	106
Yarrington Family Gravestones	88

SOUTH GATE

WEST



12

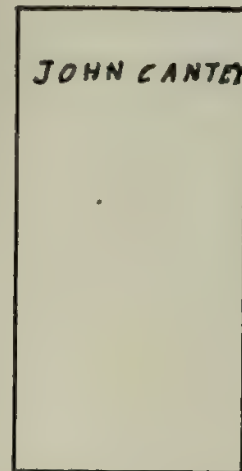


J.H.W.

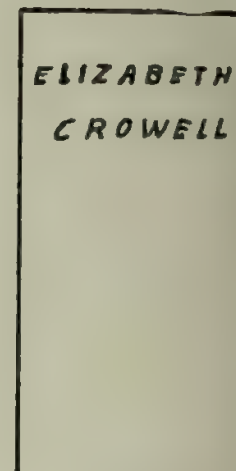
1

T.C.W.

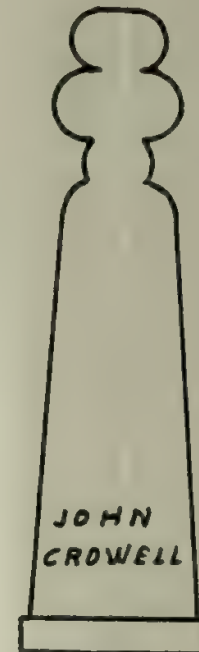
2



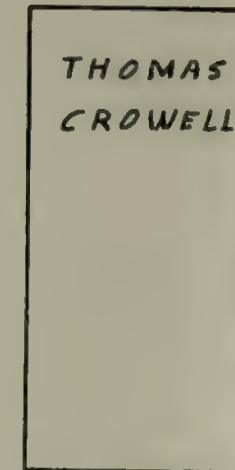
3



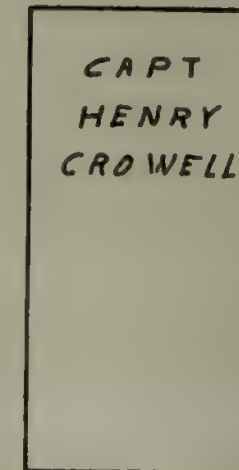
4



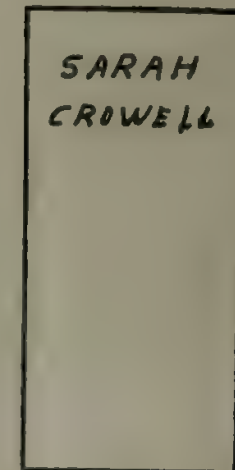
5



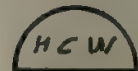
6



7



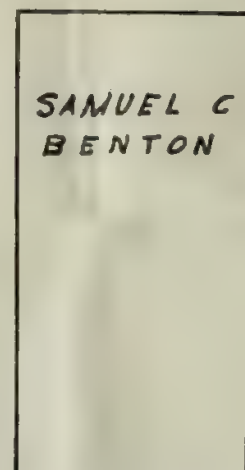
8



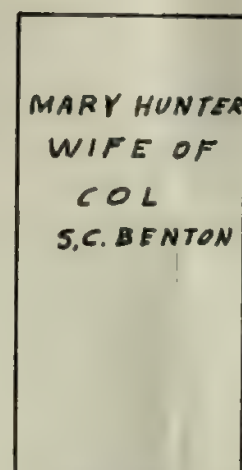
9



10



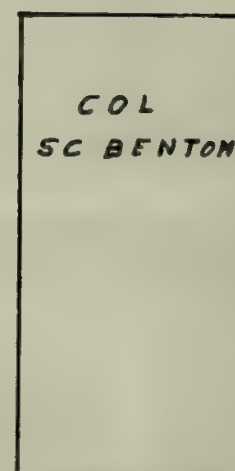
16



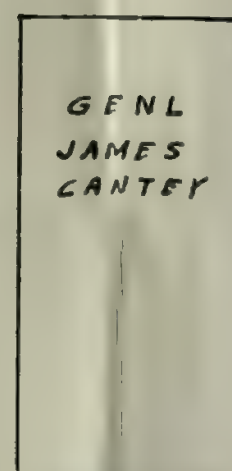
17



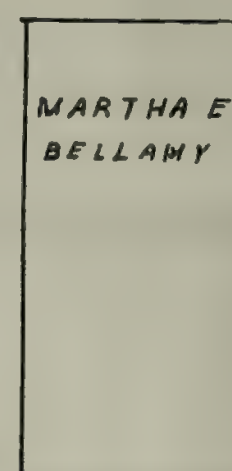
18



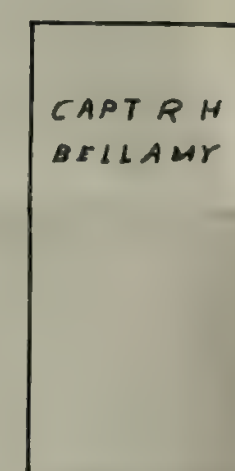
19



20



21



22

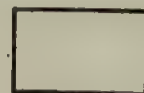


23

EAST



WEST



12



THOMAS
CROWELL

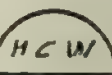
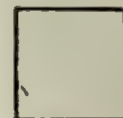
6

CAPT
HENRY
CROWELL

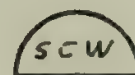
7

SARAH
CROWELL

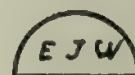
8



9



10



11

MARYEMMA
WHITAKER

13

JAMES ELI
WHITAKER

14

LEWIS
PITTS
WHITAKER

15

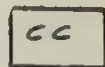
NORTH

ERTHA E
LLAMY

21

CAPT R H
BELLAMY

22



23

CROWELL CEMETERY

Fort Mitchell

EAST

From an original sketch by Nella J. Chambers
Drawn by Glenn A. Jones

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY



PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the
State Department
of
Archives and History

Vol. 22

Nos. 1 & 2

Spring and Summer
1960

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the

State Department

of

Archives and History

Vol. 22

Nos. 1 & 2

Spring and Summer

1960



1961

CONTENTS

Editorial	iv
James M. Torbert's Journal for 1857-1874	page 1
A Personal Reminiscence of 1905, by Rear Admiral John Hood	page 77
John Hunt, by Robert C. Hunt	page 88
The Poor in Provincial Alabama, by Glenn Sisk	page 101
Republicanism in Jefferson County, Alabama, 1952-1858, by Allen Woodrow Jones	page 103

EDITORIAL

This number of the *Quarterly* is intended to be of general interest as the contents will evidence.

Anticipating the Civil War Centennial celebrations in Alabama the numbers of the *Quarterly* following February, 1961, will be devoted primarily to Confederate material.

JAMES M. TORBERT'S JOURNAL FOR 1857-1874*

1857

JANUARY

Thursday 1 Rain Working at the Mill, Covering & Cleaning up about the Mill Father and myself has a Considerable Jower tonight I will go to the plantation tomorrow—I moved Summerford to the Mill today—

I don't feel well

Friday 2 Rain I went to the plantation today Oh my Conscience at the Mud—Bill Moon was repairing plow Stocks Some getting bourds. Halling up logs to build hen house, Knocking Cotton Stalks the new-ground is ready for the plow I Saw Mary baby today for the first time, bad luck with My pigs one Sow lost her pigs and another only two.

Alls Well

Sat 3 Clear I went to the plantation yesterday getting boards halling henhouse logs—&Knocking down Cotton Stalks. The plantation is a perfect Mire Working at the Mill finish Covering

Alls Well

Sun 4 Clear and Cold I walked down to Jonathan Thomas Staid at home all the evening

Alls Well

Mon 5 Cloudy Working at the Mill—I hired out Thomas Jack for \$150 to Lazenby Johnathan drunk all day, and went home and put his horse to the buggy and left his family—I hope he May never return I went over to Gassaways Mill in the evening to See how to frame cars

Alls Well

Tues 6 Clear and Cold Work at the Mill

Alls Well

* An installment of Mr. Torbert's journal was published in Volume 18, No. 2, of the *Quarterly*. This concludes the journal.

1857

JANUARY

Wed 7 Cloudy & Sleeted a little Charlie and Myself went to Columbus to See about our Machinery, they promised to let us have it next week

Alls Well

Tur. 8 Cloudy and Cold I returned from Columbus. I bought me a Sett of platting instruments
 Doctor Doctor and family Commenced to bourd with me to day at 350
 Wilburn Dollars for the year

Alls Well

Friday 9 Cloudy and Cold Getting timbers for the grist Mill—I paid for Sarah Thomas Meet, Buck Myhands paid his note to day

Alls Well

Sat 10 Cloudy and Cold. Working at the Mill, Made the Cars and getting timbers for the Car track

Spencer Say they Sowed oats at the plantation this week Bourders Commenced this week Doctor Wilburn is to bourd himself & family at 350 Dollars pr year Eugene Smith at \$7 pr Month and the other when he Commences at \$10 pr month

Alls Well

Sun 11 Clear and Cold. I Staid at home all day Nothing new. Alls well Oh how verry Cold.

Mon 12 Clear & Cold Working at the Mill We are going to Start tomorrow after our Machenry Oh how verry Cold This is My birth day (35) to day

Alls Well

Tues 13th Clear and Cold To day we Start to Columbus after our Machenry for the Steam Mill

Alls Well

Wed 14 Clear and verry Cold In Columbus to day I Sold My last three bales of Cotton 12c for one bale &

1857

JANUARY

11¼ for two—Camped in Columbus I bought My Groceries Coffee & Sugar is verry high—Coffee 14c Sugar the Same

Alls Well

Thur 15 Clear and Cold Loaded our wagons with boiler fly wheel Engine—and Some other things Fathers Lee's & phonnys Waggons helped John & Myself hall out

Alls Well

Friday 16 Clear and extremely Cold
We Come home to day with our Machinry no bad luck All Safe So far we have Not got to the Mill we are Standing in the road with the things tomorrow we will try to get to Mill

Alls Well

Sat 17 Oh how Cold We unloaded our Machney Ingrams Waggon brought a load I paid him part for Halling pay the ballence when I weigh his load

I am not well

Sun 18 Cold & Windy the Coldest day I think I ever Saw. Thermometer Stands at 9 to day Staid in the house all day I have a bad Cold

Mon 19 Cold My Concence I worked a little at the Mill, too Cold did not go to Columbus every thing frozed up I am quite Sick oh Such a Sore throat. I have the Croup good fashion and Sick

Tues 20 Cloudy and Cold, I am quite Sick Soar throat and Cough— I laid of a little work at the Mill— Waggons gone to Columbus to bring the ballince of Machinery My Concience how Soar My throat is I am afraid I will have a bad time with it before it gets well

Cloudy and Cold

Wed 21 My throat is verry Soar— I am laying off the frame of the grist Mill— I don't think I ever Saw a harder Spell of weather tis extremely Cold

1857

JANUARY

- Thur 22 Clear Windy and verry Cold Still at Work at the Mill— My throat is improveing a little— I aid Jonathan White tuition for Charlie & for John Thomas The waggons got from Columbus just at night one of My waggon Wheels broke down at Dickersons
- Friday 23 Clody & verry Cold. at work at the Mill Jennings Come this evening to put up our Machinery and put it to work Oh how Cold My cough and Cold is almost as bad as it Can be
- Sat 24 This morning we have a white world, last night it Snowed every thing is Covered in Snow it was all melted by twelve Oclock My Cough & Cold is worse again to day Jennings is putting up things Jake Come to me about dark badly bruised up Moon and him had fallen out, this will not do he can whip him if he wishes when he does wrong but to beat them up with Sticks and his fist Must not be
- Sun 25 Clear and more pleasant I Staid at home all day, I Wrote a letter for old Man Harwell to be appointed Post Master at this place I think My Cough is improving a little nearly all the family have a bad Cold Cloudy in the evening.
- Mon 26 Clear and pleasant Putting up the Machinery at the Mill— put the boiler to its place My Cough is getting better
- Tues 27 Clear & pleasant Work at the Mill arranging the Machinery— We put the engine to its place to day
I am nearly well
- Wed 28 Rain To day it rained a verry pretty Shower. We are at work at the Mill and unless Jennings improves I don't think we will get done at all do and undo is about all we do
I have not been to the plantation but once Since Christmas I don't Know what they are doing I will go down Some of these days Alls Well

Thur 29 Cloudy and little rain Putting up the Machinery at the Mill

Alls well

Fri 30 Rain To day it rained in abundance doing what we can at the Mill J A R gone to Columbus after Some of the Machinery

Alls Well

Sat 31 Clear & Cool at Work putting up our
get
Stock truck we on awfully Slow

Alls Well

FEBRUARY

Sun 1 Clear and pleasant. Motley preached at the baptist Church, Greathouse did not Come Martha Grunting Sent for Doctor Foote at three oclock 'She had a baby a little after one oclock at night Child born dead bad egg I am Sorry but I Cant help it Bayne

s
the brick layer come to help Simmon negroes put up the boiler

Alls Well

Mon 2 Clear at work at the Mill, Pleasant weather. We are putting up the boiler, Mr. Bayne the brick layer is Staying with Me

Alls well

Tues 3 Martha is doing pretty well, buried the *lost* child
Clear and pleasant Work at the Mill. I am going to the plantation tomorrow.

Alls well

Wed 4 Clear and pleasant. To day I went to the plantation, Some cleaning up the last thirty acres of land, all ready for the plow but the last years newground all the Stubble broke Commenced to day to Listing Cotton

1857

FEBRUARY

ground Moon is doing pretty well So far if he will
Continue So

Alls well

Thur 5 Clear To day I go to Columbus to get the last of
our Machinery I Camped with the waggon

Alls Well

Friday 6 Clear. I Staid in Columbus all day Waiting for the
Chemney Mr. Walker & Mr. Ranson Camped with
me in Columbus

Alls Well

Sat 7 Cloudy I Come from Columbus to day brought the
last of our Mill fixing got home with Much trouble,
I paid father 90 Dollars on Jonathan Thomas act—
I have his receipt No 25

Alls Well

I bought yesterday My new ink Stand I am much
pleased with it

Sun 8 Cloudy and rained last night & a little this Morning
Staid at home all day nothing new, Alls Well

Clear and Cold in the evening

Mon 9 Clear and Cold We put up our Chimney at the Mill
to day— Nothing new— one of Greathouse children
buried at the Hill today

Alls Well

Tues 10 Clear and pleasant at work at the Mill I think we
will Saw Some in one more week if alls wright

Alls well

Wed 11 Clear and verry Cold We are still fixing the Mill
raised Steam to day and exercised the engine a little
& pumped water in the Cistern—I think we will Saw
Some next Week.

Alls well

1857

FEBRUARY

Tur 12 Cloudy and warm— At work at the Mill—Have not
Sawed yet—I bought a mule to day from Alexander
Paid \$ 145 verry high price but the best I could do—
I thought I woud go to the plantation this week but
I am oblige to Stay at the Mill So I Must trust to
Providence

Aalls well

Frid 13 Clear Still at work at the Mill I have not been to
the plantation this week

Aalls well

Sat 14 Clear & warm at work at the Mill put down the log
carriage today tis not exactly wright I See no reason
why we will get to Sawing next week

Aalls Well

Sun 15 Clear & pleasant I Staid at home all day Lee &
Molley Came in the evening aalls Well

Mon 16 Clear and Warm We got ready to Start the Saws
and found out the cluch on the feed wheel was wrong
we will have to Send to Columbus and get another
wheel before we can Saw Don't we have the worst
luck iminageble

Aalls well

Tues 17 Clear and warm, Did not Saw any today Went to
party at Foots at night

Aalls well

Wed 18 Clear and pleasant Started the Saw today did not
Saw Much plank that was any account training the
Saw I think we have got it So it will Cut right
at least a while

Clem is not well I am afraid he is going to take the
wlux, he has had one bloody operation

Thur 19 Clear and Warm— Mill broke Engine frame broke
after we got every thing ready wedge worked out and

1857

FEBRUARY

the Crank broke of the engine frame Janney goes
to Columbus to See if it Can be mended

Alls Well.

- Fri 20 Clear and windy, I went to the plantation breaking
up corn gound in the Creek field Moon has broke
up his Stubble Listed up all his Cotton ground but
fifteen acres and will get done breaking his corn
land by next wednesday— broke the newground all
the plantation is cleaned up except a few chunks about
and they are burning them. My young mule plows
finely Clouded up in the evening

Alls Well

- Sat 21 Clear I Staid at Home all day I am doing nothing
while the Mill is broke down

Alls well

- Sun 22 Clear & pleasant Staid at Home all day Mrs. Walker^s
& Miss Eliza Wynn come to Spend a few day

Alls well

- Mon 23 Clear & pleasant I bedded potatoes at the Hill to day
attended to Pate & Aaron at work in the garden.
Waggon returned from Columbus with the iron to
Repair the broken engine

Alls Well

- Tues 24 Cloudy and warm Fixing the broken engine we will^s
be ready to Saw again in a few day Moon brought
up Some plow stock timber, took 19 bushels Potatoes
to the plantation to bed. The people around are plant-
ing Corn Considerably— Mrs. Walker & Eliza Wynn
has gone home today We have had a beautiful Spell
of weather— I think from the looks of the weather

^s
we will have rain in a few day

Alls Well

1857

FEBRUARY

- Wed 25 Cloudy and thunder and a little rain at night Commenced Sawing again today I hope we will have better luck in the future

Alls Well

- Thur 26 Clear We Sawed to day the engine does not do well— She has play and jumps and jerks too Much the Saw is not running exactly right I expect they are planting Corn at the plantation or will Commence tomorrow I am So closely Confined at the Mill I have no time to go to the plantation Bet has got a bad bile under her arm

- Fri 27 Clear and warm We Sawed Some today things are not all right yet, though it will "Sorter" do, I paid Alexander to day for the Mule I bought from him. I gave father an order on Hall Mosses & Co for two hundred and Sixty dollars to pay for 2 mule he bought of Alexander, Wilburn lectured at the Academy on History at night

's

Bet bile is bad yet

- Sat 28 Clear in the Morning Shower about one Oclock Sawed Some today Saw is not doing right, Saw heats in Cutting two lines, I don't know what is the Matter Janney left for home today I told him I was not Satisfied untill I tried it longer— Say two weeks the engine is doing better

Spencer tells me Moon Commenced to plant Corn Thursday evening got between 30 & 40 acres planted I heard to day Hendrick got killed in a duel by Rimbrow

Alls well

1857

MARCH

- Sun 1 Clear and Windy Greathouse preached to day I heard him— I Sent for Dave to Come to run our Mill— Cooler Some frost this Morning and I think from the

1857

MARCH

S

Sign of the times we will have ice tomorrow Morning
 Bets Bile is Still bad
 I Sent Martha to the plantation today four weeks to
 day Since She lost her baby

Mon 2 Clear Windy and Cold Ice & freezing nearly all day
 We Sawed nearly all day, Saw is not right yet I think
 we will get Strait after awhile I want to go to the
 plantation in a day or So Bets bile is verry bad yet

Tues 3 Cloudy and verry Cold, Ice every thing Killed in the
 garden the young leaves and buds Killed I am affraid
 the fruit is all Killed Saw doing bad untill dinner
 Sawed finely after dinner Planting Corn at the planta-
 tion— Green breaking up my patches at the Hill,
 Fanny sow had pigs—

Bets bile bad yet

Wed 4 Cloudy & Thunder Sawed finely all day after we
 Sawed a Cart tongue Planted My last Irish potatoes—
 I paid a note for A W G T to Russell for 140 Dollars
 Planting Corn at the plantation

Bets bile a little better:

Thur 5 Rain to day and rained last night too wet to plow we
 Sawed to day all day, Willis Come up after the
 waggon & got Some plank to curb the well

Alls Well

Fri 6 Cloudy and Cold Windy I went to the Plantation
 to day, fixed a new Kirb in the pump well and fixed
 the pump All the old ground planted but 5 acres in
 Corn Alls Well

Sat 7 Clear & Cold Sawed at the Mill had to Stop before
 night hot water pump got out of order Bets bile is
 worse and I think now it is a Carbunkle.

Sun 8 Clear Motley preached at the Methodist Church I
 did not go Bat Ingram paid me to day for Sallie's
 board

1857

MARCH

Bet Complains with the Carbunkle under her arm tis a bad place

Mon 9 Rain It has rained nearly all day a light rain, Sawing at the Mill Spencer work at the grave yard Bets bile is worse again

Tues 10 Cloudy Sawing to day we do not Saw More than half our time. Saw Cutting rong this evening. Some packing blew out this Morning Sawed 3516 feet today 2196 feet yesterday

Spencer planted My Corn patch at the Hill today Bet has a dreadfull bad arm I am affraid She will Suffer a great deal with it before She gets well I don't feel well Myself

Wed 11 Rain It has rained nearly all day We have Sawed to day we Can't keep the Saw in fix we don't Saw much more than half the time Sawed between 30 & 3500 feet today Bets arm is Still verry bad I do not Know what they are doing at the plantation. Tis verry Cold Ice plenty of Mornings

Going to Send tomorrow to Columbus for our Mill yearing

Thur 12 Cloudy Windy and Cold Piled lumber untill eleven Oclock Sawed 2700 ft plank the ballence of the day John A R gone to Columbus with Willis after the Grist Irons

Bets arm worse to day tis a bad place

Fri 13 Rain nearly all day and Cold Sawed pretty good day Sawing

Bets arm is getting worse tis a horrid place—

Jonathan Thomas got his Kitchen burnt last night, I give him five dollars to bear his expenses to Columbus to get More things

Sat 14 Cloudy and Cold I sawed over 3000 thouSand feet of lumber today and a little over twenty thousand

1857

MARCH

ft this week. We got our grist Irons today J A R returned from t own to day— he Settled up for our Machinery give our note for a little over eleven hundred Dollars and we owe at Hall Mosses & Co Something over three hundred besides the note

Bets bile is Still verry bad

Sun 15 Clear and Cold Staid at home all day J A R & family Spent the day with us Bets bile is bad yet.

Mon 16 Cloudy and Cold Sawed only one Stock today packing blew out of the Steam pipe A S a Edward Commence working on the grist Mill frame, Bets bile bad

Tues 17 Clear Worked at the Mill Sawed & worked on the grist frame nothing new

Bets bile getting better

Wed 18 Rained It has drizzle nearly all day I went to Tuskegee to day to Correct the double tax of my land Mr. Biddle and his wife Came down to See Mr. & Mrs. Wilburn Ben Gardner told me who his affianced was, he is a Strange being—& Strang tast

Bets is Still improveing

Thur 19 Clear & Cold All hands at work on the grist frame We Sawed a little in the eveng to accomodate the ladies

Bets bile is improvving

Fri 20 Clear & Pleasant, I went to the plantation to day they are bedding up Cotton ground and ditching the ground is pretty wet Moon is doing pretty well I reckon about as well as any one would do under the Circumstances

Alls Well

Sat 21 Clear & warm I Worked at the Mill we will raise Monday

Alls well

Sun 22 Clear Alls well Walked down to J A R in the evening nothing new

1857

MARCH

- Mon 23 Clear and warm raised the grist frame today did not quite get done I had the head ache verry bad today
- Tues 24 Clear and warm Finished raising the grist frame Moon Sent me word to day he did not think the Corn would Come up Collins Come out from Columbus to fix our engine but he failed to do So

Alls Well

- Wed 25 Clear and warm We Cleaned up round the Mill part of the day & Sawed Some old man Summerford Commenced Covering the grist Mill Nothing new

Alls Well

- Thur 26 Clear Sawed untill dinner went to the Show after dinner

Nothing new alls well

- Fri 27 Rain to day we had a pretty little Shower I went to the plantation, bedding up Cotton ground I will have to plant My Corn over and I Commence a gain tomorrow to finish planting over.

Alls Well

- Sat 28 Cloudy Sawed to day Moon planting Corn over

Alls Well

- Sun 29 Clear and Cold Staid about home all the forenoon walked over to the mill in the evening Alls well

- Mon 30 Clear Sawed in the Morning went to the plantation in the evening I will have to plant all my Corn over we are planting over and ditching Alls well

- Tues 31 Clear Sawed all day, old man Summerford is at work on the grist Mill Alls well
tomorrow is the first day of April

APRIL

- Wed 1 Cloudy Sawed at the mill. Moon finished planting his

1857

APRIL

corn over to day the Mill is doing pretty well

Alls Well

Thur 2 Cloudy and Cold Rained last night and Some today
Sawing at the Mill got the Mill house enclosed

Alls Well

Fri 3 Clear and Cold Frost I Sawed to day Moon is
planting Cotton Alls well

all

Sat 4 Clear and Cool Sawed blew the water out of
the boiler, for the purpose of washing out. Jim Ligon
Sent to me an execution for Cost he is a damed
Scoundrel

Alls well

Sun 5 Clear Went to Preaching Great house preached one
of his long winded Sermons tis the last I hear him
preach

Alls well

Mon 6 Cloudy Rained and Sleeted last night and Cold all
day I am affraid the wheat will all be killed

Alls well

Tus 7 Clear & Cold Frost Sawing at the Mill & planting
Cotton at the plantation

Alls well

Wed 8 Clear & Cold Frost Sawing & planting Cotton alls
well

Thur 9 Rain I went to the plantation after dinner planting
Cotton Verry Cold nearly Cold enough to Snow
Bet & Mrs. Wilburn Spent the day at L L T Scela
has a bone felon on her finger I am affraid the
wheat is Seriously injured

Frid 10 Cold Frost & ice plenty. Went to Tuskegee today to
attend to the Claim Cace of Sarah Thomas Cace

1857

APRIL

did not Come up got to go back next week Hilliard
has turned democrat

Alls well

Sat 11 Clear and Cold Working at the Mill Sawed today
I am quite unwell bad Cold broke pump Iron late
in the eveing Celia Come up from the plantation
with her Sore finger I will have to have it Cut tis a
bad looking place

Sun 12 Cloudy Sprinkled rained I Staid at home all day and
read and Slept

s

Alls well but Celia finger

Mon 13 Clear and Cold Sawed part of to day after mending
the pump Iron I whetting & Circuling the Saw

Alls well

Tues 14 Clear Windy and Cold Sawed to d ay Henry got
his eye hurt badly to day I attended to the engine
& John Sawed after Henry got his eye hurt

Alls well

Wed 15 Clear and Cold Frost Tis Cold enough for Middle
winter,the wheat is ruined I Shall pasture My patch
at the Hill down Sawing at the Mill I will go to
the plantation in a day or So and See how things
are getting on there

Alls well

Thurs 16 Clear and Cold Wen't to Tuskegee to day did not
reach the Cace I had in Court every thing looks
gloomy Cold Cold

Fri 17 Clear & turned a little warm in the evening I went
to the plantation My Corn has just Commenced Come-
ing up & the birds are pulling it up Finished planting
Cotton today & will finished planting newground Corn
tomorrow— My wheat is Seriously injured at the planta-
tion

Alls Well

1857

APRIL

- Sat 18 Clear and more pleasant I Sawed untill dinner & cleaned up about the Mill in the evening Clouded up and rained a little in the evening I have finished^s planting My Crop Alls well except Celia finger that is a bad place
- Sun 19 Cloudy and Rain Turned Cool in the evening I Staid at home all day, Sabbath School Pick nic at Ingrams Mill yesterday the upper ten all there. Phil Walker eat Supper with us last night and Staid untill bed time^s
Alls well except Celia finger that is verry bad
We will have more frost in the Morning
- Mon 20 Clear and Cold Frost. Sawed to day the Saw runs badly Brooks did not Come according to promise to Start our grist
Alls well
- Tues 21 Clear and Cold Sawed part of the day Caught up with the Cart halling Stocks
Alls well
- Wed 22 Clear and Cold Sawed up with the Cart again Made door for the grist Mill Sent old Man Summerford to
See if Brook s intended to Come
- Thurs 23 Clear and Cold frost. What are we to do? is it going^s
to be frosting alway Brooks Come to day but would not Say whether he would put up our grist or not We have not Sawed any today, Can't Keep in Stocks Made & hung the doors and window Shutters to the grist Mill I hope we will get it Started some of these day^s
^s
Alls well but Celia finger that looks bad
- Fri 24 Clear and Cool Sawed today Saw is not doing well
Alls well

1857

APRIL

Sat 25 Cloudy and rain Sawed to day Saw is doing bad She heats near the teeth. I am affraid She is Kinked Moon Commenced today to work Corn

Alls well Bet has gone to See her Mother

Sun 26 Rain in the evening— Bet come home I Staid home all day except what time I walk down to the Church to hear Wilburn licture

Alls Well

Mon 27 Clear and More pleasant I sawed to day Saw is not doing well, tho I Made a big Day ^s Sawing Sent after Smoot to Start our grist Mill

Alls well

Tues 28 Clear I Sawed a little this morning untill Smoot Came to work on the grist then we all Stopped to help him

Alls well

Wed 29 Clear . . All hand at work to Start the grist fathers overseer Shot Jordan— Alls well

Thur 30 Clear and Windy at work on the grist we will grind next week if nothing happens— Alls well

April is gone and the winter is not left the leaves are not as large as I have Seen them the Middle of March

^s
It has frost all April untill the last few day

Moon has Just Commenced plowing Corn/

1857

MAY

Fri 1 Rain It rained last night a good Season I worked on the Mill hoop to day I think we will be able to grind Some time next week

Alls well

Sat 2 Rain a little we are at work on the grist Moon is

1857

MAY

working Corn. too wet to plow Father gave \$1000
Dollars to each of his Children Lee and Mollie Staid
with us to night

Alls well

Sun 3 Rain; I Staid at home all day no preaching too much
rain

Alls well

Mon 4 Rain It rained all day and last night it rained all
night. worked on the Mill

Alls well

Tueay 5 Clear and pleasant Work on the grist Sawing today
Sent to Phonny after a load of Shucks too wet to
plow

Alls Well

Wed 6 Rain We Sawed Some today and ground a little
to try the Stones,tomorrow Smoot Say all will be
right

Alls well

Thur 7 Clear and pleasant. Sawed and tried to grind not
exactly right I don't Know what Moon is doing at
the plantation as Soon as we get the grist to running
I will go and See

Fri 8 Clear we ground Some meal to day don't Make as
good meal as I wish heats too bad

Alls Well

Sat 9 Clear and pleasant We ground and Sawed all is
right at last our Mill is now ready for business

Alls well but Celia finger it is bad yet and
we need her work

Sun 10 Clear and Pleasant Staid at home all day

Alls Well

Mon 11 Clear and warm planted out potatoe Slips in the

1857

MAY

Morning went to the plantation after dinner, Chopping & barring Cotton I don't think I have More than half Stand of Cotton and grass plenty

Alls Well

Tues

12 Clear and warm We have ground one load of Corn for T. B. Howard and Sawed the ballence of the day

I am uneasy about my Stand of Cotton

Alls Well

Wed

13 Clear and warm Sawing and grinding we have Some pretty weather, now I keep So Clost at the
s
mill I don't get much new

Alls Well

Thur

14 Clear Warm Sawed & ground nothing new only the dance at Daneils night before last

Alls Well

Fri

15 Rain To day we have had rain enough to Make a crop to day and last night

Alls Well

Sat

16 Oh the Rain It has rained enough to day to Make a crop. We ground all day our Mill grinds Miserably Slow

Alls Well

Sun

17 Cloudy all day and rain at night the whole world is in a float of rain and water, we cannot plow and
s

have not plowed in Several day There is Considerable excitment in town about a Synonomous letter addressed to Thom Floranoy, I May be mistaken but I believe it lies between J E Daniel & Jim Harwell

Alls Well

Mon

18 Clear. Sent to Auburn to day after Some bacon

Sawed part of the day picked the Mill & Ground
's
father Corn

Alls Well

Tues 19 Clear & Cool Come near frosting I & Willis Wen't
to Columbus today

Alls Well

Wed 20 Clear and almost Frost I am in Columbus all day
bought My Summer goods paid for My gin & C

Alls Well

Thur 21 Clear & Cool Returned from Columbus
I am going to the plantation tomorrow to See the
plantation

Alls Well

Fri 22 Clear & warm after the Morning I went to the
plantation today Chopping Cotton & plowing Corn
poor Stand of Cotton & bud worms Killing Corn &
Grass plenty

Alls Well

Sat 23 Clear At the Mill all day John Sawing Engine is
running badly Gumed the Saw to day and hard
job to day it was Prospects are bad for a Crop &
times are distressingly hard provision high bacon is
worth 16 cents & Corn \$125 pr Bushel

Alls Well

Sun 24 Clear Staid at home all day Bet wen't to J A R in
the evening Nothing new. Mrs. Wilburn did not get
back this evening as expected Some Scamp pulled of
Some pailings and went in the garden last night and
pull up Several bunches Shallots

Alls Well

Mon 25 Clear and warm Worked on the engine nearly all
day tis bardly out of fix and I cant fix it Mrs. Wil-
burn returned to day

Alls Well

- Tues 26 Clear & Warm Ground a little at the Mill in the Morning & Sawed the ballinc of the day
Alls Well
- Wed 27 Clear & Cool Sawing & grinding
Alls Well
- Thur 28 Clear and Pleasant Sawed half the day Caught up with the Stock Cart piled lumber and arranged lumber yard in the evening
Alls Well
- Fri 29 Clear & Warm Not Sawing we are doing what
s
grinding Come, & fixing about the Mill Sent Pate & Brad from the Mill
Alls Well
- Sat 30 Clear & Warm At Work at the Mill
Alls Well
- Sun 31 Rain today a beautiful shower. I Staid at home all day only what time I Staid at Sabbath School
I do not feel well

1857 JUNE

- Mon 1 Cloudy and rain in the evening I went to the plantation in the Morning finished Sweeping Cotton ahead of the plows and Sixty five acres Swept behind the hoes Cotton & Corn looks verry Sorry and
- Mon 1 plenty of grass though if it does not rain too Much they will Make out to Manage it, The Newground Corn is verry Sorry and looks bad Their is the poorest prospects for a Crop I ever Saw Corn will not average Nee high Cotton flat on the ground
Alls Well
- Tues 2 Clear and warm today I Staid about home and pid-

dled I was at the Mill twice working on the engine

Alls Well

Wed 3 Clear & warm I Staid at home all day. Berry work-
s
ing on the engine at the Mill Harkins Say we Can-
not grind fine enough for him Sent Brad to Auburn
after the ballence of our Bacon

Alls Well

Thur 4 Clear & Warm

I went to the plantation Chopping Cotton the
first time Plowing newground Corn Prospect for a
Crop is poor I went to the pond after dinner to try
to Kill Some fish (failed)

Alls Well

Fri 5 Clear & warm Went fishing at the Mill pond did
not catch any thing plenty fish but they won't bite
Played draft with Kendred in the evening he beat
me badly

Alls Well

Sat 6 Clear I staid at the Mill all day grinding Sawed
I log in the evening

Alls Well

Sun 7 Clear and warm. Preaching Johnson Preached negro
preaching in the evening

Alls Well

Mon 8 Clear & hot We are Not Sawing this week dress
the Mill rocks and ground a little in the evening

Alls Well

Tues 9 Clear & Hot Not doing Much at the Mill Sawing
a bill when it Comes in and doing the grinding

Alls Well

Wed 10 Clear and verry Hot Scarcely any grindg Comes in

1857

JUNE

at work on our office Sent all hands from the Mill
but Summerford & Henry I do not Know how they
are getting on at the plantation

Alls Well

Thur 11 Clear and Warm Stayed at the Mill doing but
little Summerford & Henry digging well Aaron
working out my patches at the Hill The Comet is
looked for tomorrow

Alls Well

Fri 12 Clear I went to the plantation to day Plowing Corn
the third time My Corn is very Small and pretty
grassy My Cotton Crops is very poor and 'tis die-
ing and lice in abundance Hoeing the new ground
Corn The Comet did not Come to day as predicted

Alls Well

Sat 13 Clear Staid at the Mill all day We had right Smart
grinding today

Alls Well

Sun 14 Clear and very warm Went to Sabbath School in
the Morning and to Methodist Church Wilburn
his wife & Myself went in the carriage

Alls Well

Mon 15 Clear Thunder Clouds going about, Mended up
My Buggy Harness, Brad got hooked by one of the
oxens at the Mill I went to the plantation in the
evening Hoeing & plowing Corn

Alls Well

Tues 16 Clear. & very warm Sawed untill dinner Sawing
gin gear for father & Ben Miller Jim Stewart &
Sam Brazil whiped the old German. Buried McNick-
ols late this evening

Alls Well

Wed 17 Rain to day we had a hard Shower but not a good
Season, I rode down to J A R in the evening to She

1857

JUNE

the Sick all improving

Alls Well

- Thur 18 Clear & Hot I killed a beef this Morning bull goared an Ox and I had to Kill him in Self defence, Paid for the last of our Machinery-Cutting My wheat at the Hill; Worked my watermelon patch at the Hill

Alls Well

- Friday 19 Clear Finished Cutting my wheat at the Hill walked over to the Mill in the Morning Wilburn & White gone to Tuskegee drove Jerry they are Still dieing over in Darlington

Alls Well

- Sat 20 Clear and warm I am doing nothing of importance today Staid at the Mill all the Morning Staid about the Store in the evening danceing School Commenced I played the violin after School for the girls
s
and boys to dance All well at home Miss Mat Harwell is quite sick

- Sun 21 Clear & warm Went to Sabbath School Staid at home ballence of the day Bill Moon & his wife Come up in the evening

Alls Well

- Mon 22 Clear & Hot Pecked all day on the Mill rock nothing new, yes Rachael had a babie to day

alls well

- Tues 23 Cloudy Finished pecking the rock and ground the ballence of the day—large Circle around the Sun
s
today Concert at Brunson at night

Alls Well

- Wed 24 Rain I Staid at the Mill untill dinner went to the plantation in the evening Hoeing & plowing Cotton

not much grass and a poor Stand of Cotton. Corn is growing Since I plowed it—the best oats I ever Saw grow. Commenced Cutting oats, rained and Stoped us Had a fine rain at the Hill but a light Shower at the plantation

Alls Well

- Thur 25 Cloudy Bedding up and planting My potatoes at the Hill, I Staid at the Mill, Making Rachael a cradle ground 15 bushels Corn

Nothing New

Alls Well

- Fri 26 Clear and verry hot Staid at the Mill all day we get a little grinding, I finished planting My potatoes at the Hill Sent My Crop of wheat from the Hill to the thrash I got $8\frac{1}{2}$ Bushels poor Crop for two acres

Alls Well

- Sat 27 Rained a verry light Shower. Staid at the Mill grinding part of the day Mill gearing not doing well Henry gone to his wifes house—

Alls Well

- Sun 28 Cloudy I Staid at home all day and took Several good naps tomorrow is the examination There was but few Come to Make the arbor yesterday Doctor Foote did not Send

Alls Well

- Mon 29 Clear Worked at the Mill untill dinner went to the examinations, Tis getting dry

Alls Well

- Tues 30 Clear at the examination today, All passed of quietly only Sam Brazile broke Miss Eves piano We had a
s
bucket dinner a great Many person

Alls Well

Mr Budell and daughter was down Mr. Smith & Daughter was also here We had quite a pleasant Time of it.

1857

JULY

- | | | |
|------|---|--|
| Wed | 1 | Clear and windy The wind has been blowing pretty
s
Constant for three days, to night their is to be a
dance at the old lodge room. Mrs. Walker and Eliza
Come up yesterday
Alls Well |
| Thur | 2 | Clear and windy I was at the plantation today My
Crop has no grass but 'tis Suffering for rain—My
corn has not grown any Since it was plowed, Com-
menced plowing Newground Corn today I went to
the dance last night quite a crowd
Alls Well |
| Fri | 3 | Cloudy and Sprinkled about a little, Cool for this time
of year Crops are Suffering verry much for rain.
Nothing New
Alls Well |
| Sat | 4 | Cloudy and a light Sprinkle of rain none to do any
any good I Staid at the Mill all day Not a great deal
of grinding
No dinners to be had in the Country as I hear of
Alls Well |
| Sun | 5 | Clear & dry I Staid at Home all day not well in
the evening I have got a bile on my thigh |
| Mon | 6 | Clear & dry Staid at the Mill all day I am quite
unwell |
| Tues | 7 | Clear & Dry I am Still Sick I Stay about the Mill |
| Wed | 8 | Clear & dry I rode down to the plantation in the
Morning Halling up oats & hoeing Cotton too dry
to plow My bile is worse |
| Thur | 9 | Clear I Staid at the mill—The Judge & Dowdell |

1857

JULY

Spoke at Uchee to day I Should like to have gone
but My bile is So bad I Could not go, I Staid at the
Mill all day grinding Some and Selling a good deal
of Meal at \$110 Cash

- Frid 10 Clear & hot & dry I Staid at the Mill all day
ground all day My bile is pretty bad Doctor Wilburn
and his wife has gone to Ridge Grove.

Alls Well

- Sat 11 Cloudy & warm Ground at the Mill all day I had
to Stay at home & nurse my bile

Alls Well

- Sun 12 Cloudy & Rain A fine rain at the Hill Not Much
at the plantation Sterling died this Morning

Alls Well

- Mon 13 Cloudy & a little rain Still no rain at the plantation
I Cut a road from the Mill to the ford of the Creek
Sterling was burried at the Hill today, Made Some
pills for Phonny

Alls Well

- Tues 14 Cloudy & rain at the Hill None at the plantation. I
went down to the plantation in the evening—Sawed
out Some lumber for Cassaway in the Morning
Henry is Complaining with a gripeing & looseness
I am affraid he is going to be Sick Crops look bad
at the plantation I am plowing My Corn the last
time Hoeing my Newground Corn

Alls Well

- Wed 15 Clear Thunder about and Some rain in the neigh-
bourhood, Bet Spent the day at Mr Ingrams. Oh I
wish it would rain at the plantation. Grinding at
the Mill I Staid at the mill all the Morning

Alls Well

- Thur 16 Clear & hot Went Cow hunting in the Morning.
Went to Columbus in the evening to get the Mill

1857

JULY

gearing Cast. we broke one wheel Doctor Wilburn
went with Me

Alls Well

Fri 17 Clear & Warm I am in Columbus Northing new alls
well

Sat 18 Clear & Hot I returned from Columbus alls well

Sun 19 Clear & Hot Staid at Home, Alls Well

Nothing New

Mon 20 Clear & Hot Grinding at the Mill all Day

Alls Well

Tues 21 Clear Staid at the Mill all day. grinding pretty
Steaddy.

Alls Well

Wed 22 Clear & Hot Staid at the Mill all day ground
untill dinner but little after dinner, examination &
dinner in Harrisburg to day

Alls Well

Thur 23 Cloudy Last night I went to Lee^s Bet & Myself^{to} the
Surprised, quite a jolly time of it danced all night
Come home next Morning. Nothing doing at the
Mill Makeing Clothes press

Alls Well

Fri 24 Rain Staid at the Mill all day

Alls Well

Sat 25 Rain I think we have had a Season at last Grind-
ing at the Mill

Alls Well

Sun 26 Cloudy Staid at Home all day had Singing in
Church in the Morning Company in the evening

Alls Well

1857

JULY

Mon 27 Cloudy and rain Oh how it rained to day I was at the plantation today dined at L.L.T. Crops are growing finely but Small Commenced Sawing to day

Alls Well

Tues 28 Cloudy Staid about home all day Killed beef Jake & Aaron Splitting wood

Alls Well

Wed 29 Cloudy Walked over to the Mill in the evening—Hunted My ox in the piney woods in the evening did not find him We have rain plenty for the present

Alls Well

Thur 30 Cloudy. Went fishing in the Morning with Father & Phonny Father Caught a Small trout. rode over fathers Piney woods Crop "Pretty good" verry warm

Alls Well

Fri 31 Cloudy and extremely warm. Bet & Myself rode down to the plantations this Morning I walked over My Crop it is Small but tis growing verry fast, in the evening oh how it rained, the heaviest rain we have had this Summer,

Alls well nothing new

1857

AUGUST

Sat 1 Cloudy & rain Staid at the Mill all day evry thing is in a float

Alls Well

Sun 2 Rain Oh how wet. No preacher at the baptist Church but John Motley

Alls Well

Mon 3 Rained in torrents, untill eleven oclock Henry our engineer is Missing this Morning he has ranaway I Suppose to day is our election day Judge & Dowdell

1857

AUGUST

are candidates for Congres Judge beet D at this box
18 votes I ground a little this Morning

Alls Well

Tues 4 Rain Cotton Crops will be badly injured by the
rains I ground and Sawed at the Mill today I Make
Pate run the engines

Alls Well

Wed 5 Rain. I Staid at the Mill to day-Sent to Echols Mill
with wheat I got only 27 pounds pr Bushel

Alls Well

Thur 6 Clear to day Grinding & Sawing Sold the last bit
of toll Corn Johnson Sent Henry home to day
Damed mean negro I have not whiped him yet but
I intend to give him the devil
Alls Well I understand Judge is beaten for Congress
I am Sorry for that

Alls Well

Fri 7 Rain had a good Shower to day every thing is verry
Sut
wet Grinding today Give Henry this Morning
The Mill is verry dull grind verry Slow

Alls Well

Sat 8 Rain Will it rain alway ? every thing is too wet
to work have not worked in the plantation in over
a week-Grinding & Sawing at the Mill

s
All Well

Sun 9 Rained a light Shower in the evening Preaching at
the Methodist Church I did not goe helped father
gather Some watermelons Staid at home all day I
do wish it would quit raining.

Alls well

1857

AUGUST

- Mon 10 Cloudy and rain in abundance evry thing will Certainly drown I went to the plantation plowing a little in the Morning getting out oats in the evening & Making baskets Eden is Sick a little
- Tues 11 Rain it Still rains worked on Clothes press a little today Staid at home all the evening Phil Walker was at my house Dowdell is elected by 76 votes
Nothing new alls well
- Wed 12 Clear No rain to day alls well I Staid about home and at the Mill all day Alls Well
- Thur 13 Clear & No rain today— Bad new^s this Morning Rachel Smothered her child last night— I went to the plantation today finished getting out oats got out 111 bushels getting timbers for a new crib Making baskets Buried Rachels Baby— Some picking up brush Adaline is a little Sick this Morning.
- Fri 14 Clear and extremely warm. Staid at Home all day Adaline Sick
- Sat 15 Clear and verry warm Worked My patches at the Hill Sowed turnips Oh how verry warm Went to the dance in the evening
Adaline Sick
- Sun 16 Clear and Hot Staid at home all day after I Came from Sabbath School Big dance last night, Rain last night Oh how hot
Adaline Sick
- Mon 17 Clear and extremely hot This is My week at the Mill ground all day. Adaline is quite Sick with typhoid fveer— I heard this evening that little Jim Ligon was verry Sick
- Tue 18 Clear & Hot Staid at the Mill all day Sawing Caught up with the Stock Cart Engine is out of fix Adaline is Still Sick and from all

- s
- appearances likely to Stay So Jasper Grigg wife
is dead Oh how hot.
- Wed 19 Clear & Cool I am quite unwell to day Staying
at the Mill this week Adaline hay got the Typhoid
fever.
- Thur 20 Clear & Cool I am Still Sick I am fearful from
s
My feeling I am going to be quite Sick The en-
gine is out of fix at the Mill and we are getting
on badly, Adaline Sick
- Fri 21 Clear I am Sick enough to be in bed but I am af-
fraid to lie down for fear I will be Sick bad
Adaline is no better
- Sat 22 Clear & pleasant I am quite Sick today Staid at the
Mill untill dinner layed about home in the evening.
Oh how bad I feel
- Sun 23 Clear I Staid at home all day I am quite Sick Lee
Peacocks Child is verry low Adaline I think is a little
better today Bill Moon was up to day he Says one or
two of the negroes at the plantation is Sick.
- Mon 24 Clear I went to the plantation to day brought Eliza
up She is Complaining Considerably Adaline is a
s
little better A am Something better—Lee Peacock
Child dide today old Man Summerford & Myself
Made the Coffin in the evening Bill Moon is to
let Me Know by Wednesday Morning whether he
will live with me the next year at 175 Dollars
- Tues 25 Clear & warm. This is My idle week I Staid about
home all day. Buried Lee Peacocks child—, tried to
get Eddies likeness but the Artist Could not take
it I do not Know his business Adaline is improveing
Eliza has Chills and fever

- Wed 26 Clear & hot Staid about home all day Adaline is getting better & Eliza is quite Sick
- Thur 27 Rain light Showers I went to the plantation, Cotton is doing nothing at all Nearly all Shedded off Pulling fodder I employed Moon for another year at 275 & his bread Sick improving
s
- Fri- 28 Rain again today I went down to Phonney' today to give his negroes Some provisions he was
s
taken Sick at fathers yesterday— the rain is wetting My fodder
- Sat 29 Clear & pleasant Staid about the Hill all day, walked over to the Mill in the Morning varnished My clothes press. Went to the dance in the evening Nothing new
Alls nearly well
- Sun 30 Clear & pleasant— Went to Darlington to Church good Many at preaching Come back to dinner. Doctor Wilburn went in the buggy with Me
Alls well
- Mon 31 Cloudy and a little rain at night— Grinding at the Mill all day— I rode down to the plantation this Morning, Mary & Rachel Sick ballence taking up & Halling & Stacking fodder. Miss Eves Called to See if She Could get board She Says She is going to
s
quit Dave he is too bad when he is drunk
Alls Well at home
- August is gone and with it our prospect for a Cotton Crop is also gone the wet spell in this Month has entirely ruined My Cotton Crop there is nothing left on the Stalk only what grown bolls were on the
s
Stalks before the rain Commenced, the leaves and forms and in Some places the Small bolls are drop-

ping off Corn & pea Crop is pretty good I have
 Saved all my old ground fodder with but little rain
 on it The mill is doing pretty good business we Saw

and do what grinding Come^s in Sell meal at the
 Mill at \$110 Cash

1857

SEPTEMBER

Tus 1 Clear & pleasant. Dressing the Mill today grinding
 in the evening

Nothing new, all well

at home Some Sick at the plantation

Wed. 2 Rain Today it rained a light Shower Sawing &
 grinding at the Mill Mrs. Walker Come up today

Alls well

Thur 3 Clear & Pleasant. Sawing today but little grinding—
 No rain yet I know my Cotton is Completely ruined,
 I thought once I would Make Sixty bales now I am
 Sure I Cannot get More than thirty and I am af-
 fraid I Cannot get that.

Alls well but Myself I don't feel right

Fri. 4 Clear & Pleasant Grinding all day Mrs. Walker &

Bet gone to L L T bad news Bet Say^s Lee Say^s My
 Crop is worse than he expected to See and Cannot
 make a thing only what is on it, I am born to bad
 luck No Matter how Much

I am not well

Sat 5 Clear. Staid at the Mill all day Bet & Mrs. Wil-
 burn gone to Mrs. Walkers on a visit the engine at
 Mill is doing badly and Continues to do worse

Alls well

Sun. 6 Clear & Dry Went to Church today Doctor Wil-
 burn delivered a lecture on the Cause of Mission
 Greathouse followed Jack Tyner dined with us

1857

SEPTEMBER

Oh how lonesome

Alls well

Mon 7 Clear & hot Staid about the Hill all day, going to the plantation tomorrow

Alls well

X S

Tus 8 Clear I was at the plantation to day women Picking Cotton. Men working on the road Cotton Opening verry fast, and verry Sorry

Alls well

Wed 9 Clear & Dry Staid at the Mill and about home all day Made Cotton frame

Alls well

Thur 10 Clear—& Dry Finished my Cotton frame & Staid about home at the Mill in the evening John Fears & Dave Gassaway had a fight to day

Alls well Bet & Mrs. Wilburn is at Mr. Walkers

Fri 11 Clear & Dry I went to the plantation had a beef Killed. All hands at work on the road. Cotton opening verry fast

Alls well

Sat 12 Clear Staid at home all day went to the dance At night the last night of the dance

Alls well

Sun 13 Clear & pleasant. Doctor Wilburn & Myself went down to bring our wives home from Mr Walkers quite a pleasant ride.

Alls well

Mon 14 Clear & hot Staid at the Mill all day Grinding nearly all new Corn I am quite unwell to day Father Started his first load of Cotton to Columbus today all hands picking Cotton today at the plantation Clem had the Croup last night & is not well to day.

1857

SEPTEMBER

- Tues 15 Clear and verry warm I am not well today I Staid at the Mill today Grinding untill three Oclock Sawing the ballence of the day Selling a good deal of Plank to day
- Wed 16 Clear & verry warm at the Mill nearly all day went to the plantation to See Green he is Sick Clem is Still verry hoarse and Continues to get worse I am verry uneasy about him for fear he will die with the Group like Emma & Clara Tis verry warm decidealy the hottest weather we have had this Summer/
- Thur 17 Clear and extremely warm Staying at the Mill. Clem is hoarser than he was was yesterday, but the Phlem appears to be loose in his throat. I am verry uneasy about him he is going verry much like his Sisters though I hope he will get well—I have not heard from Green I do not Know how he is
- Fri 18 Clear & hot Staid at the mill all day Grinding. Clem is worse today Moon Come up today Green is
s
not better. Brunson Called to See him he Say he is not dangerous our Mill is verry dull we are grinding verry Slow.
- Sat 19 Clear & Hot Staid at the Mill all day Grinding—Clem is better to day but worse again at night
s
Spencer Say green is Mending Mrs. Wilburn gone to Ridge grove.
- 20 Clear & pleasant I Staid at home all day Em & John dined and Spent the evening with us
Alls well
- Mon 21 Clear & Pleasant I Staid about home all day Cleaned out My well. Fixing my new waggon to go to Columbus Clem is getting well Lucy is taking bad Cold
- Tues 22 Clear & Dry Staid at the Mill today Jno Negroes quite Sick

- Wed 23 Clear & Dry Went to the plantation packed Cotton. Six bales
- Thur 24 Clear & dry Started to Columbus, Staid all night with the waggon
- Fri 25 Clear & dry I Sold Cotton in Columbus to day at 14¾ cts. this is the highest price I ever Sold Cotton.
- Sat 26 Clear & dry I Staid with the waggon last night on My way from Columbus I bought Me a buggy yesterday
- Sun 27 Clear & dry I went to the Texas Camp Meeting to day eat our own dinner & Come home by four O clock

Alls well

- Mon 28 Clear & Dry At the Mill today My bowells is out of Fix
- Tues 29 Clear and Cool Sawing and grinding at the Mill—Rachel brest has broke from a rising Green has Chills evry other day
- Wed 30 Clear and Cool Sawing and grinding at the Mill—Bad News from Columbus Some of the Northern banKs have failed and it has Created a panic in the Cotton Market their is No Cotton Market in Columbus at all— No news of importance verry dry
s
Rachel brest verry sorre She is doing nothing this week but

Alls Well

1857

OCTOBER

- Thur 1 Clear and Cool. Grinding & Sawing at the Mill—Paid the note we give for Henry to Elum for Hall & Moses

Alls Well

1857

OCTOBER

- Fri 2 Clear & Pleasant Staid at the Mill to day grinding & Sawing
Alls Well
- Sat 3 Clear & Cool Grinding at the Mill to day Nothing new only I am as Mad as the devil with Bill Moon for his bad Management he only Sent 5 bales Cotton the last load He is getting too big for his pants
Alls Well
- Sun 4 Clear dry & dusty Greathouse preached today at the baptist Church I did not go to hear him, McCloud preached at the Methodist Church. I went to preaching at night at the Methodist Church Strickland preached.
Alls Well
- Mon 5 Clear & Dry I went to the plantation to day Picking peas & ginning I think I have between five & eight bales of Cotton Open now My peas are turning out finely Charlie is Complaining he has Some fever, I Reckon he is taking Cold I hope tis Nothing Serious
- Tus 6 Clear & Cool Staid about home & the Mill all day worked Some on my waggon body Alls well except Colds the Children has bad Colds
- Wed 7 Cloudy & Windy Went to the plantation Packed Six bales Cotton I am affraid My Screw is going to give out, Picking Cotton
- Thur 8 Cloudy & Sprinkled a little today, New waggon broke down, had old waggon fixed up worked hard all day
Alls well except Colds
- Fri 9 Clear and Cool I got my plows from Ross Harrises and gathered my patch of Corn at the Hill
Alls Well
- Sat 10 Clear & pleasant verry dry Worked on My waggon

1857

OCTOBER

body at the Mill until 10 O'clock I was Juror in a
Cace in Justice Court Show at night

Alls well

Sun 11 Clear & Cool Staid at home all day I am not well
preaching at the Methodist & prayr at the baptist
Church

Mon 12 Cloudy & Sprinkled rain in the Morning Clear &
warm in the evening— Made my waggon body-today
grinding at the Mill Willie Biddle is quite Sick I
have got the head ache tonight

Tus 13 Clear & warm— Grinding at the Mill old Summer-
e
ford wants three hundred dollars for his Servici s next
Can't give it Jake Halling wood

Alls Well

Wed 14 Clear & verry Dusty Staid at the Mill doing nothing
but grinding I am bad off with a cold.

Alls Well

Thur 15 Clear & dusty Went to Tuskegee to Court

Fri 16 Clear and dry Staid at the Mill all day Grinding
I am Sick

Sat. 17 Clear and dry Went to the Tuskegee Oh how very
dusty I am bad off with a Cold Pain in my brest

Sun 18 Clear & dry Went to Tuskegee today Cace did
not Come up

Alls Well

Mon 19 Clear & dry Staid at the plantation— Moon gone
to Tuskegee gathering Corn & pulling pea vines

Alls Well

Tues 20 Clear & dry Gathering Corn at the plantation going
to Tuskegee tomorrow

Alls Well

1857

OCTOBER

- Wed 21 Clear & dusty Went to Tuskegee. as joror did nothing
Alls Well
- Thur 22 Clear & dry Returned from Tuskegee
Alls Well
- Fri 23 Rain to day it has Sprinkled all day Shucking Corn at the plantation, I have gathered forty acres which turned out 14 bus pr acre Willis Gone to Columbus
Alls Well
- Sat 24 Rain I Staid about home all day went to the Mill in the Morning grinding all day Ed & Clem both taking this bad Cold Nothing new only we have had a beautifull rain
- Sun 25 Clear and Cool I Staid at home all day we are all bad off with Colds
- Mon 26 Clear & Cool Frost We have had frost Several
s
day before this this is My week at the Mill Grinding all day the engine is not doing well the thumps Considerably
All got bad Colds
- Tus 27 Clear & Frost Sawing & Grinding Selling but little lumber
All well except bad Colds.—
- Wed 28 Clear & dry Grinding & Sawing at the Mill Pate is Sick with bad Cold
- Thur 29 Clear Staid at the Mill all day dress the Mill today.
Pate Sick with bad Cold
- Fri 30 Clear Staid at the Mill today had a little party at the School house last night Bob Wynn, Made a fool of himself quite a pleasant a little party at the Close of the School Doctor Wilburn & his wife is gone to Ridge Grove today. Pete Sick

Sat 31 Clear & pleasant. Grinding all day Mill doing bad
Pate is better.

1857

NOVEMBER

Sun 1 Clear & Cool I have Staid at Home all day, Jonathan Thomas & family here in the evening alls well
I must go the plantation tomorrow to See how things are getting on

Mon 2 Clear Went to the plantation Halling fodder Picking Cotton & Ginning

Alls well except Emalines fingers where
She mashed them

Tus 3 Clear & warm Digging My potatoes at the Hill & gathered my patches Corn

Alls Well

Wed 4 Clear & warm. Made me a horse trough & put up
My seed potatoes Stopped up My Crib.

Alls Well

Thur 5 Cloudy & Sprinkled rain Commenced Sowing wheat.
Picking Cotton & Emaline has a bad finger.

Fri 6 Cloudy Sowing wheat & picking Cotton last
night the rowdies had a jubilee at the lodge Jolly
time

Emaline will not be able to do any thing in a
Month with her Mashed finger.

Sat 7 Cloudy to day we finished Sowing wheat Sowed 18
acres I was at the Mill a little while this Morning—
Grinding all the time.

Sun 8 Rain to day it has rained all the time without
Ceaseing water plenty after this.

Alls well but Emalins fingers

1857

NOVEMBER

- Mon 9 Cloudy & Sprinkled rain. Grinding at the Mill
Alls Well
- Tues 10 Clear and Cold Killed beef this Morning Grinding
& Sawing at the Mill
Alls well
- Wed 11 Clear— Sawing & Grinding at the Mill Alls well
- Thur 12 Clear & pleasant Sawing & Grinding at the Mill
Alls Well
- Fri 13 Clear Sawing & Grinding at the Mill Nothing new
I have finished picking Cotton all except what is to
Open Alls well
- Sat 14 Clear & pleasant to day Foote had his Sale big row,
no one hurt Whiskey aboard
Alls well
- Sun 15 Clear & windy Staid at home all day no preaching
Alls well
- Mon 16 Rain to day it rained all day I Staid at the Mill in
the Morning at home in the evening
Alls well
- Tues 17 Cloudy & Cold Went to the plantation divided My
s s
fattening hog put up 38 to fatten left 16 pig 2 hogs
4 Sows and a boar. Work in the new ground done
picking Cotton except what is to Open finished gather-
ing Corn except what is in the Cotton
Alls well
- Wed 18 Clear and big frost, Staid at the Mill all day J A R
Started to Georgia today
- Thur 19 Clear Staid about home and at the Mill all day, getting
wood & fixed potato house
Alls well

1857

NOVEMBER

- | | | |
|------|----|---|
| Fri | 20 | Clear and
very
Cold, for the Season |
| | | Alls Well |
| Sat | 21 | Clear and Cold, Staid at the Mill all day Jordan gave his receipts to Some Scamp who represented a Comeing from father and he Sold eleven bales of Cotton |
| | | Alls well |
| Sun | 22 | Cold & Clear Lee and My self went to Columbus last night and a Cold night it was to See Something about the Stolen Cotton Could Make no discovery |
| | | Alls well |
| Mon | 23 | Cloudy & Rain Staid at the Mill all day Sawing & Grinding |
| | | Alls well |
| Tues | 24 | Clear and Cold Staid at the Mill all day, Built hog pen & put my hogs in a close pen at the Mill Can-not git any news from the Cotton theif |
| | | Alls well |
| Wed | 25 | Clear and Cold at work at the Mill Cotton going down 10 ¼ best |
| | | Alls well |
| Thur | 26 | Clear & Cold Staid at the Mill all day Sawing and grinding |
| | | Alls well |
| Fri | 27 | Clear & Cold Staid at the Mill all day grinding all day |
| | | Alls well |
| Sat | 28 | Cloudy & Windy Grinding & Sawing at the Mill John A Returned from Georgia last night |
| | | Alls well |
| Sun | 29 | Cloudy & Sprinkled rain part of the day Abbey |

1857

NOVEMBER

Biddle & Eugene Come for Mrs & Doctor Wilburn
to day they will leave tomorrow

Alls well

Mon

30 Rain today Staid about the house nearly all day

Alls well

1857

DECEMBER

Tues

1 Cloudy I went to the plantation had a yoke of
young oxens tied up Packed 2 bales Cotton which
Made 38 bales I think they will be two more

s

Hands halling wood rolling log Picking up brush & c

s

Wed

2 Clear & warm Hunted wild hog in the Morning in
fathers field

Alls well

Thur

3 Clear & warm To day Father, Lee, Charlie Ed &
Myself went to Columbus

Alls well

Fri

4 Cloudy & Warm In Columbus all day Sold 5 bales
Cotton I got 10c for 3 bales and 8 cts for two
bought My negro blankets hats & Osnaburge Staid
all night in Columbus

Alls well

Sat

5 Rain to day it has rained nearly all day and we had
to Come home in it found all well

Sun

6 Cloudy & rained good portion of the day

Alls well

Mon

7 Rin to day I Staid at the Mill all day Grinding

Alls well

1857

DECEMBER

- Tues 8 Rain Dressed Mill today
Alls well
- Wed 9 Cloudy & Rain Grinding at the Mill I do not Know
what is going on at the plantation I have not been
s
there in Several day
Alls well
- Thur 10 Clear & Cold Grinding & Sawing to day to night
L L T has a party at his house I am going
Alls well
- Fri 11 Clear & Cold. I returned from the party at 5 Oclock
this Morning & feel Somewhat worsted I must go
to the Mill & go to work
Alls well
- Sat 12 Clear & Pleasant, Staid at home all day
Alls well
- Mon 13 Clear & Pleasant Went to the Mill this Morning
engine out of fix dont Escape right was at the planta-
tion in the evening
Alls well
- Tues 14 I have written I See Since Tuesday this
- Tues 22 is nothing o worthy of Notice has happened tis Said
Society Hill is incorporated, I ought to be tis getting
to one of the worst places in the Union
Alls well
- 27 “ The weather has been rainy and has turned Cold
s
on friday, I Killed my hog on friday last, I Killed
39 hogs which weighed 6293 pounds I have been
quite unwell all the week with severe pain in my
bowels Christmas So far has been verry dull— they
appeared to enjoy themselves pretty well about the
Grocery if noise Constitutes enjoyment, their is a

1857

DECEMBER

s

fine drove of hog at fathers.
 Selling at 7 & 8— I feel Something better tonight
 Doctor Wilburn is Still bourding at my house

The year is gone I have not written Since the
 27 December this is the Second January, the two

s

day we have had in this year is quite pleasant and

s

beautifull day I bought 5 hog from (Droves) that
 cost 7c gross Cost \$101.50 I Collect but little on my
 Mill accounts

My horse is taking the distemper or has been badly
 rode. Some night I never Saw a horse in Such a fix
 We had a dining on Tuesday 29th given to My
 negroes Mother had one on Thursday 31,

Alls well

THIS IS THE INDEX FOR 1857

I planted this year 175 acres of Cotton, I packed 40
 bales, averagging enough to Make 49 bales I planted
 125 Acres in Corn and Made about 1700 bushels, I
 picked about one hundred bushel peas. I Killed 6807
 pounds pork of my own raising I bought 1250 pounds
 pork paid 7c gross pr hundred I Made the best oats
 and the most of them I ever did in my life. the Mill
 is doing as good or better than I expected We book-
 ed nearly 2704 Dollars with what Cash was taken in.
 My potatoe Crop is Small fry I did not make many—
 I Made 67½ Bushels wheat— Some bad Luck had one
 negro born dead, had another born this year that
 was doing well, but it's Mother Smothered it at
 about three Months old, but little Sickness Adaline
 had had a pretty Severe attact of Typhoid Fever

s

Green was Sick a few day Doctors bill will not

amount to 20 Dollars Doctor Wilburn and lady left here at Christmas they boarded with me this year.

s

Moon Lived with me this year, for 250 D I give him 275 Dollars for the next year, I hired Aaron This year I paid 175 dollars I have hired him for the next at 150 Dr. and take him out long enough to Cut J Thomas grain

I will finish the remarks as soon as I Sell my Cotton. I will give the amount of Sales weight of bales &c My bales averaged a little over 600 pounds I Sold 6 Bales at $14\frac{3}{4}c$ 3 Do at 10c 2 Do at 8c 29 Bales at $10\frac{3}{4}$ the whole Making average of \$10,96 and a fraction, the whole bringing 2736 D Dollars.

INDEX FOR 1858

I have planted for this year, 160 acres in Corn, 185 acres in Cotton 50 acres Sowed in Oats, 17 acres in

s

Wheat, 6 acres in Potatoe

OATS

My oats had the rust Something I never heard of before, I Made 9 loads but they were verry light,—

WHEAT

I Made 114 bushels of good Wheat

COTTON

I Made 53 bales averageing and brought

CORN

I Made about fifteen hundred bushels— My corn this year was light this year, owing to too much rain early in the Spring

POTATOES.

I Made at home and the plantation together about 500 bushels.

PORK

I Killed 26 hogs raised at the plantation averageing 202, lbs

12

I Killed 14 at the Mill averaging $141\frac{12}{14}$ lbs. the whole weighing 7240 lbs. I Killed hogs the 4 th January.,

REMARKS FOR 1858

The Mill has not done so well as it did last year, but
Makeing

it pays as well as Cotton and I Make about
as much Cotton as though I had no Mill. We have
booked this year including Cash nearly 1800 Dollars
s s

and raised a good Many hog Killed 40 hog paid
old Summerford 250 Dollars to Stay at the Mill, I
have Made a pretty good Crop at the plantation,
which you can See by refering to Next page, I paid
Bill Moon this year 275 Dollars and five bushels
wheat, I pay him for the Next year the Same, I
hired Aaron for 150 dollars this year, and Cut Jona-
than Thomas Wheat & Oats, I hirre him for next
year for the Same, I have had but little Sickness—

s
My Doctor bill was \$12.25 and 7 50/100 Dollars was
s

Granny fee one negro born Rachel had a baby a girl
the 22 October I took a trip to Texas left home the
11th Nov. got back the 24 December, I did not like
the Country poorly watered and verry little timber, I
think it is verry much over rated. the trip Cost me
over 200 Dollars and I fear the asthma for life as
I am troubled with Shortness of breath, ever Since
I returned home—

We had a baby born the 27th August a boy, named
him James William Made 53 bales Cotton average-
ing 612,lbs brought 3678. 48/100 Dollars averaged
\$1131 pr lbs.

1859

JANUARY

S	1	Rain Staid at home posting Mill Books
S	2	Cloudy Staid at home Nothing new preaching
M	3	Clear Cold today, Working on my lot Sent after hogs
T	4	Clear & Cold Killed hogs I am not verry well

1859

JANUARY

W	5	Clear & verry Cold Cutting up and salting meat.
T	6	Cloudy & Cold Salting Meat, I am not well
F	7	Cloudy & Rain, Cutting in patch at the Hill
S	8	Cloudy & Rain " "
S	9	Cloudy & Cool No Rain to day Went to Jonathan Thomas
M	10	Clear Staid at home Writing all day posting books
T	11	Clear " " " "
W	12	Clear " " " "
T	13	Clear " " " "
F	14	Clear " I am Sick Dont get breath good"
S	15	Cloudy & quite Cold Collected a good deal Money
S	16	Cloudy Staid at home all day
M	17	Clear. Sowing Oats, Commenced last Thursday
T	18	Clear & Cold I went down to the plantation, Sowing oats.
W	19	Clear & Cold Mary had a gal baby last night
T	20	Clear I went up to George Reese to See some negroes
F	21	Cloudy, Rain Sowing oats negros Splitting rails at the Hill
S	22	Rain & Turned extremely Cold. I Staid about the Store all day
S	23	Cold. Extremely So, Ice bursted our Steam Mill pump
Alls well		
M	24	Cold, Ice bursted pump yesterday Pate gone to Columbus
T	25	Cold, Opening ditches at the Mill, Burning logs at the Hill

1859

M	26	Cloudy, It is Cloudy & Warm. Alls well
T	27	Cloudy. Pate got back did not get the Mill Started
F	28	Cloudy & Rain Started the Mill again
S	29	Cloudy Mill all right again
S	30	Cloudy & Cold Staid at home all day
M	31	Clear. Went to Columbus Sent last load Cotton

1859

FEBRUARY

T	1	Cloudy & Cold Great Many negroes Sold in Co- lumbus, Sold last Cotton
W	2	Rain Returned fro Columbus <i>Got tight</i> rained all day
T	3	Cloudy & Windy I am Sick to day, Mill running
F	4	Cloudy, Staid at the Mill Halling wood at the Hill
S	5	Clear. Paid father for 80 acres land I am Sick
S	6	Clear Jones preached I was at church I am Sick
M	7	Clear Sawing and grinding I am verry Sick with a Cold
T	8	Cloudy and sprinkled rain. Halling wood at the Hill
W	9	Cloudy & Cold oh I have got Such bad Cough
T	10	Cloudy & Rain I am quite Sick to day Staid at the Mill
F	11	Cloudy Staid at the Mill Sick
S	12	Rain Made gate at the Mill <i>Newground</i>
S	13	Cloudy I Staid at home all day Negros Wedding at s Lee last night

M	14	Clear & Pleasant I am Sick a bid Party at Concert Hall to night
T	15	Cloudy I am Sick Big Party at Concert Hall last night
W	16	Rain. I went to plantation Commenced framed Mule Shelter
T	17	Rain At the plantation work on Mule Shelter
F	18	Rain and verry warm Shelter up & Reedy to Cover
S	19	Clear verry warm Plowed patches at the Hill
S	20	Rain I am Sick Staid at home all day
M	21	Clear & Cool at work at the Mill,
T	22	Clear Work at the Mill Buried Jno Stewart, bought Negro <i>Tom Saturday</i>
W	23	Clear at the Mill all day
T	24	Clear at the Mill all day
F	25	Rain & Warm Went to Columbus
S	26	Rained all day In Columbus
S	27	Cloudy & drizzle Returned from Columbus I am Sick
M	28	Rain I am quite Sick with Cold.

It has rained nearly all this Month We have done but verry little plowing and but Little else I do not think I ever Saw So Much rain it is So very wet I Cannot Clean up My plantation

The Mill is doing pretty well I have had a verry Severe Cold all the Month the worst I ever had

MARCH

This has been quite a wet month had but verry little windy or Cold weather, We have not plowed

1859

MARCH

More than two days at a time the whole month, and I never have been So far behind the Season in planting, I never Commenced planting Corn untill the
rd

23 and only planted about ten acres then before it rained and Stopped me,

th

then we Commenced again on the 28 I only prepared Sixty Acres of Corn land before I had to Commence planting, the ballence I run a furrow & list on it, & bar the Middle & run the rake over the Corn I have got got about 130 Acres Cotton ground listed about 10 Acres bedded out, I never Saw the ground look so dead & so badly washed Gardens are verry backward, I am Manuring all My Corn this year with Cotton Seed, I have old Corn enough to last this Month out, before I Commence on My last year Crop The Mill is doing pretty good business this year, We Saw about half the time & grind the ballence we are not much trouble with the Saw & Machinery.

I have had a verry bad Cough Since the last week in February & difficulty of breathing nothing I take does Me any good, I am fearful it will terminate in Some thing bad tis an awful bad distressing feeling it May turn out to be the Consumption or Some bad

s

disease of the lung I feel uneasy about it

Father gave me the lie about the tenth of this Month Since which time he has had nothing to Say to me or do with me it was verry uncalled for, it was in regard to Something I Said about his Knowing his negroes parted & he allowed it

We have had pretty good health except Myself.

1859

APRIL

We have had a great deal of rain in this Month,
frost on the 23, 24 and a great many Cold Morn-

s
ing , Cotton & Corn grows verry Slow My Cotton
Comes up the Slowest I ever Saw. I never was as
Much behind in my farm in all My life, I have not
planted My newground Corn yet, I finished planting
Cotton the 27th I have plowed over fifty Acres of
Corn, & hoed about 20 acres My Wheat has the
rust which a general Complaint, I find no rust on
the Stem yet it is confined to the blade I never heard
of the rust Comeing So early, It Made its appear-
ance about the 10 of this Month Moon & his wife
has both had the chills allready, I hope they will
not Last long with that exception I have had no
Sickness Except my Shortness of breath which I
hope I will get Over, as I flatter Myself I am a
rd

little better, I had a Colt folded the 23 of this
Month, The black Mare lost one about the first of
the Month Our Mill is doing pretty busness Corn
cts

Sold at 75 first of the Month Some are Selling
at a \$1.00 We are Selling

cts
at 85 and more demands than we can Supply—

rd
Colt Yank folded 23 April 1859

INDEX FOR 1859

Weight of Mill Hogs 160—155—173—119—170—168
162—155—252—148—145—160—158—156—158

The whole	2439
Dick Hog	355

2794 pounds

INDEX FOR 1859

Weight of Plantation hogs

204-174-174-130-172

212-190-174-137-180-166

188-147-150-148-162-184

168-194-180-132-208-152

174-139-153-160-138 ----

178-204-146-210-135

Whole Amt. \$5514

27948308I Made 77 bales Cotton averageing 607 $\frac{22}{77}$ pounds.brought. 4780 $\frac{62}{100}$ Dollars Lowest price 10 Centsand highest $10\frac{3}{4}$

Colt Folded

6

(Yank) Was folder 23 April 1859

Yanke

folded (23 Apl 1859) Roan Mares Colt Stud Colt

Queen

" (9 " 1860) " D " Mare Mule

Nellie Gray

" (12 " 1861) Mollie Mare " Mare Mule

Johnson

" (10 " 1862) Roan " " Stud Mule

Jennie

(23 Mar 1863) Roan " " Mare Colt H

Lee

(25 " 1863) Mollie " " Stud Mule

Capatola

(4th May 1864) Lee Mares Colt

Sallie

(27th Mar 1865) Roans Coalt Filley

INDEX FOR 1860

I have planted one hundred and fifty five acres in
 Corn & one hundred and ninty five acres in Cotton
 twenty acres in wheat and forty Acres in Oats,
 Seven acres in Potatoes

Mule Colt Queen folded ninth April 1860

Corn, I Made about 1800 Bushels Corn And Saved
 more good fodder than I ever had in my life,

I Made about 50 Bushels wheat a verry poor turn
 out, it was Killed with the Cold and then the rust
 took it

My Oats was not good but I made a pretty good
 average Crop I Made Fifty four bales, I will give
 the Average when I finish Selling I have had no
 negroes born this year, The Mill has done pretty
 good business, though we had Some bad luck bursted
 the boiler no one got hurt, the Repairs Cost \$251.80
 besides loss of time the Mill will Make About 2900
 or 3000 dollars this years.

Pork I Killed forty one hogs at the planta-
 tion & Eight and a half Come to My part from the
 Mill The whole amount weighed 9189 pounds planta-
 tion hogs weighed averaged 177 pounds Mill Hogs
 Averaged 227, I Killed the first day January 1861

Cotton Weights,
 643—662—628—614—651—606—863—652—653—578—
 595 The whole amt. 1145, Sold at, 9 $\frac{3}{8}$
 616—625—627—633—554—540—556—546—580—590—
 583—703—568—547—643—640—672—621—639—631—
 607—616—608—546—608—590—574—590—565,
 17416 at 11c

lbs

5 Bales Weighed 3240 Sold at 9c

9 Bales “ 5299 lbs “ ” 12 $\frac{1}{8}$

Averaged Weight 608 $\frac{2}{54}$, Average Sale \$10.4 $\frac{1}{2}$

Whole amt. Sales \$3500,26

1861

INDEX FOR 1861

(Nellie)

Mollies Colt folded 12th April 1861

Corn I have planted one hundred and Sixty five acres

Cotton I have planted one hundred and Eighty five acres, and thirty five acres of that crossed twelve feet in Corn.

Spencer died 19th August of Congestive feverst

Had four children born Daniel 1st March Maryth

Jennie 11th March Ben 4th May Aaron 6th August

& Kate 4 February

I Made 208½ Bushel Wheat of My own Crop and^s

about thirty bushel to My Share with the thrash, My Oats were not good I Made a good Many though they were verry light I have had More Sickness this year than I ever had in all the rest of My life, every negro I had on my plantation has had the fever Not one escaped, None has had it at the Hill except Myself, I have lost Sixteen hogs 13 of them over 1 year^s

old. Brown negroes Kill them I lost one Mule (Jack) one of My best oxens died in the Spring, I have had More bad luck this year than all the balence of My life put together their has been More rain this year than I ever Saw fall in any two years before, This is the year Commenceing lilcolns wars and this is now the 20th of October, and from all appearances we are bound to have harder times than I ever before experienced in My life time, My Pea Crop is not good it has been too wet for them, I have gathered them pretty Close My Corn is Sorry though with what old Corn I have I hope to have enough, but where My Meat is to Come from I Cannot Say, time will unfold a tale that May astonish Many, I have a bad head ache today and I fear are return of My Spell of Sickness

1861

s

I have not been out of the bed only five day I have not been to the plantation in More than three weeks

s

Weight of Mill hog 301—181—228—291—253—230—194, Whole amount — 16,78 pounds Average weight

s

of hog Killed at the Mill this year, was 240 and
th
a fraction January 7 1862

To day I Killed My hogs raised at the plantation 20 in Number, the following are the weights—204—210—224—191—156—195—138—188—161—193—202—215—209—185—237—195—170—205—185—162— The Whole amt. 3825 The whole amount of Pork Killed this year is 5503 lbs I have about 700 lbs of old Bacon and I have bought 240 Gals Syrup which I Must try to Make do, Had it not have been for

s

s

Brown negroes, I would have had enough hog to Made Meat plenty Brown negroes got 13 one year olds as good as any I Killed & My boar that would weigh 250 lbs nett, & 3 Small ones, I Wish Brown & his negroes & his wife thrown in was Safely landed where the devil wants them, because My honest Opinion is they encourage their negroes to Steal. Enough about Brown & his negroes.

This the 8 January & Still I have not finished Ginning I have only 27 Bales packed and about 37 gined

not

& Some 8 or 10 to gin (Turn) I have halled a

v

bale of Cotton to Market,' & I do not think I will untill next fall & perhaps not then unless the Lin-

s

coln blockade is raised I have employed Bill Moon to oversee for me I am to give him \$300 dollars & if I Make a good Crop of Wheat I am to give him 5 bushel Wheat & let him have one or two Cows to

1861

Milk Tab (a negro girl) to nurse for him, & if his wife is sick & do not Object to washing for her.

I have half the chickens raised on the place, When I Sell My Cotton

I will Close the index for 1861.

I Had at the plantation when Moon took Charge the Commencement of 1862 13 old hens & 1 old Cock and 10 pullets & 3 young Cocks.

PLAT OF APPLE ORCHARD

South

(1- 2- 3- 4- 5- 6- 7- 8)

(16-15-14-13-12-11-10- 9)

(17-18-19-20-21-22-23-24)

East

(32-31-30-29-28-27-26-25)

West

(33-34-35-36-37-38-39-40)

(48-47-46-45-44-43-42-41)

North

I Commenced Numbering at the Pine Stump & Stake the first row Commences with No 1 at east and goes west to 8, Second row Commences Numbering with 9 at the West end and So on as the above check will Show above this I have lost the names of the trees I have just 80 trees in this orchard and only Know the history of 48, they were bought from Taunton of Russell County & recommended to be fruit of the best & finest quality. the following Numbers Show the names of the fruit trees

Taunton Seeding No 1, 8, 12, 19, 25, 28, 34, 42, 46, 48,

English Crab No 2x9x14x17x21x24x37x41x45x47

Long Nose No 3x10x18x30x38

Spitzenburg No 4x13x20x27x33x40

Shockly No 5x11x16x23x26x32x36x43

Red June No 6x22x29x35

Yellow June No 7x15x31x39x44

1862

th

This is the 10 of June and this undoubtedly the wettest year I ever Saw I never plantey any Corn untill in April, and then had a great deal to plant over and Some I plowed up and planted the Second, the wet weather rotted the Corn & the bud worm was worse than I ever Saw. The rust ruined the oats, Not a Seed Made, except a few planters who had the Chapman oats, which Made pretty good oats, The wheat is also an entire failure perhaps Seed will be Saved, I have planted only ten acres in Cotton & Crossed twelve feet in Corn, My Corn up to this date is Small and verry uneven About 110 or 120 acres is nearly ruined by the little black Jumping bug Sucking it I Commenced to plant peas the 4th this Month, We are needing rain, though two weeks ago we had a fine Season Lee & Phonny left with Blacks Company on Tuesday the third of this Month, I have heard Since they left that their destination was Columbus Miss, or Tupelo Miss.

Corn	I planted 330 Acres, it made about 8 bushels pr Acre—
Peas	I Made the best Crop of peas I almost ever Saw grow, I have gathered a great Many I recon five or Six hundred bushels—
Wheat	Failure had forty acres Sowed Made 18 bushels verry Stuff rust ruined it
Oats	None Made
Cotton	Planted ten Acres. Made I Suppose about two bales. Have not gined it
Mule	I folded Roams Mule Colt Johnson
Hogs	Killed Plantation Hogs, 36, averaged 191 I have 79 Stock Hogs plantation Killed at the Mill to My Share 10 Killed My Hogs at Hill Mill Hogs averaged 201 I will give the weights on the other Page
Weight	186 — 198 — 183 — 148 — 163 — 196 — 193 — 182

1862

Plantation Hogs. 180 — 213 — 189 — 228 — 182 — 166 — 160 — 180
 227 — 191 — 163 — 182 — 261 — 225 — 137 — 239
 215 — 184 — 182 — 179 — 206 — 204 — 270 — 202
 247 — 198 — 242 — 137 —

The average 195 28/36. Whole Amt 7048

Weight Home Hogs 170 — 147 — 204 — 168 — 190—
 180 = 1059

Average 175 pounds

Weight Mill Hogs 201 — 207 — 298 — 226 — 226 — 202 — 158 — 213 —
 163 — 176 — 154

Whole 2224, Average 202

The whole amt Pork 10331 lbs

Cows 36

Work Oxens 8 or four Yokes

I have had four negroes born, Abby, Alice, Jane & Fannie lost two negroes, Monroe & Clarendia, died in a few days of each other, the Mill is doing tolerable good business for hard times every thing is high these War times Shoes from 10 to 25 dollars. Salt 35 to 40 dollars pr bushel &c

1863

I have had no overseer, this year Charlie & Myself have attended to the business. This year has Surpassed 1862 for rain, I never Could plow My Corn but once it rained nearly evry day—More or less from about the Middle of May untill the first of July, This Cruel war has So flustrated me I have had no negry If I Make any thing 'tis taken for taxes, Have a tenth of all that is Made to give to the govern-ment one pr Cent on the valuation of Cattle, and Milch Cows Are valued at 175 to \$200 dollars & other Cattle in proportion,

1863

Wheat.	40	Acres	Sowed, Made	311 buhels
Oats	45	"	" "	300 "
Corn	340	"	Planted "	1200 "

I Lost one Mule (Beck) Killed two beefs old Red & Ben Killed 40 plantation hogs Killed 21 Hill Hogs & Sold 13 Mill Hogs to the government 9 hogs from Plantation Weighed 1986 pounds gross

1863 Continued- I raised 40 Pork Hogs at the plantation 21 at the Hill & 13 to My Share at the Mill, Making in all 74, Weight of fol.

Hill Hogs. 122-133-205-156-157-172-111-136-170-175-119-159-175-177-133-211-158-125-116-400-296

Mill Hogs 204-234-183-210-147-174-238-145-134-171-109-171-112

Plantation Hogs 234-140-272-244-190-168-155-187-182-254-186-187-212-269-200-197-170-147-155-257-183-155-218-229-164-246-271-178

Whole Amt. pork 11840

I planted no Cotton My Stock Hogs are diseased, I have 13 young Kids, and 21 old goats about 40 pigs, This has been one of the worst Crop years I ever experienced. I had a hard Spell of Sickness this faul Brother L L T was Killed this year on the 20th of September at the battle of Chicamauga, This war is an awful thing, and I have no idea how it will terminate only I Know we will be finally Striped of all our property & turned loose to Starve, Their is now More rascal ity going on in this our Confederate government than our Maker will tolerate Much longer.

1864

This is 9th of April I have finished planting Corn about the 20th of March, but the Cold and rain Keeps it from Comeing up, I have but verry little Corn up to this time. I expect to have all to plant over, if it Should quit raining. This has been the longest & Coldest winter I have ever Seen. Making a Short Crop last year I had but little to feed Cows upon & Consequently I have lost a good Many of My Cows & year-

s
ling My hogs have all been di seased & I have lost nearly all my pigs, I have 101 Stock hogs at the planta-

s
tion including Pigs & fifty at the Hill including pig Mollie has lost her Colt. Lee has not yet had her Colt, Roan Missed All in all I have bad luck So far

s
this year. Lee Colt folded 4th May She Carried

s
it 13 Months likeing 6 day " Colt named "Capitola"

1865

My Crop this year is nearly a failure I had planted in Corn 370 and did not Make More than 800 bushels of Corn. I planted 6 acres of Cotton Made about 600 pounds of See Cotton,(100 lbs pr acre) My oat Crop was Sorry— 75 acres in oats & I Made I Suppose about 200 bushels 12 acres in potatoes 400 bushels,it rained nearly all the Summer Had two negroes born Monroe & Nancy No overseer Charlie gone to the wars & I half or more of the time bothered to death,is the only Chance to attend to the place

Corn	370	Acres,	Made	800	bushels
Cotton	6	"	Made	600	Seed Cotton
Oats	75	"	Made	200	bushels
Potatoes	12	"	Made	400	Bushels

1865

Wheat	60	"	Made	85	bushels	
Syrup	18	Millet	Made	300	Gals	
Rice	2	"	Made	6	bushels	Clean
Ground Peas	4	"	Made	8	"	Sound
Hay			Made	2000	pounds	
Fodder			Made	4000	"	
Peas			Made	400	bushels	
Barley			Made		Seed	

Had two negroes born, & 1 Colt.

Killed	198 — 187 — 169 — 202 — 144 — 158 — 153 — 129
58½ hogs	116 — 136 — 56, 176 — 140 — 124 — 140 — 144
Weights.	168 — 157 — 133 — 190 — 170 — 192 — 164 — 214
	148 — 136 — 190 — 141 — 188 — 184 — 168 — 157
	145 — 144 — 180 — 203 — 135 — 187 — 135 — 145
	134 — 170 — 138 — 146 — 125 — 135 — 144 — 155
	133 — 130 — 209 — 118 — 155 — 173 — 148 — 154
	140 — 144 — 114

The Whole 9011 lbs.

Killed one beef, Mill is doing pretty good Grinding
Sawing none.

INDEX FOR 1866

Planted 60 acres in Cotton, Made Seven bales Cotton,
Worked 8 ½ hands Made 600 bushels Corn Paid
Freedman ¼ Corn & 1/5 Cotton Made 71 Bushels
Wheat about one hundred bushels oats, Made 76 Gals
Shorgum Syrup Poor Crop. Lost by the Operation about

s

\$ 1400 Counting provision Consumed.

Killed 37 Hogs Plantation

145 — 180 — 180 — 137 — 184 — 158 — 186 — 180

1866

134 — 125 — 124 — 190 — 160 — 118 — 142 — 175
 156 — 170 — 155 — 115 — 170 — 216 — 89 — 95
 101 — 132 — 121 — 146 — 125 — 128 — 95 — 232
 160 — 152 — 157 — 140 — 206

Plantation Hogs 5689

Mill hogs 305— 95—160— 89—117—109 875

Whole Weight for (1886) 6564

The Mill done but little Made, Bread for our families
 & cleared Some three or four hundred dollars, Sawed
 but a Short time as we Could find no Sale for Lumber.

INDEX FOR 1867

Planted forty acres in Cotton and Eighty acres in Corn,
 Worked 7 hands. To with Joe Harry, Tom &
 Frank, Bill Campbell. Sim Charlie & Ed, which made
 7 Goods Hands We Made 500 bushels Corn; 14 bales
 Cotton Oats About 150 bus. Oats.

Peas about 150 " Peas

Potatoes 600 " Potatoes

Sugar cane for all hands to eit.

I Sold Cotton at 17½ Cents, Cotton brought 1045
 Dollars.

s

Paid hireling to wit

Joe & family 340

Bill Campbell 125

Sim 50

Charlie 200

s

I Killed 31 hog the aggregate weight was 4390 pounds.

1867

All the joints Spoilt; I have only 18 hogs in all left for another year. The Mill has done pretty good grinding but little Sawing, Sawed about fifty thousand Sold about half of the Lumber Have only three hands hired for next year, Freedman Won't do to tie to

s

Bought four hog from Father. Father has Given his plantation to the Children I don't Know. how we will Manage with it the next year. This has been a good Crop year. I expect better than we will have for Several.

The Mill has done but little Sawing and only tolerable grinding John B Yates attended to the Mill for two hundred dollars and his bread, Next year John & Myself will attend to the Mill I think we can Manage better.

INDEX FOR 1868

Charlie and myself are farming together on a Small Scale Could not get any hands We Commenced with
th

Ike & Mike & Bill Camell Bill quit the 12 of May, I hired Some day hands & Eddie Made up the hand until the Crop was Made.

Charlie Planted 35 acres Cotton Made

" Planted 60 " Corn "

" Sowed 15 " Oats, " 75 bus.

" Planted 5 " Potatoes "

" Sowed 7 " Wheat " bushels 30

" Fodder

The rust and heavy rains in May ruined the wheat Crop, From the 12th of May untill the 17th of July we had no rain to do any good We once had as pretty prospect for a Crop as I ever Saw but the drouth

1868

ruined the Corn. After the rains Set in in July the Cotton bid fair to Make,a fine top Crop.up to the time the worms Commenced,which was about the 20 th of,August, the worms eat evry leaf and the end of evry tender boll,— We will Make no peas,

I had the orchard, and the Pinkston lot planted in Cotton,3 ¼ Acres, which bids fair to Make a Splended yeal, I manured the orchard with first Stable Manure then Cotton Seed, Pinkston patch with Cotton Seed Alone The Mill has done a good years grinding We will Make 700 or 800 bus Corn at the Mill and Saw enough to pay expences Brad Ran the engine Paid him 150 dollars and fed him, Richard Split wood for us at 50 c pr Cord

When the year closes I will give a full account

s

Weight of hog this year

s

Mill hog

175 — 165 — 106 — 127 — 114 — 91 — 149—

Home hogs

927 — 170 — 180 — 185 — 185 — 147 — 227—
170 — 153 — 187 — 166 — 252 — 207 — 212—
136 — 175 — 182 — 135 — 175 —

32 44

41 71

Let Charlie have

8 67

Whole Amt. \$ 33 04

The year is ended. and but little Made Charlie only Made five bales Cotton,which brought 714 dollars,five hundred bus Corn 200 bus potatoes. The Mill done but little as we did not have but few hands.

1869

I am now nearly a year behind with My Journal Made
11 bales Cotton, 450 bus Corn Killed 2600 pounds
of pork

Mill done verry good business, I have So much to
do,for the last two years I have not time to write We
all have our business to attend to no Cook.

1870

	^s	
Weight of Hog	Killed for this year	
Mill hogs,	170-160-138-176- 96	740
Home hogs	208-220-232-196-225	
	209-216-228-208-214	2156

		\$ 2896

Total Amts Ponds

I Made only one hundred and fifteen bus Corn off
My patch of Six Acres, Two bales of Cotton is My
Cotton Crop, it appears that My race as a planter is
finished, I hope to Keep Sole & body together yet
Awhile.

1871

I planted this year 18 Acres Corn & Made 160
bushels, I Made only two bales of Cotton, Had Six
acres planted Made about 250 bushel potatoes Mill
has done but,little this year,Charlie & Myself are
Selling goods together this year,we are doing a pretty
good business for this place

Weight of Hogs 158-147-180-260-184-196-125

1872

pounds, 1250 I planted this year 18 Acres of Corn
Made about 150 bushels. Made five bales of Cotton
had only ten Acres planted about 200 bushels potatoes.

Mill has gone up quit Milling the last of February.

Still Selling goods & doing a pretty good business I
had no one to work this year except Ed and Sandy
and day hands, this was a Splendid Crop year.

I had only four hogs to Kill I have lost the weight
but the whole weighed about 730 pounds.

INDEX FOR 1873

I killed 9 hogs weights as follows.

158—213—191—154—185—188—165—196—100

average .172

Total weight \$ 15.50

Had Jim & George Sandy. & Ralf a boy laborers . Made
9 bales Cotton Averaging 500 pounds. Made 250
bus Corn 3 Small load of Oats, 60 bus Wheat 15
bus peas 300 bus potatoes, (poor Crop)

1874

This year I planted 35 acres Cotton & had all to plant
over,owing to the faulty Seed and to much rain &
Cold the Seed did not Come up, Planted but twelve
acres of Corn expecting to plant some at the planta-
tion, & 'tis been So wet I have planted but little
there & that will make but little— this is one of the
bad farming years. In the Conclusion I will give a
more accurate account of what has been done this year

th

Sowed my last turnips 17 October.Sowed Small

th

patch Wheat 17 also. Sowed barley & grass Seed

th

the 20 of Oct. Made 7 bales Cotton.three hundred

1874

bushels Corn, Killed Seven hogs weights as follows
 140—159—159—155—143—182—153 Making in the ag-
 gregate 1093 pounds, and an average of 156 pounds.
 Ed farmed with me this year Worked Jim, George,
 Sandy, Ralf & Sallie Phillis Cooked for us, Jim Wages
 \$ 100 with rations Georges, the Same as Jim Sandy
 s

wages \$ 60 cloths & rations Ralf wages \$ 15 cloths
 & rations Sallie \$ 12 Rations & Cloths, not much
 done this year, bad Crop year, Sowed 10 acres Wheat
 had part to Sow over, wheat wevel eaten I Made this
 year, 120 bushels Wheat.

1875

Commenced to plant Corn Thursday 18th March
 th

finished planting on the 26 March planted 27
 Acres. Made, only 130 bus Corn, Planted Twenty
 five Acres Cotton Made Seven bales averaged 500
 & a little over Sold it for, 11¼ Cents. Cotton verry
 low, Made potatoes 250 bushels Wheat 108½ I am
 doing poor business planting My land is verry poor,
 I used about 75 dollars worth of Fertilizers, I had to
 work for me Sandy Ralf Alf. Whitlow untill he
 was Killed raising the bridge in October Bula & Lee
 untill Judy Allice Cooked for us. Killed 7 hogs
 lbs

averaged about 175 lost all the Joints from warm
 weather. This is a bad year to Make the best of it. no
 rain from early in May untill late in June, the bell
 th

rings I will go to breaKfast this is now the 20 day
 of March 1876 and no Corn planted. Adiew

APPENDED DATA

<i>Ages an births of Negroes</i>					<i>Time of Death</i>		
1	Spencer	Gift	I Torbert	Born	1806	19th Aug.	1861
2	Chaney	Gift	I Torbert	born	1805		
3	Green	Gift	J Torbert	born	1824		
4	Willis	Gift	C Walker	born	1810		
5	Emaline	Gift	C Walker	born	1820		
6	Mary	Gift	J Torbert	born	1826		
7	Pate	Gift	J Torbert	born	1835		
8	Peter	Gift	C Walker	born 10 Dec.	1838		
9	Wiley	Gift	C Walker	born 10 Jan	1842		
10	Milton	Gift	C Walker	born 15th Mar.	1844	16 November	1852
11	Amanda	Gift		born 10 July	1843		
12	Seilla	Gift	J Torbert	born 27 Dec.	1842		
13	Ester	Gift	J Torbert	born 1 st Oct	1845		
14	Claranda			born 12 Sept	1845	12 th December	1862
15	Nelson			Do 7 Oct	1846	10 July	1847
16	Eliza			Do 19 Aug	1847		
17	Mely			Do 19 Sept	1848		
18	Edenboro			Do 26 Feb	1849		
19	Sarah			Do 25 April	1849		
20	Gus	bought \$ 750		born	1835		
21	Big Pate	bought \$ 925		born	1830		
22	Jake	Do 925		born	1820		
23	Tabby			born 13 Apl	1851		
24	Harriet			born 26 May	1851	29 Aug	1855
25	Cela	Gift	C Walker	born	1837		

<i>Ages and births of Negroes</i>				<i>Time of Death</i>		
26	Adaline	Gift	C Walker	born	1852	
27	Tom			born 18	June	1853
28	Jim			born 14 Feb	1854	
29	Lucy			born 16 Nov	1854	
30	Rachel	bough	937½	born	1840	
31	Candice	"	937½	"	1839	
32	Kissey			" 28 th Apl	1856	8 th Sept 1864
33	Martha	bought \$	1000	"	1842	
34	Lewis			" 25 Dec	1856	
35	Mary (Rachel Child)			" 22 June	1857	13 Aug 1857
36	Julia			" 22 Oct	1858	
37	Patience			" 19 Jan	1859	
38	Tom	bought \$	1350	born Feb	1843	
39	Henry	Do	\$ 1250	"	x 1845	
40	Monroe	"	1250	"	1845	6 Dec 1862
41	Sidney			Born 19 Nov	1859	
42	Angelina			" 16 Dec	1859	
43	Emily			" 27 st	" 1859	
44	Daniel			" 1 March	1861	
45	Mary Jane			" 11th March	1861	
46	Ben	Born	4	May	1861	
47	Harrison	"	6	Aug	1861	
48	Abbey	"	2	April	1862	
49	Allice	"	8	June	1862	
50	Jane	"	23	Nov	1862	
51	Fannie	"	9	December	1862	

<i>Continued ages & births</i>					<i>Deaths</i>
52	Spencer	"	22 June	1863	
53	Mollie	"	9 Sept	1863	
54	Robert	"	13 December	1863	
55	Caroline	"	18 December	1863	
56	Monroe	"	5 May	1864	
57	Nancy	"	4 Sept	1864	Dead
			th		
58	Luke	"	29 March	1865	
			"		
59	Roderick	"	12 June	1865	

" The above lot of Negroes were freed by Yankes and as a matter of Course they are particular friends of Mine— If evry yanke had a negro in him and the negro had a fit I would be better Satisfied."

AMT GIVEN C L Torbert

1	Horse	175.00
1	Buggy	275 00
1	Suit Wedding Cloths	65 00
	Cash	500.00
2	Cows & Calves	30.00
1	Sow & Pigs, Bought a fathers	
	Sale	6.50
	Rent of House & Lot 1871	60.00
1	House & Lot	200.00
40	Acres land	250.00
		<hr/>
		1561.50

86		
Mch ———	Cash	938.50
, 25		2 500 00

's
Receipt

To prepare a tincture for Colds and Coughs Croup & c Take 1 pint of good vinegar 1 teaspoon full of lobelia Seed $\frac{1}{2}$ tea Spoonful of Cayenne pepper put in a bottle and Mix by Shakeing occasionally let it Stand four or five days. For use, Mix equal parts of the above tincture and honey in a vial, shakeing always before use,—Dose $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 teaspoon full according to Size give occasionally

This receipt given by

Joe Cunningham

Representative of Macon

County Ala 1856

Receipt for Flux Cordial

Take a large Single handfull of the inside of red oak bark" Ditto of the inside bark of the black Haw Root " Ditto of Dewberry Brier Root Boil them together in a gallon of water, down to half a gallon; then Strain through a Coarse Muslin Cloth; then put it into a pot, and add to it one ounce of powdered Ginger, one ounce of powdered Nutmeg, one ounce of powdered Cinnamon bark, and boil it down to a quart then add to it one quart of French Brandy and two pounds of loaf Sugar. Keep it Covered close while boiling, and let it boil about fifteen Minutes; then Strain into bottles, and Set it away in a Cool place

Receipt for Flux Cordial

Directions

For a dose if the Case is bad, take a large table Spoonful evry three hours untill the disease is Checked, and if not a bad case, a table Spoon full three times a day, Morning Noon & night.

Money Deposited in Bank

April 28th 1869.	In Gold	7250
" " "	In Silver	141.70
March 25th 1870	In Gold & Silver	5145.50
		<hr/>
		12537.20

This is the Amt of Money left with Mother after Two thousand to each heir in Gold and Silver

	^s Green back.	859 25
	Gold & Silver	6012 00
Mothers Money	Gold & Silver	449 95
		<hr/>
		\$ 7321.20

March 1869

In November 1869, We divided	6012 00
Silver in Bag \$ 56.53	<hr/>
	\$ 1309 20

Turn to old Estate book

Mother had in Money when I paid over to her

Cash I held	219.45
Cash Paid Henry Rent	35.00
Coin in jar	452.50
Mothers Part of what I had Collected from Crump	72.55
Mothers part of land	312.50
Silver in Jar	56.53
	<hr/>
	\$ 1148.53

This is the Amt of Cash Mother had when I paid her the amt. Comeing to her from the land Sale in Feb 1873

Mother died 16th October of the Same year 1873

Couriers from Missi.

Wilson raid

Take all girls off in Woods

4 abreast

13 Cotton houses

fence—

Took all mules except blind one. Negro that gave stock away drawn.

Every thing except win-thought it poisnouse

Gold in stone crocks, took up moss, put moss back.

Cut up feather bed.

Drank Well dry— Col gave gourd.

Cow— had to put foot in something— yet kicked

Mr. Buch— hung by his thumb.

G Grandpa rejected, mud 250 could get in Cavlyr—

Charlie 16

Lee killed in Battle of Chickamaugee

80 000 acres

had gold to hold property,

G Grandpa died, Uncle Bob had measles.

Charme

Masonic on watch & the federal officer to put it on his person—

Grany Torberts house at the Hill built 1849—commenced building Wed.

July 25, 1849—the brick came from Auburn ala-

In Dec 1853 I bought negro from Grigg's estate for \$1255

"Negro very high"

Aug 1855— "Father received letter to day announcing death of Uncle Sam Torbert Aug 1855— 22 " I wrote a letter to Uncle Benj F Torbert "

Commenced building at Hill July Wed. July 25, 1849—Kitchen & Smoke house,

August 3—"ready to raise my house at Hill"

- Aug 4— raised kitchen & Smoke house
- Aug 13 covered Gin house
- Aug 17 finished gin house
- Aug 22— Started to Heard Co Ga—
- " 26 Got back from Heard Co to day
- Aug— This month I have got all the timber for my house commenced framing and covered the kitchen—
- Sept 8 1849 " raised house at Hill.
- Sept 26 Weatherboarding my house
- Oct. 15 " Got all floors in my house workmen can finish in ten more weeks"
- Oct. 31 finished my house woodwork all except chimney pieces & doors
- Nov 22 Hauling brick from Auburn for house chemnes
- Dec 20 Fencing my yard at Hill—
- Jan 11 1850 Painting House at Hill
- Jan 12 Moving to Hill
- Jan 13 Went down after " Bet "
- Jan 14 At home in my new house
- Dec 1852 Employed Maberry as overseer
- Jan 1853-28— Father starts to Campbelton with \$ 8689.70
- Feb 4 1853 Father returned from Compbelton bought 6 negroes
- Oct 3 1853 Started to Tennessee had quite a pleasant trip, Father & myself were together—we went to Gilmore County Ga— cold lot of land for \$50.00 traveled in cars—Saw two uncles John & Andy Torbert.
- Oct. 17 got back from Tenn.
- Dec 1853 Friday 2— Baby last night 10 minutes to one.
born

Ed— Torbert.

A PERSONAL REMINISCENCE OF 1905

By Rear Admiral John Hood*

As the only officer of the "Maine" still living who not only felt, but saw the destruction of that unfortunate vessel, I have been frequently asked by friends to write an account of my own personal experiences on that memorable night, and put on record what I saw and felt. Hitherto I have not done so, as well from a knowledge of my own inability to do the subject justice, as from a natural disinclination to dwell on anything so terrible. Time has, however, somewhat softened the recollection, without in any way diminishing its vividness, or altering my original opinions and convictions based on my own personal observation as an eye witness of the explosions;—and having been recently urged again to give the account to the world while the facts were still fresh in my memory, I have decided to accede to the wishes of my friends and give a short sketch of the fateful night as vividly as my feeble ability as a writer will permit.

To fully understand what follows, it is necessary to keep in the mind a picture of the general construction of the upper works of the ship; and a short description of them will be given, though perhaps nearly everyone is long since familiar with the outside appearance from the numerous pictures published all over the country immediately after the disaster.

The "Maine" was a vessel with a flush deck carrying on it three superstructures and two turrets. Each of these superstructures was centrally placed, and about half the beam of the ship in width. The forward one extended from the bow of the ship to a short distance abaft the foremast. Then came an interval of clear deck sufficiently long for the training of the forward turret guns across the deck between the forward and middle superstructures. Then came the middle superstructure, much the largest of the three, extending aft about a third of the ship's length. Then another interval like the one forward, allowing the train of the after turret guns across the deck; and then the after superstructure, extending to the stern.

* Admiral Hood was born Dec. 3, 1859, in Lauderdale County, Ala., and died Feb. 10, 1919. He graduated at Annapolis and was assigned shortly thereafter to the battleship "Maine." This manuscript of his experience at the time of the destruction of the "Maine," in Havana Harbor, was sent to the Department by the widow, Rosalie Caswell Hood, Jan. 23, 1934.

On either side of all three superstructures and between them was a clear deck running fore and aft, except where it was obstructed by the two ten inch gun turrets. These were placed diagonally, instead of centrally, the forward one on the starboard side between the forward and middle superstructures, and the after one on the port side between the middle and after superstructures. Thus standing on the starboard side of the main deck, the view forward was cut off near the bow by the forward turret, and on the port side at the quarterdeck by the after turret. But sitting anywhere on the quarter deck, except close abaft the after turret, a clear unobstructed view was obtained to forward in the starboard gangway.

Through the middle superstructure passed the smoke stacks, boat cranes, and fire and engine room ventilators; and at its forward end was the armored conning tower, above which was the bridge and pilot house. The deck of this superstructure carried six inch and six pdr—pounder—guns, and above these were girders carrying boat cradles.

The after superstructure contained the offices and cabins of the ship, and on either side of it were boat boat davits. On the night of the destruction the gig was at the davits on the starboard side, and the barge and a whale boat at the davits on the port side.

Between the middle and after superstructures ran a fore and aft bridge, on either side of which, above the quarter deck, were cradles with two large boats in them. On either side of these and our boat gangways the awnings were spread; but the deck on either side of the after superstructure was uncovered.

Below the main deck was the birth deck, the main living space of both officers and men, the officers aft, the men amidships and forward. Below this the stoverooms, holds, machinery and magazines. These latter, down in the very bowles of the ship, were divided between the forward and after ends, some of the magazines being forward and aft beneath the end superstructures. But the two largest, containing the powder of the 10 inch turret guns were at the sides of the ship opposite the two ends of the middle superstructures. Near them were also some of the smaller magazines containing powder for the 6 inch guns. The position of the forward 10 inch magazine and the 6 inch near it should be especially noted, for their explosions played an important part in the lurid tragedy of the night. This 10 inch magazine was on the starboard side of the ship, just abaft the forward turret, and directly beneath the forward end of the starboard gangway.

If this brief sketch of the position of things be bourne in mind, what followed can be easily understood.

Man is everywhere a creature of habit, but the regular routine of sea life makes sea faring men doubly so. It was due to this common law that I, of all the Maine's officers, became an eye-witness to its destruction. It had become my invariable habit, when not on duty, to write letters until about half past nine every evening, and then select a pipe or cigar and go on deck to smoke until about half past ten or eleven. On the night of February 15, 1898, I finished my letters as usual, at half past nine, selected a large cigar for the evening's delectation, and went on deck.

Before sitting down for a comfortable smoke, I went to a hatch on the quarterdeck, and picked up an old briar pipe from where I had left it earlier in the day and put it in my trouser's pocket. This pipe is now my only relic from the ill-fated ship. I then lighted the cigar and sat down on a chair I found on the port side of the quarter deck, opposite the forward end of the after superstructure.

It was a beautiful night, warm but pleasant, and everything about as quiet and peaceful as my own thoughts. From where I sat I looked out over the waters of the harbor to the lights of the city; but by turning my head to the right without moving my position, I had a clear unobstructed view across the quarterdeck, and well up the starboard gangway. By the light of the gangway and from the superstructure doors, I saw the quarter watch required to remain on deck sleeping peacefully beneath the awnings in the starboard gangway. The body of the crew had turned in their hammocks half an hour before, all the officers except the one on duty were below, and the only moving things on the deck were the sergeant of the guard, the sentries on duty, and two men standing extra watch on the quarterdeck. Hardly any thing was moving in the harbor, and the wind was still. A more perfect scene of peace and rest could hardly be imagined.

I sat smoking in quiet enjoyment several minutes before my eyes became accustomed to the darkness after the glare of the electric lights below. Then I noticed Lieut. Blandin, the officer on duty, in the shadow of the after turret, His head was bowed between his hands, and he was looking so doleful that I began to rally him for being gloomy on such a beautiful night, and endeavored to cheer him up, but with very little success. He had been at sea considerably over the usual allotted time, and had not expected to make the trip in Southern waters with us, and was much cast down in consequence of being compelled to do so.

We had been talking scarcely fifteen minutes when there was a shock and a sound that may be felt and heard, but that no words can describe. This was followed almost instantaneously by a second and larger sound, and the quiet peaceful night was changed from a scene that might be the reflection of God's own beauty, to one of death, fire and destruction, accompanied by the crackling of fire, the groans of the dying and the wail of the wounded and mangled, tortured beyond the power of human endurance.

There are times when human thought is swifter than the velocity of light. At the very instant of the first shock, and before the second explosion, I knew from the sound and "feel" that the ship was irretrievably wrecked by an underwater explosion. There is a sound and "feel" about underwater explosions easily distinguishable by one familiar with them, and unmistakable for any other, but difficult to describe in words. Before I had time to make a physical motion, the thoughts of my mind translated themselves into the unspoken words, "they have done us this time."

In the merest fraction of a second between the first and second explosion, I had only time to turn my head; and looked over the quarter deck and up the starboard gangway. The first view was as clear and unobstructed as when I had come on deck a few short minutes before. But this was instantaneously changed, as the second great explosion followed the first, and I saw the whole starboard side of the deck with its sleeping burden, burst out and fly into space, as a crater of flame came through, carrying with it missiles and objects of all kinds, steel, wood and human. This was the explosion of the forward 10 inch magazine, and it was a sight magnificent in its horrible destructiveness. After it a few isolated smaller explosions occurred in quick succession that I took to be the detonation of some charges scattered by the great explosions—and then all was still except the cries of the wounded, the groans of the dying, and the crackling of flame in the wreckage.

The two great explosions occupied perhaps only a small fraction of a second, and were so close together that they probably coalesced and appeared as one to an observer a short distance away; and what I am going to relate of the many thoughts that came to my mind in that time, though absolutely true, will probably be questioned by many who have had no experience of imminent peril.

As already stated, I realized the destruction of the ship, and my thoughts translated themselves into the unspoken but felt words spotted above, before I had time to make a physical movement. I only had time

to turn my head between the two explosions, and to spring to my feet during the second. In this time, I realized clearly that the explosion I say was that of the forward 10 inch magazine, and the smaller magazines adjacent. I realised that I was safe from that explosion, but that if it extended to the after magazines, I and all others in that end of the ship would go up in the air, even as the poor fellows I then saw rise with the wreck of the starboard gangway. I looked for the explosion to be communicated to the nearest after magazine, the other, large 10 inch one and I knew if it did, I would only be saved by a miracle, and knew it was hopeless to do anything for if the explosion came, it would come before I could make a spring. As this magazine did not explode immediately after the others, I knew it would not, as the body of the ship forward was blown to pieces and the water would rush in and be protection against any explosion that had not been already communicated, and I knew I was safe from danger of further explosions.

As these thoughts passed with inconceivable rapidity through my mind, I saw by the glare of the fiery crater that opened out over the forward magazines, the air filled with all kinds of missiles and debris, large objects and small, flying in all directions; and knew that danger was not over, though explosions had ceased; and I sprang in close to the side of the after superstructures, It was impossible to find any protection from wreckage that might fall from overhead, but by keeping close to the side of the superstructure, two steel bulkheads were placed between myself and any objects flying horizontally; and I kept close to its walls as I made my way quickly aft to a point on the quarter when I could climb on its upper deck, as soon as the flight of wreckage ceased. As I did this some object whizzed close by my head and carried away my cap, but fortunately did not touch me otherwise.

Meantime, Mr. Blandin had sprung to his feet also, but looked to port, when his view was cut off by the after turret, and thus failed to see the terrific destruction of the second explosion.

As I sprang to the partial cover of the superstructure, he called to me "Where are you going?" and I answered, "to lower the boats that are left," and hastened on without stopping. He sprang after me, and I afterwards learned from him that a flying piece of debris had struck the back of his head as he was following and knocked him down, half dazing him for a time.

By the time I reached the after end of the superstructure, the flight of missiles had ceased, and I swung myself up to the upper deck. The

only other person there was a marine sentry, standing on his post with his rifle, like a statue.

My eyes were adjusted to the darkness, and my vision was perfectly clear. To port the view was obstructed by a mass of fallen wreckage, but to starboard it was clear and open. Where the body of the ship had been was the great twisted mass of wreckage—later becomes so familiar to everyone from the many published photographs—the wood and inflammable material about it just begining to burn. To the right of this was a semicircular space about 75 or 100 yds. in diameter, of seething, foaming water filled with sinking and floating wreckage and debris of all kinds. And from all parts of this space came the helpless groans and moans of the dying. There were few calls for help. Most of the mangled mass of humanity scattered with the wreckage in that foaming putrid water were beyond that. It was simply the last groans of men beyond all hope, the saddest and most heart-rending sounds that ever strikes the human ear.

All that I saw and heard the instant I reached the deck; and even in the short space of time it took me to run across the narrow deck to the gig—the boat nearest the sinking men—the number of groans were perceptibly diminished, as more and more of the poor fellows lost their feeble holds of the pieces of wreck they may have siezed, and sank below the water forever. I siezed on of the boats falls and called to the sentry to lower the other, and we started the boat down. But the rapidly sinking stern of the ship, bound down to port by the after turrent, heeled to that side, and the boat caught on the side before we had it well started. Mr. Blandin happily arrived on the deck at this time, having succeeded in recovering himself after his blow, and with his assistance we shoved the boat clear, and had it well lowered by the time some of the other officers and a few men and servants succeeded in reaching the deck. They manned the boat just as they came, an officer, a sailor, a servant or a marine, a motley crew that would have excited laughter at any other time. But there was no laughter that night. The thought of every one was to get in that mass of wreckage, when the groans were becoming fainter and fewer all the time, anyway and anyhow.

Others as they came to promptly lowered and manned the barge on the other side; and the whaleboat further forward, that was overlooked at first in the darkness that was lowered by one young officer alone, who threw off one fall after the other, jumped into the boat and pushed into the wreckage.

When the gig was gotten away, I turned and ran forward to where

I heard some groans coming from the rapidly sinking quarter deck. I then perceived that the Captain and the Executive officer who had both hastened to the poop, the former closely followed by his orderly, private Anthony. I heard the Captain as I was passing ask Anthony what it was he had said to him a moment before, and Anthony repeated the now famous report, "I reported to you the ship was blown up, Sir."

As I passed Comdr. Wainwright, the executive officer, I called to him, "You have your war now," referring to a number of discussions we had had on the subject of going to war with Spain; he being in favor of war first, last and all the time, and I being opposed to going to war on the subject of Cuba. His eyes were not yet accustomed to the darkness, and he did not recognise me, but knew it must be I.

I also heard the Captain whose eyes were still unused to the darkness and could not see the extent of the wreck, give the order to flood magazines, and I replied as I passed that those that were left had long since flooded themselves. I went by him without stopping and did not know that, nor do I know yet whether or not he heard my remark.

When I reached the forward end of the superstructure and ran down the quarterdeck ladder, considerably less than five minutes had lapsed since the original explosion, and yet the steam of the ship that was practically intact from the engine room to the sternpost, had already sunk to the main deck that was listed to port; and water was just beginning to come over the starboard side of the quarter deck. The disrupted waist and bow of the ship had gone down like a shot.

I reached the man whose groans I had heard just in time. He was a private marine, and I learned afterwards he had been sleeping over the middle superstructure just abaft the forward smoke stack. He had been thrown horizontally about 60 feet with a miscellaneous collection of smoke stacks, ventilators and other heavy objects, and had landed on the quarterdeck awning, which had been torn from its fastenings by the heavy wreckage falling on it, and one of the heavy ventilators had fallen across the man's hips, holding him firmly to the sinking deck. The awning had undoubtedly saved his life in the first instance, But he was badly bruised and jarred, and doomed to death by drowning unless speedily released from the ventilator. I seized this and lifted with all my strength, but could not move it, and the water was creeping up my legs. I was beginning to despair of getting him out in time when Mr. Blandin ran down and joined me. With our united efforts, we only succeeded in lifting the ventilator enough to barely loosen the man's legs; but there was no one to pull him out, and he seemed incapable of

helping himself. There were not many seconds to lose; and as we strained at the ventilator, I spoke to the man gently and encouragingly, and endeavored to get him to exert himself enough to pull out his own legs. But it was all in vain, and he only continued to groan and lie like one paralysed. Finally, at the last moment, remembering the efficacy of a well delivered oath on a former occasion of peril, as Mr. Blandin and I gave a last heave to the ventilator, I called to him with all the power of my lungs, "G ----- d----you!! pull your legs out!! --- and he did just in time. We picked him up and carried him to the upper deck and safety; and I then looked about the quarter deck again, but could neither see nor hear further signs of life about it.

Meantime the fire was gaining in the woodwork and canvas about the great tumbled pile of wreckage over what had been the middle superstructure, and began to cast a lurid light over the ghastly scene; and the shreds of awnings and other inflammables about the after superstructure and in the wreck over the quarterdeck, began to fire also. There was much ammunition mixed in all this wreckage, whose explosion as the fire gained head would not only endanger the few people left on board, but also the rescuers at work in the boats, that by this time had begun to swarm about the wreck. Knowing this, the Captain directed the few people about him to see if the fire could be checked. To carry out this order, and also to discover if there still any lives to be saved in the tangled mass of wreck before us, I first pulled down some burning canvas near the poop with my hands, and then climbed forward along the wreck of what had been the bridge between the middle and after superstructures. Naval Cadet Cheveniss accompanied me on this expedition, and the Executive officer and naval cadet Boyd made a similar one along the starboard rail.

The bridge itself was wrecked, and the boats on either side shivered to splinters. To the left, over the after turret, lay one smoke-stack—that had hitherto shut off all to port from my view,—and to the right the other with ventilators, beams, frames, davits, guns, and all manner of distorted, twisted wreck—We crawled forward, holding to anything that would bear, looking carefully for signs of life, and finding none. In this way we progressed till we had reached the middle superstructure, and passed the forward ends of the fallen smokestacks. Then, for the first time, I had a clear view of the disaster to port and it was as awful and terrible as it had been to starboard. We proceeded till we reached the point where the ship had been literally blown away, and could go no further, and looked down on a mass of wreckage, floating debris and foaming water, in which some men were still struggling and calling for

help. It was very like the other side had been only there were fewer death groans here, for it was some time later, and the greater part of the poor fellows whose groans had fallen on my ear in the first silence after the great explosions had already rendered up their last accounts. Many boats were rescuing those still alive, among which I recognized boats from the Spanish ship "Alfonso XII" and from some merchant ship that I knew to be American by the speech of the crew.

While watching them, and looking for signs of life in the tangled mass on which we stood, I heard, or thought I heard, the smothered sounds of some poor fellows far below, imprisoned in some compartment far beneath the water and not yet dead, doomed to an agony to which that suffered by those above was as nothing. There was no help for these, and finding no living thing above, and the fire was beyond our reach, we made our way back to the poop, where Comdr. Wainwright and Mr. Boyd arrived about the same time, having been more successful, and assisted in rescuing two men from the wreck of the starboard waist.

It had been scarcely twenty minutes since the first explosion when all of us still left alive on board were gathered on the poop. Nothing further could be done, and the fast gaining fire increased the danger every moment from exploding ammunition. We on board had explored the wreck as far as possible, the others in the boats, assisted by the Spanish and merchant steamboats—that I learned then came from the "City of Washington"—had rescued all that could be found on the floating wreckage and in the water. It was the end; and the Captain gave the order to abandon the wreck, leaving last himself in his own gig, and directing a boat to patrol around in a safe distance to rescue any one should anyone still be unfound miraculously appear.

In one short half hour from the time I had been sitting smoking peacefully on the quarter-deck of the "Maine," I was standing on the deck of the "City of Washington," gazing sadly at the charred, burning fragments and twisted distorted wreck of the once gallant ship, wondering how many of my late ship-mates had been blown into eternity.

Shortly after our arrival on the "City of Washington" the executive officer directed me to make a muster of all our officers and men on that vessel, and there occurred one of those little personal incidents that illustrates so well the force of habit, and shows the humorous side of sailor nature, even in the midst of great disasters. The order was given me while I was alone forward looking at the wreck, and just after I had drawn my old pipe from the pocket where I had placed it a few minutes before the explosion. I had obtained a small bag of tobacco from the

Cap. of the steamer, filled the pipe and lit it, and started aft for the saloon where most of the officers and men were collected, those with some experience and knowledge assisting the surgeon in his ministrations to the only too few burned and woulded fellows who had been brought on board. As I appeared in the light with the familar old pipe between my lips, and the smoke curling up peacefully as in other days, notwithstanding the solemnity of the scene and the sadness of the surroundings, nearly all the officers burst out laughing, and several of my friends exclaimed together, "Great Lord," man. Have you been smoking it all the time."

The muster occupied but too short a time. I was horrified to find that only 29 souls, all told, of our whole compliment were on the City of Washington. On reporting this to Comdr. Wainwright, he was equally surprised and shocked; and I suggested to him that perhaps the bulk of those saved were on the Spanish ship 'Alfonso XII,' as I had seen a number of her boats assisting in the rescue. He immediately sent an officer to the "Alfonso" to find out the number there, and we waited anxiously for his return. His report that there were only 29 on that vessel also only increased our constirnation at the extent of the disaster; and we wondered how it was possible so few of the whole gallant ship's company should have escaped alive. Later in the night we learned that some few had escaped to the shore unhurt, and a small number badly wounded been taken to the hospitals of the city; but all the fragments together only making up the pitifully small number now so well known.

At early day light the next morning Comdr. Wainwright had the gig manned by the half dozen of our men on the "City of Washington" who were capable of pulling an oar, and he and I got in it and rowed over to investigate the wreck by the first light. We arrived before it was full daylight, and were warned off by a Spanish patrol boat from the "Alfonso XII."

To keep marauders from the wreck and having no means of guarding it ourselves, the Capt. had during the night sent a request to the Capt of the "Alfonso" to establish a patrol; but he hardly thought the order to the patrol would extend to prohibiting the approach of his own officers. Looking a it in this light ourselves, Comdr. Wainwright paid no attention to the warning, and we rowed slowly around the wreck.

As the light gradually strengthened, and the whole extent of the distruction wrought came to our view, we looked at each other, and wondered, not as we had done the night before that so few had escaped, but that so many. In the whole history of the world I do not

believe that any ship has ever been destroyed with such devilish completeness and perfection as this.

We had just completed one circuit of the wreck, and were starting around again, in the fuller light, when another boat with a Spanish officer in it came up and again ordered us off. I explained to him in Spanish who we were, and besides Comdr. Wainwright was in complete uniform though I was myself without a cap. The Spaniard replied it made no difference, his orders were that no one should approach the wreck. To avoid any unseemly and useless contention, Comdr. Wainwright finally consented to leave and we rowed sadly back to the "City of Washington."

All that followed is matter of history and not personal reminiscence, and I have only one or two more remarks to make, not on the night itself, but on its sequel.

I have been frequently asked, and am still sometimes asked by persons of seeming intelligence, "Do you think the 'Maine' was blown up by an inside or an outside explosion?" It seems almost incredible that such a question should continue to be asked after the publication of the evidence and findings of the "Maine" Court of Inquiry, especially in view of the striking evidence furnished later at Santiago by the Spanish ships themselves, of the results of internal magazine explosions. But the question continues to be asked all the same. Were it not too late, I would advise all such enquirers to visit Havana and the Cuban coast west of Santiago. To those who could not do so, I would say I do not think on the subject any longer. All my thinking was done on the night of Feby. 15, 1898; and I know, from my own personal observation, at the time, that the initial explosion was one outside, under-water explosion. That the explosion was communicated to the forward magazines, and the destruction wrought marvelously increased thereby is true; but the original cause was from without, and the fact that the Devil's work was so effectively aided from within was merely an incident.

J.H.

JOHN HUNT

By

Robert C. Hunt, Chattanooga, Tenn.

The first white man known to have settled in the Huntsville area was an indian trader by the name of John Ditto and usually referred to as "Old Man Ditto".¹ Ditto's Landing was located at the present site of Whitesburg on the Tennessee River about ten miles south of Huntsville.² Supplies were brought down the river from East Tennessee and unloaded at Ditto's Landing from which point they were carried by pack horse to the settlers in the Big Bend of the River. He is said to have operated a ferry.

It is well established that Joseph and Isaac Criner were the first settlers to actually build a home and work the soil in what was to be Madison County.³ Isaac Criner related how his brother's wife baked bread for John Hunt and Andrew Bean when they stopped over night at the cabin near New Market on their way to the Big Spring in the fall of 1804. Criner said that both men went back to Tennessee, Bean settling on Bean's Creek in Franklin County and Hunt returning to the Big Spring.

It seems certain that John Hunt with the aid of his two oldest boys, William and George, built a two-room cabin near the Spring in the fall of 1804 or the spring of 1805. We are told that William felled the first tree to go into that house and shot the last bear to be killed in the vicinity of the Spring.⁴

A large family had to be moved and cattle driven from East Tennessee but there is little doubt that the Hunt's were well established in their new home by the summer of 1805.

David Larkin, Jr., the eleven year old son of John Hunt's friend and companion in Virginia and East Tennessee, according to tradition had a great adventure helping to drive the cattle. Later as a merchant in Larkinsville, Alabama this boy was to drive cattle to market at New Orleans and Augusta.

These frontiersmen, for the most part of Scotch-Irish descent, in the years just before and after the Revolution, spread to the southwest through the valleys of Virginia and into East Tennessee. The route known as the Wilderness Road turned to the northwest through the Cumberland Gap and on into Kentucky along the route followed by

Boone.⁶ Rockbridge, Botetourt, and Fincastle Counties lay in the path of the route and from this Southwest section of Virginia the families of Hun, Acklen and Larkin moved into East Tennessee. It seems that families moved together in those days for they later went to Middle Tennessee and North Alabama.

The will of Henry Larkin was probated in Botetourt County, Virginia in the year 1773. His son, David Larkin, born in 1752 and mentioned above, was a contemporary of John Hunt. With their families, they arrived in Hawkins County, East Tennessee about the time that Rogersville was settled and from there moved on to Franklin County, then considered West Tennessee. John Hunt's son, David, married David Larkin's oldest daughter, Elizabeth, in Winchester on February 25, 1806. The facts available confirm the tradition that John Hunt emigrated from Virginia sometime before the Revolutionary War.^{5a}

John Hunt is usually referred to as a soldier in the War for Independence but this fact has not been established. He was, however, an experienced fighting man because in the year 1790 when the Territory South of the Ohio River was established Governor Blount appointed John Hunt, Captain of Militia, and David Larkin, Justice of the Peace, for Hawkins County. These men were sworn into office at Rogersville by Judge David Campbell on Wednesday, November 3, 1790.⁶ John continued to move toward the West and we next hear of him in Tazewell, Tennessee about forty miles from Rogersville and just below Cumberland Gap.

Tennessee had become a state in 1796 and when Claiborne County was formed of parts of Hawkins and Grainger Counties by Act of October 29, 1801, the County was organized at the house of John Owens on December 7, 1801 and county officials, among them David Rogers, Sheriff, were elected.

"The last named, David Rogers, was unable to give bond and John Hunt, Sr. was elected to fill the vacancy. The next term of court, (Court of Pleas and Sessions) was held at the house of John Hunt who lived on the site of Tazewell."

A commission was appointed to lay off the town to be known as Tazewell, "the site was chosen upon land occupied by John Hunt, Sr. and doubtless owned by him." John Hunt, Jr. was a member of the first grand jury.

"The Methodist early made Tazewell a preaching place. Bishop Asbury in his journal speaks of preaching "at Hunt's at Claiborne Court-

house on October 14, 1802." The records show that John Hunt, Sr. served as Sheriff of Claiborne County from 1801 until 1804 and that his son, John Hunt, Jr., was Sheriff of the County from 1820 through 1836.⁷

But this man kept on the move and in the year 1804 when the term as Sheriff that had been thrust upon him had ended, Hunt and Bean left their homes in East Tennessee to find the Big Spring they had heard of located on land claimed by both Cherokee and Chickasaw Nations not far south of the Tennessee state line.

According to the account of Anne Royall,⁸ early woman journalist, written after a visit to Huntsville in 1818, these two picturesque Irish frontiersmen pulled up their horses at the bank of a stream to be known as Bean's Creek near the present site of Salem, Tennessee and about forty miles to the north of their destination.

"This stop brought a change in Bean's plans. Beside a blazing fire and suspended quarters of deer and bear, he decided that this spot was the site he wanted for his cabin. The music of the creek, stars shining through the heavy forest, fertile soil, pure water and a bountiful supply of game seemed too ideal a setting to pass by. He informed his friend of his conviction.

"Hunt, however, believed there were better locations ahead and shoved on alone the next morning. After a march along the old Winchester Trail, he came out upon a bluff. Closer examination revealed this to be an immense spring which flowed away to the West to a broad marsh well stocked with fish and surrounded by game. So this was John Hunt's introduction to the site where the town bearing his name was to be started."

Anne Royall described Hunt as "standing 5 feet 10 inches in height, his 180 pounds were a mass of flexible steel. His courage and endurance were immeasurable. He was fond of hardships, adventure and daring but he was valued most among those early frontiersmen for his caution."

Hunt played an important part in opening up Madison County. When an order was issued for a public road from Winchester, Tennessee to Ditto's Landing, now Whitesburg, the old trail over which most of the early settlers came down into this section, the pioneer was selected as a guide.

He led a party of 40 men, a part of whom served as guards for the Indians bitterly opposed the road. These men blazed the trail and

cleared the route from Whitesburg, by the Big Spring and through New Market, to the Tennessee line.

When the surveyors, Thomas Freeman and John W. Garyson, came in 1808 to run the original boundary lines of Madison County," with their instruments packed on horses, they came directly to Hunt's cabin and employed him to guide them in their way." The original county as laid out, was in the shape of a triangle with its base on the Tennessee River. Lands belonging to the Cherokees bordered the county on the East and hunting grounds of the Chickasaws lay to the west.

The white settlers were pushing further and further into the lands belonging to the Indians. In a few years Andrew Jackson was to pass through Huntsville many times in his campaigns against the Creeks. The following account of this early American journalist is all that we know of John Hunt's part in the battles between the early settlers and the Indians.

"In his many treks among the Indians, Hunt made one staunch friend. He was Big Jim, a member of the Cherokee Nation. Often they met in the forest and talked to one another in the savage's sign language. Their customary meeting place was a spot east of Byrd's Spring Branch.

"On one occasion Hunt found a message carved by the Indian upon a tree near the spot where they met. The caricature showed a buck running toward the Indian Nation, while on the opposite side of the tree, toward the white settlement, was outlined a heart pierced by an arrow.

"Hunt understood the warning and assembled the whites at once. The Indians had not declared war but he knew that they planned to surprise the settlers in the valley and drive them from their hunting grounds. Ten days later, the Indians, discovered in a swamp, were attacked and defeated."

There has been much speculation about why John Hunt didn't buy the land he had settled. Some say he was tricked by Leroy Pope. The facts do not justify this for Pope paid a good price for the land, \$23.52 per acre, and the circumstances do not indicate that there was any trickery involved. Others say that he was not financially able to pay for the land. He could not have been a wealthy man but the census of Madison County of 1809 shows that he owned five slaves.

It just may be that he didn't want the land. Boone didn't buy the land he settled. We first heard of him when he left the Yadkin country

of North Carolina, next in East Tennessee and then in Kentucky. But Boone continued to push westward and died in Missouri. These men were explorers and adventurers.

After Leroy Pope acquired the large tract that includes a good portion of Huntsville, at his request, the Territorial Legislature gave the town the name of Twickenham. This was the name of the home of the English poet and his kinsman, Alexander Pope. Before that time the location had been known as Hunt's Big Spring. For some reason, a later session of the Legislature changed the name to Huntsville. It will be remembered that the British opposed the settlement of the West and incited the Indians against the pioneers so it is not hard to believe that these people preferred naming the town for the old Irish frontiersman. Some say that Hunt had left this area when the town was named for him in 1811. He was there in 1809 for the census of that year lists him as the head of a family of eight.

Nowhere in the records, letters or traditions of these people is there any mention of his wife. The chances are that she did not reach the Big Spring but was buried somewhere along the trail. There are, however, records and letters written by his sons, David and John, Jr., and we know something of them.

David served as a Major with Jackson in the War of 1812. His great grandchildren live on the old home place at Huntland in Franklin County and the Larkins are still there too. John, Jr. went to Missouri and died there in 1847. His children were pioneers in California.

George Hunt was born February 14, 1787, lived for a time in Talladega County, Alabama, and moved to Texas with his wife, Lydia Campbell Hunt, in 1837. They lived in Washington County, Texas, where he died August 22, 1838.

William remained in Alabama and probably died in Huntsville.

When and where John Hunt died is not known. More than likely the old man spent his last days with one of the children. There were no rest homes in those days but we believe there were taverns where old hunters could get together and swap stories about the good old days.

*(Read footnotes and see letters which follow
beginning on page 94.—Editor)*

FOOTNOTES

¹ Huntsville Times — September 11, 1955

² "The next day (October 12, 1813) he (Andrew Jackson) joined the cavalry (under Coffee) at Ditto's Landing on the Tennessee below the outpost settlement of Huntsville." Andrew Jackson by Marquis James. Page 157.

³ "Away back when I lived in Huntsville, I was told by Mr. George Schwartz, who was especially interested in Tennessee River history, that old Captain Matthew Mahan had told him that as a boy, hanging around the Huntsville taverns, he heard much discussion regarding the first man in the county. The consensus was that Hunt was the first to live here, but he was a hunter; Ditto was also in about the same time but he operated a ferry, and that my husband's ancestor, Isaac Crimer was the first to actually till the soil."

Letter, September 8, 1951 — Mrs. Howard C. Jones, Sr.
New Market, Alabama to Robert C. Hunt.

⁴ "William Hunt cut the first tree that ever went into a house where Huntsville now stands. He also killed the last bear that was killed near the Spring — and that occurred between the Bank and the Court House. Dr. Stanhope C. Smith told me of these matters and he had them from his father and William Hunt."

Letter, William E. Skeggs, grandson of William Hunt, Decatur, Alabama to Ben P. Hunt, Huntsville, April 2, 1901.

⁵ *Wilderness Road* by Robert L. Kincaid.

^{5-A.} During the year of Henry Larkin's death, 1772, "the congregations of Ebbing and Sinking Springs on Holstin's River, Fincastle, County, presented a call to the Reverend Charles Cummings signed on behalf of the congregation by William Blackburn, John Hunt, John Robinson, and Christopher Acklin."

Annals of Southwest Virginia.

Every generation of Hunts from the sons of John to the present day has had a "William Blackburn."

⁶ Vol. IV, Territorial Papers of the U.S. Southwest Territory, Page 436-7.

⁷ Goodspeed, East Tennessee Editions. Claiborne County, Page 847-8-9.

⁸ Huntsville Times, January 26, 1936. Article by Pat Jones-Letters of Anne Royall published about 1919.

⁹ Henrietta Hunt married Calvin Morgan of Huntsville and their son, John Hunt Morgan, the famous calveryman of the Civil War, was born in Huntsville. Her father was John Wesley Hunt of Louisville, Kentucky. *Life of John Hunt Morgan* by Cecil Holland.

Tazewell July 10th 1826

Dear Brother —

Misfortune has at length induced me to write to you; and as my loss is one of no ordinary magnitude, I should reflect on myself were I to withhold it from you. My eldest daughter (Polly) is dead. She was taken on the 29th, June with the fever & died after an illness of six days on the 5th July inst. To have had a family for twenty years & upwards, & never to have been crossed with a misfortune of this kind before; to have raised a blooming & promising daughter to the age of 18 years, and then to have her swept away, by the chill blasts of deaths' destructive storm, is a circumstance that has inflicted upon my heart a wound that nothing can ever heal while my memory serves me. But when I reflect that our loss is her infinite gain, the heaving sigh & gushing tear are for a moment checked. She gave the most unequivocal evidence of her acceptance with God & seemed to shrink at the cold touch of death with perfect tranquility & without a groan or a murmur. She enjoined it on me & all the family, to get religion & meet her in Heaven. And I feel at this moment a resolution to try and obey her injunction. To be told by a dying and affectionate daughter, in the last agonies of death, "Father I want you to meet me in Heaven," is a solicitation that none but the most obdurate heart could withstand; it has created feelings in my bosom that I hope may never be erased. She sung in her last moments part of the following lines—

"When we have been there ten thousand years,
Bright shining as the sun,
We have no less days to sing Gods praise,
Than when we first begun"

Part of these lines she sung distinctly, after death had stamped his gloomy seal on her countenance, which caused tears of Gratitude to God to flow, particularly from her mother, as well as regret for her death.

Excuse me for having consumed this much of your time in this Melancholly detail, but it is the circumstance that I could write to you about, that would either interest you or myself. The ballance of the family are well. Our corn crops are good, wheat crops quite inferior. I continue to be sheriff yet, but am almost induced to quit from the hardship of the times. I shall probably come to see you this fall, if my business in Alabama is not otherwise adjusted. You will surely not neglect writing to me soon, if you do, I shall consider it a breach of that friendship which I so fondly hope exists between us.

My wife and family join most fervently in a tender of
their love and esteem to you all.

I remain your brother by love
as well as by nature

John Hunt

D. Hunt

Be so good as to show this to as many of your brothers & sisters as will
be convenient — as it will be too tedious to write to them all — I shall
however write to sister Elizabeth Acklin.

J. H.

Tasewell T

July 12th

18 3/6

Mr. David Hunt
Salom Franklin Cty
W.T.

Mail

Salim Nov 7th 1830

Dear Son I this day ese Mr. Wedington In this place and stats to me
that he saw you in the monty of July and you stated to him that you
had Wrote Several times to this Country and had Not Recd any answer
I Can Just Say the Same for I have Written I think this is five Letters
and have Never Recd. but two from you and your mother is Very oneasy
about you by reason of not hearing from you oftener then What we doe
But the distance is so great probel the Letter has been miscaried by
neglect of the post masters We are all Well Except your mother She
has been onwell for some ten or fifteen days but is Now on the mend

I Wrote to you about 15 days Since Which if you Receive Will give you
Some of the perticulars of our Country your Relations are all Well So
far as my knowledge Extends Clinton is Living with your uncle David
William Came from Thare three day ago they are all Well our Crops
gather in Very Short We have had no Rain Since the Second day of
August until the 2th Day of this Inst we had a Small Shower

Nothing more but Remain your affectionat father and Mother till Death

P.B. write to us as often as posebul the Children all Send thare Com-
plement

David Elizabeth Hunt

John C. Hunt
Arcansis
Territory
Near fort Gipson

Larkinsville July 28 — 1835

Dr Brother Opportunity offers & I drop you a few lines as I did not
know yesterday that I would have this oportunity I sent you a letter by
the mail I am in good Health Clinton can give you all the news I
will be over sometime if nothing happens Your friend & brother

Wm. B. Hunt

David L. Hunt
Frogtown
By C. A. Hunt

Larkinsville, Ala. March 4th 1835

Dear Sarah I Red your favour by the hand of uncle Davia stating your
health & love for your Teacher which was pleasing to me I am glad
that you are pleased to be a good girl & learn as fast as you can try &
stand head in your class I will come and see you when I can I am
busily Engaged hardly have time to write you an answer to your letter
Clinton will be at home before long and can give you all the news write
to me when you have an oportunity I believe it is more than my older
Sisters will do I will bring you a present when I come for your love
Remembered towards me give my love to all your little Cousins and
Father & Mother. tell Polly, Jane & Ara that I would like to see a letter
from them — your friend & Brother Wm. B. Hunt

P.S. I will be at ***** as Uncle David * * * Philadelphia &
Back & I ***** before I could not read all your

letter what I could not read I guessed at — I would be glad to see you
all when I come I will stay the longer Wm. B. Hunt

Miss Sarah A. Hunt
Salem Tenn Franklin Cty.

Taladega 17th — Sept 1836

Dr Brother our troops have just past this place I am going on with
them Uncle George and William are both here they say the family are
all well I am going home with them to night I am in good health
and well pleased I want you to go and tend to my business after your
time is out in Salem for I have no idea of getting home again that time
we are going to Florida we were mustered into Service in claysville on the
8th give my respects to all your friend and Brother

Wm B Hunt

TALLADEGA

Sept 20

AL

(postmark)

George W. Hunt Esq
Salem
Franklin Cty Ten.

In camps near Talahassee Florida Oct 27th — 1836

Dear Brother I have just read your letter dated 7th which gave me
considerable Satisfaction I had just Started you a letter by Mr. Stovall
but think it not amis to let you know that I have received your letter
I have nothing more to write than what I Said of you in my letter of
yesterday I am still well in fine spirits & think we will whip the indians
easily I dislike vary much going on the gulph but cannot help it. I
have no fear or dred on my mind but what I will see you all in Tennessee
again & before I would disgrace myself or relations I would face the
mouth of the blazing cannon and be torn asunder I know that this is
what will establish a mans character if we are brave & Stand up to what

is honorable and right in defence of our country & Should be cut off from time our names will live after we are no more if we escape our names will live with us

Wm B Hunt

I wrote to Clinton by Capt Roberts he said it would take him about ten days to return to his company Clinton is where letters cannot reach him only by express you can write to me at Tampy Bay our battalion will be nearest that point & I will always have an opportunity of getting your letters tell Father & Mother to give themselves no uneasiness about me I fear four times as well as I had any Idea of before I left home and I know that you all think that we see worse times than we do the Tennessee have seen some hard time since they have been in the nation on account of provisions but we came out with that expectation we will have the advantage of them on account of being nearest the bay where all the provisions will land & I expect have the most Indians to fight. Your friend & Brother

Wm. B. Hunt

St. Marks 31 st October 1836

Dear friends I am now about to set Sail our horses are on board the Schooner Howel I hope we will have a delightful trip the Capt says that we can Sail to Tampy bay in thirty six hours if we have a fair wind it will just depend upon the wind it has taken Seventeen days Genl Jessep says that he will complete the business we came here for in ten days after he commences his operations the Indians are fortified in the forks of the two Arthlacoochys the object in our going by water is to get on the opposite side of them Call will be on this side Armstrong in the forks we will all commence operation at the same time they will have no possible chance to effect a retreat & it will not be as has been heretofore if Christ be for us the Indians can't face us Give my love to all the friends

Yours Wm B Hunt

S. MARK
Nov. 2
FLORIDA
(postmark)

Mr. George W. Hunt
Salem
Franklin County
Tennessee

Near Fort Brooks Tampa Bay E.F. May 4th 1837

Dear Clinton I take a pleasure in writing you a few lines to give you the news of this country when I sent you the first last and only scrap that I have since you left this place my calculations were at that time that we would have been released from the service before this time, & that I should have seen you, but unfortunately for us the indians have failed to comply with their promise and there is none of them off yet; There has been some fifteen or twenty vessals in the Bay for the last two months ready for emigration, but the indians ask for a longer time than was given them from the commencement of the treaty they wanted till fall & I believe they will have it yet. I have no idea that they will ever pretend to fight any more but they are slow about coming in and will have their own time about getting away for it would be impossible to force them in at this Season of the year The country is remarkably warm and sickly they die daily more or less about the Bay our situation is more healthy we are three miles up the Hillsborouh from the fort at a tolerable good Spring for this country we have lost eight men by sickness out of this Batalion Capt. John Smith was one of that number he died on the 22nd April in the hospital after an illness of three months & some days & on the 2-May an election took place to fill the vacancy I was promoted to the honourable office after a third balloting George Peters was my worthy opponent We were tied the two first ballotings in the morning it was then postponed till evening at which time I got a majority of one vote. We have sent home about eighty men from the Battalion who were in a delicate state of health but there are more falling every day. I am in perfect good health myself I hope this may find you with all the friends enjoying the like blessing my respects to all.those who may honour me with an inquiry.

Wm B. Hunt

PS, write to me at this place it is uncertain when we will leave

Tampa Fa
May 8, 1837

Clinton A. Hunt Esq.
Salem
Franklin County
Tennessee

In camp near Talahassee June 3, 1837

Dear Clinton this is to inform you of my arrival we landed at this place on yesterday evening left Tampa 22nd May making it in ten days 311 miles with a train of waggons we are ordered to Fort Mitchell Ala. to be under the comd. of Gov. Clay. We will leave this again in the morning & make Fort Mitchell in Eight days I wish we may have orders to march home by the time we arrive at that place if So we will be at home the 1st July. I have lost my horse but will never grumble nor ask for help as long as I am able to travel there are not more than Eighty mounted men in the Battalion, I am in good health my Self but it is not a general thing give my respects to all the friends I have not recd a letter from any of my friends since Dec. 1836 & have wrote a great many

C A Hunt & All friends

Wm B. Hunt Capt
Comd cap Ala. Vol.

TALLAHASSEE

June 4

1837

FLA.

Clinton A. Hunt Esq
Salem
Franklin County
W. Tenn.

Alabama Jackson Cty. 17 Nov. 1839

Honoured mother I take the opportunity of informing you of my own and Clintons health I landed over safe the day I started and Clinton the wednesday following, we are both at the river at this time and Clinton still keeps mending every day and I am able to gow hard at work I expect to stay with Clinton till Christmas and then I will return perhaps to stay. I have just came from the cove and they are all well. as for business we are getting along tolerably well we have not got our jin completed yet give my compliments to all friends to Miss Fanny in perticular I have nothing more but remain your loving Son W. B. Hunt

Maj. David Hunt
Franklin Cty.
W. Tennessee
Salem

THE POOR IN PROVINCIAL ALABAMA

by Glenn Sisk

The Alabama Black Belt is a region of ten counties in the prairie land west of Montgomery. It was once a thriving cotton plantation area and had a heavy Negro population.

This paper is concerned with the status of the poor in the Black Belt counties during the years between Reconstruction and World War I. In other plantation areas of the South the treatment of the poor may have been very much the same.

The county was responsible for the support of paupers. Two systems were used. People listed as paupers were given monthly allowances, usually very small, for their support. This was called "outdoor relief".¹ Allowances were frequently granted to people who had assumed the responsibility of looking after paupers. The other system was support in a poorhouse, sometimes known as "indoor relief."

Of the sixty-seven Alabama counties nine had no poorhouses in 1918. Lowndes was the only Black Belt county without one.² Poorhouses were usually leased to private individuals who agreed to look after the inmates at a certain sum per person.³ Bids were received from those interested in keeping the poorhouse, and the lowest bid was expected to be accepted. Four to eight dollars a month per pauper in the earlier years and seven to twelve dollars and fifty cents in the later years of the period were typical amounts awarded for the paupers. Sometimes the poorhouse keeper received a small fixed salary instead of a fixed sum per pauper.⁴

The reports on almshouses were seldom flattering. The 1901 report stated the case thus:

In many instances the Boards of County Commissioners let the paupers out to the lowest bidder, and in the majority of instances these bids are very low and are insufficient for the proper care and attention of these unfortunates. The majority of the paupers of our state are either mentally unbalanced, or physically disabled, and it is necessary that they at all times have more or less attention, and with the low bid at which they are taken, it is impossible to give them this, hence they get very little attention, and in many cases actually suffer.

In many cases I am impressed with the idea that the alms houses are maintained for the purpose of having a place of banishment, so to speak, a quiet, secluded spot to carry those unfortunates to die.⁵

The grand jury made regular inspections of the poorhouse, and a physician, usually the county health officer was appointed to look after the health of the inmates.⁶ From five to fifty paupers might be found in a poorhouse in the rural counties, although generally there were not very many.⁷ Poverty was not a popular calling.

Allowances to paupers in counties which did not have poorhouses were made either in small amounts of cash or in commodities.⁸ Allowances for coffins and for burial of paupers were usually \$2.50 to \$51.00.⁹ Thirty-one paupers cost Lowndes County \$2,785.02 in 1883-1884, eighty-nine dollars per person, on a basis of outdoor relief.¹⁰ Once a poorhouse was established, relief outside the poorhouse was generally refused.¹¹

NOTES

¹ Hale County, Alabama, Transcripts, Commissioners' Court Minutes, 1880-1905, Copy page no. 579, Record page no. 347, February 9, 1880; "Extract from the Code of Alabama" in *Report of the State Prison Inspector*, 1916, pp. 254, ff.

² *Report of the State Prison Inspector*, 1918, pp. 54 ff.

³ Sumter County, Alabama, Commissioners' Court Minutes, November 5, 1873, vol. 4, p. 33; Perry County, Alabama, Commissioners' Court Minutes, April 5, 1873, vol. 4, p. 33; Perry County, Alabama, Commissioners' Court Minutes, April 5, 1881, vol. B, p. 294.

⁴ Greene County, Alabama, Minutes, Court of County Commissioners, February term, 1899, vol. G, p. 656; Bullock County, Alabama, Minutes, Commissioners' Court, May 10, 1911, vol. 3, p. 493; *ibid.*, December 19, 1916, vol. 4, p. 33.

⁵ State of Alabama, First Annual Report of the Department for the Inspection of Jails and Alms Houses, 1909 (Montgomery: 1910), pp. 23-24.

⁶ Hale County, Alabama, Minutes, Commissioners' Court, August 28, 1912, vol. D, p. 280; Greene County, Minutes, Court of County Commissioners, August term, 1891, vol. G, p. 149.

⁷ Greene County, Alabama, Minutes, Court of County Commissioners, August, 1891, vol. G, p. 149; Hale County, Alabama, December 11, 1882, copy p. 736-738, record p. 443-444.

⁸ Lowndes County, Alabama, Claims and Minutes, Board of Revenue Court, November 8, 1909, vol. C, p. 61; Wilcox County, Alabama, Commissioners' Court Minutes, 1890-1908, February, 1890, p. 5.

⁹ Sumter County, Alabama, Commissioners' Court Minutes, February 10, 1902, vol. 6, p. 17; Bullock County, Minutes, Commissioners' Court, vol. 3, p. 402; Perry County, Alabama, Commissioners' Court Docket, November 12, 1884, vol. C, p. 22.

¹⁰ *Report of the Board of Health of the State of Alabama, 1813-84* (Montgomery: 1884), p. 243.

¹¹ Bullock County, Alabama, Minutes, Commissioners' Court, vol. 3, p. 189.

REPUBLICANISM IN JEFFERSON COUNTY, ALABAMA,
1952-1958

By Allen Woodrow Jones

Furman University, Greenville, S. C.

In order to understand the operation and development of Republicanism in Jefferson County from 1952 to 1958, it is necessary to survey some characteristics of this area. Jefferson County, located in the north central portion of Alabama, represents the most industrialized section of the state. The county encompasses some 1,118 square miles, making it the sixth largest county in area in Alabama, according to the 1950 census, Jefferson County leads the state in population with a total of 558,929. One important factor about this population is its concentration. The 1950 census reflects 80.3 per cent of the county's population as urban. This urban population is centered in Birmingham, the largest city in the state. The 1950 census shows Jefferson County's population with the highest median income of any county in the state and second in median school years completed. The presence of a small non-white population, 5.9 per cent, should be considered in a study of the county's politics.¹

Jefferson County is "traditionally Democratic." Since the period of Reconstruction, one-party politics has dominated the county. The stigmatism of Reconstruction gave such solidarity to the Democratic Party that in only two instances prior to 1948 have Republicans carried the county. In 1894 Truman H. Aldrich, a Republican, successfully contested his seat in Congress against Oscar W. Underwood. In 1928, opposition to Al Smith's Catholicism, prohibition views, and his association with Tammany Hall, coupled with the prosperity of the Republicans administrations, served to override traditional voting patterns in Jefferson County by giving Herbert Hoover 51.9 per cent of the votes.²

It is only in the last decade that Jefferson County Republicans have made a serious effort to challenge the Democrats for municipal and

¹ *Census of Population: 1950, Alabama*, (Washington, 1952), II, 9, 28-29, 85-88. It should be noted that the population of Jefferson County has increased steadily since 1950.

² Malcolm C. McMillan, *Constitutional Development in Alabama, 1798-1901: A Study in Politics, the Negro, and Sectionalism*, (Chapel Hill, 1955), 220-221. William Cash, "The Republican Party in Alabama Since Reconstruction," (unpublished M.A. thesis, Mississippi State College, 1957), 108-110.

county offices. In the period prior to 1948 the Jefferson County Republican Party infrequently offered candidates for the offices of State Senator, State Representative, Circuit Judge, and United States Representative. These Republican candidates received an average of about five per cent of the total vote.³ Perhaps these local candidates were only seeking to please the national Republican Party and justify a future patronage position.

During the period from 1920 to 1950 the Jefferson County Republican strength shows a confusing pattern in state and national elections. While the Republican candidates for state offices polled only an average of 4.7 percent of the total county vote, the Republican presidential vote in the county averaged 15 percent of the total vote.⁴ The variances make it difficult to analyse the true strength of the Republican Party in Jefferson County. Perhaps the presidential vote reflects what V. O. Key calls "presidential Republicans."⁵ The vote for state candidates probably represents something of an apathetic vote, consistent with the interest expected in a party which experienced "twenty lean paronage years"—from 1932 o 1952.

In 1944 the Jefferson County Republicans were given their first hope since 1928 for building a stronger party when a group of disgruntled Democrats made preparations for holding a Third Party Convention in Birmingham. The "Big Mules" in Jefferson County who were Republicans in national affairs urged the "unhappy" Democrats to dismiss the plan for a Third Party and vote the Republican ticket.⁶ The results of the 1944 November election indicate that some of the discontented Democrats in the county took the advice of the "Big Mules."⁷

³ *Alabama Official and Statistical Register*, 1923, 1927, 1931, 1935, 1939, 1943, and 1951, *passim*.

⁴ The statistics concerning the presidential vote do not include the 1928 election, and the statistics concerning the state candidates do not include the 1930 election. For the vote of Jefferson County for Governor and presidential electors from 1920 to 1950 see Appendices A and B.

⁵ "Presidential Republicans" are described as those who vote "in Democratic primaries to have a voice in state and local matters, but when the presidential election rolls around they cast a ballot for the Republican presidential nominee. Locally he is a Democrat; nationally, a Republican." V. O. Key, Jr., *Southern Politics in State and Nation*, (New York, 1950), 278.

⁶ *Montgomery Advertiser*, August 3, 1944.

⁷ *Alabama Official and Statistical Register*, 1947, 462.

By 1948 the dissatisfied Alabama Democrats succeeded in gaining the necessary control to bolt the National Party. This revolt of state's rights Democrats brought the Jefferson County Republicans into action. For the first time in twenty years the Republican County Convention selected a slate of candidates to oppose the Democrats.⁸ The Republican county candidates were optimistic by the cleavage that had developed between the state Democrats and the National Party. Having broken the blind fidelity to the National Party, Republican candidates made determined efforts to proselyte unstable Democrats. While the November election returns gave the Democrats their usual victory, the Republicans were encouraged by their increased following shown by the county results. Although the Republican presidential electors received 148 votes less than they had received in 1944, the state and county Republicans showed a 100 per cent increase over the vote given previous state Republican candidates.⁹

In 1950 the Alabama Republicans showed a sign of weakness when the nominating committee recommended that the party put out no state ticket. The recommendation was rejected, and the state convention selected an incomplete state ticket for the November race.¹⁰ The *Birmingham News*, a Democratic newspaper, criticized the Republican nominating committee for advancing a proposal to prevent the selection of state Republican candidates:

Alabama Republicans will never build up more support in Alabama if they do not put out state tickets. What if they do not expect to win? Does their organization exist only for victory, or spoils, or for promotion of a principle? . . . It is good propaganda and sound educational practice for a party to put up a show even when there is no chance of success.¹¹

The Republican state candidates received a meager vote in Jefferson County in 1950. A leading Republican spokesman in Jefferson County attributed the decline in Republican strength "to the fact that

⁸ The Republicans nominated candidates for the offices of Tax Collector, Tax Assessor, County Treasurer, Circuit Court Judge No. 3, and County Commission President. *Birmingham News*, November 3, 1948.

⁹ *Alabama Official and Statistical Register*, 1951, 474, 478, 486, 493, 492. *Birmingham News*, November 3, 15, 1948.

¹⁰ The Republicans offered opposition for only five state offices: Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Secretary of State, State Auditor, and Commissioner of Agriculture.

¹¹ *Birmingham News*, June 10, 1950.

the party has been out of power nationally since 1933 and there has been no Republican patronage . . . in all these years." Other Republican leaders felt the poor showing in 1950 was a result of weak precinct organization, a lack of financial support, and failure of presidential Republicans to support state and local candidates.¹²

Shortly after the 1950 state election, the National Republican Party Committee turned its eyes to the South. The national party realized that Alabama's swing to the State Rights Party in 1948 left the state ripe for a swing away from its allegiance to the National Democratic Party. The Republicans felt that with a lot of hard work—doorbell ringing and card filing work at the precinct level—they would be able to win a large portion of the former Dixiecrat strength.¹³

In cooperation with the new Southern policy of the National Republican Party three influential Alabama Republicans, Curtis Adkins, Claude O. Vardaman, and Oscar Drake, announced that they intended to make the "party a real working force in the state." These men indiscreetly pointed out that they were "not working for patronage," and that "they were not 'four year Republicans'."¹⁴

As early as 1951 the contest was opened for Alabama delegates to the National Republican Convention in 1952. On November 6, 1951, Senator Robert A. Taft addressed a statewide Republican luncheon rally in Birmingham. Mr. Taft maintained that he was sympathetic to the Southern problems and was a firm believer in state rights. He appealed to former Dixiecrat supporters by stressing his opposition to President Truman's F.E.P.C. legislation.¹⁵ Mr. Taft's visit was followed by two representatives sent by Harold Stassen to "feel the pulse" of the Alabama Republicans and present his political views. For the first time in twenty years presidential aspirants were interested in Democratic Alabama.¹⁶

In the latter months of 1951 when presidential politics began to show its head in Jefferson County, the Negro Republicans in Birmingham made an attempt to organize. E. S. Ammons, a retired railroad

¹² Birmingham *Post-Herald*, December 11, 1950. *Montgomery Advertiser*, November 19, 1950.

¹³ *Ibid.*

¹⁴ *Ibid.*

¹⁵ Birmingham *News*, November 6, 1951. *Montgomery Advertiser*, November 11, 1951.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, November 18, 1951.

worker, and James C. Johnson, a school teacher at Parker Veterans Institute, issued a call for the organizations first meeting. An invitation to attend the meeting at the Masonic Temple in Birmingham was extended to "all citizens who call themselves Republicans after the Abraham Lincoln pattern." The purpose of the meeting was to "set up a permanent organization . . . to be further expanded throughout the state to assist in furthering the candidacy of the GOP aspirant favorable to and who will work for legal equality for all the people." The meeting was a miscarriage, and it failed to stimulate any interest in Negro Republicanism.¹⁷

In February, 1952, Guy Gabrielson, the Republican National Committee Chairman, attended a big Lincoln Day luncheon rally in Birmingham. His obvious purpose was to capitalize on Democratic discontent as much of his audience was composed of "rebellious Democrats with leanings toward Eisenhower and Taft." In a bid for the support of Dixiecrats and other disgruntled Democrats, Gabrielson urged all Southerners to forget sectional differences and join the Republican Party.¹⁸

Immediately after Eisenhower announced his availability for the Republican presidential nomination, a strong movement was initiated in Alabama to boost his preconvention strength. The *Montgomery Advertiser* advised the Republicans that Taft was a "luxury" the party could not afford.¹⁹ Mell Trammell began organizing "Ike" Clubs in Jefferson County and in other areas of the state.²⁰

By May, 1952, the Alabama Republicans had been split into the Eisenhower faction and the Taft faction. The party disagreements became apparent in the Jefferson County Republican Convention which was held in Birmingham on May 8, 1952. The convention opened with the Taft forces in control and throughout the meeting they "acted as engineers, conductor, and ticket agents of the railroad which plowed through the Ike boys."²¹

Cecil Holliman, a Birmingham delegate to the convention, was chairman of a five-member sub-committee which had the convention

¹⁷ Birmingham News, October 10, 1951.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, February 10, 1952.

¹⁹ *Montgomery Advertiser*, December 20, 1951.

²⁰ Birmingham News, March 3, 1952.

²¹ Birmingham Post-Herald, May 9, 1952

machinery "well oiled" for Taft. He read a list of county delegates and temporary officers to the convention. Hobart Grooms and Hiram Dodd, both Birmingham lawyers and Eisenhower supporters, protested. They insisted on a roll call of the delegates. County Chairman, W. L. Longshore, a Birmingham attorney, ignored their request and went ahead with the business.²²

After the reading of the delegates, Barney Trammell, a young enthusiastic "Ike-liker," stated that he had been chosen as a county delegate from Precinct 56 and his name had not been read. At this point Hugh McEniry, County Executive Committee Secretary, announced that Trammell was disqualified to serve as a delegate because he had voted in the recent Democratic primary. Trammell haltingly and reluctantly admitted the deed. Such tactics kept the Taft forces "in the saddle."²³

After the Trammell incident, Owen Love, Dean of the Birmingham Business College and a Taft delegate, was named temporary chairman of the convention. In his keynote address to the county convention Love advised the "Ike-likers" that "the Republican Party was made up of longtime Republicans and newcomers had better hew to the line without trying to take command."²⁴ When Love completed his talk, W. L. Longshore was elected permanent chairman of the convention. Chairman Longshore immediately recognized Hugh McEniry who made a motion to elect forty-nine delegates, whose names he had already prepared, to the district and state conventions. Hiram Dodd objected to these "steam-roller tactics" and recommended to the convention that district and state delegates be nominated by a committee of three from the floor. "This is necessary," Dodd said, "if you're going to have a part in this convention so you won't be just mules driven." Finally, a standing vote on Dodd's motion was taken and the Taft forces prevailed 37 to 27. Hugh McEniry's prepared list of delegates was then adopted. The list was composed primarily of Taft supporters for delegates and Eisenhower men for alternate delegates.²⁵

The county convention chose Victor O. Burks, a Birmingham antique dealer who "leaned to Bob Taft," as national convention delegate, after he emphasized he would go to Chicago with an open mind.

²² Birmingham News, May 9, 1952.

²³ *Ibid.*

²⁴ Birmingham Post-Herald, May 9, 1952.

²⁵ Birmingham News, May 9, 1952. Birmingham Post-Herald, May 9, 1952.

Cecil R. Holliman, an "out and out" Taft man, was chosen alternate delegate to the convention.²⁶

Although the "Ike-likers" took a beating at the county convention without becoming unruly, many were heard complaining after the convention adjourned. W. P. Ivey of Wylam, a veteran Republican campaigner who had once run for Congress, spoke critically of "Old Guard Republicans: "This group in charge here denounces the closed shop, but that's what they've got in the Jefferson County Republican organization." Another disappointed "Ike" supporter declared that "they asked for younger fellows to come up here and then don't pay us any attention when we arrive." Another commented: "The fight isn't over yet. We're going to nominate Ike at the Chicago Convention."²⁷

The 1952 county convention exposed the kind of people which made up the Republican Party in Jefferson County. Generally speaking, the Taft supporters were the life-long Republicans of the county who had served the cause for several decades. In many cases these "Old Guard" Republicans were established businessmen or lawyers. The leaders of this faction were accused of being a group of hopeful office seekers who were mainly concerned with the Federal patronage in the state. The "new Republicans," made up mostly of "Ike-likers," gained much of their following from the younger Republicans in the county. Many of them came from upper income families in Birmingham. A number of young lawyers, doctors, dentists, and business executives were extremely active in this new group of Republicans. The "new Republican" faction also included many former state's rights Democrats who had left the home of their fathers.²⁸

At the Republican State Convention in Birmingham on May 29, 1952, a party disagreement over presidential candidates created the most controversial meeting since the conflicts between the "Black and Tans" and "Lily Whites." The convention at first appeared to have unity. State Republican Chairman Claude O. Vardaman of Birmingham, an Eisenhower supporter, opened the meeting by describing the Democrats as "plundering, pusillanimous, plutocrats of the Potomac."²⁹ The unity of

²⁶ Birmingham News, May 9, 1952.

²⁷ *Ibid.*

²⁸ Birmingham News, August 14, 1952. Montgomery Advertiser, October 31, 1952.

²⁹ Birmingham Post-Herald, May 30, 1952.

the convention was disrupted in the selection of the four delegates at large to the Republican National Convention. After hours of confusion, Mrs. Percy Pitts, a Taft supporter, was selected in lieu of Oscar Drake, an Eisenhower backer. The fourteen National Republican Convention delegates approved by the State Convention included nine Taft supporters and five Eisenhower supporters. The State Convention ended on a note of bitterness with the "Ike-likers" pronouncing themselves the real advocates of a two-party system for Alabama and accusing the Taft supporters of only wanting the spoils of patronage.³⁰

A study of the period just before Eisenhower was nominated helps to identify and classify many Alabamians who promoted Eisenhower's candidacy. A large number of respected and responsible Alabama Democrats openly espoused his cause. Some agreed to vote Republican only if Eisenhower was nominated, but a surprisingly large number of lifelong Democrats publicly avowed that they would vote Republican no matter who was nominated. The *Montgomery Advertiser* explained this change of political "horses" as the desire to "clean out the Democratic Party." "Many Democrats," said the *Advertiser*, "especially those not clinging to the federal breast, fear that cancerous growth of government is inevitable under long rule by a single set of rascals."³¹ Some emphasis should be placed on the splendid reputation and personal popularity, which Dwight Eisenhower possessed, as a factor influencing support.

After Eisenhower was nominated by the National Party, the Alabama Republicans patched up their differences in an effort to present a solid front for the campaign. The campaign in Alabama was centered in Birmingham, and from there the Republican organization covered the state. A "long-time Ike plumper," Claude O. Vardaman of Birmingham, was named Eisenhower's Alabama campaign chairman.³² In August, 1952, Mrs. Roy Wates of Birmingham was named chairman of the women's division of the campaign for Eisenhower in Alabama. Mrs. Wates organized activities for women in every age group—"Grandmothers for Eisenhower," "Mothers for Eisenhower," "First Voters for Eisenhower," and "Teen Agers for Eisenhower."³³ The Eisenhower campaign received

³⁰ Birmingham *Post-Herald*, May 30, 1952. *Montgomery Advertiser*, May 30, 1952.

³¹ *Montgomery Advertiser*, July 13, 1952.

³² Birmingham *News*, July 20, 1952.

³³ *Ibid.*, August 26, 1952.

a major boost when the two daily newspapers in Birmingham—the *News* and the *Post-Herald*—endorsed Eisenhower's candidacy.³⁴

Much of the Republican fund-raising activity in behalf of the Eisenhower campaign was conducted in Jefferson County. H. H. Grooms of Birmingham was selected as Fund Drive Chairman for the state. Grooms said that taxes were high because of Democratic policies, and he encouraged contributions to a campaign pledged to lower taxes. Liberal donations were received from "Citizens for Eisenhower" groups. The majority of Alabama contributions were small and the contributors were mostly doctors, dentists, druggists, lawyers, and businessmen. The Republican contributions list included numerous Democratic officeholders who stated "I give you my money gladly, but don't use my name."³⁵

The Republican campaign in Jefferson County was highlighted by General Eisenhower's appearance in Birmingham on September 3, 1952. This brought national headlines because Eisenhower was the first presidential nominee of a major party to come to Alabama campaigning in the last half century. The event attracted Republicans from all parts of Alabama.³⁶ Birmingham rolled out the "red carpet" for the distinguished guest. The Democratic City Council made it officially "Eisenhower Day" and the Mayor, W. C. Green, a delegate to the Democratic National Convention, gave the Republican candidate a gold key to the city.³⁷ The City Commission declared a two-hour holiday for city employees in order that they might hear Eisenhower's speech. Several industrial and business concerns, including Alabama Power Company, Alabama Gas Company, and Birmingham Electric Company gave their employees a "long lunch hour" to enable them to see and hear the famous general.³⁸

The Republican candidate spoke from the steps of the Birmingham City Hall to a crowd estimated at 25,000 people. Donald Comer, a Birmingham industrialist and state rights leader, introduced Eisenhower to the crowd with the declaration that "the time and the man have met." The Birmingham states righter added: "We want a change from Trumanism, from corruption and from insolvency. We want to change to

³⁴ *Montgomery Advertiser*, July 13, 1952. *Birmingham News*, August 1, 1952.

³⁵ *Birmingham News*, August 14, October 31, 1952. *Montgomery Advertiser*, July 13, 1952.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, September 3, 1952.

³⁷ *New York Times*, September 4, 1952.

³⁸ *Birmingham News*, September 3, 1952.

Eisenhower and decency." Eisenhower told the cheering thousands that the November election constituted "an emergency decision" for every voter and asserted that the outpouring of people on his trip to the South demonstrated to him that the people were interested in issues and facts "and not just the (party) label a man wears on his collar." The crowd applauded wildly as Eisenhower condemned "corruption in government" and said he wanted to clean up the "mess in Washington."³⁹

In September, 1952, the Republican district and county conventions of Jefferson County met in Birmingham and decided against opposition to ninth district Congressman, Laurie Battle, and other Democratic nominees in the county. This action was to make it easier for Democrats to cast their ballots for Eisenhower. With no other Republican candidates on the ballot, it was not necessary for any voter in Jefferson County to split the ticket to vote for Eisenhower.⁴⁰ This decision by the Jefferson County Republicans was in line with Republican state campaign chairman Claude O. Vardaman's policy of an "open door" for Eisenhower Democrats.⁴¹

The election held on November 4, 1952, brought victory to the National Republican Party. Not only was a Republican back in the White House for the first time in twenty years, but the "Solid South" had been cracked for the first time since 1928. The *Christian Science Monitor* reported that the election made the term "Solid South" as obsolete as "Dixiecrat," and that it was no longer considered a business handicap to be a Republican in Alabama.⁴²

In the 1952 election in Alabama the Republicans got 35 percent of the presidential vote, and the Democrats were held to their lowest victory margin in twenty-four years.⁴³ The large Republican vote cast in Jefferson County, 45.2 percent, gave support to the rapidly growing Republican organization in the county.⁴⁴ The large increase in Republican voting in Jefferson County, as well as in Mobile and Montgomery Counties—the three counties which lead the state in urban population—

³⁹ *New York Times*, September 4, 1952. *Birmingham News*, September 3, 1952.

⁴⁰ *Birmingham News*, September 11, 1952.

⁴¹ *Montgomery Advertiser*, July 13, 1952.

⁴² *Boston Christian Science Monitor*, November 11, 1952.

⁴³ Cash, *op. cit.*, 136.

⁴⁴ *Alabama Official and Statistical Register*, 1955, 514.

indicates that the urban voters in Alabama were most eager to put an end to the long period of Democratic superiority. An analysis of the Jefferson County vote will indicate what type people voted for Eisenhower in 1952.

There were three Jefferson County precincts which gave the Republican presidential nominee an overwhelming majority of the votes. Precinct 59, which encompasses the area of Mountain Brook, Alabama, gave Eisenhower 2,996 votes to 755 for Stevenson. The city of Mountain Brook is a suburb of Birmingham which is the most exclusive area in Jefferson County. The 8,359 population of the city leads the state with a median income of \$6,900 and with median school years completed. The area has only 3.3 per cent Negro population. Precinct 25, Homewood, Alabama, is another exclusive section "over the mountain" from Birmingham. This precinct turned in the county's second highest Republican vote with 2,783 votes for Eisenhower and 957 votes for Stevenson. Homewood's population of 12,866 has the state's second highest median income with \$4,687. This city has only 17.4 per cent Negro population. In Precinct 21, which is defined as part of Birmingham City, the vote was 3,199 for Eisenhower and 1,930 for Stevenson. The Democrats received their strongest support in the industrial areas of Bessemer and Fairfield where the employees of the Tennessee Coal and Iron Company reside. Bessemer, with a median income of \$2,112, gave the Democrats a majority of 1,361 to 894, while Fairfield, with a median income of \$2,445, supported the Democratic nominee with a vote of 995 to 486. The small electorate in this industrial area can be contributed in part to the large Negro population. Bessemer has 60.7 per cent of its population Negro, and Fairfield has 60.1 per cent of its population Negro. Precinct 42, an industrial area located on the north side of Birmingham, gave the Democrats 1,314 votes to 513 votes for the Republicans. Precinct 11, which includes Inglenook and a part of Tarrant and houses many industries, cast 904 votes for Stevenson and 421 votes for Eisenhower. Pratt City, an area dominated by Negroes and described by the executive assistant to the Sheriff of Jefferson County as "the dirtiest section of Birmingham," cast its vote for Stevenson almost five to one. The one voting box in Birmingham where all voters were Negroes gave the Democrats a majority of 256 to 64.⁴⁵

⁴⁵ *Official Election Returns of Jefferson County for 1952*, Sheriff's Office in Birmingham, Alabama. *Census of Population: 1950*, Alabama, II, 28-29. Donald S. Strong, *The 1952 Presidential Election in the South*, (University, Alabama, 1955), 343-347. Conversation with Raymond Belcher, executive assistant to the Sheriff of Jefferson County. *Birmingham News*, November 55, 1952.

The hardhitting campaign conducted by the Republican vote there since 1928. The election revealed that the two-party campaigning in Jefferson County brought out the voters. A total of 70,806 votes were cast in the county. This was 15,301 more votes than were cast in the May, 1950 Democratic primary for governor. This increased voter participation indicates that a two-party politics in Jefferson County would probably increase the size of the electorate and thereby give more meaning to the politics in the county.⁴⁶

Several days following the election Governor Gordon Persons attempted to throw cold water on the Republican showing in Alabama:

It wasn't a Republican victory at all. It was strictly an Eisenhower victory, a tribute to his personal popularity. The next Republican who runs in Alabama will find out awful fast that his name is not Eisenhower.⁴⁷

Mell Trammell, president of the Alabama for Eisenhower Clubs, agreed with the governor, but he pointed out that Eisenhower's vote in Alabama was enough to start the fires burning under two-party plans.⁴⁸

The Republican leaders in Jefferson County were encouraged over Eisenhower's support in the election, and Claude O. Vardaman urged a "follow-up" campaign to hold the recently made gains. The first move in this direction was taken by the Young Republicans of Jefferson County who held a meeting on November 24, 1952, at the courthouse in Birmingham. The meeting emphasized the need for a better local two-party system which must include the participation of "young Americans." The club announced its objective was to train young people as effective workers for the election of Republican Party nominees.⁴⁹

Although the Republicans in Jefferson County appeared unified in the 1952 election, the Taft-Eisenhower feud erupted anew within a month following the election. The "Old Guard"—Eisenhower Republican battle centered in Birmingham. The "new look Republicans" criticized the "pie organization" which had formerly controlled the party and had backed Taft. In early December, 1952, at an Eisenhower Republican Club meeting, William P. Ivey, a Fairfield businessman, declared that

⁴⁶ *Alabama Official and Statistical Register*, 1951, 528. *Official Election Returns of Jefferson County for 1952*.

⁴⁷ *Birmingham Post-Herald*, November 6, 1952.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*

⁴⁹ *Birmingham News*, November 9, 25, 1952.

"never again will a clique in our party hold in contempt the will of the majority of this party." The chief business of the club meeting was concerned with whether the Republicans should offer candidates to battle the Democrats for the three City Commission jobs in 1953. Hiram Dodd, the public relations director for the new Eisenhower forces, stated that the ills of the Birmingham City government were because of the lack of an effective two-party system. During the meeting a resolution was adopted favoring "a Republican candidate for every office in every election."⁵⁰

On February 3, 1953, the Jefferson County Republican Executive Committee met in Birmingham to decide if the party should offer candidates for the City Commission race. Two Republican party factions became apparent when Claude O. Vardaman offered a resolution for a Republican municipal primary. The "Old Guard" faction, led by Hugh McEniry and Victor Burks, opposed such a move. They objected to the primary plan because of a fear that the party would "make a flop of it." The Eisenhower Republicans, led by Claude O. Vardaman, Hobart Grooms, Paul G. Parsons, Hiram Dodd, and H. E. Archer, insisted on a primary election. Dodd argued that "primaries are the most democratic way to give the people a chance to express themselves and the proper way to get the issues before the people." In answer to the "Old Guard" group, Hobart Grooms declared: "We're not afraid of defeat; we've been defeated before." H. E. Archer, an engineer and county committee member, rapped the "iron door" policies of what he termed the "Old Guard control" of the Republican organization. "Let's have a primary," he said. "We're like a baseball team in the cellar. We've got only one way to go—that's up." After listening to the arguments, County Committee Chairman W. L. Longshore, an old Taft supporter, expressed himself rather conservatively in favor of holding a primary. He said, "We won't know what advantages or disadvantages there are to primaries until we try them." With the approval of Chairman Longshore, a resolution was passed to hold a Republican municipal primary in Birmingham on May 5, 1953, the same day of the Democratic primary. The resolution stated that "candidates who enter the Republican primary must be qualified voters and must agree in writing that they believe in and support the principles of the Republican Party." All candidates were required to pay a \$25.00 qualifying fee. Liberal party rules were established to allow voters to participate in the Republican primary. The only requirement

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, December 9, 1952.

was to say they believed in and would support the principles of the Republican Party.⁵¹

On February 18, 1953, an Eisenhower Republican Club rally was held at the courthouse in Birmingham. The meeting opened by making new attacks against "Old Guard domination," and then the meeting picked the first GOPers ever to see nomination by primary election to the three city commission posts. Van A. Pierce, a 55 year old salesman for an oil company, was chosen to run for mayor or commission president. Perry O. Hooper, a 28 year old Birmingham attorney, and Dan Thompson, a 26 year old salesman for an accounting system company, were picked to run for associate commissioners.⁵²

The Republican "Old Guard" was quick to offer opposition. Victor Burks qualified for the mayor's post, and George V. Williams and Cecil B. Holliman announced they would seek the Republican nomination for the posts of associate commissioner. The month of April, 1953, was one of a "red hot" campaign between the candidates of the two factions in the Republican Party. The campaign became so intense that Mrs. Lonnie Noojin Sr., widow of the late Alabama Republican National Committeeman, wrote a letter of protest to the State Republican Executive Committee declaring that "the spectacle of the minority party having two sets of Republican candidates for City Commission in Birmingham . . . is throwing the whole state into an uproar." Mrs. Noojin even threatened to carry the fight between "Eisenhower Republicans" and "Old Guard" forces to the Republican committee of the National party and to the President if necessary.⁵³

The results of the Republican primary gave the Eisenhower Republicans, Pierce, Hooper, and Thompson, a decisive victory. The real surprise of the election was the poor showing of the Republicans. They had a total vote in their primary of 1,068, while the Democratic primary held at the same time polled 22,064 votes. The Republicans suggested

⁵¹ Birmingham News, February 4, 1953. The laws of Alabama which regulate primary elections allow any political party to hold a primary election if this party polled more than twenty per cent of the entire vote cast in the last general election in the state or the county. Primary elections, however, are not compulsory. The law provides that the expenses for all municipal primary elections "shall be paid for out of the treasury of such municipality." *General Acts of the Legislature of Alabama*, 1931, pp. 73-75.

⁵² Birmingham News, February 19, 1953.

⁵³ Birmingham News, April 17, 1953.

that the rain, which fell in the afternoon, probably held down their vote. A few complaints were registered by some of the voters who resented being asked by voting machine attendants whether they were going to vote Republican or Democratic. The election officials assured the voters that this procedure was absolutely necessary because the voting machines had to be "set" to keep voters from casting ballots in both the Republican and Democratic primaries. Perhaps this procedure had some influence on how people cast their vote.⁵⁴

During the campaign of the city commission election, both factions of the Republicans held a political rally at the courthouse in Birmingham. The rally endorsed the two-year poll tax amendment and blasted those Democratic leaders who opposed it. Several speakers at the rally not only urged ratification of the amendment to soften cumulative requirements of the voting levy, but they adopted a resolution calling for outright repeal of the poll tax. Candidate Pierce condemned the Republican national headquarters for ignoring the Republican effort in the city commission race. "It would have been a wise investment," he said, "if only for the publicity value, if the Republican headquarters had been fit to send us some campaign funds."⁵⁵

The election for city commissioners was held on October 12, 1953 and the Democrats easily repulsed this first Republican attempt to capture the three city posts. Compared to the Republican primary, the Republican candidates did well, as they almost doubled their May ballot total. But compared to the total vote, the Republicans did poorly, as they received about one-third of the ballots cast. The extremely small vote cast—7,085—in the election tends to prove that the Democratic primary in Alabama is tantamount to election.⁵⁶ The *Birmingham Post-Herald* commented that the Republicans "just don't have it yet in Birmingham when it comes to voting for anyone other than Eisenhower."⁵⁷ The Republican candidate for mayor admitted that he was disappointed over the light vote cast in the election, but he added that "we've made a start toward establishing a two-party system in Birmingham, and we're going to continue to work for a two-party voice in our municipal affairs."⁵⁸

⁵⁴ *Birmingham Post-Herald*, May 6, 7, 1953.

⁵⁵ *Birmingham News*, October 9, 1953.

⁵⁶ *Birmingham News*, October 13, 14, 1953.

⁵⁷ *Birmingham Post-Herald*, October 13, 1953.

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, October 14, 1953. *Birmingham News*, October 13, 1953.

During 1953 the Republicans on the state level continued their efforts to build up the party. Many Republican leaders felt that a state primary was necessary to bring the Alabama Republican candidates closer to the people. Chairman Vardaman advocated a wide-open primary for "voters who believe in the principles of the Republican party and endorse its policies."⁵⁹ The state party was inspired by a statement from the National Republican Committee that "the South is the happy hunting grounds for permanent Republican prospects."⁶⁰

In 1954 the Republicans decided to nominate their candidates for state office by a convention rather than by a primary. Some Republicans suggested that a primary would eliminate the secret ballot because a voter would have to openly declare in which party primary he wanted to participate. In view of this, some Republicans felt that a primary would put their candidates at a disadvantage, since the Democratic party had passed a loyalty oath requiring those who participated in a Democratic primary to pledge their support to the primary winner in the general election.⁶¹ One member of the Jefferson County Republican Executive Committee expressed opposition to a Republican primary because he feared the Democrats would vote in the primary election to select the weakest candidate and then vote the Democratic ticket in the general election.⁶² Probably the failure of the municipal primary in Birmingham had the most profound effect on the decision to hold a convention.

The Republican State Convention endorsed twenty-one candidates for the state ticket to be elected in November, 1954. Two of these candidates, Reuben Dollar for State Auditor and Mrs. Michael Putman for Secretary of State, were from Birmingham. Tom Abernethy, a former State's Rights Democrat and past member of the Democratic Executive Committee, was selected by the Republicans to oppose James Folsom in the governor's race.⁶³

In the meantime the Jefferson County Republicans held their convention in Birmingham and decided against nominating candidates for county offices. Owen Love, who presided over the convention, was

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, November 9, 1953.

⁶⁰ Birmingham News, November 14, 1953.

⁶¹ Birmingham News, February 19, 1958. Birmingham Post-Herald, January 10, 1958.

⁶² Cash, *op. cit.*, 122.

⁶³ Montgomery Advertiser, October 14, 1954.

the leader behind this decision. He cautioned the convention that it would take a long time, a lots of money, and persons interested in running for office to prepare for a good race. William Ivey of Wylam, who opposed the resolution, said that the Republicans have "carried on a formal party so long it stinks The time has come to put out a full ticket and nothing less." Claude O. Vardaman assured the convention members that the decision not to offer county opposition was a wise move, and urged a selling job by the delegates "to see that more and more Alabamians know more and more about the Republican Party."⁶⁴

The gubernatorial campaign of 1954 represented the most vigorous Republican campaign for a state office since Reconstruction days. Abernethy repeatedly attacked the Democratic loyalty oath, saying that the overlords of one-party politics "told the voter how he must vote and that they were trying to put the Alabama voter 'behind an iron curtain.'"⁶⁵ The Republican candidate continuously preached the "need for a two-party system in Alabama." Claude O. Vardaman praised Abernethy's campaign in Jefferson County as doing "more than anything else to get two-party system started."⁶⁶

The result of the 1954 elections were gratifying to the Republicans. Although Abernethy and the Republican state ticket were defeated, the returns indicated that many Alabama voters were ignoring their past political labels. The vote in Jefferson County, Folsom 28,905 and Abernethy 22,420, was notable in that it was the largest vote Jefferson County had ever given a Republican gubernatorial candidate.⁶⁷ The 43.7 per cent of the Jefferson County vote which Abernethy received was not indicative of Republican strength. Much of Abernethy's vote probably came from the anti-Folsom force in the County. Although Abernethy ran far in advance of his ticket, all Republican candidates showed gains in this election.⁶⁸ Perhaps this indicates that many of the 1952 "presidential Republicans" had decided to become "state Republicans."

⁶⁴ Birmingham News, May 8, 1954.

⁶⁵ Montgomery Advertiser, August 25, 1954.

⁶⁶ Birmingham Post-Herald, September 13, 1954.

⁶⁷ Alabama Official and Statistical Register, 1955, 580.

⁶⁸ The Democratic nominee for Lieutenant Governor received 36,271. The Democratic nominee for Attorney General got 39,893 votes to the Republicans 30,639. The other state Democratic nominees got an average of about 38,000 votes to their Republican opponents' 11,000. Alabama Official and Statistical Register, 1955, 580-585.

Republican activities in Jefferson County during 1955 and early 1956 were rather inconspicuous. No elections were held in Jefferson County during this period. The Republicans held one big fund raising dinner in Birmingham in May, 1955. Republican National Chairman Leonard W. Hall spoke to a crowd of about 700 at the \$15-a-plate banquet. Hall told the enthusiastic listeners at the rally that "the GOP intends to devote major attention to Dixie in 1956." "I'm going to be in the South often between now and the 1956 elections," he said, "but in building up the Republican Party in Alabama, we've got to build right down to the precincts."⁶⁹ Another fund-raising dinner was held in Birmingham in January, 1956. The Alabama Republicans "whooped it up at the \$25-a-plate 'Salute to Eisenhower' banquet" as they heard Edward F. Mansure, administrator of the General Services Administration, speak.⁷⁰

Prior to the 1956 State Republican Convention the dispute between the "Old Guard" and the "New Guard" appeared to be a thing of the past. The Eisenhower supporters had emerged triumphant in this feud. The two Alabama "Old Guard" National Committee members resigned their positions and were replaced by pro-Eisenhower supporters.⁷¹ In Jefferson County many of the "Old Guard" Republicans yielded control to their fellow party members who had championed the efforts of Eisenhower in 1952. At a meeting of the Jefferson County Executive Committee in April, 1956, Hugh McEniry resigned as Secretary of the Committee and was replaced by W. L. Longshore Jr., an "Ike-liker." Cecil R. Holliman, who described himself as "an Old Guard Republican" since he was "born into the party," stepped down from his position as chairman of the Ninth District-Jefferson County-Republican Executive Committee. He was replaced by George Witcher, a Birmingham Republican, who had backed Eisenhower. Holliman was given the position of chairman of the Jefferson County Republican Executive Committee when W. L. Longshore resigned to become Assistant District Attorney for North Alabama.⁷²

On May 4, 1956, the Jefferson County Republicans held their county and district conventions in Birmingham. The county convention nom-

⁶⁹ Birmingham News, April 24, May 14, 1955. Birmingham Post-Herald, May 3, 14, 1955.

⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, January 21, 1956.

⁷¹ Birmingham Post-Herald, January 15, 1955. Birmingham News, August 19, 1956.

⁷² *Ibid.*, April 26, 1956.

ated a slate to oppose the Democrats for some of the county offices. The only county candidates picked were Sam L. Mason for Probate Judge, W. Raines for County Treasurer, and Anne B. Helms and Gordon Greene for the County Board of Education. The convention demonstrated its confidence by nominating some candidates for justice of the peace and constable.⁷³

The Ninth District—Jefferson County—Convention followed the county convention. The 109 delegates nominated W. L. Longshore Jr., a 29 year old Birmingham attorney, to run against George Huddleston Jr. for Congress in the November election.⁷⁴

After the Republican National Convention renominated Eisenhower and Nixon, the Jefferson County Republicans opened a vigorous campaign for all Republican candidates. A Republican campaign rally was held in the Chamber of Commerce auditorium on October 16, 1956. The rally put emphasis on the formation of a two-party system in the county and in the state. Tom Abernethy and the local Republican candidates served as speakers at the rally. The Republicans featured as their main attraction Miss Jackie Carroll, Jefferson County Maid of Cotton who had been chosen "Miss Republican" of Jefferson County.⁷⁵ The Republicans in Jefferson County initiated a "get-out-the-vote" campaign during the period preceding election day. On November 3, 1956, the "Youth for Eisenhower Club" campaigned in downtown Birmingham and at Legion Field by passing out campaign buttons and eye shields with "I Like Ike" on them. The Republicans also started a "telephone chain"—one person calls another who then calls ten more—for getting out the vote. Mrs. Michael Putman, co-chairman of the Citizens for Eisenhower Club, advertised in Birmingham newspapers a free ride to the polls for any Republican voter.⁷⁶

Several days before the November 6 election, the Republican leaders of Jefferson County predicted they would "come out on top." County Republican chairman Holliman expressed his confidence to a reporter of the *Birmingham News*:

I believe that the Republican Party's campaign is based on logic and truth. And with the tremendous popularity of President Ike, and the very evident weakness of the opposing

Ibid.

Ibid., October 16, 1956.

Birmingham Post-Herald, November 3, 1956.

candidate, I believe that Jefferson County people will vote overwhelmingly Republican.⁷⁷

One correspondent to the Birmingham *Post-Herald* gives some possible reasons why many Jefferson County voters supported Eisenhower:

I am a reader and a Democrat. But I am for Ike In regard to politics, I have voted Democratic for 45 years. I want to ask for Christian mothers and fathers and all the rest to vote for Ike, for he is a Christian man. He loves us all regardless of which race or color.

A man who has given us prosperity and peace for four years; a man who brought our sons from the battlefields; a man who will give us longer peace than anyone else. Give us a good leader and we won't go wrong.⁷⁸

The Republicans in Jefferson County were elated over the results of the 1956 election. Eisenhower carried the county by a vote of 43,695 to 38,742. The Independent electors received 5,252 votes in the county. If the independent vote had been added to the Democrats total, Stevenson would have carried the county. This Republican presidential victory in Jefferson County was the first such Republican triumph since 1928.⁷⁹

The Republican vote in Jefferson County indicates voting trends which were somewhat different from those shown by the 1952 presidential vote. Indications are that Eisenhower received a majority of the Negro vote in the 1956 county vote. This is evidenced by the count at the heavy Negro voting box at Legion Field which gave 898 votes to Eisenhower and 480 votes to Stevenson.⁸⁰ The Eisenhower voters in this box remained with William L. Longshore Jr., the Republican nominee for Congress, to give him a 743 to 634 lead over Democratic Congressman George Huddleston Jr. As was expected the "over the

⁷⁷ Birmingham News, October 28, 1956.

⁷⁸ Birmingham News, October 28, 1956.

⁷⁹ *Official Election Returns of Jefferson County for 1956*, Sheriff's Office in Birmingham, Alabama.

⁸⁰ *Ibid.* It should be pointed out that the Legion Field box is not composed completely of Negro voters. In June, 1956, the county registrars merged some small white boxes into the Legion Field box. It might be assumed, however, that the Negroes voted a large majority of the votes in this box. It should not be assumed that the Negroes "bloc-voted" for Eisenhower. Birmingham News, November 8, 1956. Birmingham *Post-Herald*, November 8, 1956.

mountain" voters in Mountain Brook and Homewood went heavily for Eisenhower.⁸¹

The real surprise for the Republicans came from the small farm element in the county. In the farming community of Corner, located in the northwest part of Jefferson County, a tabulation of the votes gave Eisenhower 185 and Stevenson 164. The farmers of Corner switched their votes, however, to give George Huddleston Jr. a 208 to 144 lead over W. L. Longshore Jr.⁸²

The white collar, or middle class working areas, vacillated between "overwhelmingly Eisenhower to just-barely Stevenson." In Huffman, where many white collar workers live, the vote was 763 for Eisenhower and 494 for Stevenson. The Huffman area showed a lot of split-ticket voting because Huddleston was victorious by a vote of 802 to 505. In Norwood, another white collar area, the vote in one box was 267 for Stevenson and 216 for Eisenhower. In another Norwood box, the vote was 197 for Eisenhower to 177 for Stevenson. George Huddleston led in both boxes.⁸³

The industrial workers in Ensley, Pratt City, Bessemer, and Fairfield remained in the Democratic columns as they had done in 1952. The vote in the industrial areas, however, was not solid for Stevenson. Eisenhower showed substantial gains among the labor voters in these areas. For instance, at the YMCA on Pike road in Ensley, Eisenhower took the lead with 117 to 98 votes. In another industrial area, the Pratt City Fire Hall, the vote was for Stevenson, but with the close majority of 285 to 221. The vote for Congressman in the industrial areas gave the Democratic nominee a large majority in all boxes.⁸⁴

Athough the Jefferson County Republicans received the most votes for their presidential candidate, all of the Republican county candidates

⁸¹ *Official Election Returns of Jefferson County for 1956.* Birmingham *Post-Herald*, November 7, 8, 1956.

⁸² *Ibid.*

⁸³ *Ibid.*

⁸⁴ *Official Election Returns of Jefferson County for 1956.*

were defeated except one justice of the peace and one constable.⁸⁵ This indicates that a mass of Jefferson County voters split their ticket. The question of why a large number of voters vote Republican for president and Democratic for local candidates needs some consideration. Obviously many people in Jefferson County were more interested in keeping President Eisenhower in office than they were in electing Republican officials on the state and county level. This might be a result of the Reconstruction stigma which Alabamians have always associated with the Republican Party. Possibly many Jefferson County voters approved the policies enunciated by President Eisenhower, but opposed local government controlled by Republicans. Roy Mayhall, Chairman of the Democratic State Executive Committee, minimized the Eisenhower victory in Jefferson County by saying that it was due "to Ike's personal popularity and not to any trend toward the Republican Party." He offered as evidence the continued Democratic supremacy in state and local contest.⁸⁶

While the Democratic Party in Jefferson County retained its control over state and county politics in 1956, there is basis for Alabama Republican Chairman Vardaman's comment that "the long struggle we have been making here . . . for a two-party system is beginning to bear fruits." The five-fold increase in the Republican vote for county candidates indicates that Republicanism in Jefferson County has established roots for a two-party system.⁸⁷ There is some question, however, as to whether the gains made by the Republicans in Jefferson County will remain permanently.

The Jefferson County Republican Party received encouragement from the 1956 election returns, when it was announced that the Republican candidates for justice of the peace and constable in Precinct 25—

⁸⁵ George Huddleston, Jr., defeated W. L. Longshore, Jr., in the race for Congressman from the ninth district by a vote of 56,414 to 29,222. J. P. Meeks defeated S. L. Mason for Probate Judge by a vote of 55,458 to 29,060. J. L. Kirby was elected County Treasurer over J. W. Rains by a vote of 53,921 to 29,664. W. A. Berry and O. G. Greshman defeated Anne B. Helms and Gordon Beene for County Board of Education. *Ibid.*

⁸⁶ Birmingham *Post-Herald*, November 8, 1956.

⁸⁷ The Republican county candidates in 1948 received an average vote of 4,476 to their opposition's average of 28,650. In comparing the results of the 1948 county race with that of 1956, it should be noted that there was a great increase in the size of the Jefferson County electorate. Birmingham *News*, November 3, 1948, November 8, 1956.

Homewood, Alabama—had defeated their Democratic opponents. Sidney Keywood, a salesman, won the race for constable against W. O. Haynes by the close vote of 3,814 to 3,789. Veteran Democratic Justice of the Peace Irvine C. Porter, Birmingham attorney, was defeated for reelection by Frank L. Mason, owner of a tool and die plant, by a vote of 3,792 to 3,818. W. L. Longshore Jr. made the statement that the victory was “the first time a Republican candidate has ever been named to any elected office in the county.” He concluded that this Republican triumph was “the foundation of a two party system in Jefferson County,” and that the success of Keywood and Mason would encourage many more Republicans to run for office. The Republican candidates for constable in Precinct 33, Bessemer Cut-off, and Precinct 45, Ensley were decisively defeated.⁸⁸

The last vital feature of the 1956 election relates to the size of the electorate in Jefferson County. The 1956 election total of 87,723 votes in Jefferson County is the largest vote ever recorded for this county. The 1956 vote in Jefferson County exceeded the 1952 record vote by 16,917 votes.⁸⁹ What caused this tremendous increase in the size of the Jefferson County electorate? Perhaps some of the increase can be contributed to the popularity of President Eisenhower. Another possible reason for the increased voting participation in Jefferson County lies with the repeal of the cumulative poll tax requirement. Another paramount reason for the record breaking vote of 1956 was the intense two-party campaigning which occurred in Jefferson County before the November election.

Although Republican leaders in Jefferson County were optimistic over the prospect of a two-party system, the *Birmingham News* warned that follow-up measures were necessary to hold the gains. The newspaper suggested that the Republicans incorporate the primary into their plans for the future.⁹⁰ The *Birmingham Post-Herald* urged that a grass roots organization be effected to consolidate the gains made through Eisenhower's popularity.⁹¹

After the 1956 election, the Republicans in Jefferson County continued their efforts to build their party in Alabama. A permanent head-

⁸⁸ *Official Election Returns of Jefferson County for 1956*. *Birmingham Post-Herald*, November 13, 1956. *Birmingham News*, November 12, 1956.

⁸⁹ *Ibid.*

⁹⁰ *Birmingham News*, November 9, 1956.

⁹¹ *Birmingham Post-Herald*, November 9, 1956.

quarters was established in Birmingham for the Jefferson County branch of the Republican Party. The headquarters was operated by women volunteers who aided by handling the vast amount of letter writing and telephoning. In January, 1957, the Republican County headquarters announced that they had recruited 2,000 additions to the party's fold since the November election.⁹²

The Jefferson County Young Republicans became extremely active following the 1956 election. The organization held meetings frequently in Birmingham and worked continuously recruiting new members. At a meeting of the club in January, 1957, William D. Murrar, head of the Education Department at Howard College, outlined steps for the members to follow in developing their party: organizational framework in both county and precincts, training programs for workers, adequate finances, party research, and party newspaper or bulletin.⁹³ In March, 1957, the Young Republicans of Alabama held their annual convention in Birmingham and discussed ways for increasing the number of Young Republican Clubs in Alabama.⁹⁴

In February, 1957, the Jefferson County Republicans opened their campaign for Gordon Beene, Birmingham furniture man, who had been nominated for Representative to the state legislature. State Republican Chairman Claude O. Vardaman warned the Democrats that "we're going after this seat." Vardaman declared that the large Republican vote in Jefferson County in recent years entitled the Republicans to at least one seat in the legislature from the county.⁹⁵ On May 7, 1957, the special county election was held and the Republican candidate, Gordon Beene, was defeated by a vote of 22,738 to 6,683. The low vote was a disappointment to the hard working Republicans who had conducted a vigorous campaign for their candidate.⁹⁶

In May, 1957, the Democrats nominated a slate for the Birmingham City Commission race. The Republicans in Birmingham refused to announce their plans for the election until August, 1957. At this time Cecil R. Holliman, County Republican Chairman, told the Birmingham

⁹² Birmingham News, January 4, 1957.

⁹³ Birmingham Post-Herald, January 9, 1957.

⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, March 9, 1957.

⁹⁵ Birmingham News, February 25, 1957.

⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, May 8, 1957. Official Election Returns of the Secretary of State for 1957 special election in Jefferson County.

Post-Herald that he had been canvassing for "qualified" candidates, but had been unable to find any who would agree to run. The election for city commissioners was held on October 14, 1957 with the Republicans offering no opposition to the Democrats.⁹⁷

In September, 1957, the Republican Party in Jefferson County suffered a severe setback when President Eisenhower sent Federal troops to Little Rock, Arkansas to enforce integration in Central High School. The full effect of the President's action on Jefferson County Republicanism can not be determined at the present time, although the immediate reaction in the county to the Little Rock crisis indicates that the Republicans have lost much of the gains they had made since 1952. Democratic State Senator Albert Boutwell, a Birmingham attorney, described the effect of the President's use of troops to a Birmingham *News* reporter.

The very substantial gains Republicans had made in Alabama have been wiped out over night by Eisenhower's arbitrary, dictatorial and brutal misuse of federal troops. His actions have made certain that Alabama will be more solidly Democratic than ever before.⁹⁸

The Young Republican Club of Jefferson County, numbering approximately 500 members, denounced President Eisenhower's action and accused him of "playing politics with such an important issue."⁹⁹ Republican chairman Claude O. Vardaman declined comment on possible effects of the Little Rock issue on the future of Alabama Republicans.¹⁰⁰

Roy D. Mayhall, State Democratic chairman, predicted that Eisenhower had killed the Republican Party in Alabama for at least fifty years. "Its almost unanimous," said Mayhall, "that the Democrats who voted for Eisenhower are coming back into the Democratic Party."¹⁰¹ One "Ike-liker" who wanted to return "home" wrote a humorous letter to the Birmingham *Post-Herald* describing his, and probably many other's, political recourse:

I was an Eisenhower Democrat,
Then an Eisenhower Republican.

⁹⁷ Birmingham *Post-Herald*, August 1, 1957.

⁹⁸ Birmingham *News*, September 29, 1957.

⁹⁹ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, September 28, 1957.

¹⁰¹ *Ibid.*, September 29, 1957.

An ardent golfer,
And I even bought a GM car.
I began to doubt with Wilson,
Hung on until Little Rock,
Began to slide off at Sputnik I,
And fell off after Sputnik II.
I'm now a Southern Prodigalicancrat.*

*A Southern son who has erred in his ways, having left the party of his father to live the sinful life of a Republican but now would like to return home if the party will have him. There are many of us now with no other choice.¹⁰²

During the months following the Little Rock incident, the Republicans in Jefferson County and in Alabama remained silent. National Republican chairman H. M. Alcorn, Jr., who was scheduled to make a speech in Birmingham on October 31, 1957, cancelled his engagement without giving any reason.¹⁰³

In January, 1958, State Republican chairman Claude O. Vardaman announced that "a full ticket" of candidates would be selected to oppose the Democrats in the November, 1958 state election. Vardaman's announcement was followed by a statement from the Republican State Executive Committee calling for continued segregation "by all legal means." The committee also denounced the Democratic loyalty oath as "political tyranny." The committee's action was an obvious attempt to induce the Alabama Republicans into believing that the party really wanted segregation.¹⁰⁴

On April 11, 1958, Meade Alcorn spoke to a crowd of 300 at a \$25-a-plate dinner in Birmingham. Alcorn expressed approval of Eisenhower's use of troops to force school integration at Little Rock. He admitted that the Little Rock action had interrupted the up-surge of the Republican Party in the South, but said that "the long-range impact of the Little Rock situation was substantially less than I and many others first thought it would be."¹⁰⁵

The Jefferson County Republicans held a joint County-District convention in Birmingham on May 9, 1958. The party decided not to offer

¹⁰² Birmingham *Post-Herald*, November 9, 1957.

¹⁰³ *Ibid.*, October 15, 1957.

¹⁰⁴ Birmingham *Post-Herald*, January 10, 30, 1958.

¹⁰⁵ Birmingham *News*, April 12, 1958.

candidates for county offices, but selected nominees for state senator, state representatives, and United States Representative.¹⁰⁶

On May 30, 1958, delegates from almost every county in the State assembled in Birmingham for the Republican State Convention. The platform adopted by the convention included a segregation plank which stated: "We believe in continued preservation of our Southern traditions and the continued separation of the races by all legal means." In voicing his approval to this provision, Claude O. Vardaman, State Republican chairman, said that "everybody in Alabama feels practically the same about the segregation question." Vardaman explained that the use of Federal troops to force school integration at Little Rock was a "temporary setback" to Republicans.¹⁰⁷

The highlight of the convention was the nomination of a full Republican state ticket. William L. Longshore, Jr., a 33 year old Birmingham attorney and the son of a veteran Republican leader, was chosen to head the GOP ticket. He was said to be the youngest gubernatorial candidate the Alabama Republicans had ever nominated. None of the other nominees were from Jefferson County.¹⁰⁸

The Republican campaign in Jefferson County and the State was less vigorous than the 1954 and 1956 campaigns. Although the Republicans preached "peace and prosperity," they were unable to satisfy prospective supporters with their explanations of the national recession and the Federal troops in Little Rock. Just before the election, the state

¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, May 9, 1958. *Birmingham Post-Herald*, May 9, 1958. The Ninth Congressional District is composed of Jefferson County. John F. Dyar of Birmingham was nominated for state senator; W. M. Barksdale, Herman E. Dean, Jr., Allen Hill, William P. Ivey, Mrs. Michael Putman, Mrs. John W. Simpson and E. C. Wigington, Jr., were nominated for Representatives to the General Assembly; Frank L. Mason was nominated for Congressman from the Ninth District.

¹⁰⁷ *Birmingham News*, May 31, 1958. *Montgomery Advertiser*, May 31, 1958.

¹⁰⁸ *Birmingham Post-Herald*, May 31, 1958.

press predicted the Republicans would receive most of the Negro vote in spite of the parties pro-segregation stand.¹⁰⁹

When the election took place on November 4, 1958, the Democrats witnessed their usual victory. Although the Democrats in Jefferson County cast a record vote, the combined Democratic-Republican vote was over 5000 votes less than the total county returns for the 1954 state election. In Jefferson County the Democratic gubernatorial nominee, John Patterson, received 38,765 votes to his Republican opponent's 7,897 votes. In comparing the Jefferson County gubernatorial vote of 1958 with that of 1954, the Republicans show a 26.8 per cent loss in the total vote.¹¹⁰

The election results bore true the pre-election predictions about the Negro vote. Voting precincts and boxes with Negro majorities in Birmingham, Montgomery, Mobile and Macon County gave the Republicans the majority vote. In Jefferson County the largest Negro majority box (Precinct 9, Box 1) gave Longshore 507 votes to 313 for Patterson. This box, which is located near Legion Field, reportedly has about 65 per cent Negro voters and 35 per cent white. Another box (Precinct 9, Box 4) with a heavy Negro vote gave Longshore 313 to 272 for Patterson. W. L. Longshore, Jr. explained that he and other GOP candidates

¹⁰⁹ Birmingham *News*, November 1, 1958. The *News* gave several reasons for its belief that the Negro would vote the Republican ticket. John Patterson, the Democratic nominee for Governor, antagonized the Negroes by his crackdown on the NAACP and his efforts to obtain a permanent injunction against the Negro boycott of white merchants in Tuskegee. Patterson's alleged association with the Ku Klux Klan turned many Negroes toward the Republican ranks. The key factor behind the Negro inclination to Republicanism was given to the integration rulings handed down by the United States Supreme Court during a Republican national administration.

¹¹⁰ Official Election Returns for 1958 in Secretary of States Office, Montgomery Alabama. The election returns for Jefferson County show that the Democratic nominees for Lieutenant Governor, Attorney General, Secretary of State, State Auditor, State Treasurer and Commissioner of Agriculture received an average of about 38,000 votes to their Republican opponents average of about 7000. For the offices of state senator and state representatives from Jefferson County the vote was an average of about 36,000 for the Democratic nominees and about 6,000 for the Republican nominees.

probably got the Negro boxes by default because they had to vote for somebody."¹¹¹

The Alabama and Jefferson County Republican leaders attributed their decisive defeat in the 1958 election to the lack of a "grass roots party effort." The *Birmingham News* assured the Alabama Republicans that they would "never get far as long as its 'club members' meet like some civic body at a noon luncheon in a downtown hotel ballroom and select candidates."¹¹²

In a review of Republicanism in Alabama, particularly in Jefferson County, certain conclusions might be drawn. The Democratic solidarity in Jefferson County might be disrupted by the Republican Party nominating a candidate who is extremely popular, or by creating a militant attitude toward a Democratic candidate. The growing interest in two-party politics in Jefferson County, which is seen with the 1952 and 1956 elections, has stimulated participation in voting which is shown by the increased electorate. The voting statistics of Jefferson County since 1952 indicate that Republican politics flourish in higher income areas and in urban areas. The most recent election returns for Jefferson County and Alabama point toward the possible "bloc-voting" of the Negro against the "White Supremacy Democrats." Jefferson County voters have shown that they sometimes approved of Republicanism in National politics, but they have remained loyal to their Democratic "friends and neighbors" who control local and state politics. As long as this political attitude remains persistent, Jefferson County and Alabama will continue to have a one-party system.

¹ *Birmingham News*, November 6, 1958.

² *Birmingham News*, November 6, 1958.

APPENDIX A

The Jefferson County Vote for Democratic and Republican Nominees in the Gubernatorial Elections from 1922 to 1958.

	<i>Democratic nominee</i>	<i>Republican nominee</i>	<i>Republican Candidate percentage of the vote</i>
1922	11,135	424	3.6
1926	7,414	428	5.4
1930	22,333	13,391*	37.4
1934	19,543	695	3.4
1938	12,870	690	5.1
1942	8,827	378	4.1
1946	29,633	2,306	7.2
1950	30,646	1,318	4.1
1954	28,905	22,420	43.7
1958	38,765	7,897	16.9

* Hugh A. Locke, a Democrat who had been excluded from the Democratic primary because he supported Hoover in 1928, opposed B. M. Miller the Democratic nominee for Governor. The Republicans did not nominate a candidate, but gave their support to Locke in this election. The large vote shown for the nominee is a result of the 1928 bolt of the Democratic Party.

APPENDIX B

The Jefferson County Vote for Democratic and Republican Presidential Electors from 1920 to 1956.

	<i>Democrat nominee</i>	<i>nominee Republican</i>	<i>Republican percentage of the vote</i>
1920	24,982	7,124	22.2
1924	15,133	5,678	27.3
1928	16,735	18,060	51.9
1932	30,858	4,564	12.9
1936	35,982	3,813	9.6
1940	37,109	6,717	15.3
1944	31,101	7,409	19.2
1948	30,043*	7,261	19.5
1952	38,127	32,276	45.2
1956	38,742	43,695	51.8

* This figure represents the vote cast for the Dixiecrat candidate for President because no Democratic electors appeared on the ballot in Alabama in 1948.

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the

State Department

of

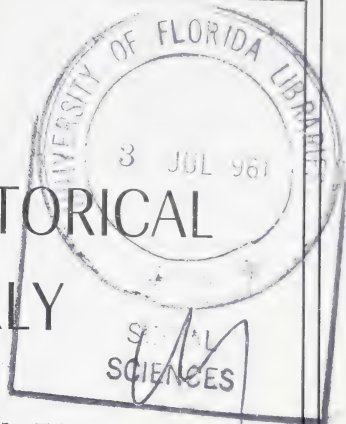
Archives and History

Vol. 22

No. 3

FALL ISSUE

1960



THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the

State Department

of

Archives and History

Vol. 22

No. 3

FALL ISSUE

1960



1961

I.	The Potentialities of a Fort at the Head of the Alabama River	142
	Containment and Pincers Movement Geography and the Strategic Position of the Site The Indians — General	
II.	Conditions and Events Leading to the Establishment of the Post	146
	Differences of Opinion: Cadillac and Bienville Readying the Expedition	
III.	The Construction of Fort Toulouse in 1717	150
	Type of Fort Confusion Concerning Date The Indians of the Immediate Area Crisis Caused by Arrival of English Expedition	
IV.	It's Military Role and History to 1750	154
	Place of the Alabama District in the Government of Louisiana The "Cold War" The Mutiny; Marchand; Desertions The Officers in Command The Difficulty of Maintaining the Structures The Armament King George's War	
V.	Life on the Post	166
	Boats, arrival and departure Appearance of Bldgs., Stockade Dress Indians Morale Food, Short of Supplies—Clerks Pay Desertions Mortality	
VI.	Trade at the Alabama Post	172
	Role of the Officers The Trading Routes—Distances Products—Quantities Special Consideration re Ft. Toulouse Prices and Values; Barter Indian Trade with English Special Efforts to Meet and Preferences of Creeks Volume of Trade	

VII.	Fort Toulouse as a Missionary Center	178
	Motives in the use of Missionaries	
	The Matter of Jurisdiction	
	French Missionaries at Ft. Toulouse and Their Methods	
	English Attitude Toward Use of Missionaries	
VIII.	The Fort as a Diplomatic Center	182
	Center for Gifts; Technical Aid; Point 4	
	Center for Diplomatic Agents, Conferences	
	Psychological Warfare—Titles, Colors	
	Refuge for Disaffected Residents of English Colonies	
	Center for Settling Disputes among Allies and Friendly Neutrals	
	As a Listening Post	
	Center for Military Action a Minor Matter, Relatively	
	Successes and Failures	
	Conclusions	
IX.	The Show Down—The French and Indian War 1754-63.....	192
	The Armed Truce, 1748-55	
	Fort Readied; Size of Garrison	
	E. B's. Offensive in Colonies and France's on Continent	
	France's shortages in Goods, Men, but Strength in Indian Support	
	English Proposed Plans for Attack on Louisiana and Fort Toulouse	
	Atkin's Mission	
	Kerlerec and Goods for the Alabamas	
	Indian Offensive against British	
	The Success of Ft. Toulouse	
X.	The Fort in the Treaty Negotiations	201
	Louisiana Expected to be Retained	
	Toulouse Expected to be a maintained Major Post	
	The French Proposal of Eastern Boundary of Louisiana: Perdido River to Fort Toulouse to westernmost point of Lake Erie, etc.	
	The Decision to Abandon Louisiana to English and Spanish	
	Governor Kerlerec's Plan to Hold Alabama Chiefs as Hostages to Assure Peaceful Evacuation.	
XI.	The Evacuation in 1763 and the British Decision Not to Garrison the Fort	204
XII.	Sequel	207
	Footnotes	210



Admiral Louis-Alexandre de Bourbon, Count of Toulouse

FORT TOULOUSE

The French Outpost at the Alibamos on the Coosa



By

DANIEL H. THOMAS, PhD.

Head of History and Political Science Department,

University of Rhode Island,

Kingston

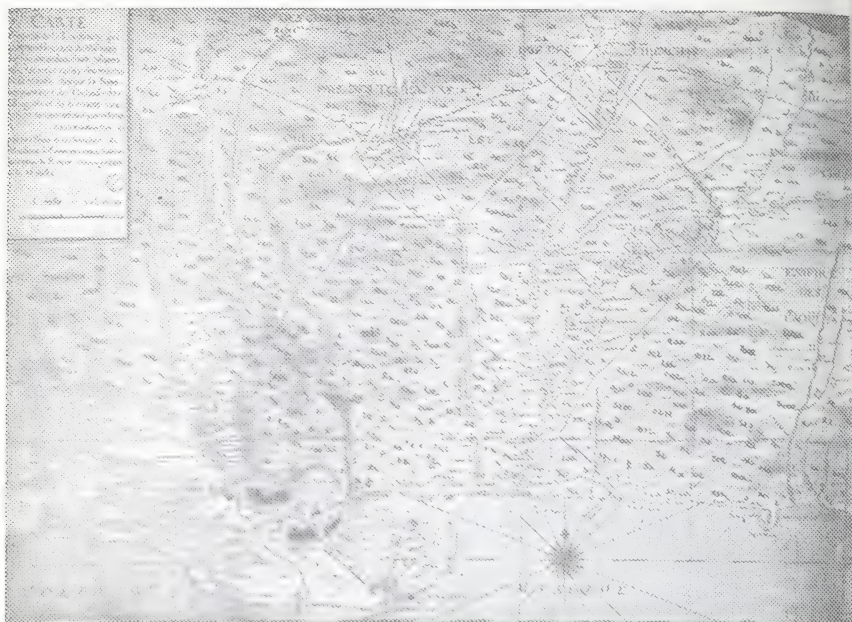
FORT TOULOUSE

Fort Toulouse was constructed by the French in 1717 and was maintained as an advanced post of the colony of Louisiana until 1763. It was located on the Coosa River near the junction of that stream and the Tallapoosa; thus it was at the head of the Alabama, four miles south of Wetumpka, Alabama and ten miles north of Montgomery. There have been many misconceptions about the fort, including even the date of construction and the very purposes for its establishment, not to mention traditions which are as romantic as they are false. The monument marking the site is the authority for the statement that it was "a defence against the Indians," whereas it would have been more accurate to say that it had national and even international significance in the rivalry of France and Great Britain for what is now the southeastern states. In fact, it may be said to have been a move in the game of power politics between the three greatest empires with the whole of North America at stake.

The Spanish held the Florida peninsula as the eighteenth century began and were seeking to extend their influence over the Indians to the north in what is now southern Georgia and southeast Alabama. Pensacola was His Most Catholic Majesty's leading post in western Florida.

The English colonies along the Atlantic seaboard had extended as far as the Carolinas with Charles Town, later to be called Charleston, as their southernmost port of significance. Successful efforts to establish the colony of Georgia would come in 1733.

French leaders, versed in geo-politics, dreamed of a long-range plan to encompass the English settlements, ringing them with forts in Canada, down the Ohio and Mississippi, and along the Gulf of Mexico. Louis XIV, the "Sun King" of France who outshone the other rulers until his death in 1715, paused long enough in his aggressive wars to send out Lemoyne, Sieur d'Iberville, who founded Fort Louis de la Mobile in 1702. This was only a short distance west of Spanish Pensacola; it was at the mouth of the Alabama-Tombigbee-Mobile river system where British traders were dominant upstream. Thus the rivals who had already fought vicious wars over other American territory, had made contact in the southeast. Anglo-French rivalry would be intensified and Fort Toulouse would have a significant role in this, the final phase of the contest.



deCrenay map of the Gulf country showing Fort Toulouse area at the period of the occupancy of the French in the interior.

1. *The Potentialities of a Fort at the Head of the Alabama River*

By establishing Fort Toulouse, the French "secured the most valuable strategic position in the whole southwestern country" of the colonial period. (Alfred W. Reynolds, "The Alabama-Tombigbee Basin in International Relations, 1701-1763.")

A French ring of forts around the English colonies would be an effort at "containment," or as one French contemporary expressed it, a "girdle" around these rivals. In one sense it was a giant pincer movement, and Fort Toulouse was the southeasternmost prong. The other prong was not so clear — at times it might appear to be Beausejour in the peninsula leading to Nova Scotia, or Crown Point on the southern shore of Lake Champlain, or, eventually, Fort Duquesne, which the British would call Fort Pitt, at the head of the Ohio River.

The site of the fort was ideal for the purpose, or as Verner Crane has written, "the most valuable strategic possession on the Carolina-Louisiana border . . ."¹ Alfred Wade Reynolds concluded

independently that it was "the most valuable strategic position in the whole southwestern country"² of that era. It was some 170 miles northeast of Mobile, although much further via the rivers which slowly wound their way through the south Alabama plains. The particular site chosen was four miles above the head of the Alabama and the Coosa where this stream and the Tallapoosa approach within several hundred yards of each other, then diverged to form the lower portion of the peninsula.³ The post was placed on the high bank of the latter stream which is the larger. It drains an immense area of northeast Alabama, northwestern Georgia, and eastern Tennessee. The Tallapoosa flows through the area to the east of the Coosa basin having its headwaters in eastern Tennessee also. They are separated by one of the southernmost ranges of the Appalachian highlands. Thus the fort was just below the hill country. It was athwart one of the two main routes taken by Charleston traders to this area. This was the Lower Path which skirted the hills; it then divided, with one branch leading almost due west to Choctaw country, and another northwest into the Chickasaw lands. The site was twenty-seven days distance from Charleston by packhorse, but only five days from Mobile, if going down by boat.

The site is such a natural location for settlement that it must have been used as long as man has lived in the area. Several Indian villages were grouped in the triangle of land between the rivers but further archaeological study will be necessary to determine just how many earlier cultures chose the same site. When the famed botanist, William Bartram visited it in 1777, he found the land to be "most fertile and delightful" along the rivers. He wrote that the "level plain between the conflux of the two majestic rivers" was "perhaps one of the most eligible situations for a city in the world; . . ."⁴

Later, the French officials would encourage settlement of civilians, but at this time they had more immediate interests. If the English fortified the site, they could make Mobile untenable and Mobile was itself an outpost protecting the mouth of the invaluable Mississippi. In French hands, a post could help protect the Gulf possessions and "contain" the English of Carolina, perhaps even set up a contrary movement which might push their rivals back into the sea.

There was also the extensive trade with the Indians of the whole area, a trade which had been monopolized by the business men of

Albion. The natives were developing an insatiable desire for European commodities for which they would exchange deerskins estimated at a total of 100,000 annually.⁵ The river system could, of course, be used in this trade. In addition to this advantage, Charleston was 425 miles distant whereas Mobile was only 180.

As significant as were the geographical and economic potentialities of the site, the possibility of using it as a diplomatic post among the Indians of the area could be equally decisive in the contest. The success of the new colony of Louisiana, which was sparsely settled by whites, depended upon the ability to win the red men as allies or as benevolent neutrals. Agents were sent to the councils of the Indians to make treaties and alliances with them, and often Indian chiefs went to the posts to go through elaborate ceremonies of friendship and to secure presents. There was the keenest rivalry for the friendship of the Indians.

The four Indian groups in the area were the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Cherokees, and Creeks. The Choctaws were the Indians nearest the French, and their country extended north of Mobile, covering what is now most of western Alabama and southern and central Mississippi to the Mississippi River. The relations between the French and the Choctaws remained friendly during most of the French occupation. The Chickasaws occupied the country above the Choctaws in what is now northern Mississippi and western Tennessee. Although closer to the French in Louisiana than to the English in Carolina, the Chickasaws were generally to be found on the side of the English. The Cherokees lived between the Chickasaws and the English of Carolina, occupying what is now eastern Tennessee, western portions of the Carolinas and northern Alabama and Georgia. They were closer to Carolina and were usually found in the British camp, although there were noteworthy exceptions. Occupying much of the area between the English of Carolina and the French of eastern Louisiana, the Creeks lived in what is now central and southeastern Alabama and across the Chattahoochee in Georgia. These were said by James Adair to be the most powerful and to hold the "Indian balance of power in our southern parts,"⁶ and he was the principal British contemporary authority on the natives. This was one point on which he and his French counterparts could agree.

The Upper Creeks occupied the area around the junction of the Coosa and Tallapoosa and up each stream. The Alabamas were

the southernmost group of the Upper Creeks. Having villages in and around the peninsula formed by the rivers, they held a key position along the natural route between many of the other Upper and the Lower Creeks to the east. This is one reason why they held the balance of power among these Indians, exerting an influence far beyond their numbers. As long as the Alabamas remained neutral in the Franco-British rivalry, this most strategic geographical area would not be in hostile hands, and the French would have a degree of security. If French soldiers, agents, traders, and priests would use this advanced site as a base and could turn the Creeks and Cherokees against the English, the southern colonies of Britain would be in grave danger.

If the Alabamas were to espouse the French cause, or even to become neutral, however, there would have to be a revolutionary change in their attitude. The Creeks generally had been unfriendly to the French and the Alabamas had been particularly hostile. Shortly after Fort Louis de la Mobile was founded, the Alabamas showed their hostility. Thereupon, two expeditions were led against them by Jean Baptiste Lemoine de Bienville, younger brother of Iberville, who would eventually become the outstanding governor of Louisiana. Both expeditions failed, and the Alabamas in turn formed an Indian alliance in 1708 and threatened a great expedition against Mobile. Bienville offered a gun and five pounds of powder and ball for each Alabama scalp and the war dragged on for several years.⁷

In the winter of 1712-13, the Alabamas were reported by a Canadian who had been held prisoner there to have 300 dug-out canoes readied for descent against Mobile, and Bienville reported: "They can come down here in five days."⁸ As late as the spring of 1715, the English still had trading posts in these villages and it was reported that the Alabamas were receiving muskets, balls, and powder and were ready to receive English carpenters and soldiers who would construct a fort and build flatboats which, loaded with Indians, would descend on Mobile.⁹

Naturally, the French were in their turn striving to win the Indians to their side. In this, they would be aided by certain fortuitous events which would enable them, rather than the English, to construct such a fort in the Alabama country.

II. *Conditions and Events Leading to the Establishment of the Post*

This post appears to be absolutely necessary in order to bring the savages into the interest of the French. (Minutes of the Council of Marine, Paris, Sept. 8, 1716.)

One reason for the bleak prospects of the struggling French settlements on the Gulf had been the war known as the War of the Spanish Succession in Europe and as Queen Anne's War in America, 1702-13. Louis XIV had concentrated his efforts on the Continent, and the British had the advantage at sea and in the colonies. In addition to reports of impending British and Indian aggression by land, there were rumors of attack by an English fleet. Little wonder that the Mobilians were startled and, no doubt frightened, in the early summer of 1713 when a fifty gun ship sailed up the bay with cannons booming. But concern turned to joy when she proved to be French and the bearer of good tidings: The war was over, and there were new policies and promising plans for the colony. The wealthy Antoine Crozat and his Company of Louisiana had been made proprietor of Louisiana with the right to control and promote trade and establish posts; in turn, the Company was required to recruit colonists and furnish supplies. The new plans were to be executed by an experienced colonial official who had been appointed governor.¹

He was Antoine de Lamothe Cadillac who had served well in Canada. But his imperious and antagonistic nature did not endear him to the natives of the American forest any more than to most of his colleagues. In fact, his savage contemporaries in Louisiana rejected his haughty advances and his French critics would eventually have him confined for a time in the Bastille after his recall to Paris. He soon offended Bienville² to such an extent that the latter considered the possibility of demanding satisfaction on the field of honor!

Bienville himself was not slow to accept a quarrel and vicious bickering among officials was almost continuous during Cadillac's period of service³ as well as during much of the history of the colony.

One of the many differences of opinion was the advisability of establishing a post well above Mobile. Several new posts including this one were authorized in 1714, but men and supplies were not

sufficient for all of them. As a consequence, Cadillac preferred to send the few available troops to new posts on the Mississippi. Bienville acknowledged that a fort on a distant frontier could exist only as long as the Indians in the region were friendly,⁴ but he urged the establishment of one above Mobile in an effort to attach the Creeks to the French cause. While the governor was on a long voyage to the Illinois country in the spring of 1715, Bienville noticed that the Alabamas had stepped up their trade with the French. Thereupon, he decided to send agents to their villages.⁵

There must not have been time for the arrival of the agents before there began in April, 1715, a general rebellion against the grasping English traders and the expanding frontier settlements of Carolina.⁶ This is known as the Yamasee War of 1715-16. It proved to be a serious if temporary blow to English trade and westward expansion. The Creeks probably initiated the conspiracy,⁷ and they were to be the last to lay down their arms. In the autumn the Upper Creeks sent a delegation of chiefs to Fort Louis to ask the French for an alliance and to send traders to their country to replace the British. This could mean, it was estimated, the acquisition of 100,000 deerskins a year.⁸

The Yamasee War was a rare opportunity for the French. Fortunately for them, Cadillac was still on the lengthy mission up the Mississippi and Bienville was in command. This Metternich of the forest realized that the Creeks held the balance of power. They were more aggressive warriors, were more determined and successful hunters, and had used larger quantities of the white man's goods than more indolent tribes such as the Cherokees.⁹ Bienville recognized also that, among the Creeks, it was the Alabamas who "must be won over to the French cause;" he had "essential genius for forest diplomacy" and would be equal to the occasion.¹⁰ He readily promised to send French traders to their country to replace the British.¹¹ "The key to the Creek country and the most valuable strategic possession on the Carolina-Louisiana border was within French grasp."¹²

Astonishing as it may seem, the French came perilously close to missing the opportunity. Upon Cadillac's return, he still opposed the establishment of a fort above Mobile. One new argument was that a post established so soon after the uprising would cause the French to be blamed for instigating the massacre, an accusation which was already being made. Another was that he still did not

trust such new-found allies as the Creeks.¹³ There were only sixty soldiers for the three posts under consideration. Two of these were up the Mississippi—at the Natchez villages and at the mouth of the Wabash. The third was up the Alabama. The council of local officers considered the matter, and, according to Cadillac, the majority favored his proposal of postponing the establishment of the Wabash and Alabama posts in favor of the Natchez fort.¹⁴

According to Bienville, the majority favored his proposal and that of the Ordonnateur Duclos

to make the establishment on the upper part of the river of the Alabamas in order to prevent the English from regaining the alliance with the Indians by means of a good trade that we should carry on at this fort so that all the nations hitherto in alliance with the English might find the same advantage with us that they had with the English, and to put in it the garrison of forty men as the Court had ordered and to postpone for that purpose the establishment of St. Jerome until we had here the thirty-five soldiers that his majesty had assigned to it, . . .

At any rate, the very next day, Cadillac ordered Bienville to prepare to depart for the Natchez to construct Fort Rosalie!¹⁵

On two occasions within the next several months, there were reports that the English had won back the Alabamas who were about to lead an attack on Mobile. These proved to be false reports, but they strengthened the supporters of the Alabama post.¹⁶

Although the rumors that the British had regained their influence were inaccurate, the Carolinians did make a serious effort to recoup their losses as soon as the Yamasee War ended. In an effort to prevent unscrupulous traders from again bringing enraged savages down upon their settlements, a law was passed in June, 1716, establishing the strictest control over Indian trade. It was to be a public monopoly managed "for the sole Use, Benefit and Behoof of the Publick . . ." A board of commissioners was empowered to establish "factories" or trading posts and appoint "factors" with the sole right to trade with the Redmen.¹⁷ Soon there came a resumption of trade with the Cherokees. Then, the Creeks sought peace and trade once again with the Carolinians.¹⁸ Whatever the motives of the Creeks

in the rapprochement with the English — whether they were tired of the procrastination of the French or were playing Hanoverian off against Bourbon at which they were skillful — the maneuver was successful. Colonel Theophilus Hastings, the Principal Factor for the Cherokee Trade, was granted a leave from his post in order to proceed to the Creek nation. This was on June 17, 1717.¹⁹ This "extraordinary peace mission" included the veteran trader, John Musgrove and eight or ten others. Pack horses, supplies, and gifts were collected for the trip to the southwest to attach the Creeks to the English once again.²⁰

In the meantime, the authorities in Paris had become more insistent on the establishment of a post among the Alabama Indians, even referring to it as "aux Alibamos" and "Post des Alibamons," and proposing that it consist of thirty men. "This post appears absolutely necessary" to "place the savages in our interest," Cadillac and Ordonnateur Duclos were notified in 1716. Major de Boisbriant was proposed as commandant and Lieutenant de la Tour as next in command.²¹ In fact, Cadillac was recalled in the fall of 1716, and a more aggressive policy was adopted in Paris, though the authorities were still niggardly in furnishing men and supplies. His replacement, Governor de l'Epinay, arrived in the province in March of 1717. He soon asked Bienville to prepare a memoir on the establishments necessary in Louisiana, a statement which the latter supplied readily.²²

When the new governor and the new ordonnateur, Hubert of St. Malo, studied the problem fully, they decided that the Alabama post appeared "the most urgent", and should be next. The two officials reported to the Council of Marine on May 30, 1717 that there were men and supplies for a detachment of only twenty, but "we are going to send it off". Boats were to be used, and "we are sending an interpreter with the detachment which is going to the Alabamas."²³

The officer chosen to command the expedition and build the fort was Lieutenant de La Tour Vitral. He must have been a very spirited officer, though one of little distinction. He had been involved in incidents unbecoming an officer, at least in the opinion of Cadillac, and the Governor had him under suspension²⁴ at the time he was first being considered for the mission.²⁵

At long last, the expedition set out. The Alabama post would be the second inland fort established in Louisiana. The expedition passed up the Mobile River to the confluence of the Tombigbee and the Alabama, went up the latter passing the present sites of Selma and Montgomery, and reached the heart of the Alabama country.

Thus both the French and the British sent rival expeditions to the area in the summer of 1717. The followers of the *Fleur de Lis*, led by Lieutenant La Tour, were the larger in size; going by boat, they planned to establish a frontier fort. The men carrying the Union Jack, led by Colonel Hastings, included a smaller number of troops; traveling in a pack train, their mission was to make peace with the natives, attach them to the English, and to reopen trade. If a clear-cut victory in the contest were won by either side, the whole of the southwest might be the eventual prize.

III. *The Construction of Fort Toulouse in 1717*

"If I had arrived one month later . . . the English would have won the [Creek] country." Lieutenant La Tour to Ordonnateur Hubert.

It was late in July when La Tour and his men reached their destination.¹ No doubt they explored the upper reaches of the Alabama and some distance up Coosa, if not the smaller Tallapoosa, looking for the best location. The site chosen was then four miles up the Coosa and on the east bank. That stream is navigable for several miles before reaching the fall line at what is now Wetumpka, and it has long navigable stretches as far upstream as Rome, Georgia. The river bank is unusually high here and the Tallapoosa bends to within five hundred yards, only to diverge again. This provided an ideal site. It dominated both streams. Furthermore, it was in the neck of a fairly large and level peninsular which was rich in soil, rich in fish, high enough at the site to be safe from floods, and well-drained.

No detailed plan of the fort has yet been found, but descriptions indicate it was in the pattern of the other frontier forts of the time. There was a stockade of logs enclosing an area of about one hundred yards square with a bastion at each corner.² It was probable that the logs were of oak, close to a foot in diameter and nine feet

in length, and that the logs were stripped of bark, were charred for the three feet which were underground—at least this was the way the stockade was replaced in 1734. The logs were held together with laths which were nailed to them.³ There were probably three gates to the fort. A moat was dug around the stockade, as deep as it was wide. Inside, there were frame buildings which served as offices and quarters for the garrison. Apparently there was also a watchtower in the center of the side opposite the river. The *magazin* was of masonry, no doubt of brick. It housed the precious powder, balls, guns, and supplies of all types. The powder *magazin* at Tombecbe, a companion fort, measured twenty-two by fourteen feet, was vaulted and covered with shingles. One or two iron cannon were placed in each bastion.

The new post was named Fort Toulouse in honor of Admiral Louis Alexandre de Bourbon, the Count of Toulouse who was the dominant member of the Council of Marine. This small group performed the function of secretary or minister of the navy and of colonies from 1715 to 1718. He was the legitimized son of Louis XIV⁴ and Madame de Montespan, which explains the Bourbon in his name, and the County of Toulouse was one of the best known provinces in southern France. His frequent signature and initials found on numerous minutes of the Council which dealt with the establishment of the post, indicate the methodical care to administrative affairs for which he was noted.⁵

It was customary, however, for the French to use the name of the location of a fort more often than the official name. They referred to the post usually as the "Post aux Alibamons," or "Fort des Alibamons." On a few occasions, it was called "Fort Toulouse des Alibamons," and not infrequently the French referred to it simply as "aux Alibamons." The English usually called it the Alabama Fort or Post. In these two languages, it is probable that two dozen variations for its spelling by contemporaries can be found in the records.

With all of the documentation on the establishment of Fort Toulouse in 1717, it is surprising how persistently the date of 1714 continues in popular accounts. Perhaps this is because the construction was definitely proposed in 1714, and some contemporary accounts mistakenly gave that date, and because Albert J. Pickett's early and popular *History of Alabama* (Sheffield, Ala., 1896) also cited it.⁶

Pierre Heinrich used the French records to show the correct date in a volume printed as early as 1908,⁷ but the volume was published in Paris and attracted little attention. Crane in his *Southern Frontier*, published in 1928, gave the correct date; A. B. Moore's *History of Alabama* has had it in all the editions published for a generation.⁸

The post should never be thought of as a fort against the Alabama Indians. It has been shown that the natives invited the French to their area during the Yamasee War against the English. It is obvious that they wanted the French as protectors and to secure from them European goods formerly sold by the traders from Charleston. There was one Alabama village "a musket shot" from the fort, another not much further from the stockade, and several other villages were within a few miles. A successful surprise attack by them would have been easy. It was expected that this and other such establishments would have an armorer to repair the guns of the chief Indians, and to do so without charge, so as to hold them to the French.⁹ Some of the principal items among gifts and in trading were guns, powder, and balls. It was common knowledge that distant posts such as this one could exist only so long as the neighboring Indians were friendly or at least neutral. The handful of French soldiers were not expected to be able to defend it against the many Indians in the area. This would be recognized by the English in 1763 when they did find the Indians hostile in attitude and hence did not garrison the fort. The role of the fort was recognized about 1740 when the laconic comment was made that at this fort, "there is only a garrison for conserving the peace."¹⁰ It was an establishment among the natives who were either allies or neutrals and it could serve as a significant military establishment only if the local Indians supported the French. It was a military base in that it was directed toward the English on one hand and on the other toward more distant Indians who might be unfriendly.

The Indians in the area were relatively numerous. Starting several miles above the post, Abihka, also known as Coosa, villages were scattered on both sides of the Coosa River. These were sometimes said to number about a dozen and to have twelve to fifteen hundred warriors, although the estimated number would vary considerably. The Tallapoosa villages started several miles to the east of the fort on the banks of the river of that name, and these were almost as numerous as the Abihkas. The Cowetas lived some sixty

miles to the east and southeast on the Chattahoochee River. These were Lower Creeks. Sometimes the Alabamas tried to claim a sort of sovereignty among these other Creeks, but the usual estimate of their strength was only about four hundred men in half a dozen villages. There was much confusion concerning the numbers of the natives and relations between the Indian groups. Sometimes all the Creeks were called Alabamas by the French. The numerous Cherokees lived far to the northeast, the Choctaws to the southwest, and the Chickasaws to the northwest.

Thus the French at last occupied the strategic forks of the rivers. It was not a month too soon, for the English arrived late in August. Seeking to regain the friendship of the natives, the extraordinary peace and commercial mission despatched from Carolina had pushed west to the Tallapoosa near the river junction.¹¹ It was probably at Tukabatchee, just two leagues from the budding fort, that the British, said to be led by two officers and to number thirteen, encountered French traders on August 26. The latter were the Guenot de Tremontaine brothers who had been granted permits to trade about the time it was decided to construct the fort. The English had gifts for the Indians, as was customary when vying for Indian friendship, while Lieutenant de La Tour had none. The governor had violated the "code" by refusing to send any on this expedition. As a consequence, the Alabamas, even those in the village beside the fort site, made known their willingness to receive the British. Tension mounted. This threat called for emergency and immediate measures by the French. The lieutenant scraped up a few presents himself and the Tremontaines (who were afraid they might lose their goods anyway), agreed to the requisition of their merchandise to be used as presents. Except for these, "the English would have been received by this nation and that would have tended to the destruction of this colony," wrote Hubert the commissary general or *ordonnateur*.¹² From the new fort, La Tour himself reported "If I had arrived one month later I should not have been able to establish myself here because the English would have won the country" of the Creeks. As it was, he continued, the English "came close" to winning the Alabamas over to their side when they arrived with presents, while he had not been provided with them and this was made to look like a petty thief.¹³ As it was, Governor L'Épinay still refused to send presents to the post,¹⁴ although he had gifts which he himself distributed at the seat of government. The Carolinians were able to re-establish trade with Abihkas and many of the Tallapoosas soon after the new

post was founded.¹⁵ The French were still in possession of their new post; but the question was, could they hold it, now that their rivals had rallied and were *persona grata* to most of the Creeks?

It is difficult to resist a comparison of the race of the colonial rivals for the head of the Alabama River with that for the head of the Ohio in 1752-55.* The English reached the site of Pittsburgh, the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, first and had begun their stockade fort early in 1754. The arrival of a larger French force two months later brought their surrender. The efforts to regain the strategic area helped lead to the French and Indian War, soon to become the Seven Years War. This would be a major contest fought on three continents, and would determine the supremacy in the North American continent. But in 1717, the English saw the French occupy the junction of Coosa and Tallapoosa rivers, which had once been under their influence. Would the British refrain from overt acts to reestablish their influence in the southern area?

IV. *Its Military Role and History to 1750*

"The post in the Alabamas, as is well-known, is one of the principal keys of His Majesty's domains on this continent." Governor Kerlerec in a *proces verbal* of May 16, 1760.¹

The military history of the new post is best understood if the position it occupied in the colonial government and administration is comprehended. Canada was the older French province, and Britain had hopes of limiting it to the Great Lakes and St. Lawrence areas. The Carolinians had pushed their trade west to the lower Mississippi valley during the seventeenth century. When Louisiana settlements began at the turn of the century, the new French colony claimed the Illinois country, the Mississippi valley, and the Gulf area to the vicinity of Spanish Pensacola. France and England never did agree upon the boundaries between their empires. In fact, an agreement might limit opportunities for future expansion. Both claimed the entire area about the Fort Toulouse, but in their private correspondence, French officials acknowledged that the fort marked the easternmost boundary of Louisiana.²

When Louis XIV established the new colony, it, like the others,

came under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Marine and Colonies. Louisiana was first a royal colony, but in 1712 Antoine Crozat became the proprietor. The construction of the Alabama post was seriously considered under his regime, but he relinquished the colony in January, 1717. Construction of the fort was started while the colony was a royal province again, but in August Louisiana was granted to the Company of the West which the fabulous John Law soon changed to the Company of the Indies. The more familiar name was the Mississippi Company and there soon followed the extravagant, even fanatical speculation in its stock which came to a peak in the "Mississippi Bubble," only to burst in 1720. However, the Company continued until 1731 when Louisiana became a royal colony once again.

In practice, there was not much difference in the government of the colony, whether royal or proprietary. The organization was similar, and the colonial officials nominated by the directors of the Company were always subject to the approval of the crown. Little initiative was left to provincial officials and strict regulation of trade under the Mercantilist theory was attempted. There were two principal officials in the colony who were of almost equal authority in a kind of check and balance system. One was the "Governor" or when that title was not used, "Commandant General". The other was "Commissaire-Ordonnateur" or "Commissary General".

The governor had control over the armed forces, fortifications, Indian, and related affairs. The *ordonnateur* had the authority of an intendant; that is, he had jurisdiction over such matters as the funds, provisions, control of the *magazins* or storehouses, and administration of justice. There was joint authority over the police, land grants, commerce, and agriculture, but the line of demarcation was not clear. If there were differences—and they were innumerable—they were to be referred to Versailles for solution. Each could appeal directly and confidentially to the minister who acted for the monarch. In the first years of his reign, Louis XV was a minor, while in his later years matters of state bored him. One of the infrequent ships carrying communications to France would require about three months for a trip, so communication was slow. There was a superior council of ranking officers which sometimes exercised wide powers. Also, there were other councils which contested the authority of individual officials. Theoretically, the officers in Louisiana were subordinate to those of Canada (or New France)

although not in practice. Lesser local officials sometimes claimed jurisdiction over matters usually considered to be the prerogative of the governor. Little wonder that Cadillac in his exasperation wrote the minister "Decidedly, this colony is a monster without head or tail, and its government is a shapeless absurdity. Verily, I do not believe that there is in the whole universe such another government."³ Certainly, one should expect inefficiency, delay, and indecision in handling governmental affairs.

The seat of government was moved from Mobile to Biloxi from 1720-22 and to New Orleans in the latter date. The outposts at Mobile, the Alabamas, and Biloxi had now given a sufficient degree of security for New Orleans to become a major establishment. It had been founded in 1718, and ambitious development and construction were started in 1722, the year it became the provincial capital. The best-known governors were Bienville who was in command for four different terms, the Marquis de Vaudreuil, 1743-53, and Sieur de Kerlerec, 1753-63. In 1721 the area around Fort Toulouse become one of nine military-judiciary districts. This Alabama District extended up the Alabama River as far as establishments were made. Each district had its own commandant and judge. The Mobile and Alabama districts had a joint commander. The other districts were Biloxi, New Orleans, Natchitoches, Natchez, Yazoo, Arkansas, and Illinois.⁴

It has been shown that the fort was not directed against the Alabama Indians but against the English and more distant Indians who might become unfriendly. No instance of the use of military force against the Alabamas has been discovered. Direct threats to use force seem to have been rare, also. Only one such instance has been found. That was in 1748, when most of these Indians were inclined to join in an expedition to force the Choctaws back into line, but when some of the young men were anti-French in their attitude. The latter had voiced for some time the idea that the Alabamas should storm the fort and kill the garrison. Captain Le Sueur met the threat by calling in the chiefs and assuring them of French goodwill but promising that heads would fall if they laid a hand on the French.⁵

The posts established in Louisiana by 1725 with an estimate of the size of garrison needed in each were: Alabama with 15 men; Mobile which was an important post, usually two companies or about

75 men; Dauphin Island, which protected Mobile on the approach by sea, only 7 men. Biloxi, protecting communications between Mobile and New Orleans, 7 men; The Balize, guarding the entrance to the Mississippi, a company of 35 or 40; Natchez, near the antagonistic Chickasaws, about 60 men; Yazoo, upstream, a garrison of 15; Arkansas, another post helping to protect convoys on the river, 8 men; Illinois still further upstream, a full company; Natchitoches, on the Red River, about 15 men; Fort Orleans on the Missouri, 12 soldiers,⁶ and New Orleans with the largest garrison, four companies by 1734. In fact, the number of men in garrisons had increased somewhat by the later date with thirty men at the Alabamas.⁷ Although Iberville's plan of a ring of forts around the English colonies, each within a day's travel of the other, was not realized, these posts, with the establishments in Canada, did surround the area claimed by the British colonies.

Within the next decades, two significant wars would be fought with the eastern half of North America, if not the whole continent as a prize. But in the area around the Alabama post, there was always at least a "cold war" going on between the principal rivals. France and Britain both claimed the area about the fort. At times, it was a triangular rivalry which included the Spanish of Florida. Usually, however, the relations between the French and the latter were amicable. Governor John Barnwell of South Carolina was among those who realized the threat posed by the Alabama post. He proposed the construction of English forts on the Chattahoochee and the Alabama or Tennessee in 1720 and other proposals were made from time to time.⁸ South Carolina's council voted in 1727 to build a fort in the Upper Creek country at Okfuskee.⁹ This location is approximately thirty-five miles up the Tallapoosa and to the west of the present town of Dadeville.¹⁰ But no fort was built there at this or any other time. There does appear to have been an English military outpost of sorts there, and various writers have concluded that it was an English fort. No fort, as a matter of fact, was ever established in the vicinity of the Alabamas, though forts were built in the Cherokee country. But British traders usually lived in the major Creek towns (other than Alabama towns); English agents accompanied by military personnel were sent to the Creeks from time to time; occasionally, officials paid visits to their chiefs; and presents were distributed by English agents and officers in order to gain native support.

The Toulouse post also had its officers and men, traders, and sometimes missionaries, all seeking to control the natives. They, too, distributed presents. Most of the redmen saw their opportunity and played one group of whites against the other. Each of the latter was positive that the other was distributing many more presents among the Indians and had greater government support in this contest for Indian allies. Each of the European powers knew that if the other could exert sufficient influence over the natives, it could drive its rival out of the vast borderland. In peace time, Europeans did not usually shed the blood of Europeans or incite the Indians to murder, but property was far from inviolate. It was common practice to pay the redmen for Indian scalps and slaves from unfriendly tribes.¹¹ One move in the international rivalry was the establishment of the colony of Georgia in 1733. One of the major reasons for the new colony was to bolster the frontier against the Spaniards and French and to occupy more of the land in dispute.¹² Thus the establishment and success of Fort Toulouse contributed to the decision to establish Georgia. Under these conditions there were frequent rumors of wars and two major wars would occur.

If the Fort Toulouse garrison should be called on to engage in hostilities, how well-prepared would it be? Colonial military organizations—whether British, Spanish, or French—were known to be inefficient with garrisons undisciplined and ineffective by European standards. Assignments to service in French colonies sometimes came as punishment for infractions by soldiers in the mother country. Commissions were granted on the basis of family rank and it was not unusual for intractable sons in noble families to be given commissions in the colonial service. Commandants at the Louisiana posts frequently showed too much interest in profits made in trading with the natives, even when this was expressly forbidden, and too little zeal in military matters. The very organization of the government contributed to the quarreling and bickering among officers. A chronic shortage of provisions, even food, poor living quarters, and the dullness of life on each of the posts contributed to the lack of discipline among the men.

Even by these standards, the Alabama post was a special problem. It was one of the "distant" posts and supplies were slow in arriving from the coast, the quarters were usually in need of repair, and garrison duty deep in the forest borderland was especially dull. Furthermore, the English were a continual threat in one way and a

temptation in another. Traders and agents of this nationality were frequently only a few miles distant from the garrison and might succeed at any moment in persuading the Creeks to attack the French fort. It was a common belief they were buying the red man's good will by selling goods at much lower prices and by distributing fabulous quantities of gifts to the chief warriors. The Indians helped, of course, to encourage these exaggerated ideas as to prices and gifts. At the same time, discontented men were tempted to go over to the British to escape military duty and perhaps to work their way to the Atlantic coast. It was recognized by the Louisiana officials that "disorders have happened there [Fort Toulouse] more frequently than elsewhere" and "that extreme consideration had always been given to this post" because of the special problems existing here.¹³ Under these conditions there is little wonder that desertion was not unusual. In fact, there was a serious mutiny four years after its construction.

The traditional account¹⁴ has it that the soldiers all arose against their officers and killed Commandant Marchand, but Ensign Villemérieu (sometimes written as Villemont) and a junior officer named Paque managed to escape. That the mutineers ransacked the fort, cooked and ate a hearty meal, took arms from the *magazin* and whatever else they wished, left the fort, crossed the Tallapoosa at what was later called Grey's Ferry, and headed for Carolina; that the younger officer went to the Indians for help—Villemérieu to Hickory Ground near Wetumpka and Paque to Coosada down the river; that the officers secured a new command, started in pursuit, and ambushed the mutineers; that sixteen of the men were killed in the desperate fighting, several were captured, and two escaped, that young Paque with an Indian guard soon took them to Mobile where they arrived on September 19, and that the men were later executed.¹⁵

Actually, the mutiny was sparked by three sergeants and five men from the Mobile garrison who deserted and fled to the Alabama post. Here, the deserters were able to persuade two-thirds of the garrison to mutiny. The total size of the garrison at the time was probably twenty-five to thirty men, including officers.¹⁶ The mutineers seized and bound the officers on August 25 and set out for Carolina "with drums beating [and] fuses lighted." As they left, they unbound the officers. These turned to the Alabama Indians for aid, and the response was so rapid that within two hours 250

men were in pursuit. The latter overtook the deserters within thirty miles and attacked and "killed eighteen of them on the spot;" the remainder were captured and taken to the post to be court martialed. The one sergeant who was captured was found guilty and condemned "to be tomahawked immediately and all the others to be convicts for life."¹⁷

There is no reason to believe that Marchand was killed in the mutiny and buried by a Jesuit. The official account summarized above expressly states that the officers were freed. Their names were not given. As a matter of fact, an officer by the name of Marchand may never have been in immediate command of the post; at least the author has seen no official evidence that one was. A Captain Marchand de Courcelle appears in the records frequently and for a decade after the mutiny. He was stationed at Mobile for some time, and it was his company from which the detachments for the Alabama post were taken.¹⁸ Perhaps the confusion concerning his position stems from the fact that in Mobile there was a supervisor of the Alabama district known as "Commandant aux Alibamons." Marchand held this position for some years. Missionaries had not been stationed there this early in the history of the post, nor had the officer in command ever held as high a rank as Captain.

Four years later, it was reported that another group deserted to the English.¹⁹ While desertion was not unusual in the various posts of Louisiana, it does appear to have been more extensive in this post which was in such close proximity to the British. Sometimes they were returned by friendly Indians. Two deserters, for example, were returned to the post in 1737 on condition that their lives be spared. This put the authorities of Louisiana in a difficult position, being caught between the dilemma of keeping their word with the red men and abiding by French law.²⁰

Recognizing the problem of discipline, a special effort was made to pick the best officers and men for the more distant posts. Pressure for this was exerted in Paris from time to time,²¹ and the governors sought to have reliable officers and men picked for the distant posts.²² When Governor Perier de Salvert gave Commandant Diron a severe dressing down in 1729 and ordered him to select with more care the men destined for the Alabama garrison, to increase its size, and to eliminate the causes for the desertions there,²³ the Mobile officer responded in frank terms. He would increase the

provisions when he had sufficient supplies. As for despatching additional men from the Mobile garrison, those who had been there any length of time had adapted themselves to that post and usually had families and would be loath to abandon their homes. Only the untried newcomers were left from which to choose men for the outpost.²⁴ Rotation, which would shorten the assignment to this and three other posts, was proposed by Bienville in 1733,²⁵ but desertions at the various posts continued.

The famed Swiss mercenaries were used in the colony along with natives of France and they were better disciplined. Some governors frankly informed their superiors that these soldiers were preferred.

As for quality, the men in command at the post of the Alabamas appear to have been relatively good officers. The rank was usually that of lieutenant in the first decades and captain in the later years.²⁶

The quality of the wooden stockade and frame buildings of the post was no doubt poor. They rotted quickly and the earthen ramparts eroded soon after they were put up. The constructions had to be repaired or rebuilt from time to time. The fort was less than four years old when it was declared to be in bad condition.²⁷ The curtains were renewed, but it was reported by La Tour to be in "very bad condition" and not safe from English and unfriendly Indians in 1723. He secured the approval of the Superior Council to repair the bastions and the buildings. The cost was estimated at 1,000 livres "in suitable merchandise," which was deemed to be "five *quarts*" (about 100 gallons) of brandy and twenty-six and two-thirds ells (approximately 50 yards) of limburg cloth.²⁸ It was common practice to use the barter system, and these were two of the commodities in greatest demand at the post. While La Tour was for maintaining it in good repair, at least one official in this period thought such expenditures were wasted and proposed that it be moved to a different location. He was Sieur de Pauger, an engineer and assistant to La Tour — and a critic of the latter. It appears that the expense for these repairs exceeded the estimate by about 60 per cent. Pauger thought there was nothing to do but pay the bill this time, but he proposed that the post should be moved far downstream to within 100 miles of Mobile where there was a quarry. There, a fort could be constructed which could be defended from the English and hostile Indians. If the existing site were not to be abandoned,

perhaps an earth redoubt which would be cheaper to maintain could be constructed.²⁹

His advice was not followed and Bienville and the *ordonnateur* found in 1733 that the stockade was "entirely destroyed." The governor ordered it to be rebuilt and the commander and *garde magasin* (keeper of the warehouse) contracted with some members of the garrison to reconstruct it. The soldiers agreed to use "oak piles three feet in circumference, without bark, by nine feet high of which the lower part that is to be placed in the ground shall be charred, all well trimmed and nailed, at the rate of one hundred and thirty livres for each hundred piles." The nails were supplied by the authorities, and the work was completed by 1736. The fort of the Natchitoches was to have a new stockade at the same time, but the piles were to be eleven feet in length.³⁰

Again, in 1748 the works were reported as having rotted and the entire fort needed to be rebuilt. By this time, it had to be relocated, however. The fort was opposite a sharp bend in the river and the current ate into the bank. As a report of 1748 put it, "the spot on which the fort is located" is "eaten away every day." A man with some engineering knowledge, one Saucier, was sent to the Alabama post in 1748 to consult with the commandant, Captain Le Sueur, and make recommendations. His report was forwarded to New Orleans,³¹ and the fort was built anew in 1751.³² It was in need of repairs once again by 1755.

It is difficult to determine the armament at the fort at various periods. When the Company of the Indies returned the colony to the Crown in 1731, the fort was said to contain two cannons, two cast-iron and the same number of iron mortars, and seven mortar-breeches.³³ There was some talk of placing French cavalry in the areas most exposed to the English. Also, there were proposals that some *coureurs de bois* be brought down from Canada to the Alabama and other inland posts to strengthen the barrier against the British.³⁴ No evidence has been found that these were carried out at Fort Toulouse.

Undoubtedly, the fort was very lightly armed, both by European and by coastal standards. But it was a frontier post, and these were usually small. If the Alabamas and other Creeks proved loyal to the garrison, it was a military establishment to be reckoned with.

An illustration of the use it could be to the French even in time of peace occurred in 1735. The British had the audacity to attempt to set up a trading post at "Akouitamopa," an Alabama town just one league from our fort," as Bienville expressed it. Two Englishmen, accompanied by some Alabama chiefs made the effort. Whereupon, Lieutenant Benoist, who was in command of the fort, led eight soldiers and several prominent Alabamas to the village. In the words of Bienville again, he "obliged these English to retire."³⁵

Although not a large post, it was one which the English feared. Within a year after its construction in 1717, the Charlestown authorities had a report from Colonel Hastings that the French were inciting the Creeks to attack the friendly Cherokees, and might even lead the Indians in the attack. The threat was taken so seriously that fifty men were ordered to the Congarees; if any Frenchmen were with the Creeks, the English soldiers were to lead the Cherokees in an advance against them.³⁶ James Adair's favorite term in referring to it was the "dangerous Alebahma" fort. He was familiar with the fort and considered it to be "directed by skillful officers" and to be "supplied pretty well" with presents for the Indians.³⁷ Lachlan McGillivray, who was living among the Upper Creeks when it was rebuilt in 1751, reported that it was a "pretty strong" one.³⁸

The first formal war involving the post directly, however, was King George's War between Britain and France, 1744-48. For several years previously, there was fighting between the English and Spanish colonies as well as in Europe, and the entire war is known as the War of the Austrian Succession, 1740-48. The fighting between the southern English colonies and the Spanish of Florida was on a large scale. Naturally, there were numerous reports of impending war. As early as 1735, the Minister and Bienville were in agreement that if war with the English came, Louisiana would have nothing to fear except the interruption of trade—and at the frontier post of Fort Toulouse. They agreed that the "establishment des Alibamons" would be the one which would be in greatest danger. All possible measures would be taken to place the interior of the colony in security, the Minister, Count de Maurepas, instructed Bienville; furthermore, the colonial official should neglect nothing in his efforts to maintain the savages in the Alabama region in the interests of France.³⁹

When King George's War did break out, however, Governor James Glen of South Carolina had a plan for a concerted effort against Louisiana. He proposed to attack both in the Alabama country (using the Creeks and building a strong fort in their country) and on the coast.⁴⁰ No such expeditions were despatched, but rumors of impending attacks reached the colony and mother country and additional arms and men were despatched to the colony. In this period, the Alabama fort was strengthened somewhat, being increased to a garrison approaching fifty men.

The English settlers likewise heard rumors of French plans to attack. They were alarmed annually over reports of plans to subvert the slaves, rally friendly Indians, and march against Georgia and the Carolinas. Governor Glen realized that the rumors placed more men in the French invading forces than were in the entire colony; but he did acknowledge that the Louisiana rivals might find it easy to use Indians in an attack and that "the French fort called the Alabamas which I have so frequently mentioned" was "an Eyesore" to his province. He proposed the construction of four British forts in the frontier area ranging in garrisons from twenty-five to 100 men, but none was proposed adjacent to the Alabama country,⁴¹ and none of the proposed forts was constructed at this time. The war ended with the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, 1748, without a hostile shot having been fired from the stockade of Fort Toulouse—at least as far as is known. In fact, there were no hostilities involving Louisiana. The treaty brought only an uneasy truce, both in America and in Europe. The fighting which would grow into the French and Indian War would begin within six years.

This war, known in Europe as the Seven Years' War, 1756-63, would prove to be a showdown between Briton and Gaul. The stakes in this continent would be the English Thirteen Colonies and French Canada and Louisiana. Before examining the outcome of this final contest, what were the non-military activities at the fort, and what sort of everyday life was led on the post?

V. *Life on the Post*

Typical nicknames of men in the garrison: Mathieu "Jolly" Brignac, Louis "Debonair" Fonteneau, Pierre "Richelieu" Fourre, St. Simeon "St. Peter" Brignac, Simeon "Carefree" Dousset, Joseph "Hurricane" Cevraise, Antoine "from Dauphine" Bonin. (From the *Review of the Garrison*, January 1, 1756.)

One of the most difficult tasks of the historian is the description of the everyday life, of the daily activities of ordinary people, of a past generation. As for the history of Fort Toulouse, the records on the major events and personalities are numerous, but those on ordinary men and activities are scarce. Scanty though these particular sources may be, some idea of garrison life can be gained

One of the events which must have enlivened the tedium of garrison duty was the arrival of boats from Mobile. They were used to send not only men and mail to the post of the Alabamas, but also clothes, ammunition, some food, various other supplies for the garrison, goods for barter with the Indians, — and of course news.¹ The boats would contain an escort of a sargeant and, when possible to spare them, four men.² They were fairly large flat bottom boats and were sometimes as much as forty feet long with a beam of nine feet. These larger boats used twenty-four or twenty-eight oarsmen and could carry forty tons. Others were smaller, such as twenty-five and sixteen ton boats, and used a smaller crew. They were maintained at Mobile for service between this base and New Orleans, Toulouse, and Tombeche. Negro slaves were trained to man them but were never sufficient in number; consequently, the soldiers were used as oarsmen,³ or Indians were employed. A boat was also maintained at the post. One of the soldiers, Jean Brudel, sometimes spelled Bradel and nicknamed "La Rose", became so adept as master of the fort's boat that he was given a sizeable increase in pay — 200 livres — and also eighteen *pots* of brandy per year, or a little more than a pint for each Saturday night in the year.⁴

As a boat bound for the Alabamas reached its destination and was rowed to starboard or the east bank of the Coosa, one could see little of the post. The river bank is high and almost perpendicular at this point, although upon closer observation there was seen to be a ravine or gully which formed a natural ramp to the top. There, the fort came into view. There would probably be little of the

traditional military "spit and polish" or of discipline to observe. The men were issued clothes and might wear a uniform on special occasions. But it is probable that the only man who regularly dressed in anything resembling a real uniform was the officer in charge, and his was not comparable to the stately and colorful ones prescribed for officers and probably worn on the important coastal posts.⁵ Even at the latter, uniforms varied in material, if not otherwise.⁶ There must have been a large degree of informality except in relations with the commander. One thing which would probably have seemed more "military" was the use of drums, for drummers appear to have been assigned to the garrison regularly.

Alabama Indians probably had free access to the vicinity of the stockade if not within. There appears to have been relatively good relations between members of the garrison and these natives.⁷ Although Indians were known to overtake and return deserters, they would also intercede for them. There were cases in which the red skins would turn them in only under promise of leniency by the officer in charge.⁸ Throughout its history, one Indian village appears to have been located just south of the fort. It was described as only a musket-shot or 150 yards distant and was usually known to the French as Pacana or Pakana. About the same distance to the east, there was usually another, sometimes called Tomopa or Tomapa.⁹

A few French civilians, who were Indian traders using the post as a base, might have been encountered within the stockade. For some years it is improbable that many, if any, settlers lived in the area. Civilians eventually did settle there, and soldiers were sometimes released from the service if they agreed to settle near their posts. By 1758 a census of the community showed over 160 inhabitants. There were two dozen families with children.¹⁰ The average number of children in these families was four, so, by the 1750's the sound of children playing must have been commonplace around the fort¹¹ Permission was given for the members of the garrison to marry Indians in the hope that they might be less inclined to desert.

The lack of morality of this and other posts was deplored frequently, and gambling was high on the list of vices denounced by priests and authorities alike. It was so serious a problem that the Superior Council tried to curtail it in 1723. This body forbade the

playing at home of any game of chance with stakes. Outside the home, it permitted "games of recreation" only, with stakes below 100 livres. All obligations to pay gambling debts above that sum were null and void and the fines for exceeding the limit were to go toward the support of the hospital in New Orleans.¹² If the author has interpreted this decree properly, it is the first time that he has seen an official line of demarcation between a game of chance for recreation only and illegal gambling—the figure of 100 livres! Very few men could gamble with money, for currency of all kinds was scarce in the whole colony and in inland posts in particular.

The paymaster, for the men, but apparently not for the commissioned officers, was the clerk, who was also the *garde magazin*, and who kept very exact and formal accounts of expenditures. They show that, about the time the fort was established, the official pay to soldiers in Louisiana was: Captains, 90 francs per month; lieutenants, 60; sergeants, 19 and 10 sols; corporals and drummers, 13 and 10; and fusiliers or privates, 9 francs. From this amount, there were deductions from the pay of non-commissioned officers and men: 3 francs for bread or grain for bread;¹³ 2 francs and 5 sols for clothing (3 for sergeants); and 1 franc 10 sols for approximately one pound of powder. Thus the "take home" pay for a private would have been 2 livres five sols per month from which he would have had to pay for food other than bread,¹⁴ except that the local authorities had paid an additional "cost of living bonus of 3 francs 5 sols before it was regularized by an ordinance. But "extreme consideration" was sometimes given to the Alabama garrison, so exposed, so near the English and so inclined to disorders. Therefore, higher pay was given to all but commissioned officers for service there for a time in its early history.¹⁵ Barter was the means of exchange, so the men at the interior posts were paid in merchandise.

It is extremely difficult to determine the value or purchasing power of the pay received. Prices fluctuated considerably and varied from place to place, despite the effort to regulate prices. According to the official or legal prices in this early period, which were often lower than in practice, a quarter of a deer was worth 4 livres or about one-third of a month's pay of a private. A chicken was officially priced at 3 livres, so he might buy 3 or 4 with his month's pay. These were probably cheaper at the fort, however. Red wine was sold at the canteen in Biloxi, the capital, in 1722, at about a livre per quart and brandy about a livre per pint.¹⁶ But

a Fort Toulouse soldier usually took his pay in powder and balls, as did men at the other interior posts.¹⁷ With these, he could shoot his own game and barter with Indians for skins or food, and with traders and the *garde magasin* for merchandise. Powder and balls were the common media of exchange. In addition to taking his pay in ammunition, he would sometimes take it in cloth, salt, vermillion, knives, or other commodities.¹⁸

The *commis garde magasin* (clerk of the records as well as warehouse or storehouse keeper) in 1721-22 was La Lande and he received a salary of 600 livres per year. This made him, along with the surgeon, the second highest paid among the personnel.¹⁹ Surgeons, when available, were not always so well paid; nor were they well-trained. The first one at Fort Toulouse appears to have been a man named Vauthier with a salary of 600 livres per year, and the right to buy grain for his food.²⁰ But in 1729 another named Melizan was paid only 300 livres, which was much less than carpenters were paid in Louisiana. The salary then budgeted for the Alabama interpreter (and only 4 were listed for all of Louisiana) was 250. By this date, La Lande, who was said to have been especially capable as clerk and storehouse keeper, received in allowance and pay 1245 livres for this year.²¹ In 1733 a young man named Candeanu served as surgeon, clerk and *garde magasin* at the post.²²

Later, compensation for service in Louisiana increased somewhat, especially for the officers and civil employees, and deductions varied. Also, bonuses might be paid for special merit, but again these were usually to officers or skilled workers. Sometimes, also, a soldier would be allowed additional food if his wife lived in Louisiana.

The payrolls at the fort show the typical French names one would expect and, on some occasions, a clerk with time on his hands would add the nicknames after their names. Some of these may be translated as. "the Jolly", "the Debonair", "the Light-Hearted", "the Carefree", "the Hurricane". As might be expected, other soldiers were called "Richelieu", or "St. Louis", or the province from which they came.²³ There were several sons who volunteered to serve with their fathers in the latter years of the post.²⁴

The amount of sickness among the troops of this post was at times abnormally high, especially in the early years. Lieutenant

La Tour and his sergeant were two of the first victims. The latter was so ill with diarrhea and fever that he was taken down to Mobile by a soldier and two Alabamas.²⁵ The officer stuck it out at the post, but reported at the end of the winter that for seven months he had lingered "between life and death" from dysentery.²⁶ The garrison had no physician. La Tour's plea for a surgeon to substitute for a physician, was not met at first. These, too, were scarce. When still other members of the garrison became ill the next year and some died, the first surgeon, Vauthier was assigned to the post.²⁷

Health conditions appear to have improved somewhat in time, but a member of the military service did not have a good prospect of ever returning home. It was difficult to gain a transfer to France, or even to retire and return to France, although it was not so difficult to secure a separation from the service in order to settle in the colony. A "General Roll of Troops in Louisiana" from 1734 to 1771 gives the fate of a number of the men. It indicates a terrible rate of mortality for Louisiana troops. Many were listed as simply having died while in service, although Fort Toulouse does not have more than its share of these in this list. Quite a few men drowned, especially on the Mississippi, but only one name was so identified with the Alabama post. He was Etienne Verrier, drowned "while returning from the Alabamas" on October 1, 1759. A number were listed as having deserted, particularly in the last years of the colony. Although Fort Toulouse had its share and more of these during its history, only one was so identified in this list; he was an Antoine Vespy, and the date February 15, 1755. Perhaps desertions from this post declined in later years. Relatively few men were listed as killed by Indians — and only one member of the Alabama garrison was so listed. Still others were sent to the galleys or shot for desertion, but none was so listed from the Alabama post.²⁸

If the health of the garrison were poor, especially in the early years, there is little wonder. It was up to each individual soldier to provide his own food. Much of the time, there was not even a mill to grind the grain which was supplied him. The Council at the capital, conscious of the suffering that resulted, decided to buy a hand-mill in March of 1719.²⁹ Something must have prevented this, or it must have broken down, for the fact that there was no mill at the Alabama post was one reason given for the mutiny of August 1721. The men were said to pay Indian women one-third of the

grain for grinding it, since their frequent guard and detachment duty did not permit the time to grind it themselves.³⁰

A shortage of provisions was a common complaint. Flour from France or the other colonies was lacking on many occasions, especially during war, when the English controlled the sea lanes to Louisiana. Rice was then added to the flour, much to the disgust of the garrison.³¹ Both rice and corn were sometimes added and during part of the French and Indian war, corn alone was available. By this time, however, the men were paid for having their own corn, called *mahis*, ground.³² On at least one occasion, the winter of 1745-46, if not on others, the commanding officer was reduced to the extremity of sending the men to the Indian villages for subsistence.³³ Furthermore, the troops were apparently not furnished beds, mattresses, ticking, or blankets.³⁴ Little wonder that desertion was common and mutiny might be imminent at any time. There was consternation when an officer, Chevalier de Lantagnac, a second ensign, disappeared and was presumed in 1747 to have deserted.³⁵ He was quite young, however, and he returned eight years later claiming that he had not deserted. He insisted that he had become lost while hunting, that he had been forced by Chickasaws to accompany them to the English, that he had pretended to become interested in trade with the Indians, that he used trips into the wilderness as a means of learning the geography of the area, and that he finally had been able to use a trading mission as a ruse to escape and return to the Alabama post.³⁶



French Sou, a copper coin circulated in the Colonies at the time of the activity of the post on the Coosa. Note date—1721. Found by James Y. Brame on the site of the old post.

VI. *Trade at the Alabama Post*

"The officers who had been at Tombeckbi and Alabama, Own'd to me, that they generally bought of the Indians about these places, fifty thousand skins a year, each." (Colonel Robertson to Major General Gage, March 8, 1764.)

The number of pelts produced by the Alabamas in 1725 is estimated at 3,000. (Surrey, *Commerce of Louisiana*.)

The officials of Louisiana were not only interested in promoting trade generally; frequently, the officers were themselves the principal traders at the posts.¹ From time to time the home authorities complained of this and of the rapacious nature of the officers.² There is no reason to believe the commanding officers at the Alabamas were exceptions. Their participation in trade naturally discouraged the civilian traders. The latter were required at one time to report to the commanding officer upon arrival and to get permission to leave a post during the early years of Fort Toulouse. When this practice was forbidden, the officers still sought to exercise some control over the traders; this, too, was forbidden by the colonial authorities. Throughout the colonial period, the authorities attempted to set prices,³ and the regulations concerning trade with the Indians were changed from time to time. French traders could secure goods from the warehouses (provided their credit or securities were good), trade with the Indians, and pay the debt at the fixed rate per pound for peltries.⁴

Frenchmen trading with the Alabamas would usually take the river route from Mobile, although some used the land route. The latter joined the northern path from Pensacola. The fort was the terminus of this trading path from the south.

Fort Toulouse also lay athwart the famed English Lower Path to Charleston; in fact, it was located near the intersection of the two branches of this Lower Path. One came from the northwest and the Chickasaw lands and the other from the west and the Choctaw country. Meeting just below the fort, they formed a single route to Charleston. It followed the Tallapoosa for some miles, then turned due east to the Chattahoochee and then northeast. Near the Savannah river, it made a junction with the Upper Path. The latter started at the Mississippi and moved east through the heart of the Chicka-

aw territory to the Coosa. There it veered southeast to the Tallapoosa, crossing this river about where Tallassee now stands. This was twenty-five miles up the river from the fort. From there it led due east and joined the Lower Path to form a single route, the main line from the west and southwest to the well-stocked warehouses of Charleston. The English traders and agents had used it for decades.⁵

Thus French traders using Fort Toulouse as a center could use the four main paths — southwest to Mobile, west toward the Choctaws, northwest in the direction of the Chickasaws, and northeast through the Creek areas. They preferred the waterways, however.

The English traders, on the other hand, used the paths primarily, utilizing pack horses, drivers, slaves, and Indians. At first the individual Carolina trader was apt to employ one pack horse-man with six or seven animals in covering the almost five hundred mile journey from the Alabamas to Charleston in twenty-seven days or so. The size of the caravan soon increased to three or four pack horse-men and twenty to thirty horses. These were fine native animals which could carry packs totalling 150 pounds each. Indian and slave burdeners were expected to carry about thirty skins weighing perhaps fifty to sixty pounds. A periago rowed by seven or eight men might hold 500 to 700 skins.⁶ The pack trains moved in Indian file along the paths.

After the order of march for the day was arranged, the chief driver cracked his tough cowhide whip and gave an Indian whoop, both of which were repeated by the other drivers, and at once the train set off at a brisk trot that was not slackened as long as the horses were able to move forward. . . . When two of the horse-trains met on the trail they saluted each other several times with a general whoop and other shouts of friendship. Then they struck camp near each other.⁷

When a stream could be forded, the men stripped, the horses were driven across, and the men ferried their baggage. In other cases, rafts were quickly built, a grapevine was tied to it, and a man swam across with the end in his mouth and pulled the raft across. An individual pack-peddler who made an Indian village his headquarters might follow the natives on a hunting trip, holding his pack in place by a head-band if he were French. He and the Indians would cross

streams by cutting down sapplings or trees and make a "raccoon bridge."⁸

The principal product the natives had for exchange was deer skins or, after they began to cure the skins, leather. They had fresh venison, of course, and tallow. They had some fowl and, at times maize or corn.⁹ The natives had an insatiable demand for gun powder, and balls, for by 1725 the Creeks were relying heavily on guns when hunting. By this date they were accustomed also to axes and hoes instead of stone implements and the white man's cloth rather than skins for clothing.¹⁰ The records of the garrison show that even during war, when the English blockade was stringent, the fort had powder, balls, flints, and salt.¹¹ It was generally conceded that the French powder and balls were superior to the British. The same could not be said for other products,¹² except perhaps brandy, and the brandy was often watered down. Bienville reported in 1737 that the Alabama traders made a high profit on brandy. He blamed the British for starting the traffic with the Creeks. Decrees were sometimes issued forbidding the sale of alcoholic beverages to the red men but the prohibition was not enforced.¹³ The Carolinian officials made a strong effort to prevent commerce in rum when they began to trade again with the Creeks in 1717, but this was hard to prohibit. It is known that at times that their traders sold rum on credit.¹⁴

The garrison payrolls show that the men took their pay also in guns, ribbon, shirts, vermilion, salt, and *couteaux bouchérons* which were woodmen's knives or axes.¹⁵ Limburg cloth was a popular commodity in the trade at the post.¹⁶ The post was also a center in such products as blankets, needles, razors, trinkets, scissors, mirrors, belts, shoes, hats, and shirts.¹⁷

The British had a greater variety of goods; also, their styles and designs were preferred by the Indians. The French sought to meet this competition for the Alabama trade. So strong was the French desire to please this group of red skins that Commander Hazeur requested that shoe buckles and earrings of the particular design preferred by them be manufactured especially for their trade in 1741. Bienville and Ordonnateur Salmon supported his recommendation and added a third item — ribbon. Samples of the styles of all three commodities were sent to France. The minister of colonies had French companies copy the sample and manufacture the commodities for the trade with the Alabamas. Hazeur was commended

for his zeal in the matter — but, to his disappointment, it did not lead to an early promotion to Captain!¹⁸ This is another indication of the special consideration given to the Alabamas in the competition with the English for their trade, good will, and support.

At times French goods were sold to the Alabamas at prices lower than at other inland posts. In 1721, for example, the price for commodities at the Natchez and Yazoo posts was 70 per cent above the price in France and prices at more distant posts went as high as 100 per cent. The price at the Alabamas, however, was the same as at the ports, 50 per cent, "due to the necessity of making the price in this area as cheap as the English do."¹⁹ In 1735 there was such competition for the good will and support of the Alabamas that the French went through the pretense of cutting French prices to meet English competition and did change the French method of computing the value of peltries.

This was when Lieutenant Benoit or Benoist was in command of the post and was in one of the periods in which the British were most daring and aggressive. It was one of the many times that the officer in command feared that the Alabamas might go over to the British, if the British prices were not met. Thereupon, Bienville agreed to abandon the French practice of giving prices simply in number of skins, regardless of weight. He agreed to adopt the English practice of classifying them into large skins (two pounds or more), medium (one and a quarter to two pounds), and small ones (less than a pound and a quarter). A large skin was worth two of medium size or three small ones. Thus "an ell and a half [between five and six feet] of limburg cloth, which here [New Orleans] costs the King twelve livres, will be sold for five large skins or ten medium-sized which at thirty sous a poud will bring at least fifteen livres at the rate at which they are sold to-day." Blankets of white wool, the color preferred by the Indians, were to go at the same rate. Guns that cost in New Orleans eleven livres were to go for ten large skins, and a three livre trade shirt would be exchanged for two large pelts. The Alabamas, in turn, offered not to deal with the English nor to allow them to settle in the Alabama country. While appearing to make the concession, Bienville asked that inferior limburg be sent to Louisiana! Also, the new plan would, of course, mean that more large and superior skins would reach the French commissary and fewer would reach the English — provided the arrangement was carried out.²⁰ The next year the governor gave the Choctaws the

same privilege of trade at English prices — but this concession was in return for a Choctaw war against the Chicasaws who were defeating the French in some of the most vicious fighting in colonial history.²¹

As hard as the colonial officials and officers might try, they could not consistently match English quantity and price, and usually quality, over the years. The Alabama post, along with the others, was perennially short of goods desired by the natives. As an illustration, there were no white blankets for the Alabamas during the first year after the above agreement.²² It could be, also, that the English in their turn gave the Creeks goods at cheaper prices than other Indians.²³ English settlers may have been inconsiderate to the Indians, but the traders in this area appear to have gotten along rather well after the Yamasee War. At the time Colonel Hastings became the chief factor in the Creek nation, 1718, the trade was a public monopoly.²⁴ Later, English traders were carefully licensed for a particular town or towns, and a genuine effort was made to curb abuses in trading with the Indians. There were, no doubt, many cases of mistreatment of Indians by the British, but the French records do not abound in instances of such in this area. In reading them, one would think the reverse was true.²⁵

It is extremely difficult to estimate the amount of trade at the Alabama post. No doubt it varied tremendously, and certainly the French did not meet the full needs of the Indians in the area with any degree of consistency. Governor Daniel Coxe of Carolina was very concerned over the extent to which the French of Louisiana had cut into English commerce with the red men,²⁶ but the Louisiana trade did not begin to match that of the British in the Upper Creek country. Evidence as to the amount at the fort is contradictory. Two deserters from the Alabama garrison informed the Carolina authorities in 1723 that there was no commerce with the Indians there, that the Indians went to Okfuskee to trade with the English, and that the French exchanged ammunition for provisions.²⁷ However, what would appear to be a fairly reliable estimate based on a general census about the same time indicates that there were four or five small traders each of whom engaged in "commerce with the savages of his village" and took the commodities down to Mobile by *traversiers* or boats.²⁸ Also, as was pointed out earlier, officers and men engaged in trade. Mrs. Surrey in her *Commerce of Louisiana* (p. 348) estimates that the Alabamas supplied 3,000 skins in 1725.

his was about 6 per cent of the total she gives for the southern section of Louisiana—that is, Louisiana exclusive of the Illinois, Ioux, and Missouri Indians. This was three-fourths as many as produced by either the Chickasaws or Choctaws. The Abikas to the north were estimated as having furnished 8,000 and the Tallapoosas to the east, 5,000.

A memoir, apparently by Bienville in 1726, gave the identical figures as above except for the much more populous Choctaws whom he supplied 15,000 pelts.²⁹ No doubt the French at and about the Alabama post secured most of the pelts of the Alabamas and some others from the neighboring Abikhas and Tallapoosas, three of the most successful nimrods among the Indians in the southeast—when the French had commodities available for exchange. And there appears to have been at least gun powder and balls, even after years of blockade in the Seven Years or French and Indian War.

The inventory of stores in the *magazins* of the ten posts in Louisiana on January 1, 1731 totalled approximately 322,500 livres or the equivalent of perhaps 215,000 pounds of peltries. New Orleans storehouses had about two-thirds of the goods, and Mobile, Illinois, and Balize ranked in that order as other major depositories. Natchez was the fourth largest, having a slightly higher inventory than the Alabama post which was fifth. The latter held 4,000 livres of goods, perhaps worth 2700 pounds of pelts. Tombecbe was not far below the Alabama total value, but the Arkansas, Natchitoches, and Pointe Coupee-Tonicas were much lower in value.³⁰ Two years later, the total value was a little higher, but the increase was primarily in the New Orleans *magazin*. Fort Toulouse, like most of the others, had declined slightly, having 3,928 livres and 15 sous of commodities.³¹

It is true that the Louisiana officials gave special consideration to trade with the Alabama at times—when there was a special apprehension that they might go over to the English. It is true also that, as will be shown later, these Indians would get precious supplies even in times of extreme shortage. Even so, it is hard to believe that Tombecbe and Alabama each traded for as many as 50,000 skins annually as has been claimed. Colonel Robertson reported that he was given this figure by the officers in command of each post at the time of cession of the territory to the British.³² The last governor of Louisiana, Kerlerec, claimed in a report in 1758 that the French were then furnishing only the same quantity of goods to the

Alabamas as when they came under French influence.³³ This amount would have brought in only a few thousand pelts annually. The official was continually begging the Versailles authorities to ship additional commodities, so he probably was not too accurate in his sweeping statement. The truth is probably between the two estimates.

The deerskins were of more value in England than in France or Spain, so the British traders had the advantage of being able to offer higher prices for pelts. They had also greater a quantity of goods, a greater variety, and in some instances more attractive styles and better quality. They had the lion's share of the Upper Creek trade after Hastings succeeded in reestablishing it again in 1717. But despite the advantages they had, the traders from Albion could not gain and hold the trade of the Alabamas. When the climax of the contest for North America came, in the French and Indian War, they had traders in all the other Creek towns of the area, but there were no English traders in the half dozen Alabama villages in the immediate vicinity of the fort.³⁴ This was approximately the same number that the French traders monopolized in the first years of the post.

The explanation for French success is partially, but only partially, due to the French determination to treat the Alabamas with special care, to get goods to them even when in short supply. It is true that commodities were of great importance in exerting influence on the Indians. The Frenchmen who traded with the natives were certainly practicing "dollar diplomacy". Commandant de Louboey of New Orleans put it strongly when he reported in 1740 that commodities were "the main thing in all negotiations with the red man."³⁵ But missionaries and officers were also diplomats working for French hegemony in the Alabama country.

VII. *Fort Toulouse as a Missionary Center*

"... in addition to the knowledge of God that they would impart to them, at least to some of them, nothing is more useful than a missionary to restrain the Indians, to learn all that is happening among them and to inform the commandants of the neighboring posts about it, to prevent the quarrels that may arise between the voyageurs and the Indians

and especially to see to it that the former do not sell their goods at too high prices." Memoir on Louisiana, probably by Bienville in 1726.

"The French at the Allebawmaw . . . have had a Boat come up lately deep loaded with a Priest, popery, and Brandy. This Priest is come up, it seems, in the Quality of Missionary for that Fort." William McGillivray, to William Pinckney, Dec. 18, 1751.¹

The French used their clergy both as missionaries and as diplomatic agents. This was the practice which had been followed in Canada and Illinois and it had proved beneficial; hence an increased use of them was proposed for Louisiana in the memoir quoted in the above heading.² The Church authorities, the officials of the Company of the West and the crown officials all favored the sending of missionaries to Louisiana. The Bishop of Quebec had been given authority over Louisiana, so Fort Toulouse was in the diocese of far away Quebec. This was very awkward—but so was the government of Louisiana generally. The Carmelite order with a center in Mobile was assigned the Alabama district for a time, but it was placed, along with all of southern Louisiana, under the Capuchins in 1722. The agreement was that the Capuchins of the French province of Champagne should place priests in the various posts. On its part, the company would provide subsistence and maintenance or, if it was soon agreed, the clergymen had the option of taking 600 livres instead. Also, there were to be expenses of half a year's payment for the vestments for those who might be willing to travel to the colony to serve. It was agreed that a missionary chaplain was needed at the Alabamas,³ and the Company offered to provide the following for a priest at this as at other posts:

38 quarts of wine for use in the masses.....	42 francs
10 pounds of flour for bread for the same.....	3
30 pounds of wax candles	135
10 pounds of soap for laundering vestments	15

	195 francs

In addition, he was to be allowed 185 francs and 8 sous expenses for a servant. These sums, for example, were in the budgets for a priest at the Fort for 1724 and 1725.⁴ The two budgets did not carry the name of the priest, but one appears to have been there by 1724. The Capuchin Superior reported to his Abbot in 1725 that

"the last missionary who was at the Alabamas was obliged to leave because for several months he had lacked wine for the mass" and had gone to the Apalachees where he still resided.⁵

The Superior painted a desolate picture of the clericals at the distant posts. He pointed to the very bad relations which commonly existed between the men of the cloth and the officers and claimed that a "little second lieutenant" was given precedence over the priests in drawing provisions; that these, always in short supply, would be distributed to officers first; that the latter would charge others exorbitant prices for necessities; that wine, lights for the buildings, and subsistence for a servant were not supplied; and — he feared that Jesuits rather than Capuchins might be used to supply the unfilled positions at the posts.⁶

Jesuits were soon admitted to the missions at the posts, however, and the first member of the Society of Jesus to be sent to the Alabamas was Father Alexis (or Alexandre) Xavier de Guyenne. He was a native of Orleans who was in his early thirties when he was transferred from Canada for service in Louisiana. He was to spend thirty-six years in missionary work among the red men, to receive high praise for this service, and to remain with them until his death in the Illinois country in 1762. Father de Guyenne probably started work among the Alabamas in 1727 and remained for approximately three years.⁷ In 1728 the budget showed that 800 francs were allotted to him for the year.⁸ He must have had some success with the Alabamas, for he was chosen to attempt to found a new missionary post among the Cowetas, the Lower Creeks, "to keep the English away from them . . ."

This incident is an illustration of how the authorities hoped to use the Jesuits. Also it was probably the high point in missionary activity at the post. It was the Directors of the Company in Paris who took the initiative in this instance and marginalia on the correspondence demonstrates the interest and significance which they attached to it. They instructed Governor Perier and Ordonnateur de la Chaise to attempt the new mission; in turn, these men consulted the Vicar-General, Father de Beaubois as to the person to make the attempt. They agreed on Father de Guyenne, who was acquainted with the Creeks and understood English. At first, it was planned to have him make several journeys to the Cowetas and induce them to receive him, for "it would be imprudent to send a

priest there before we were sure whether these Indians are willing to receive him and protect him from the insults of the English." In the meantime, another member of the first estate would be sent to the Alabamas, it was planned, and he would be instructed by the more experienced cleric. Then, the one who was best suited could be sent to head the new mission among the Cowetas.⁹

Later, it was decided that Father de Guyenne would "go to them in secular dress with an interpreter and a servant and that he should remain there three or four months in order to dispose them to receive him in another costume. He expects to succeed in it by means of some little presents." He left for the Chattahoochee area in late winter of 1729, having been allotted 1,000 livres or francs "to buy a suit and all the equipment necessary for such an enterprise," and the food for all three. As for the presents, he was to make a memorandum of them and present it for reimbursement.¹⁰

Despite the opposition of the English, he appeared to have been successful at first. He was able to have a cabin constructed in two villages. Then, however, his hopes collapsed; the cabins were destroyed by the Indians, although the English were blamed for the loss of them. He persevered for a time, then returned to the fort.¹¹ Shortly after this experience he left the Alabamas to continue his work in other parts of Louisiana.

Father Guillaume Francois Morand was the next Jesuit to be stationed there. But "the impossibility of exercising his Ministry, as regards both the Savages and the French, induced the Superior to recall him" from the mission.¹²

When the Company gave up Louisiana, the Crown resumed possession of the colony in 1732 and Bienville was again appointed governor. The instructions to him read that religion was still the principal object of the monarch, Louis XV, in establishing colonies. He was directed to encourage the missionaries and promote religion among Frenchmen and natives.¹³ Jesuits were sent to the posts when they were available; perhaps one was available for the Alabama mission about half of the time. Jean B. Bossu, who was sent to the Fort in 1759 and who wrote a description of his visit, found that the position was vacant. The last priest, he explained, was Father Le Roi or Roy, who had been on bad terms with Captain Montberaut. This officer disliked Jesuits, and, according to one

account, this particular one had opposed the sale of brandy to the natives.¹⁴ According to Bossu, Father Le Roi had written the governor recommending that the officer in command be replaced by Captain Aubert, and Montberaut had intercepted the letter. Thereupon, Montberaut had asked the cleric if he had ever written anything against him, and the Jesuit had replied "strongly" that he had not. As a consequence, Bossu wrote, the officer showed the clergyman first the letter and then the door of the fort. The visitor closed his account laconically by saying there was "no longer a Jesuit Missionary to the Alabamas."¹⁵ The last priest there was Father Predour. When the fort was evacuated in 1763, he returned to France.¹⁶

Crane concludes that French missionaries checked some of the worst abuses of Indians by the whites in French areas;¹⁷ one cannot help but wonder, however, if there were missionaries at Fort Toulouse often enough to have much influence in that area.

Whereas the French made serious efforts at times to convert the natives, the British did not. When John Wesley arrived in Georgia in 1736, he considered the possibility of going into the Creek country in an effort to win them over to Christianity. Nothing came of this, however.¹⁸ In the many-sided diplomacy—in the diplomatic efforts to win the friendship of the Indians—it was the French and their usual allies, the Spanish, who used their clergy.

VIII. *The Fort as a Diplomatic Center*

"I never did see the French take any Think in Hand among those Creek Indians, but what comes to the same End as they intended it." William Sludder, trader in a nearby village of Oakechoys, to William Pinckney, South Carolina Indian Commissioner, Nov. 11, 1750.

It is a truism that diplomacy in the twentieth century includes a diversity of factors economic, psychological, demographical, and ideological as well as political. In the eighteenth century, Fort Toulouse had these qualities of a modern diplomatic post. Also, it was, in a sense, an armed, embassy. It was comparable in many respects to the collection of American forces and agencies in various friendly states abroad during the 1950's. Some of its military, economic, ideological, and demographical aspects have been reviewed.

Fort Toulouse also had its officers working more directly as agents in the conventional way foreign service personnel now work in embassies and consulates.

In addition to the trade, there were many types of economic aid to the Indians. Gifts were distributed among them regularly and on special occasions as reward for cooperation. Some of these were expected to enable the natives to develop trade, to raise the standard of living, and, of course, to buy more French goods as well. These were eighteenth century forms of what might later be called Point Four and technical aid.

La Tour was indignant that he had no gifts to distribute when he was sent to establish the fort. It was a thing which was unheard of, he complained. "La Tour does not have one sou's worth of merchandise" for gifts, Bienville indignantly wrote in September of 1717. The new governor was blamed by him for this unconventional practice, and he feared that the English, who of course had presents, might yet be successful.¹ The *ordonnateur* agreed with Bienville that the governor was perverse about sending presents to Indians; the chief executive was said to insist on ladling out the gifts himself, for the Indians did not come empty-handed. But what better occasion, for gifts, his critics asked, than this since "we have just been on the verge of losing" the Alabamas to the English.² It has been shown that the Toulouse officer met this emergency by requisitioning some goods for gifts from the Trefontaine brothers and scrounging around for others. It became the French custom to distribute a set amount of gifts to the principal Indians, although this was impossible to carry out during the frequent shortages of commodities. Major Diron in Mobile reported in 1728 that he distributed, for instance, fifteen to sixteen thousand livres or francs in merchandise annually.³

Merchandise to the Indians was given on special occasions also. One such instance in 1725 was unusual but direct. Bienville wanted peace between the Choctaws and the Chickasaws this time, so he encouraged the end of hostilities and a settlement by donating 5,000 livres of Limburg coats, powder, bullets, and other commodities.⁴

At the time the fort was constructed, and when the need for gifts there was reported to the Council of the Company, the typical gift of Governor l'Epinay, who was niggardly, was a gun, a coat, a blanket, ten pounds of powder, and the same amount of bullets,

to a chief. His critics said that since a chief usually was accompanied by ten or a dozen other members of his tribe, the gifts were not sufficient.⁵ Not long afterward, presents given to two chiefs of the Illinois and Kaskaskias consisted of: 4 trade guns, 2 blue and 2 red coats, 6 hats, 8 ells of limburg cloth, 96 *couteaux passegrand* (probably large knives), 48 worm-screws for retrieving wads from gun barrels, 48 awls, 48 pieces of steel for striking fire from flint, 12 pounds of glass beads, 6 trade shirts, 4 pounds of vermillion, 20 small axes, 210 pounds of powder, 25 pounds of bullets and 4 plumes.⁶ This was possibly more than normally given; at least it was more than given the same day to four Missouri country chiefs.⁷ Large amounts were set aside for the purpose, however, and by 1732, 20,000 livres of commodities were budgeted and this was at the cost of the goods in France.⁸ It was customary to make the gifts when the Indians visited the coast towns, though some were distributed at the Alabama post. Also, some tribes which were *persona non grata* in Mobile or New Orleans for a time or which feared attacks if they entered a rival's country on the way down, felt safe in going to that post. They could learn whether they might be received and might have a kind of safe conduct to the coast.

As a matter of fact, there were advantages in having the Alabama Indians considered to be neutrals, albeit benevolent neutrals, in the rivalry between the French and British. The fort was at times something of a sanctuary. In 1741 twenty-one of the leading men of the usually implacable enemies, the Chickasaws, went to the post to have commander d'Erneville intercede with Bienville to arrange peace between their nation and Indians to the north. As it happened, the Chickasaws made the visit at the same time that there was a session there between Choctaw and Abikhas chiefs. They had met "to put the seal on a treaty of peace" that Bienville had arranged, between his allies, the Choctaws and the neutral Abikhas of the Upper Creek Nation. The Chickasaw spokesman used the occasion to express the hope that the Choctaws "will finally become weary of trading in our scalps" and to urge peace between the two nations.⁹ The Alabama Indians and Lieutenant Hazeur of the Fort had had a part in arranging the Choctaw-Abikha peace. They had prevailed upon the latter to go to Mobile for a meeting with Bienville and the Choctaws. The interpreter at the fort, thirty or thirty-five Alabamas — chiefs with their wives and children — and half a dozen Tallapoosa chiefs had all gone down to Mobile to participate in the conference.¹⁰

The English noted with concern this kind of activity on the part of the French officers at Toulouse. In 1756, as the French and Indian War began officially, they noted with concern that chiefs of the Tellico people belonging to the Cherokees, their long-time allies, had gone for a conference at the fort. It was learned that, as they neared the fort, they saw leading Creek chiefs just leaving. The Tellicos stayed at Ochania during the visit, and Captain Montaut and Montberaut called them into a conference with their old enemies, the Choctaws. According to the report recorded by the English, the Choctaws expressed pleasure that the Tellicos had forgotten all past injuries and proposed that in the future there should be "one way of thinking" between them and both nations should look to the French for supplies; whereupon, Montberaut announced that the governor had promised to have good guns made to be given "to every man" in the Cherokee nation.¹¹ Although the French were in no position to carry out such a promise if it were made, the fort's officers had participated in conferences with three of the four "civilized nations" in a matter of days and were attempting to forge a front against the British of the Carolinas and Georgia.

The French relied primarily on the officers of the fort for their diplomatic agents; they performed as did resident ministers. The English, on the other hand, despatched officers, with small detachments, and other agents on special missions; one might say they performed as ministers on special missions. In either case, there was intense psychological warfare during war and peace. The English agents kept journals, sometimes in great detail, of their moves. Captain Tobias Fitch in the late summer and fall of 1725 visited the Tallapoosas and Abikhas, as well as the Lower Creeks. In the country of the first of these, almost in the shadow of the fort, he shamed the Indians for submitting to the will of the French officer in command. "I do not Endeavor to keep my Friends like slaves as the French do you," he declared. "But I am willing they should be like free men as they be and if the French can sell as Good Cloths as we do and as Cheap let them buy of the French." Then he taunted the officer in the "albaw-man Fort" about a negro slave who appears to have originally belonged to an Englishman, but had been bought by French subjects. Fitch had seized the slave to send him back to the English colonies. He told the Indians that if the French captain thought he had a better right to the slave, this officer should "Come and Take him Since he was Twenty men in the Fort and I have but Ten here." He then sent word to the

fort by the Indians that he had the slave and would await word from the French for four days. The Alabama commander did send back words rather than men, asking by what right or authority the Englishman had seized the slave and declaring that if he had the right, then he should refund the purchase price. Fitch's final taunt was that his right was sufficient, but would be given only to his own government; that, as for the purchase price, it was too great for the government of Mobile to obtain!¹²

General James Oglethorpe, governor of the new colony of Georgia, travelled to the Lower Creek or Coweta country in 1739 and convoked an assembly of Indians, including the Abikhas and Tallapoosas. He announced that he was on a diplomatic mission to keep the French and Spaniards from fomenting an attack on the English.¹³ Lieutenant Hazuer, on the other hand, believed that the presents by the British official and his diplomatic demarche were unsuccessful in efforts to persuade the Indians to join in driving the Spanish out of Florida.¹⁴

In the intense psychological rivalry, the Europeans resorted to titles, special honors, and medals for their allies and supporters. The French had a graduated scale for medal recipients. It was Mongoulacha, chief "a Medialle" of the Alabamons who led the large Alabama delegation to Mobile in 1740 in serving as mediators between the Choctaws and the Abikhas. The white men also sought to have their colors flown in the squares of the villages.¹⁵ In this manner their prestige at a given time might be determined.

Incidents of the psychological warfare are given by James Adair, the Englishman who was best informed about the period and area. A very literate person, he wrote *The History of the American Indians*, published in London in 1775 after many years in the wilderness. He tells of various experiences with the French at what he frequently referred to as the "dangerous Alebahma garrison". He found it to be "directed by skillful officers" who inflamed the natives against his countrymen and to be "supplied pretty well" with presents for them.¹⁶ His map of the Indian country has the word "Alebahma" in larger and bolder type than "Mobile" or even "Charlestown". Adair tells of having aroused the Indians to "shed a torrent" of French blood, although only in retaliation. As a consequence, when he made a visit to the post in 1747, he was placed under arrest. So as not to give umbrage to the natives, he was not imprisoned but was guarded by

no armed soldiers. He tells a dramatic story of an escape just an hour before he was to be sent down to Mobile in "the king's large boat." He relates with pride how he was able to make good his escape. He took to the briar patches of the bottomland, while the French hunted him by horseback on the paths, and Indians of the village only "150 yards" from the fort tried to follow his tracks.¹⁷

One can almost feel Adair's glee again as he relates another incident in the cold war. An unusually large caravan of English traders, a body of Choctaws, and (according to his history) 450 pack horses approached the post on the Lower Path from the east. Since the horses wore bells and the drivers shouted frequently, there was a great amount of noise generally on such trips; but on this occasion the British apparently decided to create the impression among their rivals that the dreaded attack on Fort Toulouse had come. He was sure that the approaching caravan created a terror among the members of the garrison at the fort that they would long remember.¹⁸

On occasion, Fort Toulouse was a refuge for disaffected British-Americans. The French authorities were naturally suspicious of the emigres, and there appears to have been little effort to encourage them. John Canadet, an Englishman, and John Kennedy of Ireland were two men who fled to the fort in 1729, and were shipped first to New Orleans and then to France.¹⁹

One of the two most bizarre cases was that of Christian Priber, whom the British thought was on his way to the fort when he was finally seized and taken to Georgia. His danger was not in weapons, but in the manuscripts he was carrying: his plan for establishing Utopia in the borderland between the French and British empires, and his dictionary of the Choctaw language. Like the later Saint-Simonists, he wanted to set up among the Indians a model community based on the creed: "To each according to his needs, from each according to his capacity." The only private property an individual could hold in his proposed society would consist of a chest of books, paper, and ink. He had gone from Carolina to live with the Cherokees; after several years he had started in the direction of the fort when he was arrested by British officials as a subversive. He had worked for a peaceful Choctaw state which would have been independent of the British, but there is no reason to believe that he was an agent of the French as the English suspected. This

"philosopher Utopian, linguist, scholar, friend of peace, of progress, of the Indian," who was a "solitary figure among the ruder folk who peopled the outer fringe of European civilization in America," was taken as a political prisoner to Georgia. He died there several years later. Truly, "he deserved a much better fate."²⁰

In the year that hostilities of the French and Indian war began, there was a second bizarre case. A resident of "Charlestown" brought such a top-secret "cloak and dagger" story that it is difficult to determine his name, but it appears to have been Cambrede. He sought the ear of the commander of Fort Toulouse and was then sent down to the capital. His startling tale of intrigue was too much for the governor to handle, so Kerlerec reported the matter to the minister, and in code. The stranger had made a deposition that there were 800 families of the Catholic faith in his home city, that they were opposed to further British domination, and that they were encouraged by a report that a French fleet was to attack the fort guarding the city. He and three others had hatched a plot to aid the French conquest; they were prepared to put it into effect the moment the French vessels appeared. One of the conspirators was the "master cannoneer" of the twenty-one guns of the fort at the entrance to the harbor. The stranger had come to Louisiana to report this and to ask for a quantity of "*cloux*," or spikes. Apparently, these would be used in his plot to "spike" the guns and put them out of commission. He had not dared make these back in his own colony he explained, and had come to the French for them. The governor thought the project to be hazardous, and he must have been suspicious, for the English resident was first imprisoned. He decided this was a matter for his superiors and refused to do anything except by order of the minister. Consequently, the stranger with his story of intrigue was placed on the next ship to France,²¹ and thus carried into oblivion as far as this writer knows.

Just as the fort was a goal for disaffected British subjects, it was a refuge for captive French nationals who might escape or be ransomed or rescued. Every so often Frenchmen who fell into unfriendly Indian hands would make their way or be sent to the post and then be able to return to French territory. As an illustration, two Chickasaw chiefs who wanted to get on the good side of the French ransomed two voyageurs who had been taken by the Natchez; afraid to go to the coast, the chiefs brought one of them to the fort in 1733.²² Antoine Bonnefoy and some of his companions were

ized by Cherokees on the Ohio and held them. He wrote a journal of his experiences in 1741-42, recounting his captivity, his pretended interest in Priber's republic (and nowhere in this does he even hint that Priber might have been a French agent), and his escape. He gives in detail the privations they suffered, the frustrations, the separation from his compatriots as they wandered in search of a route to Louisiana, and how he alone made his way down the Tallapoosa to friendly Alabama Indians who showed him the way to the fort. He arrived there the first of June, 1742, which he recorded as the last day of my captivity." He was so emaciated and was in such poor condition that d'Erneville, once his superior officer, did not recognize him at first. Of course the Indians were given presents for their assistance.²³ These were only examples of the French nationals who returned via the post of the Alabamas. On other occasions, the garrison officers learned that kidnapped Frenchmen had been killed or made slaves and could not be returned.²⁴ Naturally, they and the emigres were "pumped" for information just as the British colonial officers grilled French deserters and Englishmen who made their way to the Carolinas and Georgia — and just as people from behind the Iron Curtain are now questioned by non-Communists.

The fort served as a listening post in these and many other matters. One of its important functions was to report fact and even rumor — just as embassies and consulates do today. The Indians were great gossips who enjoyed relating the activities of such English agents as Colonel Glover, for example, who made a trip to the area to win over the pro-French Choctaws, as well as Abikhas and others. Of course the commanding French officer also reported Spanish activity, but this was nothing like as frequent nor as significant to the French.²⁵

There were many reports of the intentions and activities of hostile or potentially hostile Indians. Another very common subject of reports from the Alabama post was the aid which the British were giving to Indians who might be at war against the French. When he was in command, d'Erneville, for example, frequently passed on reports of the English aid given to the Chickasaws. In 1737 he wrote that the British were reported to have sent 200 men and 900 loaded horses; this was recognized as probable exaggeration, as it no doubt was.²⁶ Exaggerated and incorrect as it often was, this kind of military intelligence was of value in planning strategy.

Lieutenant Hazeur was able to report in the winter of 1738-39 that an English governor himself — apparently William Bull or Oglethorpe — was about to undertake a diplomatic mission and, thus warned, special efforts to meet and counteract this effort at rapprochement were taken.²⁷ When the French and Indians defeated Braddock and Washington near Fort Duquesne on July 9, 1755, the confirmation of it appears to have first been received in New Orleans via Fort Toulouse.²⁸ After Fort Tombecbe was established in 1735, the commanders at each post reported important information directly to each other. Some officers served at first one post and then the other, and this experience was no doubt helpful.²⁹

In the section on the military history of the fort to the French and Indian War, it has been shown that, as far as is known, the troops were not used in hostile action against either the British or Indians; also it was rare that a direct threat of their employment was used as an instrument of policy. The one instance known to the author was in 1735. As indicated earlier, it was when two Englishmen, supported by several Tallapoosa chiefs, arrived in Akouitamopa to set up a trading post. This was an Alabama town only a league (less than three miles) from the fort. Lieutenant Benoist led eight men from his garrison and several Alabama chiefs to the village and "obliged" the British to withdraw.³⁰ Of course, there was always the potential use, the possibility that they might be employed; but the lack of hostile action emphasized the diplomatic rather than military nature of the post as far as its history is concerned.

The military contest between the rival British and French empires appears to have been almost inevitable and would come in the French and Indian or Seven Years War, 1756-63. When the hostilities began in the colonies before a declaration of war, how did the rivals compare in the Fort Toulouse sector of the frontier? How well had this military-diplomatic post succeeded in carrying out the objectives? Through the years, its prestige had varied, but generally, the English officials had expressed privately a healthy regard for the post. As deprecatingly as each contestant had spoken to the Indians about its rival, each regularly overestimated the power and the influence of the other. The British usually had a great advantage in quantity, quality, and price of commodities for sale. Also it has been estimated that South Carolina and Georgia had four times as many settlers as all Louisiana. But the Alabamas had never

en won over to the English, and as long as this was true, the eeks could not be counted on the side of the British. English ders never were able to secure and keep the trade in the Alabama lages. A French map drawn about 1756 gives the approximate undary of French influence as running several miles to the east the fort and in a north and south direction. It listed seven Ala- ma towns, with some 475 warriors, west of the line as under ench influence.³¹

British evidence as late as 1761 agreed that, although there s an English trader in the great majority of Creek towns, they d none in six Alabama villages which were credited with 265 nters.³² They were, essentially, the same Alabama villages which e French won over to their side in 1717.

The Abikhas and Tallapoosas were occasionally pro-English, but e Alabamas had been neutral or pro-French. Through the years, e French officials assayed the sentiment of these key Indians; ne after time, the conclusion was satisfactory. Bienville reported 1741 that the Alabamas chiefs would be neutral if war came, and t only a few Alabamas had agreed to join the English in a siege t St. Augustine, despite a reduction in price of goods by one third.³³ enville's successor reported three years later that they were loyal spite plentiful English goods and a shortage of French.³⁴ During e latter part of the War of Austrian Succession or King George's ar and when supplies were especially low and the Choctaws re hostile, he could still report that the Alabamas were neutral d the Abikhas and Tallapoosas were not anti-French.³⁵ This high ard for the French existed in spite of the fact that the British ould neglect almost nothing to achieve influence" among the bamas.³⁶ "I have always had only a very good account to render e the Alabamas who continue their good deportment," Governor ndreuil was still able to report four years later.³⁷ In turn, the t governor of Louisiana, Kerlerec, could likewise report success 1756 in regard to their friendship.³⁸ In fact, the morale of the rison and the prestige and influence of the fort appears to have wn in the late 40's and 50's as war approached.³⁹ With all the omic advantages held by the British colonists, the French still ained the goodwill of the Alabamas, and, usually, the Upper and ver Creeks were neutral. This was due to strategic position of French — and their diplomatic skill in its broadest sense.⁴⁰

Fort Toulouse, as a French diplomatic post in the heart of the Creek Nation, had been successful in holding the frontier area which had been vastly extended when the post was constructed. In the fighting to come, would the British direct an expedition against Louisiana by land? Many factors would be considered in making the final decision, but one would be an estimate by them of the success of the military-diplomatic post at the Alabamas.⁴¹

IX. *The Show Down—The French and Indian War, 1754-1763*

An "Expedition against the Albahma Fort by Land as hath been often talked of, would be powerfully opposed." Edmond Atkin to William Pitt, March 27, 1760, in reply to Pitt's proposal of such an attack. The king of France has abandoned Louisiana. (Governor Kerlerec to Minister Choiseul, Aug. 4, 1760.)

The period between King George's War, ending in 1748, and the French and Indian War, starting in 1755, was a truce rather than a genuine peace. In Europe, such protagonists as Frederick the Great on one side and Marie Theresa of Austria, Empress Elizabeth of Russia, and Madame Pompadour of France prepared for the war to come, known as the Seven Years War. Louisiana was given additional men and arms, though not a sufficient amount for the colonists to feel secure. The French government was much more occupied with the probability of war on the eastern border of France and preferred to concentrate their efforts on a war on the Continent rather than in distant colonies.

Governor Kerlerec, recognizing that Fort Toulouse was a "barrier between the English and us," had it rebuilt in 1751 under the direction of Engineer-in-Chief Brutin. The cost was 30,000 livres. This was almost half of Louisiana's annual budget for fortifications and military construction at the time, and was equal to the entire year's budget of 1755. Nevertheless, it was considered insufficient for a proper renovation. There was the usual rapid deterioration of the structures and they soon needed repairs.¹ But the British trader, Lachlan McGillivray, reported that it was "a pretty strong one" after it had been reconstructed.² The size of the garrison was increased somewhat, going up to about forty by 1754,³ and increasing toward the end of hostilities to 48 or 49. The garrison consisted of a captain

or lieutenant in command, 3 or 4 other commissioned officers who were lieutenants or ensigns of different ranks, a sergeant, as many as 4 corporals, a cadet or two, the tambour or drummer, and 37 or 38 fusiliers.⁴ In reading the reports from Louisiana, this outpost seems to have been given more attention than most small forts, although the number of troops placed there was not relatively large.

On the eve of the declaration of war in Europe, the Minister of Marine notified Kerlerec that British attacks were expected to be directed against Canada and the islands rather than Louisiana; that, nevertheless, he should prepare the colony to repulse all attacks; and that if an attack should come, it would probably be on the coast.⁵ He was correct in his prediction of British strategy. The Louisiana officers did not share this opinion, however, and if some of the Carolina officials had had their way, they would have attacked Louisiana. There were many anxious moments on both sides in the south. The French also decided that their principal military efforts in the colonies should be centered in the St. Lawrence and the Ohio basins rather than Louisiana.

As usual, the British concentrated their efforts on the sea and in the colonies. Such victories as that of Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham led to the surrender of Quebec in 1759, and, by the fall of 1760, the surrender of all Canada. There was an opportunity after that for the British to concentrate on Louisiana. One wonders why the attack never came, why such expeditions as the one against Havana were carried out—but not one against Louisiana. Perhaps the strength of the French among the southern Indians was a major explanation.

A surprising thing about the support that the French enjoyed among the Indians is that it was given in spite of a grave shortage of goods in Louisiana caused in part by British control of the seas. Also the home government did little to supply Louisiana with troops and materiel. Governor Kerlerec reported by 1758 that supplies and food were badly needed and this became a regular report.⁶ It is interesting to note again how weak the rival governors would picture their own colony—yet how much each was feared by the other.

One of the first of many rumors one would expect during the war was picked up at Fort Toulouse in the summer of 1756. It

was that the English had 500 men among the Cherokees where they were building six forts, and that two others were to be constructed among the neighboring Abikhas. The governor acknowledged that it was unverified, but he used it as a plea for more support from home. Of course, he played safe and increased the amount of scarce merchandise allotted to the trade at the Alabama post and urged the officer in command to redouble his efforts to hold the neighboring Abikhas and Tallapoosas in line.⁷ Perhaps the increase in commodities did have the desired effect for it was now the turn of the Georgian officials to fear attack.

A friendly Indian, the Old Warrior of Tomotly, was sent by the British to gather information on the attitude of the Creeks; in January of 1757 he reported that the French had stepped up their trade and in his opinion the Creeks were under the influence of the French and lost to the British.⁸ Whereupon, the Council and the House of Representatives of Georgia informed the governor of their fear of an attack from the west and cited as further corroboration a letter from South Carolina's governor. The legislature was apprehensive because the "greatest part of the Creek nation by the Influence of the French at the Alabama Fort are lost to us. . . ." The Creeks were believed to have made peace with the Choctaws and to have threatened the Chickasaws if they, too, did not join in an attack against the English. The chief executive of the Colony was asked to increase the company of "Rangers" to seventy men and to raise two new companies of the same size which would try to keep their Indian allies. Then as soon as able, the "Rangers" would go into the Creek country with friendly Indians and bring about the "Demolition of Albamah fort . . ." The governor agreed and the troops were raised,⁹ although no campaign was undertaken.

Instead, the followers of the Union Jack put into motion an economic and political campaign which appeared to carry this flag to its greatest influence among the Creeks and even among the Alabamas, since the establishment of the fort. The British first stepped up their trade — or else the French could not fill the need for goods. The next summer, 1758, Governor Lyttleton of South Carolina could report that the "Creeks are not ill-disposed to us and we now carry on a very flourishing trade in their country but it is a fix'd principle with them to observe neutrality between us and the French that they may get supplies of goods and presents from both." He proposed an expedition against Louisiana's coast.¹⁰ It is well known that

William Pitt the Elder himself proposed a series of offensive actions in this war. One proposal was an attack against Fort Toulouse rather than the coast. Governor Lyttleton supported the proposal although without retracting his own as an alternative. "As soon as ever I learn that you have determined to carry on Operations to the Southward I shall begin to take the necessary measures concerning the execution of His Majesty's Command relative to an Attempt on the Alabama Fort, and I hope when the matter is thoroughly examined it will not appear to be impractical," he reported. He enclosed evidence given by two experienced traders who claimed "an Enterprise against the Alabama Fort as likely to be attended with extreme difficulties," but he did not "give any great weight" to this testimony since it was to the interest of the traders to prevent the Creek Country from becoming a seat of war.¹¹

While the military offensive was under consideration, preparations were being made for the Superintendent of Indian Affairs of the four southernmost colonies, Edmond Atkin, to work among the Creeks and then the Choctaws.¹² If successful, this mission would aid the military offensive; if no armed attack were made, it could discourage French offensives. By the time he reached the Creek lands, conditions were quite different, and he had a very difficult time at first. His report is a testimonial to the strong influence that Fort Toulouse exerted among the Alabama Indians in particular and the Creeks in general. When he set out, the Cowetas (Lower Creeks) and even the Cherokees had, he reported, openly exhibited English scalps. "The majority of the Indians in the area were in the interest of the French and the remaining dared not exert themselves for the English." Perhaps Atkin had the human weakness of exaggerating his own accomplishments, but he claimed that a pro-French confederacy had been planned. He reported that the Indians had agreed with the French to help capture Fort Loudoun, which had been built on the Tennessee River in 1757, and to eradicate the Chickasaws.¹³ Nevertheless, since the French were unable to supply the wants of the Choctaws, their chiefs were willing to meet him in the Upper Creek country. Here, he was able to conclude a treaty with these natives on July 8, 1759, the first treaty, he reported with some pride, that the Choctaws as a nation had made with his state. He proposed that English guns and ammunition might be supplied to them along the coast. He reported also that although the Creek Nation was neutral, as usual, he had persuaded two leading chiefs to take English colors. Furthermore, they had agreed that when

English ships should appear at Mobile, they would head war parties against that port. Of course, Tombecbe and the Alabama fort would fall he added, if the rivers were closed.¹⁴

These results which he believed he had achieved did not come easily; and he had good reason to fear the strength of the fort. Its officers he wrote, almost succeeded in a plot to have him murdered and then all other Englishmen in the Nation liquidated. When he was speaking in Tookabachy square on September 28, 1759, one of the head warriors pretended to have gone berserk, and struck him six times with a pipe hatchet, he complained, adding that he later learned that the plot had been "concerted" at the fort and that his murderer was to have been a signal for falling upon all British-ers.¹⁵

Even before this attack, he had evidence of the loyalty of the Alabama to the French. He shows this in a legally phrased "Injunction by Edmond Atkin, Agent and Superintendent of Indian Affairs on the frontiers of Virginia, North and South Carolina, and Georgia to the British licensed traders in the Upper Creek country," bearing the date September 7, 1759. In it he forbade these traders to sell to the recalcitrant Alabamas. He called them the "stinking—Lingua Indians," living in the towns about the "French Fort" who "have never made or been included in any Treaty of Friendship made with His Majesty's subjects, but tho notoriously known to be entirely devoted to the Interest and Service of the French, . . ." They had been able to buy from British traders even in time of war with the French. Thus, he reasoned, these Indians who bought essential goods from the English, supplied the French garrison with "the common necessities of life; so that the said Fort has been in fact supported for a series of Years by some of His Majesty's own subjects" despite the dangerous intrigues of its garrison. The French had tried to keep him out of the area by force, and even after arriving in the lower Creek lands had offered rewards for stopping him there. Some Alabama warriors had tried to do so at the hazard of their lives. He had already strictly enjoined these licensed traders near the Alabama towns from extending credit to them and to have no dealing with the two principal offenders, the towns of Tuskegee and Coosada. This had not produced the desired result, for "I have now been five weeks within 8 miles of the Albahma Fort, and those Indians have been advised to apply to me, and yet not one has come to give me his hand in the Indian manner, . . ." His mission

had put the French to excessive expense in presents to the Creeks and in giving "almost incredible quantities of rum," and had exhausted their supplies. Suddenly, however, "fresh & large Presents were made by them without any Boats, arriving from Mobile;" these were cloth and blankets "got by the French from our Own Traders, . . ." Therefore, he forbade the traders under penalty of the utmost severity to give credit to, or sell to, or have any dealings whatever with any red men of any Alabama town or other persons knowing the goods to be for the Alabamas or the French.¹⁶

This was issued on September 7. Results must have seemed disappointing at first, for the attack on him came three weeks later. Nevertheless, there appears to have been compliance by the English traders, and the Alabamas became desperate or pretended that they were. It was on October 9 that Atkin's tactics at last appeared to be successful. On that date chiefs of the six towns asked to see him. When received they brought the usual tokens of friendship—clean white dressed deerskins which were placed "on his seat under him, and also others under his feet,"—and acknowledged their distress. The French had been unable to supply them and the injunction had closed the English sources of supplies. The Indians of the six villages had conferred, "not one of them being at present away from home," and had empowered and authorized the chiefs to express "the General Voice of those Towns" and agree upon terms. Atkin readily drafted a "Treaty of Friendship & Commerce." This was not an alliance; but it was the first such treaty with the Alabamas, at least since the fort was constructed in their midst.

It was signed the next day at Tookabatchie by the Superintendent for His Britannic Majesty as party of the first part and marks were made by chiefs of Coosada, Tuskegee, Ockchoy, Little Ockchoy, and Weetunky, on the same date. Opoyheatly, Proprietor of the Ground & Mico of Puckana, did not make his mark until a week later. One wonders how much soul searching must have been done during the week by the chief of this village so close to the post.

The treaty contained an acknowledgement that since the fort was built¹⁷ these natives had "had the most intimate connection with the French, & been particularly serviceable to them many ways more than other Indians;" yet at the same time, most of their clothing and other supplies had been obtained from British traders. The Indians acknowledged also their need for goods and, in return for

renewal of trade with the English at the same rates as other Creeks, they promised to "live in perfect Peace" and friendship with them.

Various conditions were attached. The Alabamas were to buy for their needs only and not buy or sell any goods for use by the French. They could buy from only two traders either at the Mocolussah village on the Tallapoosa or Little Tallassee on the Coosa. The Indians were enjoined from obstructing trade or molesting traders passing along the Lower Path to the Choctaw Nation. They promised not to "carry or send the French Talks about to other Indians," nor act as couriers to Mobile or Tombeche. In fact, "they shall not take part with the French in any thing whatever, against or to the prejudice of his Britannick Majesty, or any of his subjects." Furthermore, they were to give satisfaction for any injury to persons or effects of George II's subjects. As a sign of the declaration of friendship, the Alabamas were to set up "the Suit of English Colours" in each town's square within two days and display the said colors on all public occasions and whenever a talk relating to the English was held.¹⁸

The treaty was sealed by the exchange of gifts. The Alabamas had at last agreed to a formal treaty of friendship and commerce with the English and to end their trade with the French. One wonders what emotions were experienced by the signers. Surely Atkin must have congratulated himself on his apparent success with the elusive Alabamas. But if the English agent had any illusions about the sweeping agreements the Alabamas had made, they did not last long. One month to a day, the French were able to have a fifty-horse caravan bound for the Choctaws interrupted. The horses were recovered and in another month the pack train went through.

When Atkin returned to Charleston in March of 1760, his first hurried report to William Pitt did not mention the Alabama treaty, but he was quite optimistic about English prospects. He believed an invasion of Louisiana could succeed. "The Chickasaws, the Creeks [he always referred to the Creeks as being separate from the "Alabama Nation"] the Choctaws are able and probably will give powerful assistance," he concluded. "But an Expedition against the Alabama Fort by Land as hath been often talked of, would be powerfully opposed."¹⁹ Since it was understood that the Cherokees were friendly, his compatriots had all four of the "Civilized Tribes" on

the English side except the Alabama segment of the Creeks — provided, of course, his estimate was correct. He actually seemed to feel, as optimistic as he was, that Mobile and even New Orleans might be easier to capture than Fort Toulouse, with its strategic position on the distant frontier and its Indian allies.

His estimate was given six months after Quebec had fallen and only six additional months would pass before Montreal and all Canada would be surrendered to the British. When Canada fell to the English, would it not seem logical to conquer the remaining French colony, Louisiana, with its Mississippi Valley and Gulf area, and thus dominate all of the eastern half of North America? But an attack against Louisiana was not attempted. Perhaps the War Office and Admiralty records will indicate the variety of reasons why the attack was not made. It is likely, however, that one reason was the antagonism and hostility displayed by the very Indians Atkin had thought he had won over to his side. In his negotiations in Tukabatchee, it should have been obvious to him that it was the Choctaws who were determined to reach an agreement with the English. The Upper and Lower Creeks were not enthusiastic. As a consequence, they soon fell upon the English traders and killed a dozen of them. Governor Kerlerec credited this to the “contingent des Alibamous,” meaning the Abikhas, the Tallapoosas, the Alabamas, and the Cowetas. They were also urging the Cherokees to seek an alliance with the French and to make war on the British.

This was wonderful news to the French capital, but it raised a serious problem. The English were not ones to accept defeat readily. They would seek a renewal of the Choctaw trade, but they would not trust the Creeks until these had shown some overt sign of their friendship. This could only be an act against the French. Such an act might be against Fort Toulouse. “The Poste des Alibamous, as is well-known, is one of the principal keys of His Majesty’s domains on this continent,” he reasoned, so it was necessary to assure the Indians of French support and not to ignore their needs. But the difficulty was the shortage of commodities. To solve the problem, Governor Kerlerec called an Extraordinary Council of War. Here it was voted unanimously to dig into the dwindling supplies of the colony in order to send goods to “the Alabama contingent” and also the Cherokees.²⁰

French success continued. The Choctaws were won over and

agreed to attack the Chickasaws.²¹ More significant still, the Creeks and the Cherokees opened a major campaign against the English colonists.²² The relatively new frontier fort of Loudoun was captured and Fort Prince George and other English establishments were threatened. Lieutenant Governor William Bull, while acting-governor of South Carolina again suggested that the most effective way of managing the Indians was to reduce or take Mobile and New Orleans. He requested that 2,000 troops be supplied for the protection of the western frontier.²³ Bull acknowledged that the "Alabama Fort" had had a hand in influencing the Indians, but he did not suggest an attack against it. The Louisiana governor must have agreed with his counterpart that the post's officers should have credit, for Major Develle at Mobile and Lieutenant La Noue in command at the fort were both given bonuses in 1760, and these were quite rare in this period.²⁴

Despite this unique opportunity to recoup some of its losses in Canada, the home government did practically nothing to aid Louisiana. Governor Kerlerec complained that the king had "abandoned" Louisiana.²⁵ In the extremity in which he found himself, other councils of war were held in New Orleans and in Mobile. One stands out above the others, an extraordinary council of war in the capital in February, 1761. The governor explained to the members that the government warehouses in New Orleans were down to three days supply of rice and corn. There was a serious shortage of food also at Mobile, Tombecbe, and the Alabama garrisons. Furthermore, the last harvest of the Choctaw and Creek tribes was a total failure, and they were in dire distress. It was indispensable, he continued, that the garrisons, inhabitants, and Indians about these posts be supplied. The law provided that only the *ordonnateur* had the authority to purchase provisions, but Rochemore had stubbornly refused to do so. The failure to send provisions to the Creeks and Choctaws "could affect the colonies as much as European enemies," the governor added. He proposed that Rochemore be given eight days to procure enough provisions to enable Mobile, Tombecbe, and Toulouse "to hold the Indian nations" and maintain themselves in a state of defense. If the *ordonnateur* refused, then the other officers should buy provisions anyway. He asked for a written opinion from each member. Not one member stood with Rochemore. While some were not ready to go over his head, a good majority supported the governor.²⁶ These extreme measures explain how the stocks in the Alabama *magazin* held up as well as they did.

The English, however, sent troops to the southern frontier. A large contingent was sent to South Carolina in 1760, and the next year a larger number of Highlanders and Colonial soldiers were dispatched. These forced peace upon the Cherokees and stabilized the frontier,²⁷ but they were not directed against the Creeks.

Intrepid British traders then returned to the Creek territory; but when James Montgomery came from there in June, 1762, he brought disturbing reports once again. These confirmed the news that troops had been landed at New Orleans, as had two shiploads of goods, the only ones from "Old France" in five years. A boat load of presents for the Creeks was on the way to the Alabama fort, it was reported to Governor Thomas Boone of South Carolina, who added, "Am apprehensive, this bodes no good to the English."²⁸

The fighting on the mainland of North America was over, however. Spain entered the war early in 1762 and England's offensive was directed against Havana in July.

Although it had been badly neglected, France's officials had not actually abandoned Louisiana during the hostilities. Some of them did believe that it could not be held after losing Canada, but others suggested moving the French Canadians to Louisiana. As the war dragged to its close, French diplomats began to give thought to the boundaries of Louisiana over which they could expect the usual haggling during peace negotiations. When the discussion of terms got underway, Louisiana was still in the possession of the French. There seemed little likelihood that the colony would pass from French hands.²⁹

X. The Fort in the Treaty Negotiations

The boundary of Louisiana on the east should run from the mouth of the Perdido River to Fort Toulouse, from there to the westernmost point of Lake Erie, etc. (French Memoir of Aug. 10, 1761)

Attention to the future boundaries of Louisiana was given by French officials as early as 1761. If Canada were ceded to Britain, it was expected that Louisiana would be retained. "The principle which should mark the boundaries between Louisiana and Canada

ought to be that, where the Governor of Louisiana sends garrisons, he has charge of the government of that area.”¹ In such a case, Fort Toulouse would become a “chief point for garrisons.” One proposal was that it be made one of six large garrisons: Mobile, Tombecbe, Toulouse, Massaic, Joncaire, Dequesne, Ste. Anne des Ouyatanons. As is the way with diplomats and other bargainers, the French put forward more extensive claims than they expected to get, proposing that France have even the land of the Cherokees. Pitt countered with the idea that there should be a large neutral area between the Ohio and the Appalachicola.²

Soon however, Versailles diplomats proposed that the boundary of Louisiana run from the Gulf of Mexico at the mouth of the Perdido River, then to Fort Toulouse, thence to the westernmost point of Lake Erie, on to the eastern point of Lake Huron, and from there to Lake Abitibi.³ Naturally, William Pitt rejected the northern portion of the proposed boundary “as inadmissible”, since it had been considered as a portion of Canada, and it had been agreed that Canada should go to the British. As for the Creek, Chickasaw, and Choctaw lands, the English diplomats claimed that these had always been under the protection of their government, and should remain so.⁴

While some of the advisers at the court still urged that extensive aid be rushed to Louisiana, others recommended that France might as well cut its losses and give it up completely. The colony had been a drain on French resources and French policy had been directed more toward continental expansion and interest than colonial. As a consequence, France now offered to cede New Orleans and all Louisiana west of the Mississippi to its ally, Spain, and the remainder to its enemy, Britain.⁵ Just before Christmas of 1762 Minister Choiseul could express his happiness that Louisiana would soon be taken over by Spain which would hereafter bear the expense of maintenance.⁶

The news that the mother country was now truly and openly deserting Louisiana was received with consternation by the colonials. Governor Kerlerec received the preliminary terms of the treaty of peace with the greatest concern on two counts: The effect the terms would have upon his Indian allies and what the infuriated Indians might do to the French colonists. It was true, he wrote the minister, that France would be free of its enemies; “but it is

not the same, my lord, with the great number of nations which are in our area which have sacrificed their life and their tranquility in order to serve the French." He was particularly concerned with the reaction of the Cherokees and the Alabamas (a term he used to indicate all the Creeks). When they should learn that their lands had been ceded to the English, he predicted trouble from them. He expected them to say haughtily that the French had no right to cede Indian lands, that the red men were not yet all dead, and that they would know what to do! Furthermore, he added, these comments would be made with menaces which would throw consternation among all the inhabitants and garrisons exposed to incursions by the Indians. He predicted "many difficulties," even violence, in evacuating two posts, those of "Tombeche et les Alabamoux."⁷

The garrison numbered forty-eight officers and men.⁸ A census which the governor had forwarded to France in 1758 indicated that there were 160-odd French civilians living in the vicinity of Fort Toulouse.⁹ The great majority of emigrants from France would no doubt wish to move out of the new English colony, but that would take time.

In his fear for the life and property of the French, the Governor determined to take an extreme measure of precaution. He planned to invite twenty-five or thirty notable Choctaws and as many Creeks to New Orleans on the pretext of a conference with them. Once there, he would hold them as hostages. He would treat them with kindness, as always, but he would inform them that they should dispatch four men to each nation to notify their fellow tribesmen that the governor was holding them as hostages for the security of the garrisons and the inhabitants until they could be withdrawn. He feared that even the capital itself might be raided by the Choctaws.¹⁰

This was a bizarre plan, and there would be many difficulties connected with the evacuation of the Fort Toulouse; but such extreme measures would not, in the end, prove to be necessary.

XI. *The French Evacuation in 1763 and the British Decision Not to Garrison the Fort*

"The English give me more trouble here, Monsieur, than the savages, . . ." (Director-General d'Abbadie to Governor Kerlerec, Mobile, Nov. 6, 1763.)

"The path to Mobile was once clear, but is now grown up, . . ." (An Alabama chief as quoted in a John Stuart letter of Dec. 2, 1770, British Transcripts, LC, PRO, C. O. 5, 72:227.

The officer who was assigned to oversee the evacuation and transfer of the territory to the British was Director-General d'Abbadie. He was instructed to act as promptly as possible,¹ but it was an extremely frustrating assignment for this officer. The governor continued to anticipate serious difficulties in evacuating forts Toulouse and Tombecbe and predicted delays as a consequence.² There was, certainly, cause for genuine concern over possible Indian recriminations, and there were many delays; but d'Abbadie found himself more vexed by the British than threatened by the Indians. The delays were due in large part to difficulties he had with the English over the interpretations of the terms of the treaty concerning whether ordnance and various military stores were to be surrendered. The British, too feared Indian hostility. They blamed the French for stirring up the Indians against the victors and called on the French to protect them against Indian incursions. Mobile was formally evacuated on October 20, but greater difficulty was encountered in the transfer of Tombecbe and Toulouse. The English insisted on acquiring the artillery and munitions still in the latter posts, and "objections are born every instant," d'Abbadie exclaimed. He finally agreed to leave the ordnance and military stores which were at the two inland posts. He informed the British Commandant in Mobile that he agreed to this because of his concern for the safety and security of the new occupants.³ But he gave his superior another reason: "Between you and me," he explained, "it is because it is impossible to remove the artillery." The British garrison destined to take over Tombecbe was readied to leave Mobile on November 6 for the twelve or thirteen day trip upstream. As expected, greater difficulty was encountered in the evacuation of the Alabama post. The British officer insisted on a guarantee against Indian incursions there, even after the agreement to leave the French munitions. The French director-general was no more inclined to give the guarantee than he was able to carry it out. Running desperately short of food

and supplies there, d'Abbadie pressed Colonel Robertson to send his new garrison to the fort. When the French officer indicated that he would have the Alabama post evacuated anyway, the English commandant announced that if the garrison were brought down to Mobile before the new English garrison arrived, France's troops would be held as prisoners of war! Nevertheless, the decision reached by the director-general was first, to summons all but twenty men and one officer to Mobile; then to have the Alabama chiefs come to Mobile where they could be addressed in the presence of the suspicious British; next, he would immediately order the remaining twenty-one members of the garrison to descend the river to Mobile. The officers of George III could do what they judged proper, for "I had rather see this garrison prisoner of war in Mobile than allow it to die of famine in a post where I am not able to support it." "What an assignment," the exasperated officer exclaimed in a report to the governor, "to have to deal with men drunk with their success, and who regard themselves as masters of the world!"⁴

The cocky British had their problems also. They had been debating among themselves whether to demolish the two posts or garrison them. As early as May, 1763, Jeffrey Amherst doubted the wisdom of their demolition and that of Fort Loudoun. His opinion was that "Indians will always be best Neighbors when they see that We are in a state to Defend Ourselves . . ." However, the matter was left up to the local authorities who were the best judges of the Indian "humor".⁵

The Alabamas made it clear that they wanted only British traders, not a garrison. Two of their chiefs, Tamatle and Toupalga, as spelled in the French reports, came down with the inhabitants in the Toulouse area when they descended the river. Others came down at the request of d'Abbadie (and to receive presents), and they did not hide the fact that they were "enraged" to see the English occupy their lands.⁶

The final British decision was to send no garrison to the Alabama fort. It was reached by Colonel Robertson, who, if he did not use good grammar, did use sound logic when he explained:

I have made it a rule, to take no post, but such as could be reliev'd or reinforced however ill the Indians may be disposed.

And consider'd a small garrison out of reach of succor, where the Indians can prevent Supplies, as so many hostages in their hands.

It was for this reason that I decline sending from Mobile a garrison to Albama, having found the Creek averse to receive one.

If he had then been in command, he explained, he would not have sent even the small detachment to Fort Tombecbe.⁷

Thus it was that the British did not send a garrison to the Alabama post. Sometime during the winter of 1763-64, the last French garrison under the command of La Noue or Lanouie⁸ evacuated the fort after more than forty-six years of occupation. Certainly, it was after the middle of November, 1763⁹ and before January 15, 1764. Furthermore, it was finally accomplished "without the least accident."¹⁰

When the cannon were spiked, the excess powder dumped into the Coosa, and the *fleur de lis* lowered for the last time, the French phase of the history of the site came to a close. The establishment of Fort Toulouse had pushed the boundaries of Louisiana far into what had been, before the Yamasee War, an area under English domination. The small detachment carried out its assignment remarkably well. When the French lost Louisiana, the defeats came on other frontiers, not at the Alabama post. When post-war boundaries were discussed, the French had the best basis — occupation — for claiming the area with the fort as the boundary. It had held the area despite determined British efforts to win over the Alabamas and turn all Creeks against the Louisianians. No other French post was in such close proximity to the rivals, in such an exposed position as Fort Toulouse. None was under such continual pressure from the British.

At all times, the most skillful diplomacy was essential. The French had to resort on occasion to extraordinary efforts to hold their advanced post: Cheaper prices for their goods at the Alabama post, the manufacturing of goods designed for the particular taste of the Indians in that area, higher pay for the members of that garrison, councils of war to secure goods to be rushed to the post. Not once did the French lose the benevolent neutrality of the Alabamas, and at times they had the whole Creek Nation as allies. In fact, one wonders whether there have been many times in history

when there was such a good relationship for so long a period between the soldiers of one race stationed in another's land, especially in the face of continual efforts to lure the inhabitants to another cause.

XII. *Sequel*

"No other military post within the limits of the State of Alabama has a background equal in importance to that of Fort Jackson, . . . [where] Gen. Andrew Jackson made peace with the Creek Nation, after one of the most bloody Indian Wars in the history of our country." Lieutenant Colonel Howard L. Landers, U. S. House Reports, 71st Cong., 2nd. Session, III, 17-18.

The failure of the British to occupy¹ the fort did not bring to a close the historic importance of the site. There was to be still another exceptionally significant period for it during the national history of the United States. There were to be some decided contrasts and striking similarities to the French era when the Americans rebuilt the fort.

The site became the property of the latter by the Treaty of Paris in 1783. During the War of 1812, many of the Creek Indians were prepared to support the British rather than the new American state. When whites on the frontier were attacked, General Andrew Jackson carried out a most successful campaign against them. As he advanced, he established a line of posts from Tennessee into South Alabama. His outstanding victory was at Horseshoe Bend up the Tallapoosa River from the site of the fort. This was on March 27, 1814, and shortly afterwards he directed his troops to the junction of the two rivers. Jackson and his Tennessee army reached there on April 17 and began the construction of a new fort, making use of the old moat, about all of value which remained. The general insisted on a strong and well-manned post. It was planned as the point at which the chain of forts from Tennessee would be joined by another starting from Georgia. But such Indian chiefs as William Weatherford who made their way to the new station came to make their peace with the Americans, not to attack.

Major General Thomas Pinckney arrived on April 20 and as-

sumed command. This General, who outranked Jackson, promptly named the new post Fort Jackson in honor of the victorious general who had started the reconstruction of the fort. From that time, many people have known the site as Fort Jackson.

Pinckney remained there while Jackson returned to Tennessee. This was only a temporary absence, however. Jackson was soon made a major general and was back at the post by July 10. He had the reconstruction of the fort completed and turned his attention to Spanish and British intrigues as well as a peace treaty with the Creeks. The chiefs of the latter met the two American commissioners, Jackson and Colonel Benjamin Hawkins at the post. Long discussions followed when the Indians learned with dismay the extent of the American demands. It was here that the Treaty of Fort Jackson was signed on August 9, 1814. This meant that at least half of all the land of the Creek nation was surrendered. Furthermore, the land taken by the whites would separate the Creeks from the Spanish to the south, the Choctaws to the southwest and west, and the Chickasaws to the west and northwest. Thus, the Creeks would be in no position in the future to be a threat to the United States. It meant also that Jackson could leave a smaller garrison at the new fort and could take the remaining troops to the Gulf with some confidence that the line of communication would be safe. He was to go on to Mobile and New Orleans — and to greater fame as the victor in the Battle of New Orleans.

The new fort, unlike the original, was intended as a fort against the Indians. Like Fort Toulouse, there were no hostilities there, however. Both were used as significant centers for negotiation with the natives.

There was a tragic similarity in another respect. During the American occupation there was a serious mutiny. Although comparable in some ways to the one in 1721, it is doubtful if any of the raw recruits who mutinied had ever heard of the earlier one and its boody outcome. The climax came on September 20, 1814, when some one hundred men, claiming that their terms of enlistment had expired, defied their officers and marched back to Tennessee. Whereas the French mutineers had tied up their officers, eaten a hearty meal, lighted their fuses, and marched off with drums beating, the Americans defied their officers, slaughtered cattle in the public pens, cooked their rations for the trip, and marched away shouting and

firing their guns. This act seriously weakened the post and the line of communications, something which Jackson could not take in good spirit. Over two hundred men in all were taken into custody and tried in Mobile. Six were executed on February 21, 1815.

The Fort was stocked with a large supply of provisions and a garrison was maintained there until 1817.²

By this date, settlers were coming into the area, and it is not surprising that the site was chosen for a town. One was laid out just above the fort; naturally, it was named Jackson. When Montgomery county was first formed, the county court was held there. For various reasons, however, it never did attract many settlers. They preferred to settle in Montgomery to the south or Wetumpka to the north.

As time passed, the number of residents in the peninsula formed by the two rivers has declined. As this account is written, the area is primarily in pasture land. There is only an occasional farm house in the vicinity. Visitors to the site find little to remind them of its history. It is marked by a granite shaft placed by the Society of Colonial Dames in 1912. The state of Alabama has purchased several acres of land on the river bank as a start toward preservation of the site. There is now a Fort Toulouse Memorial Park Association which is attempting to have the area made a national historic site and placed under the jurisdiction of the National Park Service. It is hoped that in this way the site can be properly marked and preserved for posterity.

— FOOTNOTES —

I. THE POTENTIALITIES OF A FORT AT THE
HEAD OF THE ALABAMA RIVER

¹*The Southern Frontier, 1670-1732* (Durham, N. C., 1928 and Ann Arbor, Mich., 1956), p. 255 or 256. This is a superior review of the rivalry for the area. It uses many manuscript colonial records, particularly British.

²"The Alabama-Tombigbee Basin in International Relations, 1701-1763" (Unpublished Ph. D. Dissertation, University of California, 1928), p. ii. This is a 324 page account of the contest for the area. The author used the best sources, both public and private, which were in print at the time. It is unfortunate that this superior study was not published.

³The high water of 1886 caused the Tallapoosa to cut a new channel and meet the Coosa less than a mile below the site.

⁴Mark van Doren, ed., *The Travels of William Bartram*, (New York, 1928), p. 355.

⁵See the section on economic activities (V) and Crane, *Southern Frontier*, p. 326, and *Passim*.

⁶*The History of the American Indians* (London, 1775), 6. 258-60. Crane reaches the same conclusion on p. 185 of his *Southern Frontier*.

⁷Grace King, *Jean Baptiste Le Moyne, Sieur de Bienville* (New York, 1893), pp. 131-36; Reynolds, "Alabama-Tombigbee Basin", pp. 39-74, *passim*; Hamilton, *Colonial Mobile*, p. 73.

⁸Bienville to Pontchartrain, Mch. 2, 1712, Dunbar Rowland and Albert G. Sanders, eds., *Mississippi Provincial Archives, French Dominion* (Jackson, Miss.), III, 172. These three volumes of documents are instructions sent to colonial officials and reports by these officials which have been copied from the French archives, translated, and edited. They are classified as Archives du Ministere des Colonies, Serie A C 13 and Serie B, Correspondence generale Louisiane. They constitute a major printed source for the history of Fort Toulouse.

⁹Bienville to Pontchartrain, June 15, 1715, *ibid.*, III, 183.

II. CONDITIONS AND EVENTS LEADING TO THE
ESTABLISHMENT OF THE FORT

¹Justin Winsor, *The Mississippi Basin, the Struggle in America between England and France, 1697-1763* (Boston, 1895), pp. 85-86.

²Bienville to Ponchartrain, Jan. 2, 1716. *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 195-96. Bienville was so outraged at the governor's treatment that in one paragraph of an official report he first charged that Cadillac treated him as if he were a "Corporal" and a few sentences later as if he were a "sergeant." (Bienville

to Raudot to the Council Jan. 20, 1716, *ibid.*, 199). It was John Law, whose claims (that the province abounded in precious metals) were declared false by Cadillac, who brought about the imprisonment (Clarence W. Alvord, *The Illinois Country, 1673-1818* (Springfield, Ill., 1920), p. 151.

⁸ King, *Bienville*, p. 148.

⁹See his later comments in a memoir, probably in 1726, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 512 and Bienville to Maurepas, April 30, 1735, *ibid.*, I, 263.

¹⁰Bienville to Pontchartrain, June 15, 1715, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 183. He was also able to get the ordonnateur or commissary general to approve expenditures for presents to various Indian tribes which he had refused Cadillac. (See a relatively new study by Marcel Giraud, *Histoire de la Louisiane française*, Vol. I, *Le Règne de Louis XIV*, (1698-1715) Paris, 1953, pp. 300-02. This volume deals at some length with the contest between the British and French for control over the Indians. A second volume of this superior work based heavily on the best French and English sources, has the sub-title *Années de Transition*, (1715-17), was published in 1958. Agents were despatched and were successful. (*Ibid.*, II, 303.)

Professor Giraud read the manuscript of this history of Fort Toulouse and pointed out various errors which it contained. The author is grateful to him for his criticisms which were received in time to be incorporated in the first half of the study.

¹¹Crane, *Southern Frontier*, p. 168. ¹²*Ibid.*, 162.

¹³Bienville to Pontchartrain, Sept. 1, 1715, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 188. Andre Penicaut in his *Annals of Louisiana from 1698-1732*, translated by Richebourg McWilliams (Baton Rouge, 1953) p. 165 says the principal chief of the Alabamas proposed the latter part of 1715 that the French construct a fort among them at the expense of the Indians.

¹⁴Crane, *Southern Frontier*, p. 133. ¹⁵*Ibid.*, 97.

¹⁶Bienville to Pontchartrain, Sept. 1, 1715, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 188. The Alabamas were not numerous. A British report of this date gave them only four towns and 226 fighting men, whereas the Tallapoosa up the river of that name and the Coosas (or Abikhas) living above on the river of the same name were each over twice as numerous. (Crane, *Southern Frontier*, pp. 134-map following p. 326 of the 1928 publication.)

¹⁷*Ibid.*, 255-56.

¹⁸Giraud, *Historie de la Louisiane*, I, 304; Crane, *Southern Frontier*, p. 256. It looked for a time in the autumn of 1715 as if Cadillac would agree. (Bienville to Pontchartrain, Sept. 1, 1715, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 185.)

¹⁹Cadillac to Pontchartrain, Jan. 2, 1716, Pierre Heinrich, *La Louisiane sous la Compagnie des Indes, 1717-1731* (Paris, n.d.) p. lxxiv.

²⁰Bienville to Pontchartrain, Jan. 2, 1716, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 192-93. See also Duclos to Pontchartrain, June 7, 1716, *ibid.*, 204.

¹⁶Duclos to Pontchartrain, June 7, 1716, *ibid.*, 204-05.

¹⁷W. L. McDowell, (ed.) *Journals of the Commissioners of the Indian Trade*. September 20, 1710-August 29, 1718 of the *Colonial Records of South Carolina* (Columbia, 1955), pp. ix, 325.

¹⁸*Ibid.*, 169. ¹⁹*Ibid.*, 188-89. ²⁰Crane, *Southern Frontier*, 257.

²¹The Council of Marine, to Cadillac and Duclos, Paris, Feb. 15, 1716, French Transcripts, Library of Congress, Archives du Ministere des Colonies, Serie B, Vol. 38, folio 287-88 *verso*. Louis XIV's memoir of Dec. 27, 1714 on the same matter was copied and sent with the original. These are selections from the original colonial manuscript records of France which have been transcribed and are now in the U. S. Library of Congress. They were loaned to the author for this study. Hereafter a citation such as the one above will be "French Transcripts, LC, AC, B 38: 287-88 vo. See also, Crozat to the Council, date missing, *ibid*; C 13c 1:293-94 vo. These deposits and the ones described below constitute the most significant collections of manuscript materials on the fort's history. See also Minutes of the Marine Council held at Le Louvre, Paris, Sept. 8, 1716, French Transcripts, Mississippi Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Miss., Archives du Ministere des Colonies, Serie C 13, Vol. 4, folio 323-24. These are still other French colonial manuscript records which have been selected, copied, and deposited in this country. They were microfilmed for the author through the helpful services of the Department in Jackson. Hereafter referred to as "French Transcripts, Miss." See also Council of Marine to Cadillac and Duclos Paris, Feb. 15, 1716, Archives du Ministere des Colonies, Paris, B, Vol. 38, folio 287-88 vo. (The original had a map indicating the disposition of troops proposed by the Council, but the map cannot be located). Hereafter referred to as "Paris," this document and many others used in this work were microfilmed through the courtesy of the French officials and forwarded to the author; they will hereafter be referred to as "Paris." The Library of Congress now has copies of most of the manuscript documents used in this history.

²²Bienville to the Regency Council, May 10, 1717, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 221.

²³L'Epinay and Hubert to the Council, May 30, 1717, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 5:27-31.

²⁴Cadillac to Pontchartrain, Feb. 2, 1716, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 201-02.

²⁵See the Council of Marine's decision to order the raising of the suspension of the officer (who was related to Bienville by Marriage) in Minutes of the Council, Sept. 8, 1716, Paris, AC., C 13, 4:323-24 vo. Cadillac charged that La Tour insulted him and, when the Governor sought to have him put under house arrest and surrender his sword, that La Tour had resisted. The latter charged Cadillac with refusing to allow him to submit a statement by other officers which would justify his conduct. *Ibid.*, Oc. 10, AM., B 1, 9:444.

III. THE CONSTRUCTION OF FORT TOULOUSE IN 1717.

¹Crane, *Southern Frontier*, 256.

²Penicaut, *Annals of Louisiana from 1698-1722*, p. 127. Reynolds cites several sources for the description in his "Alabama-Tombigbee Basin," p. 90.

³Bienville and Salmon to Maurepas, Apr. 8, 1734, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 665.

⁴*Ibid.*, II, 209n.

⁵Giraud, *Historie de la Louisiane franciase*, II, 5-7, 38-40, 47-51 and *passim*, discusses his service.

⁶Pickett's account of the construction is found on pp. 192-96.

⁷*La Louisiane sous la Compagnie des Indes*, 1717-31, p. lxxviii.

⁸In two more detailed accounts which were unpublished, the proper date was given. These were "The Alabama-Tombigbee Basin in International Relations, 1701-1763," a Ph. D. thesis by Alfred W. Reynolds at the University of California, 1928, and the author's master's thesis, "Fort Toulouse and Its Subsequent History," pp. 9-11, written at the University of Alabama in 1928-29.

⁹A memorandum, probably dated 1713, French Transcripts, LC, AC., C 13c, 1:359 vo; l'Epinay and Hubert to the Council, May 30, 1717, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 5:29-31 vo. There was a shortage of armorers as a rule, and Giraud indicated that one was not sent with the Alabama expedition (*Histoire de la Louisiane francaise*, II, 153).

¹⁰Description of Louisiana, N. d., [1704?], Paris, AC., C 13C 1:136 vo.

¹¹Crane, *Southern Frontier*, p. 256-57.

¹²Hubert to the Council of Marine, Oct. 26, 1717, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, II, 250. See also Bienville to Hubert, Sept. 19, 1717, *ibid.*, III, 222-23. The traders asked to be recompensed for the loss of their goods and La Tour supported their request (*Ibid*; Guenot de Trefontain to l'Epinay, Oct. 2, 1717, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 5:119).

¹³Crane, *Southern Frontier*, p. 256; La Tour to Hubert, Fort Toulouse, Mch. 17, 1718, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 5:117-18 vo.

¹⁴Bienville to Hubert, Sept. 9, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 222-23.

¹⁵Crane, *Southern Frontier*, p. 256-57.

IV. ITS MILITARY ROLE AND HISTORY TO 1750

¹Villiers du Terrage, *Les dernieres annees de la Louisiane francaise* (Paris, 1904), pp. 109-10.

²An example is in the Memoir on Louisiana probably by Bienville in 1726, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dominion*, III, 512.

³Reynolds, "Alabama-Tombigbee Basin, " p. 99.

⁴Regulations on the Administration of Affairs of the Colony of Louisiana, Sept. 5, 1721, French Transcripts, LC, AC., B 43:26-29.

⁵Descloseaux to the Minister, Oct. 25, 1748, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 32:222ff. There appears to have been at least one conspiracy against the French by other Creeks—the Abikhas and Cowetas—which was apparently disclosed by the Chaounons. Maurepas to Vaudreuil, Feb. 14, 1749, French Manuscripts, LC, AC., B 89:35vo.

⁶Memoir on Louisiana, apparently by Bienville in 1726, *Miss. Prov. Arch.*, Fr. Dom., III, 508-16.

⁷Bienville to Maurepas, New Orleans, Sept. 30, 1734, *ibid.*, I 243.

⁸Crane, *Southern Frontier*, p. 261. ⁹*Ibid.*, 191.

¹⁰Peter A. Brannon, *The Southern Indian Trade* (Montgomery, Ala., 1935), p. 9.

¹¹In 1721, for example, the Choctaws were at war with the unfriendly Chickasaws and the price paid by the French was a gun, a pound of powder, and two pounds of bullets for Chickasaw Indian scalps and eighty livres for a slave. (Extract from the Register of the Minutes of the Council, Feb. 8, *Miss. Prov. Arch.*, Fr. Dom., III, 375.) Two later, other Indians were induced to make war on the Natchez, who had become anti-French, by offering the same compensation. (Sept. 16, and 18, 1723, *ibid.*, 374-77.) Apparently, this was after these Indians had murdered two Frenchmen and when French forces had marched against them, burned two villages, and had had "twelve heads of the assassins" brought in. (Memoir on the Services of Bienville, 1725, *ibid.*, 493,) Bienville tells of having brought to him the heads of two prominent Choctaw chiefs who had travelled "to Carolina to invite the English to come and settle among them." (*Ibid.*, 490-91)

¹²Crane, *Southern Frontier*, pp. 185-86.

¹³Minutes of the Superior Council of Louisiana, May 28, 1723, *Miss. Prov. Arch.*, Fr. Dom., III, 348-49. One consideration had been higher pay for service at this base to make up for the shortage of food, etc., but the disorders continued.

¹⁴Pickett, *History of Alabama*, pp. 229-30.

¹⁵La Harpe, *Journal historique*, p. 261, differs with Pickett as to detail as does Charles Gayarre, *History of Louisiana, French Domination*, Vol. 1 (New York, 1850).

¹⁶It was reported to be twenty-five in 1718, according to Bobee to de l'Isle, Mobile or Dauphin Island, Sept. 20, 1718, French Transcripts, LC, Box 1409, Archives Service Hydrographiques (hereafter referred to as ASH), Vol. 115^{xvi}, No. 4. According to this account, the same number were at Natchez and Natchitoches, twice as many were at New Orleans, and there was none at Illinois. What would appear to be an accurate statement was made by Diron to the Minister Mobile, Dec. 9, 1728, AC., C 13, 11:176vo, in which he said there were 22 men, 2 corporals, 1 sergeant, and 2 officers—a total of 27. He said 100 were needed. The size was reported to be only nineteen a little later (1 lieutenant,

a sergeant, a corporal, and 16 fusiliers) as given in a list of Troops at Different Posts, New Orleans, n.d., but probably 1731, French Transcripts, LC, AC., D 2c, 50:7. This gives only a garrison of 38 for Mobile, 33 for Balize, 13 for Natchitosis, but 93 for Natchez. Beauchamp's Report of an Inspection of Garrisons, at Mobile, the Alabamas, and Dauphin Island on Nov. 6, 1731, Paris, AC., C 13a, 13:202, gave a total force of two companies, 84 men, for the three posts. This is probably more accurate than the figure of 60 troops at the Alabama fort during its early history as found in an Extract from Deliberations, Service Historique de l'Armee a Vincennes, Correspondence, Vol. 1, 2592, fo. 149vo-51. The same source, however, gives the garrison as 58 soldiers, 3 officers, a clerk, and a surgeon in 1720, (*Ibid.*, A¹, Vol. 2592, fo. 89 vo.)

¹⁷Bienville to the Council of Marine, Dec. 15, 1721, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 316-17; Minutes of the Superior Council of Louisiana, May 28, 1723, *ibid.*, 348-349. The first report on the mutiny was by Bienville to the Council of Marine, Sept. 25 and further details are probably in this communication.

¹⁸In the Distribution of Troops, Paris, Sept. 23, 1724, Paris, AC., B 43:459, a Sub-Lieutenant Hersant, one of his subordinates, was then detached and serving at the Alabamas. In the Minutes of the Superior Council of May 20, 1724, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 400, he is shown to have joined with two other officers who were familiar with the Alabama garrison to recommend a raise in the pay of a soldier who had served as master of the boat at the post. His company was still stationed at Fort Conde (Mobile) in 1731 when Lieutenant Benoist, one of his subordinates, was stationed at Fort Toulouse. A Review of the Garrison there, for November, 1731, Paris, AC., C 13a, 13:202.) There are other references to his service in this period.

¹⁹Father Raphael to Abbet Raquet, New Orleans, May 15, 1725, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, II, 483.

²⁰Bienville to the Minister, June 12, 1737, AC., C 13a, 22:91 vo.

²¹Memoir of the King to Serve as Instructions for Bienville (when he was returned to Louisiana as governor), Feb. 2, 1732, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 548-49.

²²Bienville to the Minister, June 12, 1737, Paris, AC., C 13a, 22:92vo.

²³Perier to Diron, Aug. 22, 1729, French Transcripts, *Miss.*, AC., C 13, 12:159 ff.

²⁴Diron to Perier, Sept. 7, 1729, Paris, AC., C 13, 12:166. He was sending Ensign de Bonnille to the post as ordered.

²⁵Bienville to Maurepas, May 18, 1733, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 614.

²⁶Captain Francois de Mandeville, Sieur de Marigny, was in command early in his history (*Ibid.*, II, 29n), probably after La Tour's term. He returned to France and received the coveted Order of St. Louis and was back in the colony by 1721. He served at increasingly important posts until his death in 1728. He and his son, a Creole, both had testimonials of good conduct and efficient service by Bienville. N. M. Miller Surrey, *Calendar of Manuscripts in Paris Archives and Libraries Relating to the History of the Mississippi Valley to 1803* [Carnegie

Institution, 1928], II, 1012). Diron d'Artaguiette, an officer who was to carve a distinguished though eventually tragic career in Louisiana, is said to have been there in 1724, many years before he was burned at the stake by the Chickasaws. (*Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, I, 17 n, 56-57n.) Sub-Lieutenant Hersant may have been in command in the same year, 1724; at least he was serving there at that time. (Distribution of Troops, Paris, Sept. 23, 1724, Paris, AC., B 43:451.) Sieur Pechon may have once been in command. He became "Commandant and Major of the Alabamas," the supervisory post in Mobile. He appears to have been on a mission there at the time of his death in 1736. (Hamilton, *Colonial Mobile*, p. 192.) Lieutenant Terisse was there in 1727 when he was involved in a major quarrel with Pechon. (Perier to the Minister, Apr. 30, 1727, French Transcripts, Miss. AC., C 13, 10:217-17vo.)

Lieutenant Montmarguet was apparently there in 1730 and 1731. (List of officers and Commandants of Posts, Aug. 19, 1732, AC., D2c, 50:30-33; n.d., but probably 1731, *ibid.*; 50:7.)

Benoit or Benoist appears to have succeeded him; he was in command in 1731 and must have remained until 1734 or early 1735. (Review of the Garrison, Nov. 1731, Paris, AC., 13a, 13:202; letter to Perier, March 29, 1732, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 14:12; Bienville to Maurepas, Apr. 30, 1735, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, I, 260-61.)

Chevalier d'Erneville is known to have been in command in the winter of 1736-37. (Bienville to Maurepas, Abstract for the King, Feb. 28, 1737, *ibid.*, III, 696; Diron to Maurepas, May 8, 1737, *ibid.*, I, 341.)

Lieutenant Hazeur appears to have served two terms. He was there in 1738-39 (Bienville to Maurepas, Mch. 25, 1739, *ibid.*, III, 727), then he is reported as having replaced d'Erneville in 1742 (Surrey, *Calendar.*, II, 976-77), and being there early in 1743 (*Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 779-80), and 1744 (see f.n. 18 of section V of this paper.

Captain Le Sueur was in charge in 1748. (Descloseaux to the Minister, Oct. 25, 1748, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 32:222-32.) He was rated a man of talent and of zeal for the service; he was especially capable in dealing with Indians, understanding their languages "perfectly". (Annotated List of Officers of Louisiana, probably 1746, French Transcripts, LC, AC., D2c, 51:190vo.)

Chevalier Montaut de Montberaut was in command as Captain in 1756-57. He came from a distinguished family and would remain in the Mobile area after Louisiana was ceded to England. Milo B. Howard has a biography of the Chevalier in manuscript form, a masters thesis in Auburn University Library. His signature is found on the Extract of Review of the French Garrison at the Alabamas, Jan. 1, 1756, *ibid.*, 51 n.p. and the Pay of the Company, Alabamas, 1757, *ibid.* In an Annotated List of Officers of Louisiana, (1746, French Transcripts, LC, AC., D2c, 51:89), he was rated as "very exact in all his duties, fulfilling them with zeal and goodwill," and as "capable of detail," and "most regular" in his conduct.

Jean Bossu, who visited the fort in 1759, says that Aubert succeeded Montberaut in that year. (*Nouveaux voyages aux Indes occidentales* [2 vols., Paris, 1768], letters XIV, XV.)

Apparently, Capt. de Grandmaison was there in 1760 and 1761. (Return of Troops at Fort Toulouse, Mch. 1, 1760, *ibid.*, 52:317; June 1, 1761, *ibid.*, 52 n.p.)

Lieutenant de Lanoue, also spelled Le Nouie, was in command thereafter. (Extract from the Review, Month of June, 1761, *ibid.*; Return of Troops at Fort Toulouse Garrison, Feb. 1, 1763, Paris, AC., C 11a, 99:433-36.)

²⁷Surrey, *Calendar*, I, p. 375.

²⁸Minutes of the Superior Council, May 20, 1723, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 346.

²⁹Pauger to the Council of the Indies, New Orleans, May 29, 1724, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13c, 8:57; same to Directors of the Company, Mobile, Mch. 23, 1725, *ibid.*, 13, 9:371vo - 72.

³⁰Bienville and Salmon to Maurepas, Apr. 8, 1734, *Miss., Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 665; Minister to Bienville and Salmon, Oct. 3, 1736, French Transcripts, LC., AC., B 64:508. The Arkansas post was too small for a stockade enclosure, having only a dozen men, but the new buildings there consisted of: "A wooden house on sleepers thirty-two feet long by eighteen feet wide, roofed with bark, consisting of three rooms on the ground floor, one of which has a fireplace, the floors and ceilings of cypress, a powder magazine built of wood on sleepers ten feet long by eight feet wide, a prison built of posts driven into the ground, roofed with bark, ten feet long by eight feet wide, and a building which serves as a barracks, also of posts driven into the ground, forty feet long by sixteen feet wide, roofed with bark." (*Ibid.*). Since the size of the structures at the Alabama post is not known at this time, some indication might be had from this description of buildings in a lesser post.

³¹Descloseux to the Minister, Oct. 25, 1748, French Transcripts, Miss., Ac., C 13, 32:224-30; Surrey, *Calendar*, II, 1114.

³²The attrition of the river bank at this point has continued, but the river does not appear to have washed away much of what is believed to have been the sites. Perhaps the exact locations of the fort must await further archaeological research.

³³King to Bienville, Feb. 2, 1732, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 564. By comparison, the much larger garrison at Mobile had forty-one cannons, one cast-iron and seven iron mortars, and nine small mortars. Natchez had three cannons, three cast-iron and six iron mortars, and one cast-iron mortar-breech. The list indicated that the latter had additional lesser armament. For some reason, the number of cannon balls at the Alabama fort, if there were any, was not listed, whereas the number was given at the other four posts inventoried in the document. In his *Travels*, p. 355, Bartram says he saw "a few pieces of ordnance, four and six pounders."

³⁴Memoir on Louisiana, someone has dated this as probably 1739, but it is more likely to have been 1729 or 1730, Paris, AE., Mem. et Docs., France, 1991: 92vo-100.

³⁵Bienville to Maurepas, Apr. 14, 1735, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, I, 258. Lieutenant Hazeur drove out an English trader in 1738, but he soon returned. (*Ibid.*, 415.)

³⁶McDowell, *Journals of the Commissioners of the Indian Trade, 1710-1718*, p. 295, 309.

³⁷*History of the American Indians*, p. 260.

³⁸To William Pinckney, Dec. 18, 1751, William L. McDowell, Jr., ed., *Documents relating to Indian Affairs*, May 21, 1750-August 7, 1754, in *The Colonial Records of South Carolina* series (Columbia, 1958), p. 216.

³⁹Bienville to Maurepas, Apr. 30, 1735, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, I, 263; Maurepas to Bienville, Oct. 4, 1735, French Transcripts, LC., Oct. 4, 1735, AC., B 63:610.

⁴⁰Norman W. Caldwell, "The Southern Frontier during King George's War," *Journal of Southern History*, VII (1941), 47-49.

⁴¹Glen to Duke of Bedford, Feb. 3, 1747-48, English Transcripts, LC, PRO, C. O. 5, Vol. 13, p. 239-43. His estimate of the size of the garrison at Fort Toulouse was correct—something under fifty men. He believed that the Swiss mercenaries would go over to the enemy rather than fight, that they felt they were forever banished.

V. LIFE ON THE POST

¹The boats also brought pay for the garrison, but this was in the form of commodities, as will be shown.

²L'Epinay and Hubert to the Council, May 30, 1717, French Transcripts, Miss. AC., C 13, 5:28-31.

³N. M. Miller Surrey, *The Commerce of Louisiana during the French Regime* (New York, 1916), pp. 67-68, 74-76. In Diron to Maurepas, May 8, 1737, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, I, 338-42, some of the boats are described, and one with fifteen oarsmen was being sent to the Alabamas the next day.

⁴Minutes of the Administrative Council, May 29, 1724, *ibid.*, III, 400. A *pot* at that time appears to have contained 2 French *pintes* or about three and a quarter U. S. pints. This would be a total of approximately sixty pints of brandy which he received a year. It was common practice for soldiers who were used as oarsmen to receive some extra pay.

⁵Letter from Giraud to the author, Nov. 15, 1959. See his *Historie de la Louisiane francaise*, II, 58-59 for description of the elaborate uniforms adopted for sergeants, drummers, and privates and p. 123, n. 3, for officers. One proposal was that the uniforms of Louisiana should be white, since this color had always been respected by savage nations. (Memoir on Louisiana, n.d. [1720?], French Transcripts, LC, AC., C 13c:290.)

⁶Bienville to Maurepas, May 18, 1733, *Miss. Prov. Arch., French Dom.*, III, 621.

⁷The authorities had a member of the garrison executed in 1740 for the murder of a native and Captain d'Erneville insisted that a red man be executed for killing a member of the garrison. (Hamilton, *Colonial Mobile*, p. 193.)

⁸In 1737 "Captain de Pacana, the great war chief" of the nearest village first exacted of the commander, d'Erneville, a promise that deserters would not be harmed before he agreed to track them down and return them. (Diron to Maurepas, May 8, 1737, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, I, 340-41). The council of war at the fort respected the promise, "subject to the King's good pleasure." In the same case — or perhaps on a few months earlier, the record is not clear — five deserted, but only two were brought in by the natives. They were sent to Mobile and Bienville urged the Minister to respect the promise. (Feb. 28, 1737, *ibid.*, III, 697.)

⁹A map of about 1756 (Atlas in *Bibliothèque du Depot des Cartes de la Marine*, 13, rue de l'Université, No. 4044 C, 55), shows these clearly. A photostated copy is in the William L. Clements Library. The word Pacana in French means black walnut and there is still a row of such trees on this spot. It had sixty men of fighting age and Tomopa had ninety according to this map. There were 380 men ascribed to the five or six villages of the Alabamas. An undated but carefully drawn map (*Bibliothèque Nationale, Département des Cartes, Ge DD 2987* [Collection d'Anville No. 8816] sent by Diron) gives the name of Pacana to both, with Tomopa located across the Coosa and well above the post.

¹⁰Census of the Inhabitants of Toulouse Fort, n.d., an annex of Kerlerrec to the Minister, Dec. 12, 1758, Paris, AC., C 13A, 40:157-57vo. A document in the Ministry of War Archives dated in 1720 claimed that 10 women and 22 former soldiers had already settled there; the figures are probably as incorrect as another one which claimed that 61 officers and men were in the garrison at that early date. (*Archives du Service historique de l'Armée à Vincennes*, AI, 259 2:89vo). One apparently accurate report indicates that there were no inhabitants there in 1724 except four or five traders. (Recapitulation of General Census of Louisiana, Dec. 20, 1724, French Transcripts, LC, A C., G1, 465, n.p.) Some of the government records, especially those written in Paris, were very inaccurate. The directors of the Company claimed that about forty inhabitants were there by 1731, a figure which was probably too high. (Extract from *Deliberations*, n.d., *Service Historique de l'Armée, Correspondance*, Vol. 2592, fo. 149vo-150, 151). A "Description of Louisiana," apparently in 1740, indicates that no land was in cultivation at the time. (Paris, AC., C 13c, 1:136 vo.) A surgeon-deserter told the Georgia Council in 1755 that about 140 men, women, and children lived in and about the fort and 42 were in the garrison. (*Col. Records of State of Ga.*, VII, 134.) Governor Kerlerrec reported to the Minister in 1758 that children of the inhabitants were reared among the savages. (Dec. 12, 1758, Paris, AC., C 13a, 40:153vo-154.)

¹¹Church records in Mobile lists baptisms of children born in the area when a Jesuit was not stationed there. (Hamilton, *Colonial Mobile*, 192.)

¹²Decree of May 13, 1723, *Miss Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, II, 289-90.

¹³Officers did not always have the opportunity to have this supplied to them. It was a privilege they wanted since they had to pay more when purchased on the free market. (Bienville to Maurepas, May 18, 1733, *ibid.*, III, 620.) At one time all officers were given the privilege of purchasing from the storehouse (today one would say PX) brandy and flour at reduced prices. (Minutes of the Superior Council, June 21, 1724, *ibid.*, 404.) Commanders of posts were given

privileges of buying wine, brandy, and bread in an earlier Council meeting. (Minutes of the Council of Commerce, April 25, 1719, *ibid.*, 241.)

¹⁴Ordinance of the Company, Nov. 7, 1718; French Transcripts, LC, AC., B 42bis:257-60.

¹⁵Minutes of the Superior Council of Louisiana, May 28, 1723, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 348-49.

¹⁶*Ibid.*, 324; Minutes of the Administrative Council, July 17, 1722, *ibid.*, 326. See also Surrey, Commerce of Louisiana, p. 162, which shows that in bulk the price was 10 sous for a gallon of wine and 20 for brandy.

¹⁷In 1718 powder was 1½ francs a pound. (Ordinance of the Company of the West, Nov. 7, 1718, Paris, AC., B 42bis:257-60.) By 1756 powder was a franc a pound and balls were 8 sous a pound. (Extract of Review of the French Garrison Existing *aux Alibamons*, Jan. 1, 1756, French Transcripts, LC, AC., D 2c 51:n.p.) A franc was 20 sous.

¹⁸See for example, Extract of the Review of the French Garrison at the Alabamas, Jan. 1, 1756, French Transcripts, LC, AC., D 2c, 51:n.p.

¹⁹Abstract of the Minutes of the Superior Council, Apr. 21, 1722, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, II, 271.

²⁰Minutes of the Council of Commerce, Mch. 12, 1719, *ibid.*, II, 237. At the same time, it was decided to send Sarrazin as the next clerk there (*Ibid.*, 238).

²¹Itemized Statement of Expenses of the Company, Oct. 18, 1728, French Transcripts, LC, AC., B 43:827-28, 831.

²²List of Employees serving in Louisiana, 1733, *ibid.*, D 2d, 10:n.p. He was still listed as serving in both capacities in 1744 at 600 livres per year, and the interpreter at the Alabamas in 1744, a man named Vasseur, was paid 450. He was one of 6 interpreters then on the payroll, soon to be increased to 7. (List of Missionaries, Religious, and Civil Employees, 1744, *ibid.*)

²³Extract of the Review of the French Garrison Existing at the Alabamas, Jan. 1, 1756, *ibid.*, D 2c, 51:n.p.

²⁴Extract from the Review of the Month of June, Alibamas, June 1, 1761, *ibid.*, 52:n.p.

²⁵Bienville to Hubert, Sept. 19, 1717, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 222-23.

²⁶AC., C 13A, 5:66, 117, as given in a letter from Giraud to the author, Nov. 15, 1959.

²⁷Minutes of the Council of Commerce, Mch. 12, 1719, French Transcripts, LC., AC., C 13a, 5:329.

²⁸This particular list was "General Roll of Troops of Louisiana 1734-1771," *ibid.*, D² C, 54:n.p. This is an alphabetical list of some 1900 names in 144 pages. The great majority of those who lost their lives in one way or the other, or deserted, were not identified as to place. There must have been a number of members of the Alabama garrison who died while in service. This list gives only

Jacques Simon Brignac, on August 10, 1755 and Jean-Louis Fonteneau, October 29, 1755.

²⁹Minutes of the Council of Commerce, Mch. 12, 1719, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 238.

³⁰Minutes of the Superior Council, May 28, 1723, *ibid.*, 349.

³¹Surrey, *Commerce of Louisiana*, p. 170.

³²Various Expenses, Alabamas, 1759, French Transcripts, LC., AC., D 2c, 52:169-70. In the same year, Antoine Bonin was given a 200 franc bonus for having baked bread "*des sauvages*" during the last seven months of the year. (Itemized Statement of Sums Paid, Fort Toulouse, Dec. 31, 1751, *ibid.*, p. 67.)

³³Reynolds, "Alabama-Tombigbee Basin," p. 244.

³⁴This was true on the coast in 1723, and there is no reason to think it was different at inland posts. (Minutes of the Superior Council, June 5, 1723, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 350-51.)

³⁵Maurepas to Vaudreuil, Aug. 13, 1747, AC., B 85:231.

³⁶Statement by Lantagnac, n. d., enclosure in Kerlerec to the Minister, Oct. 1, 1755, Paris, AC., C 13a, 39-40-44vo. See also same to same, Oct. 1, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 39:37ff for the governor's proposal that he be permitted to continue in the service and at Fort Toulouse.

VI. TRADE AT THE ALABAMA POST

¹State of Florida, Pensacola, and Mobile, etc. in Col. Robertson to Major General Gage, Mch. 8, 1764, British Transcripts in the Library of Congress, Public Records Office, Colonial Office 5, Vol. 83, LC pagination 117. Hereafter cited as British Transcripts, LC, PRO, CO. 5.

²See for example Minister to Vaudreuil and Michel, Sept. 26, 1750, French Transcripts, LC, AC., B 91:391-91vo.

³Minutes of the Council of Commerce, May 24, 1720, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 289-90; Minutes of the Superior Council, Jan. 27, 1725, *ibid.*, 483; Memoir on Louisiana, apparently by Bienville, 1726, *ibid.*, 516-17.

⁴Bienville and Salmon to Maurepas, Apr. 5, 1734, *ibid.*, 651-52.

⁵Crane, *Southern Frontier*, map following p. 326.

⁶*Ibid.*, 126-28, 135.

⁷Surrey, *Commerce of Louisiana*, p. 89. The horses wore bells, the Indians whooped, and the drivers cursed their horses, so there was a "continuous uproar" as the trains moved along.

⁸*Ibid.*, 89-90. For a review of the trading paths, commodities traded, and traders see Brannon, *Southern Indian Trade*, which also contains numerous excellent illustrations.

⁹The Indian products at the fort in 1724 were described in "Condition of Infantry Companies . . . and Inhabitants," Dec. 20, 1724, French Transcripts, LC, AC., G 1, 465:n.p., as much *d'huile dource*, fowl, and deerskins . . ."

¹⁰Crane, *Southern Frontier*, p. 117.

¹¹Extract from the Review of the Month of June 1, 1761, French Transcripts, LC, AC., D 2c, 52:n.p.; same for Mch. 1762, *ibid.* As late as February 1763, the garrison was paid 86 pounds of powder, and 215 pounds of balls, although apparently there was not enough on hand to meet the full payroll and retain a sufficient reserve. These were the only commodities paid the men, whereas in earlier years they had been paid in various commodities. (Return of Troops, Alabamas, Feb. 1, 1763, *ibid.*) When the post was evacuated in 1763, there was more powder than could be shipped to Mobile in the boats available.

¹²Surrey, *Commerce of Louisiana*, pp. 358-59.

¹³Decrees of the Superior Council, Mch. 29, 1727, Surrey, *Calendar*, I, 465; by order of the *ordonnateur*, 1734, Surrey, *Commerce of Louisiana*, pp. 275-76. See also Bienville and Salmon to Maurepas, June 10, 1737, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 698-99.

¹⁴Surrey, *Commerce of Louisiana*, pp. 358-59.

¹⁵Extract of the Review of the Garrison, Alabamas, Jan. 1, 1756, French Transcripts, LC, AC., D 2c, 51:n.p.; Return of the Troops Garrisoned at Alabamas, Mch. 1, 1760, *ibid.*, 317-18vo.

¹⁶Bienville reported a good profit on this cloth in 1737. See his report with Salmon to Maurepas, June 10, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 698-99.

¹⁷In Vaudreuil and Salmon to the Minister, July 21, 1743, French Transcripts, *Miss.*, AC., C13, 28:24ff., the last five of these commodities are given as items traded there.

¹⁸Minister to Bienville, Oct. 6, 1741, French Transcripts, LC, AC., B 72: 480vo; Maurepas to Vaudreuil and Salmon, Oct. 22, 1742, *ibid.*, 74:654vo-55vo; Maurepas to Hazeur, Jan. 29, 1744, *ibid.*, 78:461; Minister to Vaudreuil, Oct. 25, 1747, *ibid.*, 85:247vo; Bienville and Salmon to Maurepas, Feb. 7, 1743, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 779-80; Vaudreuil and Salmon to Maurepas, July 21, 1743, French Transcripts, *Miss.*, AC., C 13, 28:24ff.

¹⁹Regulations on the Administration of Affairs of the Colony, Sept. 5, 1721, French Transcripts, LC, AC., B 43:22; Surrey, *Commerce of Louisiana*, p. 252. This must not have continued to be the practice for in 1758 these Indians were reported to be continually asking for trade at the same price as the Choctaws. (Enclosure, Kerlerec to the Minister, apparently Dec. 12, 1758, French Transcripts, LC, AC., C 13a, 40:154.)

²⁰Bienville to Maurepas, Apr. 23, 1735, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.* I, 261-63; summarized in Surrey, *Commerce of Louisiana*, pp. 354-55. The official rate Bienville and Salmon had set for pelts in the preceding spring was 25 sous per pound in exchange for goods at the commissary. (Bienville and Salmon to Maurepas, April 5, 1734, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 651-52.)

²¹Bienville and Salmon to Maurepas, Sept. 2, 1736, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 690-91; same to same, Sept. 13, *ibid.*, 691-92.

²²For example see: Minutes of the Superior Council of Louisiana, July 23, 1723, *ibid.*, 356, which read that "we never have enough merchandise, the English furthermore trade for their peltries at a rate far higher than that at which the French to receive them;" Diron to Maurepas, May 8, 1737, *ibid.*, I, 341; Vaudreuil to the Minister, Apr. 1, 1746, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 30:53-54; *Surrey Commerce of Louisiana*, pp. 358-59, 364-65; Vaudreuil and Salmon to the Minister, July 21, 1743, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 28:24ff; Kerlerec to the Minister, Dec. 19, 1754, *ibid.*, 38:122-32vo.

²³Colonial Chicken's Journal, August 21, 1725, as given in Mereness, *Travels in the American Colonies*, p. 129.

²⁴McDowell, *Journals of the Commissioners of the Indian Trade*, 1710-1718, pp. 309-11.

²⁵For example, if the rival traders showed a lack of consideration for their customers, Governor Vaudreuil didn't know it in 1743, when he described them as quite willing even to fraternize with their customers. (To the Minister, July 21, 1743, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 28:24ff.) It is interesting to note that each of the rivals thought the traders of the other were more accommodating.

²⁶Reynolds, "Alabama—Tombigbee Basin," p. 92; French, *Historical Collections of Louisiana*, II, 236.

²⁷Crane, *Southern Frontier*, pp. 258n.

²⁸Condition of the Infantry Companies . . . and the Inhabitants, Dec. 20, 1724, French Transcripts, LC, AC., G1, 465:n.p.

²⁹*Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 536-38. He lists 4 villages and 300 Alabama warriors, 6 Tallapoosa villages 4 leagues to the east with 600 men, and 11 Abikha towns 20 leagues to the north with 1000 men. He reported that the Tallapoosa and Abekas were neutral and would trade only with the French if goods were available.

³⁰Statement of Finances, Jan., 1732 to Jan. 1, 1739. Paris AC., F3, 159:94.

³¹*Ibid.*, 96.

³²Enclosure in Colonel Robertson's letter to Major General Gage, Mch. 8, 1764, British Transcripts, PRO, CO., 5, 83:117.

³³Enclosure, Kerlerec to the Minister, Dec. 12, 1758, Paris, AC., C 13a, 40:154.

³⁴Candler, *Colonial Records of Georgia*, VIII, *Journal*, 1759-1762, p. 524. A map drawn by the French about 1756 supports about the same conclusion. (Manuscript Map, Bibliotheque Nationale, Paris, MSS 4044 C, 55, which has been copied and deposited in the William L. Clements Library of the University of Michigan.)

³⁵Louboey to Maurepas, Jan. 4, 1740, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, I, 415. This was when Hazeur had reported that a French trader he had driven out of

a neighboring village had returned, that since the post lacked "everything in general and brandy in particular," he could not force him out a second time. Louboey despatched at once a boatload of goods.

VII. FORT TOULOUSE AS A MISSIONARY CENTER

¹McDowell, *Documents relating to Indian Affairs*, 1750-1754, p. 216.

²Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom., III, 515.

³State of the Church in Louisiana before the Introduction of the Jesuits into the Lower Part of the Colony, prob. 1728, *ibid.*, II, 569-72; John G. Shea, *The Catholic Church in Colonial Days* (New York, 1886), pp. 566-67.

⁴Estimate of the Missionary Priests who Fill the Posts of the Colony, 1724, French Transcripts, LC, AC., D 2d, 10:n.p., Estimate of the Priests, Missionaries, at the Posts, n.d., but the year 1725 appears in the document, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C13, 10:72vo-73.

⁵Father Raphael To Abbot Raguét, May 15, 1725, Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom., II, 483.

⁶Father Raphael to Abbot Raguét, May 15, 1725, *ibid.*, 470-92; Sept. 15, *ibid.*, 505-15; May 18, 1726, *ibid.*, 515-32. He pointed out how hard it was to exist on the allotment of 600 francs especially at posts such as the Alabamas where one could not expect altar fees of any consequence since there were so few communicants and these were so poor.

⁷Reuben G. Thwaites, ed., *The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents* (Cleveland, 1900), LXXI, 169; *ibid.*, LXX, 229; John G. Shea, *History of the Catholic Missions among the Indian Tribes of the United States, 1529-1854* (New York 1855), p. 502.

⁸Statement of the Missionary Priests who Fill the Posts of Louisiana, Nov. 17, 1728, French Transcripts, LC, AC., D 2d, 10 n.p.

⁹Perier and la Chaise to the Directors of the Company, Jan. 30, 1729, Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom., II, 611-12.

¹⁰Perier and la Chaise to the Directors, Sept. 6, 1729. *ibid.*, 643. Notes on the deliberation held about this were made and forwarded to the Directors, and the Company approved all that was done and wished the missionary success.

¹¹Thwaites, *Jesuit Relations*, LXVIII, 221; Shea, *Catholic Missions*, 449. He was involved in some sort of controversy with M. Bru of Mobile; as a consequence, a copy of a letter he wrote (apparently from the Fort) is found in the Paris Archives, AC., C 13 a, 12:212.

¹²Letter by Vivier, Nov. 17, 1750, Thwaites, *Jesuit Relations*, LXIX, 205. Shea, *Catholic Missions*, p. 502, places him there in 1730 and indicates that he may have served for a time after that date. Shea in his *Catholic Church in Colonial Days* has him arriving at the Alabamas in 1735. It was probably during his stay that a cargo of goods destined for the mission was lost on the river, and

the Company was asked to make good the value to the amount of 800 francs. (Memoir on Jesuit Missions in Louisiana, 1732, Paris, AC., C2 25:93-94vo.)

¹³Royal Memoir to Serve as Instructions to Bienville, Sept. 2, 1732, French Transcripts, LC, AC., B 57:796vo.

¹⁴Shea, *The Catholic Church in Colonial Days*, p. 584.

¹⁵*Nouveaux voyages*, Letters XIV, XV.

¹⁶List of Jesuits Who Have Been on Mission in Louisiana Sept. 16, 1763, Paris, AC., D 2d, 10:n.p.

¹⁷*Southern Frontier*, p. 152.

¹⁸Reynolds, "Alabama and Tombigbee Basin," 216-17.

VIII. THE FORT AS A DIPLOMATIC CENTER

¹To Hubert, Sept. 19, 1717, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 222-2223.

²Hubert to the Council, Oct. 26, 1717, *ibid.*, II, 250.

³Diron to the Minister, Dec. 9, 1728, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 11:174-75 vo.

⁴Pauger to the Directors of the Company, Mch. 23, 1725, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 9:371vo ff.

⁵Hubert to the Council, Oct. 26, 1717, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, II, 250.

⁶Minutes of the Council of Commerce, Dauphine Island, Sept. 13, 1719, *ibid.*, III, 260.

⁷*Ibid.*, 260-61.

⁸Royal Memoir to Bienville and Salmon, Feb. 2, 1732, *ibid.*, 576.

⁹Bienville to Maurepas, Sept. 30, 1741, *ibid.*, III, 753.

¹⁰La Lande to Salmon, Dec. 14, 1740, Paris, AC., C 13a, 26:124-25vo. "Pow-wow" is not a bad term for the long and flowery speeches which were customary on such occasions. Actually, the contingent arrived too late for the meeting with the Choctaws at this time. Gifts had been distributed, however, and an effort was made to arrange a peace in case the Abikhas would be willing. The cessation of hostilities did not come easily even after the meeting. For the further efforts of the Alabamas, see Beauchamp to the Minister, Jan. 25, 1741, *ibid.*, 204 and Louboey to the Minister, Sept. 24, 1743, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 28:160.

¹¹Bossu, *Nouveaux voyages*, pp. 13-15; *Colonial Records of Georgia*, Vol. XVI.

¹²Fitch's Journal, Nov. 3-4, 1725, Mereness, *Travels in the American Colonies*, pp. 199-202. The victory was not altogether Fitch's. After he had Seepeycoffee's agreement to lead an expedition against the Yamasees, a negro from the fort overtook the force and persuaded about seventy warriors to turn back. (Crane, *Southern Frontier*, p. 268.)

¹³Mereness, *Travels in the American Colonies*, pp. 215-16.

¹⁴Bienville to Maurepas, May 8, 1740, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 732.

¹⁵McDowell, *Colonial Records of S. C., Documents relating to Indian Affairs*, 1750-54, pp. 4-5.

¹⁶P. 260.

¹⁷*Ibid.*, pp. 348-49.

¹⁸*Ibid.*, p. 322.

¹⁹Perier and La Chaise to the Directors, Mch. 25, 1729, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, II, 639.

²⁰Verner W. Crane, "A Lost Utopia of the First American Frontier," *The Sewanee Review*, XXVII (1919), 48-61; Journal of Antoine Bonnefoy, 1741-1742, *Mereness Travels in the American Colonies*, p. 249.

²¹Kerlerec to the Minister, Apr. 1, 1756, Paris, AC., C 13a, 39: 146-49vo; Minister to Berryer, July 28, 1756.

²²Bienville to Maurepas, Mch. 15, 1734, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 635.

²³Mereness, *Travels in the American Colonies*, pp. 249-50; 255.

²⁴Salmon to Maurepas, Oct. 4, 1741, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 757.

²⁵Copy of a letter by Benoist, probably to Perier, Mch. 29, 1732, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13 14:12-13 vo. See also Kerlerec to the Minister, Oct. 9, 1755, Surrey, *Calendar*, II, 1284.

²⁶Bienville to Maurepas, Feb. 28, 1737, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 696-97.

²⁷Bienville to Maurepas, Mch. 25, 1739, *ibid.*, 727-28. Other reports of a somewhat similar nature are found in Bienville to the Minister, Sept. 20, 1741, Paris, AC., C 13a, 26:111-11vo., and same to same, Feb. 18, 1742, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, p. 759.

²⁸Kerlerec to the Minister, Oct. 10, 1755, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 39:63-65.

²⁹As an illustration, when d'Erneville heard of a Cherokee intention to invade Choctaw territory, he reported it to LeSueur, who was then in command at Tombecbe and would later be sent to the Alabama post. (Apparently 1740, Paris, AC., C 11, 114:135ff.)

³⁰Bienville to Maurepas, Apr. 14, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, I, 258.

³¹Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, MSS 4044 C, 55, which has been copied and deposited in the William L. Clements Library.

³²Candler, *Colonial Records of Georgia*, VIII, *Journal*, 1759-62, 524. The French map mentioned above gave the Alabama villages as: Pakana, just to the south of the fort; Tomopa, just to the east-southeast, with both of these nearby villages located on the Tallapoosa; a small village across the Coosa and a short

distance upstream called Okchayia; about four miles below the fort and again on the opposite bank, Tastiqui — no doubt Tuskegee; Conchatis, another three miles downstream and on the west bank of the Alabama; Chaouanons, a new village to the south of the latter but on the east bank; and Colome on the south bank of the Tallapoosa, east-southeast of the post. The British list gave John Rae as the English trader at "Oakchoys opposite the said fort" where there were 35 hunters and William Trewin as trader at Little Oakchoys with only 20 hunters. It listed these villages as having no English traders in 1761: "Welonkees, including red Ground," 70 hunters; "Puckanaw" — no doubt Pacana — with 30; "Tuskegee including Soosaw old Town," 40; and "Soosawtee including Tomhetaws" which was "close to the Barracks," 125 hunters.

³³Bienville to Maurepas, Mch. 7, 1741, *Miss. Prov. Arch., Fr. Dom.*, III, 743
Surrey reaches this conclusion in *Commerce*, p. 357.

³⁴Vaudreuil to Minister, Dec. 28, 1744, Surrey, *Calendar*, II, 1036.

³⁵Vaudreuil to the Minister, Mch. 15, 1747, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 31:17ff.

³⁶Vaudreuil to the Minister, Mch. 17, 1747, *ibid.*, 26ff.

³⁷Vaudreuil to the Minister, May 10, 1751, *ibid.*, 35:102.

³⁸To the Minister, June 1, 1756, AC., C 13, 39:170.

³⁹This impression is gained from reading the records concerning the fort and Reynolds finds the 1749-53 period perhaps the most "promising of the entire French Regime, with the single exception of the 1715 period." (Alabama and Tombigbee Basin", pp. 301-02.)

⁴⁰When reviewing the contest for the old southwest, Crane's conclusion is: "Only the excellence of the British trade counter - - balanced the superior position and diplomacy of the Spanish and French." (*Southern Frontier*, p. 115.)

⁴¹In a letter to the Upper Creeks, Governor Glen found the Lower Creeks unfriendly in 1752 (McDowell, *Documents relating to Indian Affairs*, 1750-54, p. 209), but in 1753 he made the sweeping claim that the Creeks, to the number of 2500 men, would support his cause. (To Lord Holderness, June 25, 1763, British Transcripts, LC, PRO., F.O. 5, 13:607.) He could not make good this claim.

IX. THE SHOW DOWN — THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, 1754-63

¹Kerlerec to the Minister, June 28, 1755, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 39:23f.

²To William Pinckney, written in the Upper Creek country, Dec. 18, 1751, McDowell, *Documents relating to Indian Affairs*, 1750-54, p. 216.

³Soldiers at Various Posts, Sept. 10, 1754, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 38:213.

⁴Extract of the Review of the French Garrison at the Alabamas, Jan. 1, 1756,

French Transcripts, LC. AC., D 2c, 51:n.p.; Mch. 1, 1760, *ibid.*, 52:317-18vo; Feb. 1, 1763, Paris, AC., D 2c, 52:n.p. and also cited as AC., C 11a, 99:433-36vo.

⁵Minister to Kerlerec, Jan. 26, 1756, French Transcripts, LC. AC. B 103:203.

⁶He expressed fear of a mutiny at the Alabama and Tombecke posts which had given out of flour and even of corn in autumn of 1758. There was still a supply of flour in New Orleans, but Ordonnateur Richemore would not release it. (Kerlerec to Accaron, Oct. 4, 1758, *ibid.*, C 13, 40-93.) Rochemore's solution was the abandonment of the two posts. (Rochemore to the Minister, Mch. 6, 1759, Paris, AC., C 13, 41:184ff.) This feud was one of the bitterest in the long list of quarrels between governors and *ordonnateurs*.

⁷Kerlerec to the Minister, July 22, 1756, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 39:181ff. The British did build Fort Loudon on the Tennessee in 1757.

⁸Candler, *Colonial Records of Georgia*, XVI, 147-49.

⁹*Ibid.*, 147-49, 161-64.

¹⁰Lyttleton to Admiral Boscawen, Aug. 22, 1758, English Transcripts, LC, PRO., C. O., 5, 18:1070-74.

¹¹Same to same, Sept. 8, 1758, *ibid.*, 1077-79. It is interesting to note that the French on their side also had a plan of campaign against the English. This is indicated in Surrey, *Calendar*, II, 1332. The document, 14 pages in length, is listed as Kerlerec to the Minister, Nov. 25, 1758, Paris, AC., C 13, 40:99; 104.

¹²Lyttleton to Admiral Boscawen, Aug. 22, 1758, British Transcripts, LC, PRO., C. O., 5, 18:1070-74.

¹³Atkin to William Pitt, Mch. 27, 1760, *ibid.*, 64:245-46. See also Emile Lauvriere, *Histoire de la Louisiane francaise*, 1673-1939 (Baton Rouge, 1940), p. 389, and Kerlerec to the Minister, June 12, 1759, cited in Marc de Villiers du Terrage, *Les dernieres annees de la Louisiane francaise*. (Paris, 1903), pp. 107-08. In the latter report the governor gave credit to some of the Coweta and Alabama chiefs for the anti-English campaign, although he no doubt had an exaggerated idea of it.

¹⁴Atkin to Pitt, Mch. 27, 1760, British Transcripts LC, PRO., C. O. 5, 54:245-54.

¹⁵*Ibid.*, 250-51

¹⁶*Ibid.*, 267-69.

¹⁷The date is mistakenly given as 1716, "being the year after the breaking out of the Indian War with Carolina . . ."

¹⁸Oct. 10, 1759, British Transcripts, LC, PRO., C.O., 5, 64:273-79.

¹⁹Atkin to William Pitt, Mch. 27, 1760, *ibid.*, 253-54.

²⁰Kerlerec to the Minister, June 24, 1760, Villiers du Terrage, *Les dernieres annees de la Louisiane*, pp. 109-10.

²¹Kerlerec to the Minister, July 25, 1760, Surrey, *Calendar*, II, 1379.

²²Same to Same, Aug. 4, *Ibid.*, 1380.

²³Bull to Amherst, Oct. 19, 1760, British Transcripts, LC, PRO., C. O. 5, 60:87-102.

²⁴Statement of Dec. 31, 1760, French Transcripts, LC, AC., D 2c, 50:83f. Develle was rewarded much more than La Nove.

²⁵To the Minister, Aug. 6, 1760, Surrey, *Calendar*, II, 1380. The harrassed man had good reason to suspect that the crown had indeed abandoned Louisiana; yet in July the minister of foreign affairs rejected flatly a Spanish suggestion that the two states might agree on an exchange of Spanish territory for the colony of Louisiana. (Surrey, *Calendar*, II, 1379.)

²⁶Proceedings of the Council of War, Feb. 9, 1761, French Transcripts, LC, AC., F 3, 25:154-57vo.

²⁷Herbert E. Bolton and Thomas M. Marshall, *The Colonization of North America*, 1492-1783 (New York, 1936), pp. 378-79 gives the figure of 1200 in 1790 and 2600 the next year.

²⁸Boone, to Amherst, June 25, 1762, British Transcripts, LC, PRO., C. O. 5, 62:307.

²⁹E. Wilson Lyon, *Louisiana in French Diplomacy 1759-1804* (Norman, Oklahoma, 1934), pp. 15-17.

X. THE FORT IN THE TREATY NEGOTIATIONS

¹Memoir, July 15, 1761, Archives du Ministere des Affaires Etrangeres, Correspondance Politique, Etats-Unis, Sup. 6, 79. Hereafter referred to as "AE., Cor. Pol."

²Bussy to the Minister, July 26, 1761, *ibid.*, Angleterre, 444:59.

³Surrey, *Calendar*, II, 1395.

⁴Additional Manuscripts, British Museum, No. 35421, fo. 83-84, LC pagination, 30-32; Stanley's response to French Communication of August 10, Sept. 1, 1761, AE., Cor. Pol., Angleterre, 444:233.

⁵Choiseul to Ossun, Oct. 9, 1762, Surrey, *Calendar*, II, 1431.

⁶Dec. 20, *ibid.*, 1434.

⁷Kerlerec to Minister, May 2, 1763, AC., French Transcripts, Miss., C 13, 43:196-96vo.

⁸Return of Troops, Alabamas, Feb. 1, 1763, Paris, AC., C 11A, 99:433-36 vo.

⁹Census of the Inhabitants of the Toulouse Fort, n.d. annex of Kerlerec to the Minister, Dec. 12, 1758, Paris, AC., C 13a, 40:157-57vo. The names of heads of families are given with the number of sons and of daughters.

¹⁰Kerlerec to the Minister, May 2, 1763, AC., Miss., C 13, 43:196vo-98. The governor still could not accustom himself to the permanent loss of a colony which had not been taken by force. He suggested that presents to the natives be continued, so that "France would live in the minds of the Indian nations," and perhaps the colony might not be hard to recover.

XI. THE FRENCH EVACUATION IN 1763 AND THE BRITISH DECISION NOT TO GARRISON THE FORT

¹Memoir to Serve as Instructions, Feb. 10, 1763, French Transcripts, LC, AC., B 116:571-71vo. He has a 66 page journal which gives his experiences during the evacuation. It is in AC., C 13, 43:249ff, and is said to be among the French Transcripts in Jackson, Miss.

²Kerlerec to the Minister, July 4, 1763, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 43:206ff.

³D'Abbadie to Col. Robertson, Dec. 7, 1763, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 43:245ff.

⁴D'Abbadie to Kerlerec, Nov. 6, 1763, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 43:235-38.

⁵Circular letter to the Lieutenant Governor of Virginia, Governors of N. C., S. C., and Ga., and John Stuart, New York, May 4, 1763, British Transcripts, LC, PRO, C. O. 5, Vol. 63, LC pagination 75-76; to Governor Boone, June 15, *ibid.*, p. 225.

⁶D'Abbadie to Kerlerec, date unknown, French Transcripts, LC, AC., C 13c, 1:275ff; Aubry to the Minister, Jan. 15, 1764, Paris, AC., C 13a, 44:133-33vo.

⁷The State of Florida, Pensacola, Mobile, etc., in Robertson to Major General Gage, Mch. 8, 1764, British Transcripts, LC, PRO, CO., 5, Vol. 83, LC pagination 135-36.

⁸D'Abbadie to Kerlerec, date Unknown, but internal evidence indicates it was late in 1763 or early in 1764, French Transcripts, LC, AC., C 13c, 1:275-76. See also the last muster rolls.

⁹D'Abbadie to Kerlerec, Nov. 6, French Transcripts, Miss., AC., C 13, 43:235-37vo, makes it clear that orders had not yet been given to evacuate the fort.

¹⁰Aubry to the Minister, Jan. 15, 1764, Paris, AC., C 13a, 44:133-33vo.

XII. SEQUEL

¹James Germany was sent to take possession of the fort for the British, but there was little of value there, and he soon spent most of his time in the home which he established on the present site of Montgomery. (Hamilton, *Colonial Mobile*, p. 222.)

²For a brief review of this period in the history of the site, see the author's thesis, "Fort Toulouse and Its Subsequent History," University of Alabama Library, chap. VI.

³Mr. Peter A. Brannon, Director of the Alabama Department of Archives and History, read this account of Fort Toulouse in manuscript form. From his wide knowledge of Alabama history, he has saved the printed version from various mistakes and the author is deeply appreciative.



THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*

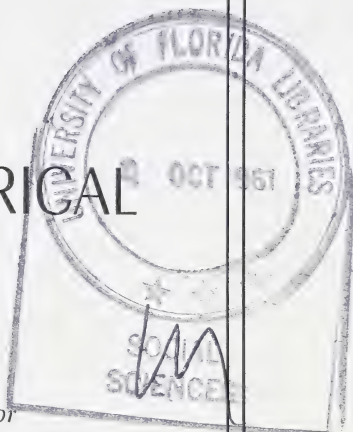


Published by the
State Department
of
Archives and History

Vol. 22

No. 4

Winter Issue
1960



THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the
State Department
of
Archives and History

Vol. 22

No. 4

Winter Issue
1960



1961

CONTENTS

The Bowie Letters, 1819 and 1821, <i>Edited by Virginia K. Jones</i> ..	231
Alabama Notes, Made in 1883-1884, <i>by Dr. Edward Palmer</i>	244
Transcripts Henry County Legal Documents	273
Earthenware Vessel	276
Some Recent Accessions by the Department of Archives and History, <i>Compiled by Jessie E. Cobb, Librarian</i>	277
Reconstruction in Pike County Political and Military, <i>by Mrs. Kate Murphree Copeland</i>	284

THE BOWIE LETTERS, 1819 and 1821

Edited by Virginia K. Jones

Deposited in the Alabama Department of Archives and History is a small collection of Bowie papers. The earliest of these were written when Alabama was a territory, and they relate graphically to the period of the acquisition of the Floridas. The Bowie family is closely connected with many names and families, both in Alabama history and also living here today.

In 1819 there lived in Abbeville County, Major John Bowie,¹ a native of Scotland, who had spent fifty of his seventy-nine years in South Carolina, where on Long Cane River he had become a prosperous planter and a prominent citizen. For many years his sons had remained in the neighborhood of Abbeville. Andrew had engaged in a large wholesale dry goods business in Charleston before his death in 1808. His widow lived with her father-in-law and for nineteen years nursed him as tenderly as a daughter. William, long a bachelor, was a merchant in business with his nephew. Samuel was a cotton planter and lived near Abbeville with his wife and baby. Alexander, the youngest son, was practicing law in Abbeville.

John, however, after serving as an officer in the South Carolina Militia, and after achieving some prominence in local politics, had moved to St. Stephens in the Alabama Territory with his wife, Sarah Harwell, and their daughter, Sarah. A son, George John Bowie, was born in 1819, probably in the new territory.² George Bowie, who wrote the earliest letters, was forty-seven years old, and was one of the leading lawyers of South Carolina. John C. Calhoun had been a student in the office of George Bowie in Abbeville. Much respected for his great legal knowledge and long career, he was usually called "Judge" Bowie.

¹Information about the Bowie family is taken from the book *The Bowies and their Kindred*, by Walter Worthington Bowie, published in Washington, Cromwell Brothers, 1899.

²Palmer's *Register of the Officers and Students of the University of Alabama, 1831-1901* on page 54 gives this information about "baby George": "Bowie, George John. Planter; Caney, Texas; left University as Sophomore, 1837; Matriculated 1836, from Cahaba; Born 1819, son of John Bowie & Sarah Harwell; Married Jan. 4, 1843 Frances Sophia Milhouse; Enlisted as 1st Lieut. C. S. A.; Died Sept. 6, 1861."

By 1819 George was anxious to follow the example of his brother John and move to new territory. Both Alabama and West Florida appeared to present opportunities, and the Judge seems to have acquired some property in each. Pensacola offered most attractive prospects for an experienced lawyer. However there were obstacles in the way of the move to Florida.

The treaty with Spain for the acquisition of the Floridas had been approved by the United States Senate in March of 1819. John Forsyth of Georgia had been appointed Minister to Spain and was given instructions to urge early action on the treaty. Still Spain delayed the ratification.

George Bowie made preparations to move his family to Pensacola, and he wrote of his plans in a letter addressed to his brother, Capt. John Bowie, St. Stephens, Alabama Territory.

Abbeville S^c C^a Aug.[†] 24th 1819

Dear John,

Our last Mail brought us news of the arival of the Hornet, (the vessel that took Mr Forsyth to Spain) and that the Treaty was not ratified on the 22nd June and doubts are entertained whether it will This deranged my plans very much & I have by this Mail sent Shackleford a power of attorney to sell my house and lott in Pensacola and take up my notes in Bank—This I hope he will be able to do; but if this should fail I have requested him to advance some money to you for that business on account of Barker's Jud.[†] If you could see him on this subject It would be well—If the Treaty is ratified I can make all things easy, but if not it will prevent my selling my land and some other property, and thus make the collection of money more difficult. I never knew money dearer than at present, crops are good & I hope we will get 18 or 20 for our cotton I shall move if the treaty is confirmed—and at all events will be on in Nov.[†] myself—If my house is sold I can get one to rent for awhile—

I wrote you so fully lately that I need not add more at present—All friends are quite well—

Give my love to Sister & little George

Yours affectionately

Geo Bowie

Although mail service was slow and not always regular between Abbeville and St. Stephens, George Bowie heard enough news from the Tombigbee country to make him vacilate between Florida and Alabama as a future home. He knew many of the settlers of the Alabama Territory. Besides the family of Brother John and his wife's people, the Harwells in Clarke County, there were the cousins of George's wife, Israel and Samuel Pickens.³ Israel Pickens was Register of the Land Office at St. Stephens and represented Washington County in the Constitutional Convention of 1819. Samuel Pickens became Comptroller when the state government was established.

By the end of September George Bowie, his wife Margaret Pickens, and their eighteen year old daughter Louisa were weary of the strain of waiting for the news which would start their move to Pensacola. George answered a letter that he received from John.

Abbeville S.^o C.^a Sept.^r 29th 1819

Dear John

Yours of the 6th instant reached me on yesterday and I hasten to answer it by return Mail—I have written to you once or twice since the one you say you have rec.^d—In my last I stated that I had authorised Shackelford to sell my house and lott in Pensacola; not that I intend to abandon my removal, but to clear off everything with the B—I am glad you have made the first removal I shall be prepared for the move I hope through Mr Shackelford—

Never was I in such suspence before. I watch every post and can get nothing but vague reports as to the Treaty—they all concur in saying it will be ratified—If the Ratification arives soon I still hope late as it is to be able to move this fall with my family at all events I will be on Nov^r myself

I hear I have a good crop on Alabama but that corn will not sell for more than 50 Cts As to what Israel Pickens mentioned to you you will give my Complements to him and tell him I will accept an appointment on the Bench if elected—but that I do not wish my name used in a doubtful case this I leave to his discretion. Altho my views have been directed to Florida yet it will

³Israel and Samuel Pickens' grandfather, *Israel*, and Margaret (Pickens) Bowie's grandfather, *Andrew* were brothers, sons of William Pickens.

be no great sacrifice to change them to your State which I will do if appointed as he wishes show him this which is all I can say on the subject—

I never saw finer crops than we have this season tho' cotton is some what injured with the wet weather—not so heavy boiled—Some neighborhoods in this District as Cambridge Long Cane &c are very sickly but not very mortal—We are very healthy in this part of the Country, and all our friends are well—Father enjoys surprising good health for his age—We have no news, nor no new *turn ups* worth your notice—

Yours affectionately

Geo Bowie

The third letter in the Bowie Papers, dated June 18, 1821, was written by Louisa, only child of George Bowie and Margaret Pickens. Louisa's letter contains a wealth of detail. Though she wrote for the perusal of no one except her cousin, the recipient, we find much historical interest in almost every name and situation she mentions.

Many things had happened during the two year period between letters. Captain John Bowie had died February 14, 1821, leaving his family in St. Stephens. On February 22 the exchange of ratifications of the treaty with Spain was proclaimed by President Monroe. General Andrew Jackson was appointed Commissioner to take possession of East and West Florida, and Governor of the united territory, March 10, 1821.

George Bowie had awaited news of the *Hornet*⁴ in the summer of 1819. Louisa writes, two years later of the thrill of seeing the once again long waited *Hornet* entering Pensacola Bay. This time that Sloop of War, the *Hornet*, had conveyed from New York to the Spanish Governor General on the Island of Cuba, the order from his Government for the delivery of the Provinces of East and West Florida to the officers of the United States duly appointed to receive them. The *Hornet* was then to bring the Spanish Officer with the official

⁴The sloop 'Hornet' had an adventurous career in the War of 1812. Commanded by Captain James Lawrence, she sank the British brig "Peacock" Feb. 24, 1813, and under Captain James Biddle, after scuttling the brig "Penquin" March 23, 1815, the 'Hornet' barely escaped from the heavy line-of-battleship "Cornwallis" in the Indian Ocean, and arrived in New York harbor June 9, 1815.

order of transfer of authority to Pensacola, where notice was to be sent by express, by way of Blakely, to General Jackson at Montpelier, that he might come to Pensacola to receive possession. Montpelier⁵ was a Cantonment built in 1817, a few miles northeast of Camp Montgomery, located ten of twelve miles above the confluence of the Tombigbee and Alabama Rivers. The Hornet's arrival in Pensacola Bay, described by Louisa, occurred the evening of June 9, and on June 16 Jackson arrived near town, stopping at the place then known as the Fifteen Mile House, where Mr. Manuel Gonzalez had his cattle ranch.

Louisa met Judge Henry M. Brackenridge, who served as Jackson's secretary and translator, and who in 1822 would be appointed by President Monroe to the position of territorial judge of West Florida. Dr. Brannon, whom she identifies as head of General Jackson's staff, probably was Dr. J. C. Bronaugh of Virginia, assistant surgeon of the army in 1818, honorably discharged June 1, 1821, and Governor Jackson's private secretary. He became President of the first Legislative Council, and died of yellow fever in August, 1822. The Captain of the Hornet was George C. Read. Captain Call, General Jackson's aide-de-camp, was Richard Keith Call, who had left his studies in Tennessee to join the expedition against the Creeks and later volunteered for service under Jackson, with whom he served at Pensacola, the battle of New Orleans, and the campaign against the Seminoles in 1818. After the transfer of Pensacola in 1821, he served as Acting Secretary of West Florida, and in 1836, Jackson, as President, appointed Call Governor of the Florida Territory.

The neighbor opposite, Mr. Wilson, was Henry Wilson, Consul at Nantes in 1819, a justice of the peace in Pensacola, July 1821.

Here is Louisa's letter:

Pensacola June 18th 1821.

After arriving My Dear Cousin, (at the celebrated place, Pensacola,) and labouring under great inconveniences, I attempt giving you a short account of our journey.

We arrived here the 4th of June, after a journey of 5 weeks, and found a very dirty house and yard, we have not yet got them clean.

⁵In 1960, the residence of Mr. Frank Earle. Fort Montgomery was later Montgomery Hill, and is locally known as Tensas Post Office.

I don't think I ever saw a dirtier house, the walls were once white washed but now they are more like a yellow wash; we cannot get any furniture here it is very scarce, what is, is very extravagant, chairs such as your yellow ones are 25 \$ a dozen there is a set here, which is 70 \$ a dozen. I do not think them as neat as those at 25.

Our opposite Neighbour has been very kind and lent us chairs, and offered us anything else we wished; there names are Wilson, he was for many years an American consul to Nantes, he was born and raised in Baltimore, at the age of 25, he went to Paris, and there married a French lady, she is of the Bourborn family, and a very dignified and handsome woman. She was very much opposed to leaving France, they came here 6 months ago, they have 3 children, a daughter and 2 sons their Daughter was married 6 weeks ago to a Frenchman that came out with them, he cannot speak English, all the rest of the family do. Mr Wilson in 1810 was worth 100,000 \$ but was very unfortunate, not being able to live in the style he had been accustomed to in France, he came to this country, he has purchased land about 8 leagues from here and intends moving there as soon as they build, the old gentleman is in the country at this time, his Son and Son-in-law are here.

Our next door Neighbours are a Mr Long^a he once lived in Abbeville, over where Mr *Chrenshaw* formerly lived, they came here from Claiborne, he is a carpenter, and made us a pine table, which answers our purpose very well. Our other Neighbours are Spaniards, we have nothing to do with them, they all speak nothing but Spanish.

Mother cannot do without a garden, the day after we got here she had the yard clean'd out, it is very small, but it answer'd the purpose of a small garden. Ma has planted beans, peas, cucumbers, tomattoeses, cabages, radishes and some other things, the weather has been so very bad, I am very much afraid the garden will not do well. We have 2 grape Arbours in the yard; the vines are tolerably full of fruit, they would have been more so but not being attended to for so long they have been destroy'd. we have 4 or 5 peach trees. they have some peaches on them, there are also plumbs and pom-

^aMr. Long might be either Joseph Long or William Long. Joseph Long, in the fall of 1817, signed a petition from the citizens of Clarke, Monroe, Washington, Mobile and Baldwin counties in the Alabama Territory. A letter addressed to William Long was unclaimed in Claiborne, Dec. 31, 1818.—Carter, *Territorial Papers of the United States*, v. 18, *Alabama Territory*, p. 197, 539.

granites the latter has fruit, the former has none, there are several orange bushes in the yard, I believe they are sour.

I will give you a short discription of our house. it has four rooms they are of a tolerable size, excepting the breakfast room which is small; 2 piazzas; in the end of the back one, there is a Pantry, under that is a dairy; the front Piazza is about the size of yours, the distance between that and the pailings is the same as yours, instead of poplars we have Altheas they are the tallest I ever saw and reach considerably beyond the eves of the house, at the corner of the Piazza there is a large fig tree, not very full of fruit the first crop was killed with the frost, which destroyed a great deal of fruit.

When we came here we found Cousin A Simpson, here, he had come over to see what was going on and wait to get into business, he stays with us while he is here. Uncle & Aunt Simpson, and the girls came up a day or 2 ago Aunt and the girls are here now, they are quite well, and better pleased with their situation than they were at first, Aunt Simpson, was never here before, you can come from there here in 3 hours if the wind is fair. I think Aunt and the girls look better than I ever saw them. I have never been there yet. We arrived here on Monday, the Wednesday after, Col.¹ Jones, and family, old and young M.^r Howard and family and Miss Bostick, with several other gentlemen from Miledgeville came here to see the place. the gentlemen wished to purchase here, and they wished their wives to see and judge for themselves. Dr. Brannon (who is at the head of General Jackson's staff) and Judge Brackenridge from Tennessee, passed us on the road, coming to Pensacola, from Mont-pelier, to attend to furnishing a house for General Jackson. they became acquainted with the Milegeville ladys, and formed a party to go to the Barancas in the Schooner Thomas Shields, commanded by Capt.ⁿ Smiley, they came here the evening before and invited us to go with them. Mother could not go. I disliked to go as the ladys were all strangers to me, however as Father was going, and I never expected to have the opportunity, in so good a vessel to go a sailing, I went. we spent the day out on the water, had a very nice dinner on board, for a desert we had plumb pudding. we went to the Barancas, to St Rose's island. we intended crossing the breakers and going out into Sea, but to our surprise and pleasure, we met the Hornet, that had been so long looked for in vain. Captain Call, Gen.¹ Jackson's Aide-camp was with us. he with the rest of the gentlemen were very much pleased. When the Hornet came near enough to us the gentlemen that were so much interested went on board; after they returned,

Captain Reid gave us an elegant band of Music, we turned with the Hornet, and came into Pensacola an hour before sun-down. altogether we had sailed 20 miles the moment they saw the Hornet they lowered the Spanish flag it was very pleasant sailing quite new to me, there was great rejoicing in Pensacola an express was immediately dispatched to Gen^l Jackson. I found the ladys much more friendly than I expected; they insisted on my calling to see them. I did not feel the inclination to call and see any strangers, besides we were not fixed to see strangers, however they insisted so much I went. they were very sociable. Miss Bostick is a very pretty girl; they invited me to go with them to ride to the Brick yard. we went and spent the day there they insisted so much I could not get off. I had a beautiful view of the Bay, we were at 2 Spanish houses at one they had a beautiful garden.

There as a party formed day-before yesterday to go on board the Hornet. After dinner Aunt Simpson, Father, Mother, Leah, Rebecca, Andrew and myself went down to the beach. The company from Georgia joined us all to-gether the company was large. we went out to the ship in two boats belonging to the Hornet. when we reached the ship, an arm'd chair well fixed and fastened to ropes was let down by the Sailors, which drew us up perfectly easy and safe, there was a piece of clothes to confine our feet, the vessel was as clean and neat as possible. I had very little idea of a man-of-war. the deck was as clean as it could be, the Captain said while he was in Havana, owing to the sickness in that place, he was obliged to have his vessel kept very clean, and the deck scoured every day.

The Captain explained and showed every thing to us, he was very obliging, we had music all the time we were there, when we went into the cabin, he had wine and cordial handed round, we returned home in very good time.

I have, my Dear Cousin, been giving you a history of myself and how I have been spending my time, and have never yet asked about the health of my Abbeville friends. I am very anxious to hear of their welfare. I thought while I was writing I would give you an account of how I had been spending my time, you I suppose, My Dear Cousin, are anxious to know how we like Pensacola, we have not been here long enough to judge how we will like it. it is at this time a very unpleasant place, there are very few Americans here as yet, that is family's, there is a number of gentlemen here, but as yet the lowest class of Americans, as soon as the government changes, the town will be very crowded, houses are at this time in great demand, houses that

are only one story with four or five rooms in them rent at 50, 60 and 70 \$. Mr. Wilson pays 50 for his, which is very much confined. I should have said 50 a month.

Our house is very much like yours before it was altered, only wider. I told you at the commencement of my letter I would give you a short account of our journey, but I kept a journal on the road, if I do not send it to you this time, I will again, to let you see what kind of a journey we had. Father goes to St Stevens tomorrow to see Aunt Sarah, (Uncle J. Bowie's) widow, he will also be at Claiborne. We so seldom know when there is an opportunity of sending our letters there (as it is the only way we will have of getting letters to you.) I wish to write several by him, therefore, My Dear Cousin, you must look over the errors with a friendly eye, as I see there is many, this letter is written for the persual of no one but yourself. I can assure you, My Dear Cousin, I often think of you and the children and my other Abbeville friends, and would be delighted to see any of you here.

So concludes the letter of Louisa Bowie, and would that we possessed more from her pen.

During the same summer that Louisa was writing her letter to her cousin in Abbeville, another new-comer was writing from West Florida to her friend in Nashville, Tennessee. The two writers differed widely in age, in experience and in temperament; their letters are remarkable in both contrast and similarity.

At about the same time that Judge Bowie and his family were making the move to Pensacola, the Jackson family were traveling, by tedious stages for the same destination. General Jackson had left the Hermitage on April 18, accompanied by Mrs. Jackson and the two Andrews (his adopted son and his nephew, Andrew Jackson Donelson). After a stay in New Orleans, the General resumed the journey to Montpelier, Alabama, where he had been ordered to await the arrival of Colonel Forbes from Havana. The party reached Blakeley April 29, and Montpelier early in May, and from there the General addressed his farewell to the army, dated May 31.

Several miles from the Cantonment was the plantation of William Weatherford of Creek War fame. Campbell, in "Colonial Florida",⁷

⁷R. L. Campbell, *Historical Sketches of Colonial Florida*. p. 269

relates that at Jackson's suggestion, Lt-Colonel George M. Brooke, Commandant at Montpelier, invited Weatherford to dine at the Post. When the guest arrived, Jackson greeted his old time enemy very cordially and graciously presented him to Mrs. Jackson and the company as "the bravest man of his tribe."

Several weeks later the Jacksons were in the vicinity of Pensacola. From the Fifteen-Mile-House on June 21, Mrs. Jackson wrote to her friend Mrs. Eliza Kingsley in Nashville. Here are the observations of Mrs. Jackson.

I will now give you an account of our journey to this place. We took shipping on Lake Pontchartrain, crossing the Gulf Stream, and landed at Mobile Bay, at a town known by the name of Blakely. There we tarried nine days. From thence we went to Mont-Pelier. There we tarried *five weeks*, waiting the arrival of the Hornet, that went with dispatches to the Governor General of Cuba on this Florida business. At length she arrived, and we set out for Pensacola, and are now within fifteen miles of that place. The General and the Spanish governor are negotiating the business. We are at a Spanish gentleman's, waiting the exchanging of flags, and then we go into the city of contention. Oh, how they dislike the idea! They are going to the Havana—don't like the Americans, nor the government.

Oh, how shall I make you sensible of what a heathen land I am in? Never but once have I heard a Gospel sermon, nor the song of Zion sounded in my ear. . . . The Sabbath entirely neglected and profaned. The regiment at Mount P., where we stayed five weeks, were no better than the Spaniards at this place. I was twice at the memorable Fort Mims, Fort Montgomery, near the Alabama. Stayed two nights with Mrs. Mims; she is an intelligent woman in wordly affairs. Every step I have traveled on land is a bed of white sand; no other timber than long-leaf pine on the rivers, the liveoak and magnolia. The most oderiferous flower grows on them I ever saw. Believe me, this country has been greatly overrated. The land produces nothing but sweet potatoes and yams. One acre of our fine Tennessee land is worth a thousand.

The General, I believe, wants to get home again as much as I do. He says to Captain Kingsley he will write to him so soon as he reaches Pensacola. We have the best house

in town, I am told, and furnished. Dr. Bronaugh attends to it until the exchange of flags.⁸

Mrs. Jackson wrote to her friends again on July 23. After picturing the ceremony of the exchange of flags she describes the city, noting many of the items mentioned by Louisa Bowie.

I will give you a faint description of the country and of this place; knowing that my dear friend will throw a veil over my errors and imperfections. I. Pensacola is a perfect plain; the land nearly as white as flour, yet productive of fine peach trees, oranges in abundance, grapes, figs, pomegranites, etc., etc. Fine flowers growing spontaneously, for they have neglected the gardens, expecting a change of government. The town is immediately on the bay. The most beautiful water prospect I ever saw; and from ten o'clock in the morning until ten at night we have the finest sea breeze. There is something in it so exhilarating, so pure, so wholesome, it enlivens the whole system. All the houses look in ruins, old as time. Many squares of the town appear grown over with the thickest shrubs, weeping willows, and the Pride of China; all look neglected. The inhabitants all speak Spanish and French. Some speak four or five languages. Such a mixed multitude, you, nor any of us, ever had an idea of

There is a Catholic church in the place, and the priest seems a divine looking man. He comes to see us. He dined with us yesterday, the Governor, and the Secretary, French, Spanish, American ladies, and all. I have as pleasant a house as any in town.

We have a handsome view of the bay on Main Street. You will scarcely believe me, but it is a fact, the vessels are daily coming in loaded with people. The place is nearly full; a great many comes for their health. It is very healthy—so pure and wholesome. No fields of corn or wheat in all my travels, except one place near Mount-Pelier. The growth entirely pine, some live-oaks, magnolia, bay, which are all evergreens.⁹

⁸James Parton, *Life of Andrew Jackson*. v. 2, p. 597-598.

⁹*Ibid.*, p. 605-606.

Century old Pensacola, a typical Spanish town when the American flag displaced the Spanish flag, had about 2,000 residents, and enjoyed a considerable commercial life. During the first harvest season after Florida came into American possession, cotton from Alabama and Mississippi began to arrive by wagon and ox carts. In the fall of 1821 cotton sold for an average of about fifteen cents per pound, and with money being paid out in large sums for the cotton, the merchants of the thriving little town became prosperous.

Property rapidly increased in value and speculators rushed to Pensacola from far and wide although many Spanish left the city as the Americans came in. But Pensacola's prosperity was temporarily halted in the summer of 1822 when a dreadful scourage of yellow fever left the city all but destitute. By 1823 the city was reduced to about 1,200 inhabitants. The ravages of the fever subsided after about six months and never again was Pensacola visited by such an epidemic.¹⁰

Pensacola seemed to offer so many opportunities to the experienced lawyer from Abbeville. When Governor Jackson organized the temporary government, George Bowie was commissioned Mayor of Pensacola, July 19, 1821. Later Judge Bowie held court, once severely censuring the conduct of the United States District Attorney, William F. Steele, who was acting as prosecutor.

But Florida did not long remain the home of the George Bowie family. On December 30, 1823, Louisa Augusta Bowie was married to William S. Smith, clerk of the court at Charleston, South Carolina, and a lawyer by profession. They had six children, one of whom, George Waring Smith, married Charlotte Hamilton, whose father, Peter Hamilton, was a noted lawyer at Mobile.

On March 30, 1824, William F. Steele wrote to Washington of Judge Bowie as "the late Judge of the County Court of Escambia who now resides at a distance without the limits of this Territory." And so, in the end, Alabama became the home of George Bowie, his brother Alexander, several of his nephews, and many descendants. George Bowie moved to Alabama, lived for awhile in Selma, and then on his plantation near Cahawba, in Dallas County, where he died in 1864, aged 92.

¹⁰S. M. Martin, *Florida during the Territorial Days*. p. 165-167.

Andrew Bowie's eldest son, John, moved to Mobile in 1838, and purchased a plantation called "White Hall" near that city for his summer residence. Because his health was not good he moved his family to Dayton, in Marengo County, where he died of malarial fever in 1846. His daughter, Rosa, married William L. Wadsworth, and their descendants are well-known in central Alabama and in Birmingham.

Andrew Bowie's second son, Samuel Watts, moved to Lowndes County, Alabama, and practiced medicine until his death in 1881. Many of his descendants are living in Lowndes, Dallas and Wilcox counties.

Alexander Bowie, youngest brother of Judge George Bowie, moved to Talladega, Alabama, in 1835, and two years later was elected Chancellor of the Northern District of Alabama. He was a trustee of the University, assisted in founding the Alabama Historical Society, and in 1850 was its first president. Alexander had ten children; two of his daughters married men of the Knox family. Mary Jane Bowie married Dr. James C. Knox of Talladega, and her sister Margaret Rose married William W. Knox, an attorney. Another sister married Jabez L. M. Curry, Minister to Spain during President Cleveland's administration, and general agent of the Peabody and Slater educational funds.

ALABAMA NOTES

Made in 1883-1884

Description of Towns, Indian Mounds, Forts. Tuscaloosa, Mounds near Blakely, Montgomery, etc.

By

Dr. Edward Palmer*

(During 1883 and 1884, Dr. Palmer, an investigator for the Bureau of American Ethnology, did archaeological research in Alabama. His original field notes apparently made for the purpose of making his report to Prof. S. F. Baird, are filed in the Department of Archives and History. These notes were bought some years ago at an auction held in Cincinnati. They contain references to his investigations of Indian town sites, old military forts, and his comments on several Alabama towns make a very interesting picture of what he interpreted conditions of that time. Dr. Palmer refers several times to his visit to Blakely, Early County, Alabama, and also to Blakely, in Baldwin County, Ala. It is quite evident that he has reference to the Kolomoki group of mounds in Early County, Ga. These notes are embodied along with his Alabama references. The reader will find that from time to time he has entered that certain persons at certain places are due the thanks of the National Museum. Obviously, the collected items which Dr. Palmer accumulated during his visit here were shipped to Washington and are now in the collections of the National Museum, though so far as I know I have never identified any of them. In publishing Dr. Palmer's notes, an attempt has been made to organize the reference to the several localities into one collected group, though there are overlaps so it is not possible to get all the references immediately together. He seems to have visited some points twice. Ed.)

Greenville—

Tenn.

Left Washington June 30-1881 at 7 a. m. and arrived at Greenville Tenn. at Midnight. I presented a letter of introduction from Prof. Baird to Hon. A. H. Pettibone member of Congress from this district.

I visited the tailor shop of Andrew Johnson

Near the centre of the town is his house used during his prosperity. The willow trees by the spring in his garden, by which his

mother & he camped on their arrival here are still standing. These trees are from a twigg brought by Admiral Wilks from St. Helena & given to Johnson. The monument erected to him & his wife by his daughters is of marble & granite & made in Philadelphia. His 3 sons lie buried here. One was a doctor, the other a colonel of the volunteer troops of Tenn. The former died from drink, the latter was thrown from his horse while under the influence of drink the horse being frightened by a locomotive. The youngest son of the three, Andrew Johnson, died directly of drink at the age of 23 years, leaving a widow who has erected a fine marble canopy over his remains. There is no direct male heir of the Johnsons.

The report of the assassination of President Garfield created a profound sensation. The fear was that it was a political assassination. Political significance was at once given against Conklin & Co.

Greenville has 100 to 1200 inhabitants of whom 11 are ministers, 5 doctors, 9 layers, & 1 blacksmith & 1 dentist.

Edwards' Academy (United Brethern) is located in the residence of Dr. Williams. In the garden Forest was killed. The first steam thrasher passed through the streets and created quite an excitement.

County Court is in session—

By custom the first Monday of every month is horse trading day & as the court meets affords a fine opportunity. In troops they congregate to discuss the merits of horse flesh—Strangers would think they were getting together from their respective districts so as to go home together. Some one starts them and finally slowly & easily as if in no hurry, the crowd goes. Whisky is among them.

Aug 8th—81—

The colored people celebrated the emancipation proclamation. A preacher was said to have caused the split, causing part of the people to celebrate at a new place—

The corporation gave up its charter so as to get rid of the whisky shop license

An Irish woman defies the law and female prayers until she has been several times convicted.

The side walks are abominable & the streets filthy. Before the Rail-Roads this was a thriving place—now it is tottering under decay—

Bridgeport Jackson Co. Alab

27 Ap—1882 *Shell Mounds*

Bridgeport is on the Tennesse River the river Split hear and run on each side of a large Island

The Rail Road has two bridges So as to cross it

There is numerous Shell mounds on this Island—much reduced in Size. At the upper end of this Island is a large broad top mound 50 feet high—½ acre on top planted with fruit trees and grass so could not open it—Two other smaller mounds near had been so much disturbed that I did not think them worth further research Near these a few years Since a large grave yard Settlement was unearth by the flood and many fine things exposed which are all scattered.

By Rail from Chattanooga via
Decatur Ala. to Blount Springs,
& thence to Blountville Ala.

1883—

A miserable \$2 a day hotel by R. R. with a saloon.

Blount Springs a quiet mountain resort for chronic complaints—the only chance to get to Blountville 16 miles distant was by hiring a hack for \$4 a great price.

Blountville has square brick court house—untidy streets, & slow-ing going people calculated to call your attention to other more thrifty places—buildings empty—

As usual the colored & whites find time to attend all celebrations, despite crops & future wants.—

Safely housed in the only hotel in town—The gentleman Frank Burns, whom I come to see was absent—with letter from Prof. Baird who had corresponded with him—

BLOUNT SPRINGS,
ALABAMA.

Directly On the Line of the Louisville
and Nashville Railroad.

This noted SUMMER AND WINTER RESORT has been leased for a term of years by the undersigned, and will be kept.

OPEN THE YEAR ROUND.

For the alleviation and permanent cure of all diseases of the kidneys and liver and bowels, gout, rheumatism, neuralgia and all blood diseases, chronic or otherwise, these waters have no superior, on this or the European continent.

In the management of the hotel I shall endeavor to maintain my well earned reputation as a host. Major Oscar F. Hickie, of New Orleans, will preside in the office.

Reference by permission to Col. Robert N. Ogden, Col. Thos. L. Alfrey, H. G. Hester, Esq., Secretary Cotton Exchange, and Dr. Joseph T. Scott, of New Orleans. For descriptive pamphlet and terms address the undersigned at Blount Springs.

CHAS. E. SMEDES, Agent,
Sole Proprietor.

Alab Caves & C 1883

A partial copy of a letter from Frank Burns. Blountsville, Ala.
to Prof. S. F. Baird.

I have been about a good deal lately looking around and gathering up information and a few relics—I shall start today again to go as far as Guntersville on the Tennessee river to examine a very large mound there. I have been very much interested in this country in something I never saw any where else viz. That the *Indians buried some of their dead in rock houses*. That is under the Sandstone cliffs—I went on a trip as far west as Blackwater Creek in Walker County, Ala, 50 miles from here, and on that trip I visited a good many rock houses, and found bones in six of them. I also visited the old Indian town of the Creeks at the junction of the Mulberry and Sipsey rivers, this is a noted place in this section as Gen. Coffee burns the town and killed the Chief of the Black Warrior Creeks there. I obtained a few relics, among which is a piece of a green barrel, dug out of an Indian grave that is doubtedly one hundred years old or more. This old town would be a good place to dig some at the graves. I also heard of other places up the Sipsey river that will do to dig at under some rock houses as copper beads have been found there. I went up to Etowah County to look after a *Copper Chisel* that was dug out of a mound there a few years ago, but it was destroyed. The copper implements made of Native Copper have been of great interest to

me as I have been used to Indian relicts all my life, and have never seen nor heard of any in this Country before. They have been found in three places in this section that I know of.

I will be glad to see your expert cave digger when he comes, and will give him all the information I can. There are a number of large caves here, and it may be possible to find something. I am going to try to do so. My best judgment is that the Crump Cave had had all the digging that it will bear, until a new place is opened in it. I think it is a big thing somewhere then I believe that other entrances are stopped up.

I visited the largest mound in this country last week, prepared to go through it, but got the information desired from two men who had dug it up.

—Mounds—

I have visited 12 mounds last week in Bristow caves in Etowah and Murphrees valey in Blount County the largest of these mounds had been dug into by Mess Bynum and Goin two farmers in the neighborhood. This mound was originally about 12 feet high it is now above 7 feet high, and 30 feet in diameter, about half the way around it at the bottom was a wall of stove about 1½ feet high with a vacancy of three feet it was then heaped up with earth and a passage was cut as the vacancy in the rock to the center of the mound which was a jug shaped cavity about five feet in diameter at the bottom. This cavity seemed to have been constructed by wetting and mauling the dirt until it was hard and firm. up at the top there was a small opening similarly made that led to the outside, about five inches in diameter. The walls of the entrance from the bottom were similarly made and when the mound was opened loose dirt filled up all cavities, but it was easily shoveled out. There was no ashes or coals or debris of that kind in the mound nor was any relics ever found about it. The digging was done with the level of the surrounding soil.

F. B.

Dr. Jackson

Dear Sir

Permit me to introduce to your acquaintance Dr Palmer of the Bureau of Ethnology at Washington Any Information given or courtesies extended to him will be duly appreciated by

yours verry truly

Frank Burn

State Geol. Survey,
of Alabama

STATE OF ALABAMA
BLOUNT COUNTY

SEAL

ROOMS OF FRANK BURNS, GEOLOGIST,
BLOUNTVILLE, ALABAMA.

1883

10 miles above Guntersville there was an Indian Town of Creeks and Cherokees of course this was after U. S. government this place is called Meltonville John G. Winston Sen., will give information. David Sultzer 2 years age had some "relics" 2 or 3 pieces of Gun Barell and other relics, they were obtained on Pine Island.

There was a washout on Pine Island and a lot of bones and relics was uneartherd.

Old Captain Simpson Bain Sen. knows all things in this Section There is caves in the mountains, and there was Indian Towns on Winston Plantation

At Culberts in 2½ miles of Meltonville there is "relics" interesting there may be baskets there—

My friend tells me that you can get a number of things there but I have no unlimited confidence in statements of *friends*.

Blount Springs—

Alabama

May 19-83—The Hotel Jackson here claims to be first class but it is very poor, bad fare poorly cooked & served, waiters indifferent—nothing neat or polished—lacked nicety of detail, Dirt meets the eye inside & out—About the springs it is filthy—A good place for fast people

—Plenty of house room— unless more attention is bestowed upon the sick than upon the well visitors it certainly is a very poor place for comforts. A fair return is not given for your money—you are not made to feel at home—a dirty pitcher of water in your room—There is the outward appearance without the reality.

Col. J. F. B. Jackson built the hotel which is owned by the Springs—

Crumps Cave 15 miles South of
Blountsville Alabama.*

1883—

Uriah, John, & Gabriel Crump have a copper chisel & a curious cross like ornament, a bone one with 2 large shell drinking cups that came out of the cave. The cave is about 73 yards long, strait but narrow to the end. The entrance is large enough to admit living & dead Indians who were buried here in troughs covered with matting & bound with withes. Some seem to have been from naturally hollow trees others burnt out. There were placed in a crevice in the back part of the cave—this was 20 ft. long—many bowls & trays of wood, were with the bodice—

A second cave but smaller—no remains near the large one has one low wide, room—

Dined at Crump's cave—Green peas & wild strawberry pie.

*The National Museum issued as one of the bulletins in 1884, a separate titled "Crump's Burial Cave, Alabama." This small brochure is one of the rarest of the National Museum publications. Dr. Palmer's notes here are additional to the data brought out in his scientific report and published under the above title.

Caves near Blountville Alabama*
Hendricks Cave

1883—

1

Hendricks' Cave 2 miles South of Blountville—It had naturally a small entrance enlarged to make room for trainway—

*This reference to Blountsville is in keeping with the reputation of the old hotel there. Note should be made to the steamboat trip. In later years the trains which ran from Memphis through Decatur, ran on a flat boat near Whitesburg and even today the ferry boat which puts trains across the rivers makes the trip on to Gunterville. Dr. Palmer's reference to "Mayor Solomon Palmer" is interesting. Hon. Solomon Palmer was subsequently to this date State Superintendent of Education.

Caves near Blountville Alabama.

Dixon's Cave.

1883—

After leaving Crumps Cave stopped over night at Abraham Harris 33 miles from Blountsville near Balin P. O. A thrifty hard working farmer—Passed a wet cave in Murphy's Valley, near P. O. of same name—6 miles from night halt—no Indian remains a naturally small entrance.

Then came to Dixon's Cave on the farm Alvin O. Dixon 8 miles N. from Murphy's P. O. Very wet cave with a naturally small entrance enlarged to admit entrance of a stream of water to near the roof & sometimes runs through the cave—too wet even for bats to live in—Dined here—the dinner poor though a large form with apparently plenty.

Mahaffey's Caves 9 miles N. E. of Dixon's
& Great Southern Cave Ala.

1883

These caves are near the Big Spring Marshall Co. Ala. naturally small entrances, one wet & full of fine stalactities—the other dry—tramway made to these

1883

Great Southern Cave near Bangor.

Station 4 miles of Blount Springs A very long & irregular cave—The entrance enlarged to convert cave in a dance & lager beer hall—for which it was for sometime used. On the tour of cave visits, Frank Burns Esq of Blountville accompanied me.

Blountville Ala.

1883—

Blountville is a finished place—it is situated on the apex of a mountain section—It is the county seat of Blount County—An ex-confederate H. H. Barcliff keeps the hotel—\$1 per. day & good—quiet place—If I were sick would rather live in at Blountville than at the Springs whose waters might act home opathically upon me—here is fine air—while at the springs it has a pent up feeling. Took train for Decatur Ala. 3 cents per mile—On Sunday midst as heavy shower of

rain went on Steamboat on Tennessee River—cold & wet leaky boat, no fire, & very dirty—badly arranged—no order—it runs once a week between Decatur & Chattanooga—took passage for Guntherville, Marshall Co. Ala. Frank Burns gave me letters to Dr. Jackson & Mayor Solomon Palmer of Guntherville

Guntersville, Marshall Co. Ala.*

1883—

Here was the dividing line between Creeks & Cherokees and the crossing—A famous resort for them—Big Spring Creek empties here & forms Henries Island—It is a completed place—red clay & gravel hill—

Dr. J. Miller presented to the National Museum 2 copper spools with thread wound on them—and also beads (teeth of animals & human beings) found in a grave lined with upright rocks. 2½ ft. long & 20 inches wide—

May 1883—

Middle of May & very cold—fires comfortable—Stopped at the Greenwood House \$1.25 per day—

Guntersville is built on hill side of clay & clay & gravel—a fine garden tended by a woman an ornament & a credit—house plain—Kind plain unassuming people—Artificial fertilizer used—Left for steamer in a heavy rain storm.

*Guntersville, on the South bank of the Tennessee River was founded by John Gunter, a part Cherokee and has a very interesting early history. The cave burials in this area obviously ante date the historic Cherokees but they were probably ancestors of these people.

Cave near Guntersville Alab for centuries as Cemetery—much has been carried away in Sacks for fertilizing land yet 4 feet chiefly of fragments of human bones

Shell Banks, Whitesburg, Madison Co.,
Ala.

May 27-1883—

Examined the shell banks.—poor accommodations. Sunday was a great day—2000 mostly blacks, visited Huntsville to a Baptist Sprinkling.

Hack to Huntsville.

Whitesburg was once larger & had more business before the R. R. came. Two grog shops in mixed stores. Landing for the back country 10 miles over a macadamized road to Huntsville—I had agreed the night before on 2½ as the fare to Huntsville if he had no other passenger, otherwise it would be less—when he got to the R. R. he wanted \$3.

The famous shell banks at Whitesburg are on both banks of the Tennessee River. At this place is a ferry an old Indian crossing—At this place the shell heaps are 3 ft thick & from 400 to 500 ft. long. This was once a famous landing—Railroads have crippled it—

Huntsville

Alabama.

May 28-1883—

Shade trees—some are curious knarled Mulberry trees—Fine turnpike roads—square old fashioned buildings—a completed town—a slow & undifferent air reigned around & impressed you indifferently—Dirty old market—& Dirty R. R. building—The town is watered by a fine spring—rags & paper lying about the spring which might be cleaner—The crowd at the depot reminds you of the South, snuff, slowness—Thin people—There are some nice flowers.

Guntersville Ala

July 27/83

Edward Palmer M. D.

Sir

I have Seen Mr Bridges he Says you can have the bone for a new one or the price of a new one

I was Sorry to hear of you bad heath hope that you will Soon improve

Yours

J. P. Whitman

Guntersville large mound 25 to 30 feet high and 100 feet each way clay base—top made by overflow and cultivation—natural

Hemies Island Mounds Natural

1 mile N. E. of Guntersville

Marshall Co Alab

Visited the localities and person mentioned in this communication—but found little as reported and no speimens—things lost or never had any.

No ferry at Pine Island So could not cross there being a bad slough—*people* curious as to what I wanted with these things of the Indians.

at David Sultzer Dined hear he is a sharp nose man very inquisitive—I H dinner for 3—

over

Talladega

Alabama.

Left Cleveland, Bradley Co. Tenn.

Aug. 4-1883—for Talladega Ala. to visit Geo. M. Cruikshank Atty. at Law whose father lived amound the Creek Indians, talked their language, left manuscripts of their manners & customs—Part is loaned—part on hand—He made a larger collection of Indian things—(Locality & history uncertain) except a shell hair pen, beads (carved), and a shell breast ornament (carved), and a ornament (carved) an ornamented pot from Creek Indian Grave Yard. Stone rings of enormous size which Mr. Crikshank deceased says he frequently saw worn around the ankles of the Indians. While dancing & being lossely strung jingled lively to the other music (noise). Near this town is the old battle ground of Jackson & the Creeks. The whites who fell have a wall of stone around them—Not far off is the Indian Spring. When some of the Indians left they sold their lands requiring only that their graves should be protected, One chiefs grave near the town has been preserved according to agreement—

This town is celebrated for the lime & its iron like bricks—Deaf, Dumb & Blind Asylum for the education of blacks, (built from northern funds. The town is old fashioned, fine court house—Exchange Hotel a burlesque \$2 per day—Bermuda grass—

You are carried from Cleveland Tenn 8½ a. m. to near 4 p.m. so as to eat at R. R. Hotel at

Talladega Ala.

House Graves, Modern Idnians
Near Talladega Alab 1883

Near Talladega Alab 1883 Four miles South East of Talladega and on the Creek of same name. Hear the Indians resided in the corners of their houses they deposited their dead only one to 1½ feet under the surface. with 3 to 4 skeletons have been found in some houses—with ornamented shells—beads of glass—and shell allso Clam shells which the Indians used as spoons.

Talladega Alabama

Black Drink

The Indians that once lived hear made from the Ilex

A tea called black drink which they used in their council houses in the Spring with much Ceremony.

Game

Indians formerly living about Talladega Alab used the seed of the Convoloulus in their game as dice is used—Five are used in the game best three to five flat side is the winning.

Talladega Alab

Indians now Removed

The Indians Poisoned Fish

by uncerating the roots of the buckeye in water after they was bruised —This decoction was poored into eddies in rivers to stupify fish when they was easily caught. This method is some times resorted to by the present inhabitants.

Anniston

Alabama.

Aug 1883—

Anniston is a new manufacturing place, cotton & iron—new buildings well arranged—trees planted—lighted by electric lights, a live place a contrast to slave times.

Williams Plantation 16 miles E. of Florence, Lauderdale Co. Ala.

Dec. 18-1883—Left Florence for the plantation of Williams by the invitation of D. C. & Andrew Williams 16 miles East of Florence. I

went to visit the mussell Shoales which commence at Shoales Creek 7 miles E. of Florence and extend 18 miles E. of Florence and extend 18 miles, lock 10 at 8th section 12 miles East of Florence of the canal survey—On what is known at the Douglass Place I found 2 mounds $\frac{1}{2}$ mile from Tennessee River (north side) on a high point over looking the river and the surrounding country. They were 50 ft apart, 3 ft high, 30 ft. long, of red clay & nothing else They have been cultivated over for years—In one was found several stone implements sent marked (B); in the other some flint implements marked (A). No sign of any pottery fragments around—The Cherokees lived here when whites settled—Along the river for some distance and extending back up the hills broken flint rocks are thickly scattered about the surface, the greater portion having been worked over more or less. Many pieces of implements are seen. For years the visitors and workmen on Shoals Canal and the people living near have gathered up great quantities, the residents sending theirs off to distant purchasers. Now unless just after fresh ploughing no perfect ones are found.

The canal & locks are a great undertaking. This is now & was when occupied by the Cherokees a great fishing place—During the summer the shoales are nearly dry in places—it is 2 miles wide.

Florence

1884

S. C. Stafford, permission to open mound. Entitled to thanks of National Museum.

1883—December.

Arrived from Nashville in Dec. 1883—

There is an unfinished marble shaft to the confederate dead, in the public square—many confederates.

Florence is a small town with a completed look.

A young man said, "Once they had a republican Probate Judge, then it was republican, now it is changed, The Yankess set the niggers free & let them vote; the whites never ought to have never allowed them to vote. The Yankees sold the South to the slaves & they had no right to liberate them, as they owned them exclusively as any other property—*loss of property now having to work hurt them.*"

Decatur

Alabama

Dec. 23—1883—Arrived here from Florence Ala. as usual late. and had to lay over here till 4 p.m. train for Birmingham three hours late & crowded and it being very wet concluded to wait till morning & take the accomodation, rather than stop hours at Birmingham before leaving for Tuscaloosa at midnight. The cars were crowded with Holiday people—Jews are crowding the towns & accumulating the property.

 Florence, Lauderdale Co.

Alabama.

Dec. 23—83—

A good deal of cotton this year—Cows eat the dry cotton from bales in the street—Negroes complain of small pay—great preparations for Christmas—Good court house—Poor farmers & bad methods. The old families are parting with their property—New people coming to the front—With a little forethought, & energy this people of this mild coimate could be better off. Farms & houses going to decay.—

 Tuscaloosa Alab Dec 24 1883

Prof Cyrus Thomas

Dear Sir

Arrived hear last night. This morning called upon Prof. Smith of the University who went with me to see the owner of the mounds at Carthage we met him and his uncle Col. N. Clemens a former member of Congress who is anscious the mounds Should be opened he said he made frequent visits to the Smithsonion when in Congress and appreciated it usefulness

As Prof Smith and myself had arrange a plan of action namely to say to the owner that as I was on my way to Forkland to see some mounds would call again and See him on my return, this was so as to give the uncle a chance to talk with the nephew. and give me time to call at Carthage to See the mounds then could give you a better idea as to what to offer for the privilege of opening them ourselves and retaining what ever found as what ever is paid for the privilege of opening the mounds and for a Surveyor makeing acurate plan & measurements of the same would be more than I could pay. A Surveyor could be taken from Tuscaloosa when going to open the mounds. The nephew of Col. Clemens is Clemens Prince who manages the property at Carthage for his mother I asked him if he had offers

from other parties he said yes. and Prof Smith said two or three parties wanted to open them and in all probability it would not be long before some one would make him an offer which he would accept—The uncle is ansxious for the Smithsonian to open them and on my return hear shall call and See him before Seeing the New

Wrote Prof Thomas Dec 24 that not less than one hundred dollars would be required for the privalege to open the Carthage mounds besides the Survey an expense of opening it asking him to advance the money.

I go to Greensboro untill he is herd from E. Palmer.

Tuscaloosa Alabama—

Dec. 25-1883—

This old fashioned (town) was once the capital—Its governors solid mansion & old state house are now used as school & University. The cadets in gray—clean & neat—Drill gives health and muscular—development

Rows of trees in centre of street—Old fashioned houses, the roofs not hid by face walls—Not a wealthy place—Street R. R. To Depot 1 mile off—A city with much bad whisky—On Christmas the place is crowded—colored people thick, making extravagant purchases, Drunken men & boys of both colors abundant. A drunken policeman shot a negro man he was trying to arrest which caused threats to be given—a military company was called to hold itself in readiness to march—The noise from drunken men, tin-cans, crackers & etc. was deafning until near midnight when a rain shower quieted them for a while—when it ceased the din revised for awhile. Christmas day some went to Church, many loafed like lost mortals under the influence of whisky—Some of all classes were in this condition—An ox wagon full of factory hands fantastically dressed blackened as darkies. A white man gave some crackers to a negro to throw in the wagon which he did; The occupants jumped out & stoned & beat the darkey—A row was imminent for awhile. Those who saw that only fun was ment quieted the muss. I spent Christmas at the Washington Hotel—\$2 per. day & very poor—wrote letters all day—

Jan 6 & 7—1884—coldest for years—The 6th hard dry frost—It being Sunday unusually quiet & but few moved unless compelled—Houses not suited to cold—so mild & now so suddenly cold it was felt the more keenly—This cold spell compelled me to lay up at the Washington

Hotel—a great dissapointment as I was in hurry to get through—then the thought of loosing so much time was anything but consoling—then the \$2 per. day—

Jan. 7th. at noon commenced to rain which became ice, covering the ground, buildings & trees—traveleing very bad.—The Hotel a stupid place to spend your leisure time—Most of the guests are drummers, occasionally one can be talked to with profit. A Boston Drummer had a disgust to all but large city life, and unfit person to travel, Manners & customs differ, This is for the best—

How all drummers ideas enter and make them conspicuous in every move. By constant application to every more. By constant application to one issue of trade they become specialists & are distinguished from others & told any where—

Tuscaloosa, Alabama

1884

Eugene A. Smith, State University. Entitled to thanks of National Museum.

Dec. 31—1883—

Jan. 2—1884 The notorious Mexico Bill came to the Washington Hotel and registered under that name. He wore a large broad brim that (black), long very curly hair, very well dressed—large self esteem, who, no one could find out his business here. He had a large picture of himself put in the Hotel Show case. He registered from the Rio Grande. He said he had no more use for a nigger than a brute, he considered them no better than a dog & he treated them as such and so did every one where he came from—He quarrelled with a countryman. He would not pay 50 cents for his wash.

Eutaw

Alabama.

Dec. 28—1883—Came to this small old fashioned place shaded by trees—It has a quiet completed look. At the Hotel a gentleman from Forkland informed me that Captain Hall had opened up the mounds, An old citizen of Eutaw told me the same. so returned to Tuscaloosa.

Birmingham

Ala.

Jan. 1884.

Called at Birmingham to see about a group of mounds near that place—detained 9 hours, Stopped at the old fraud of a hotel, the Relay House 75 cents. a meal—

At Calera just as good a meal for 50 cents.

Montgomery, Alabama.*

1884 Jan.—

Square plain white Doric pillowed building badly put up—badly kept and dirty.—

The walls covered with notices of \$5. fine for defacing the building, yet is is scribbled all over—The floors & stairs filthy with tobacco stains, — Was ever a fine collected?

The streets are wide & unpaved, bad muddy crossing, side walks paved—Buildings plain & of brick—good deal of business but people slow—Night chase after a thief who stole a ham from a store and ran. Cotton compress & its cultivation—The credit system a ruin—Town buildings up at the expense of the lands. Poor R. R. Depot—all out doors—

*So far as I know this is one of the few comments of an uncomplimentary character, made to the Capitol building. Conditions such as Dr. Palmer describes were evident during Reconstruction days, that is between 1870 and 1874, but in the 1800's conditions around the Capitol had improved very much. Ed.

visiting card.

Henry B. Hale.

Druggist

Montgomery Alab

Mound 6 miles N. of Montgomery, in
Elmore Co. Ala.*

1884

6 miles N. of Montgomery Ala. but in Elmore Co., in Jackson Lake is an island & overlooking the lake is a mound upon which is growing a pine tree 3 ft in diameter, 2 popular or tulip trees, one 3½ ft. the other 4½ ft. in diameter.

The mound is 129 ft. long—On the Lake side it slopes to the water & is 50 ft. high, but on the field side it was but 12 ft. high of sandy soil throughout. Made a cut 8 ft. square, & when at the depth of 5 ft. came to ashes nearly which were found 2 skulls.

Uncovered further on the west side but contiguous to the ashes were 2 other skulls. The larger bones of all 4 skulls seem to have been thrown across each other very irregularly, giving the impression that the bodies were piled upon each other on the mound near an old camp place, then dirt was piled over to the depth of 5 ft. With the skeletons were found beads, a hair pin made of shell & a piece of copper. In the soil covering the skeletons were found several pieces of pottery, Everything sent from this mound is sent in packages marked (G) nothing was found below the skeletons. A square trench like the centre one was dug on each side of it—Neither the probe or spade discovered anything.

*This mound on the island between Jackson Lake and the main bed of the river has been investigated by archaeologists during most of the period from 1884 down the present. Clarence B. Moore stopped there and carried on a small expedition in 1899, and even as late of 1954 objects were being dug out of the mound. As a rule there have been very few mounds on the Alabama River which have been identified as burial mounds. This is one of them.

(1)

Coosada Station,*

Ala

Old Indian town Coosada

1884

B. Boykin.

C. M. Jackson entitled to thanks of National Museum, 1884—Coosada Station is 8½ miles North of Montgomery in County of same name. It is on the Louisville and Nashville R. R. & so named after the old Indian Town near by on the banks of the Alabama River. The Alabama Indians occupied the town of Coosada when the first whites came into the country. This locality for years has been the resort for the wealthier class of people of Montgomery who have built residences her in the woods—The soil is sandy—The old town sight is high & level. The river for years has encroached upon this historic place carrying away much of it, and the visitors gathering up the pottery, pipes, beads, stone implements and etc. washed out. The river seems to have carried away the part formerly inhabited for I could find nothing by digging but on examining that which last

caved in, found parts of 3 or 4 vessels, a nail, & top of glass bottle more or less embedded in earth near 3 ft. from the top, they were that deep before the cave in—Many of the pieces still remained in their original position with numerous pieces of human bones—Nothing more could be found—during the summer the visitors carrying away whatever could be found. There is a mistake about this being the old Indian Town of Coosada mentioned by the Whites, Am sorry nothing more could be found, From this elevated spot a good view up & down the river is had—

In conversation with the people around regarding the depth at which things were found was told it was 2 feet—that several skeletons were washed out—As this spot was once occupied by dwelling, they may have been hid under them.

*The Crawford Jackson plantation below the junction of the two rivers yielded considerable results to Dr. Moore's expeditions in 1899, and during the life time of Mr. Young Jackson, who operated that plantation in his late life, a great many archaeological objects were plowed out.

Forks of the Cosa and Tallaposa
Rivers—*Jackson and Creek Indians*

General Jackson determined to reduce the Creek Indians to peace or of extermination he prepared to take up the line of march for the Hickory grounds comprising the regions lying between the Cosa and Tallapoosa rivers known as the Forks. This region was the favorite resort of the Creek Indians, and their prophets has assured them it was sacred against the footsteps of the white man.

The army arrived at old Fort Talassee on the Cossa six miles above its mouth. This is the Site of the old French Fort Toulouse upon an isthmus between the Coosa and Tallapoosa which approaches within one hundred yards of each other.

Here the last chain of millitary posts were erected and called Fort Jackson. Here was their strong hold round a large mound.

Many cultivated nuts & c

History of the discovery and settlement of the valley of the Miss by John W. Monette, M. D.

Montgomery Alabama

1884

B. Leon Wyman.

T. S. Doran—assistance to open mounds—

W. R. Westcott,

J. F. Johnson M. D.

All of the above are entitled to the thanks of the National Museum.

 Wetumpka, Elmore Co. Ala.*

Ft. Jackson—

In March 1884—visited Wetumpka to get a team for Ft. Jackson. rain prevented finishing so had to return—The court in session—no room in the only hotel very badly kept—Slept in a Grist mill with the owner & got breakfast at the hotel—a drunken crowd well & poorly dressed, pleaders of the law and attendants at court—the greater part more or less drunk, even at the table & more so at night—using very bad language—

The town is old & R. R.s have killed its trade. *Men of color* are poorly paid on farms 7 to \$10 & board or 50 cents a day, 1 peck of corn meal, & 3 pounds of salt meat (pork) I succeeded in finishing at Fort Jackson in time to escape a heavy rain storm but was prevented from finishing 2 other places near Montgomery in time designated. "What foolish questions weer asked me" I Packed as quick as possible to keep them from being handled & so as to finish before dark. Many think I am for the government and therefore ought to show to oblige every one. The balck & white start many rumors as to why I came here. The express agent neglected to send my box through, though delivered the night before, At one time he refused because of time train leaving. A few mornings afterwards a showy man gave him a package to send just before the train left—I reported him—

*Dr. Palmer and many other writers have commented on the conduct of the crowd at Wetumpka, after it became the County seat. Note is made that the writer states that the railroad has killed the trade of Wetumpka. Prior to the War Between the States steamboats operated as high up stream as the dock at Wetumpka but there are no records of boats "making" the town after the war.

House Sites & Mounds, now called
Fort Jackson—Alabama.*

1884

The Fort is situated near the junction of the Coosa & Tallapoosa Rivers, The Creek Indians tradition declared that this spot had never been desecrated by the foot of white man and which was considered holy ground. Here is where the French mastered them & built Fort Toulouse upon the sight of which Ft. Jackson was built. Here General Jackson completely mastered the Creeks. The White settled about the Fort & formed a town but it being unhealthy they moved the town to the Headwater of navigation on the Coosa River & established it there as Wetumpka, Elmore Co. Ala. Ft. Jackson is 5 miles S of W of Wetumpka. The banks of both the Coosa & Tallapoosa Rivers are caving in rapidly so that the space between them at Ft. Jackson is not more than 300 yards. Fort Jackson has changed very much since the battles were fought with the Creeks. All the sights of the Fort are gone into the River and only slight evidences of the houses that once stood here are to be seen—The rivers at various times have cut away their banks, washing away the land on the West side of the mound at this place & leaving a deep depression. The water had carried away so much soil from the front of the mound that it has left that side quite steep—The land washed away comprised several acres judging from the fragments left behind House sites of the Creek Indians once stood upon this spot. The earth to the North & South & East of the mound prove on examination to be full of house sights & why not the West side which adjoins. The mound at the West side is nearly straight & 45 ft. high and 12 ft. long, while on the East side the mound has a slope of—

*The junction of the two rivers which now marks the site of the mound referred to by Dr. Palmer, was actually a small neck of land at the time of this writer's visit but the 1886 flood caused the water to cut out of the Tallapoosa River and in to the Coosa, only a few hundreds yards north of the mound at old Fort Toulouse. Why Dr. Palmer never found the archaeological remains at the mound site is quite a question. From about 1930 to 1945 or 1946, this site yielded the largest collection of archaeological remains ever taken out in the Southern States at one point. Evidence of five different cultural strata are shown there. Urn burial people utilized burial places of a stone age culture and the Indians of later date buried on and in with the urn burial people. A highly developed shell culture was found in the burial site south of the mound and at points near by are the remains and relics of Indians who were being buried there as late as 1815 when the site was pre-empted by the Treaty of Fort Jackson.

Menac Station, Lowndes Co. Ala.

1884

A. C. Hamilton for examination of graves—entitled to thanks of National Museum.

*House Site N. E. corner of Lowndes Co.**
on South Bank of Alabama River at the
junction of Penthala Creek & River.

1884—

Here is what appears to be a house—site. In 2 packages marked (B) will be found parts of the same skull found in this old house site. Here was found just protruding out from the river bank the bones of a skeleton, the skull of which is of unusual form with decayed teeth—near it was found ashes but nothing else. It was 3 ft. deep in Sandy soil. The field enclosing the spot has but few pieces of pottery scattered about, over its surface though it has been cultivated for years—The rains washing the soil after ploughing towards the river covered the remains deeper than they originally were. Much is said about finding double vessels of pottery in which were human remains—The owner of the field A. C. Hamilton informs me that for 40 years this field has been cultivated that most of the seasons, while ploughing one or more double earthen vessels are struck, one being fitted over the other in which are the bones of a person—the top one is invariably broken by the plow. One of the*lower one was sent to the Centennial with orders for transferring it to the Smithsonian. The washing of the soil brings the pottery within reach of the plow. The many years of cultivation must have brought nearly everything to light. By the probe & spade could strike nothing. The owner will forward what ever is found in future, however broken to the Smithsonian. If the fragments on the surface are any indication of what is below there never was much. Am of the opinion that there were but few & those have mostly been turned out by the plow & the same means must reveal the balance as there is nothing to guide you not even a mound

*This reference of Dr. Palmer is of particular importance to the students of urn burial customs. Exactly on the site as referred to by Dr. Palmer, in 1908, members of the Alabama Anthropological Society found a highly developed urn burial culture and numbers of vessels were taken out here. A rather interesting phase of vault-like arrangement of vessels were found at this place and over a period of 30 years many aboriginal remains were taken out.

Eufaula, Barbour Co. Alabama.

1884 Jan 19

Dr. E. B. Johnson—entitled to thanks to National Museum.

Jan 19—1884.

Plain common hotel—want of tact in management—Food good at \$2 per day—

Plenty of Saloons—Saturday is a loafing day with blacks & whites—Sandy soil with pine—Called and presented letter to Dr. E. B. Johnson from his brother J. F. Johnson, of Montgomery—

Jan 20—Sunday at noon sun came out—cool & clear—

The young men came from churches to P. O. near hotel came to latter & many took drinks from a bar adjoining & others a cigar—Soon the sitting room was full of the most disgusting odors and the floor a nasty sight with juice of (Tobacco)

The guests of the hotel crowded out by these Tailor and Jeweler ornamented young men. Their conversation was like that from men who talked for talk sake a lot of unmeaning trash.

The Clerk said the spectacle in the sitting room was an every Sunday occurrence when it was cold

Wells in the center of streets—detained by sickness several days

(1) House Sites of Creek Indians

San Francis—Bend of Chattahoochee
River 3 miles E. of N. Eufaula, Barbour
Co. Alabama.

1884—

This is an elevated section of sandy soil. Here along the bend of the Chattahoochee River the oldest people state was the home of the Creek Indians when the white first came in this section—For many years this spot has been cultivated, so now nothing but fragments remain & these mostly pottery—Of late the river has taken to cutting into the river bank. As cultivation had not disturbed some yards before reaching the river which spot was covered with trees & bushes which left whatever there might be below the surface undisturbed so that when water cut into the bank several gullies, many things were found by the people & also several skeletons. Looking at the locality

and judging by the distribution of the fragments as now seen which are not continuous but found here & there scattered over a small space of ground with small distances between them, where no fragments are found and the water cutting through one of these places reveals nothing, so it may be inferred that the spots of ground on which the fragments of household articles were found were once occupied by the residence of Creek Indians. A delightful view up & down the river is had from this elevation which fact made it very desirable for Indian habitation.

Coffeeville, Clark Co. Ala.*

1884—Feb 6th.

Came here by steamer to visit the old Indian settlement of Turkeytown and a so called mound near by—

Feb 6th. landed at dusk—the village nearly 1 mile off—had to walk & carry my heavy valise, No hotel—the postmaster took me in. (Capt. J. Foscue)

4 stores & a few scattering houses in the pine & oak woods. A private school for whites—

My mound was a marl heap. and Turkeytown a later reservation of the Indians—at several spots fragments of pottery, bones, & arrow heads found—no account—5 miles West & N. at West Bend from Coffeeville many of the negro women as of old dress the heads up in old bandanna handkerchiefs. On the steamer of the Tombigbee River the negro first class passengers eat in the cabin after others. Females sleep aft of Ladies Cabin—Males in Texas.

Feb. 10 left Coffeeville for *Mobile*.

*This reference to "Negro first class passengers" on steamboats on the Tombigbee River is the first time I ever saw mention of the fact. The statement "Males in Texas" has reference to the custom, to the uninitiated, of sleeping the male passengers on steamboats in the super deck or small cabin which houses also the pilot house.

Mobile Ala.

National Cemetery—

Feb. 1884—

The National Cemetery adjoins the Magnolia Cemetery & is well

kept. Some of the shrubs are too near the stones which become black—Brown 778—unknown 124—Orange & some of the more tender trees more or less injured by the unusually cold winter—Large red Cameelias in bloom—Fine Fig Trees—

R. R. Have killed Mobiles cotton trade—A bale of cotton at common gin is 5 ft. long, 2½ ft. wide & 1½ ft. thick and average about 500 lbs. Once rope was used to bind it—7 yards of bagging, 6 iron hoops 2 ties are now used.

Mobile,

Alabama,

1884

Wm. L. McNeill

Dr. Charles Mohr.*

Both the above are entitled to the thanks of the National Museum.

Feb. 12—1884—Visited the the Magnolia Cemetary. In the old part are some good monuments & fences but the lots badly kept—the new part wretchedly kept—In this climate it could be made fine with its rare trees & shrubs that grow here.

The Confederate Cemetary adjoins the former in the new part—The occupants died in defense of the place each one a tall tomb stone all alike a few private ones—Some are officers of low grade & contain name, company—Reg. date of death & year. Reg. & company not always known.

*Dr. Charles Mohr, to whom the writer refers, was the well known botanist who published a great deal about the plant life of Alabama. Dr. Mohr was a druggist at Mobile for a long period. In 1900, he issued a volume which was published jointly by the Federal Government and the Alabama Geological Survey, entitled "Plant Life of Alabama."

Mobile—Ala.*

C. S. A.

Several unknown marked on the stones. At one corner a square surrounded by stone curbing ornamented by stone cannon, a marble vase in the centre of grass on the outside in large letters "Alabama State Artillery." At another corner a similar square but ornamented with stone balls to "Mobile Cadets."

A similar square with a large stone slab on top as if unfinished, but at the ascent of steps is marked "General Braxton Bragg."

In the centre is a monumental shaft surmounted by an infantryman resting his chin on the butt of his gun & looking down upon the graves below—

This work was by subscription.

*This is one of the very few early references to Confederate cemeteries in the Southern States. Many of the graves of Confederate soldiers who died in hospitals are marked as "Unknown" and in most Southern cities will be found large areas of these "stone slabs" which are referred to by the writer.

Burying Ground & c*

Gainestown Clark Co. Alab

Gainstown landing owned by J. N. Jackson who kindly entertained me he is an old settler with a pleasant family an agreeable place to stop

Feb 14 Peaches & Plums in bloom Summer heat—on the 15 ice

A Bluffy country Clay & and marl surrounded by Sand

Came here to visit the Site of Fort Maubila Said to be at Frenches or Brashear landing $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles East of Gainstown on the North bank of Alabama River Sec 2 township 5 range 4 all traces of Fort Maubila have disappeared. and the mound once here has disappeared—while the So called burying ground had nearly disappeared it being on the bank of the river which now caves So that but 20 feet of the part of river bank with human remains is left that having a great slope—this after each plowing as it is part of a plowed field the rains wash off the Sandy soil leaving the bones exposed to the plow. In the higher part next the river bank I found in one place just one foot under the Sand, three Skulls Side by Side with the other bones of the bodies mixed and laying back of the Skulls as if brought from elsewhere and here interred they where to soft to handle.

Thirty feet from these found two more remains buried just like the former at the same depth—nothing was with them no ashes or any sign of occupation Seen—nothing more could be found in the bank but in a part recently caved off part of a broken pot was found.

Examining the adjoining part in the plowed field found numerous pieces of human bones and Some fragments of pottery

If this Spot was ever thickly Settled there is nothing now to designate it. it is Commonly asserted that the dead found near by the caving bank was placed in potts—this was not the Case. Those found by me where without anything—potts may have been Seen by the side of bones as they fell out of the river bank and thus gave colour to the rumour.

Fe. 16—1884—rained from 10 a. m. to 4 a. m. on the 17th. the river continiously raising & so rapidly that steamers could over use the bluff landings—

*The writer's comments relative to his visit to Gainestown, in Clarke County, Ala., are quite pertinent. Many of the early writers on the route of DeSoto placed the town of Maubila, at or near Gainestown, but investigators of recent years have never been able to locate the place either at Gainestown, French's Bend, or Broshear's Landing. High water of 1886 and some floods of later years have changed the course of the river but the investigators attempting to locate the route for the 400th anniversary commorative volume issued a few years ago, were not able to justify the placing of DeSoto's engagement with Tuscaloosa Indians as on the Alabama River in the vicinity of what was known in 1864, as Fort Stonewall, of Confederate history. Dr. Palmer's mention of skulls and other burial evidences made worthy consideration. Note is made that he says that he found no evidence of urn burial but it is prevalent in that area and has been identified there in recent years.

Blakely mounds Early Co. Alabama.* (Early Co. is in Georgia)

March 20th 1884 at 8.15 p.m. arrived at Blakely—The next day visited the mounds with James P. Fleming. Met the owner A. J. Merill & made arrangements to commence on the smaller mounds & housesites on Monday 24th. & leaving the large mound until further instructions from Washington. Saturday prepared everything for work—at 4 p. m. it rained hard & continued all night & next day until Monday—a gloomy dull time in a new place—Saturday night though several were in town, the rain drove most home so little wishky noise was heard. A little after dark the place was as if a death had placed a fall over it. Its square lit by here and there a flickering kerosene. My visit to this place is causing a great deal of gossip.

There is 1 hotel—0 blacksmith shops, 2 shoemakers, 1 druggist—3 doctors, 3 lawyers, 3 stores, 12 saloons, 2 carpenters & the people number 800

*This paragraph title has been corrected to read Early County, Ga. This visit was without question to that city which is now referred to in the scientific journals as Kolomoki. The location was first mentioned in the late 1840's and Col. Albert J. Pickett quotes an early reference and makes further comments and publishes a very good sketch of the mounds in his history of Alabama published in 1851.

Blakely Early Co at (Georgia)

Ap 6, 1884 Green Peas & New Potatoes

Inhabitants are very communicative

Politics they easily take to

Sit and talk wishing the people from the North would come and develop the country, they espaciate upon the fraud results to follow—

Why dont they reap the reward and not strangers

Survant colored.

Woman cooks 5 to 8 & Rations

” house girls 2 to 5 & Rations

” by day 25—to 50 cts and ”

Near Blakely, Baldwin Co. Ala.*

1884.

The Indian Quoits was found about 1856 by some neighbors in a shell heap. It may immediately brought by them to their employer, Cyrus Sibley in whose family it has been ever since—
This news was obtained at Mobile Alabama.

*Why the visitor who was near Blakely on the Chattahoochee River would cross the entire State to reach Blakely, on the Mobile River, is somewhat a question. The reference to Indian quoits found about 1856, by some neighbors in a shell mound, who brought them to their employer, Cyrus Sibley, positively fixes the place as in Baldwin County, Ala. as Mr. Sibley was one of the earliest settlers there and his family even today are represented in that locality. The last reference to “mounds near Blakely, Ala.” is confusing as this suggests that he must have been

traveling from Blakely, Ga., toward the mounds at Kolomoki, for he says he passed the owner "drunk in his buggy." The comments made as of the date, Monday, 1st day of April, at the time the 7th district Court met, suggests that he was quartered in a hotel located in the County seat. It is all the more confusing when one remembers that Blakely, Ga., and Blakely, Ala., were both County seats at that time.

Mounds near Blakley Ala.

Tuesday March 25 was gloomy & prospect of rain, nevertheless set out for the mounds,—passed the owner on his way to town—he was very pleasant, returning we passed him drunk in his buggy. He asked us what we had in a half audible manner we told him nothing of any importance. He wanted to know when we were coming again & we told him day after tomorrow—

Well, he said, I wont to see you then. A wet day worked between the showers—reached town near 6 p. m. heavy rain set in & continued till 9 p. m. then next morning at 7 p. m. heavy rain—The 1st Monday in April, the 7th, District court met. The solicitor with some townsmen gambled & drank returned to hotel 3 a.m. Sunday morning—Staid in room with drummer—He said to his companion on entering what D.—thing is that there. The gentleman said, I am a gentleman and suppose the landlady considered you so when she put you in here. They stammered out an apology—all day Sunday men went to his room for drinks for I saw the bottle and the men under the influence. A fine law officer, how can he impartially expound the law!

Many inquiries as to—"What that old Yankee was doing"!

TRANSCRIPTS HENRY COUNTY LEGAL DOCUMENTS

Contributed by Mrs. Ethel Teague Jones

The State of Alabama Henry County

This Indenture made and entered into this twenty eighth day of February A. D. one thousand eight hundred and Thirty five (1835) between George Jones of the County and State aforesaid of the one part and Isaac D. Morgan of the same place of the other part Witnesseth, that the said George Jones for and in consideration of the Sum of Fifty dollars to him in hand paid by the said Isaac D. Morgan at and before the Sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath granted, bargained, sold and conveyed and do by these presents grant, bargain, sell and convey unto the said Isaac D. Morgan, his heirs and assigns all that tract or parcel, of Land, situate, lying and being in the County aforesaid & immediately on the Chattahoochy River. Of which the following is a Description, viz. Fractional section number eighteen (18) in Township number Five (5) of Range Thirty (30) being in District of Lands subject to sale at Sparta Alabama Containing Eighteen (18) Acres and fifty hundredths of an Acre, To have and to hold the said tract or parcel of Land. with all and Singular the rights, members and appurtenances thereof to the said Isaac D. Morgan being, belonging or in any wise appertaining with the remainder and remainders reversion and reversions, rents issues and profits thereof to the only proper use benefit and behoof of him the said Isaac D. Morgan his heirs, Executors, Administrators and assigns in fee Simple, And the said George Jones his heirs, Executors, Administrators and assigns the said bargained promises unto the said Isaac D. Morgan his heirs and assigns against the said George Jones his heirs, Executors, Administrators and all and every person or persons, shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my Seal the day and year above written Signed, Sealed & Delivered

In presence of

George Jones Seal

D. H. Newton

George W. Williams J. P.

The State of Alabama

Henry County

Before me Moses K. Speight Clerk of
the Circuit Court personally came

George Jones, the maker of the within Deed and acknowledgings [?] that he signed sealed and delivered the within written Deed to Isaac D. Morgan on the day and year therein Written and for the uses and purposes therein Mentioned—Given under my hand and private Seal there being no Seal of office this 16, day of May AD 1835 & of American Independence the 59th year

Moses K. Speight Clerk (Seal)

ENDORSEMENTS: Deed for the Conveyance of Land George Jones to Isaac D. Morgan Clerks Office County Court Henry County Alabama Recorded in Book A page 393 this 26th May AD 1835

Re'd in office 16th May 1835

M. K. Speight Clerk

The State of Alabama

Henry County

This Indenture made and entered into this twenty eighth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty five (1835) between David H. Newton of the County and State aforesaid of the one part and George Jones of the same place of the other part Witnesseth, that the said David H. Newton for and in consideration of the Sum of Fifty three dollars to him in hand paid by the said George Jones at and before the Sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipts whereof is hereby acknowledged hath granted, bargained, Sold, released, confirmed and conveyed and do by these presents, grant, bargain sell, release, confirm and convey unto the said George Jones and to his heirs and assigns forever, the following tract, price or parcel of Land, viz, The South part of the North East Fraction of Section, twenty-four in Township five of Range twenty nine, in the district of Lands Subject to sale at Sparta Alabama, containing forty three acres more or less, the North line of the premises hereby conveyed, commencing immediately on the bank of the Chattahoochy River, at a certain large Bull Bay and running due west and parrallel to the other east and west lines in said Fractional Section, until said line strikes the west line of said Fraction running North and South being all of said Fraction lying South of first aforesaid line to have and to hold all and

Singular the said Lands, tenements, hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining and the reversion or reversions, remainder or remainders and also all the right, title, interest and property whatsoever both at Law and Equity of the said David H. Newton into or out of Lands tenements, hereditaments and promises unto the said George Jones his heirs and assigns and to their own proper use benefit and behoof in fee simple. And the said David H. Newton for himself, his heirs, Executors or Administrators and assigns, all and singular the aforesaid Lands tenements, hereditaments and promises and every part and parcel thereof unto the said George Jones his heirs and assigns against him the said David H. Newton his heirs, Executors, Administrators and assigns and against all other persons whatsoever claiming or to claim by through or under them will warrant and forever defend by these presents In Witness whereof the said David H. Newton hath hereunto set his hand and affixed his Seal the day and year above written

Signed, Sealed & Delivered

D. H. Newton

(Seal)

In presence of

Isaac D Morgan

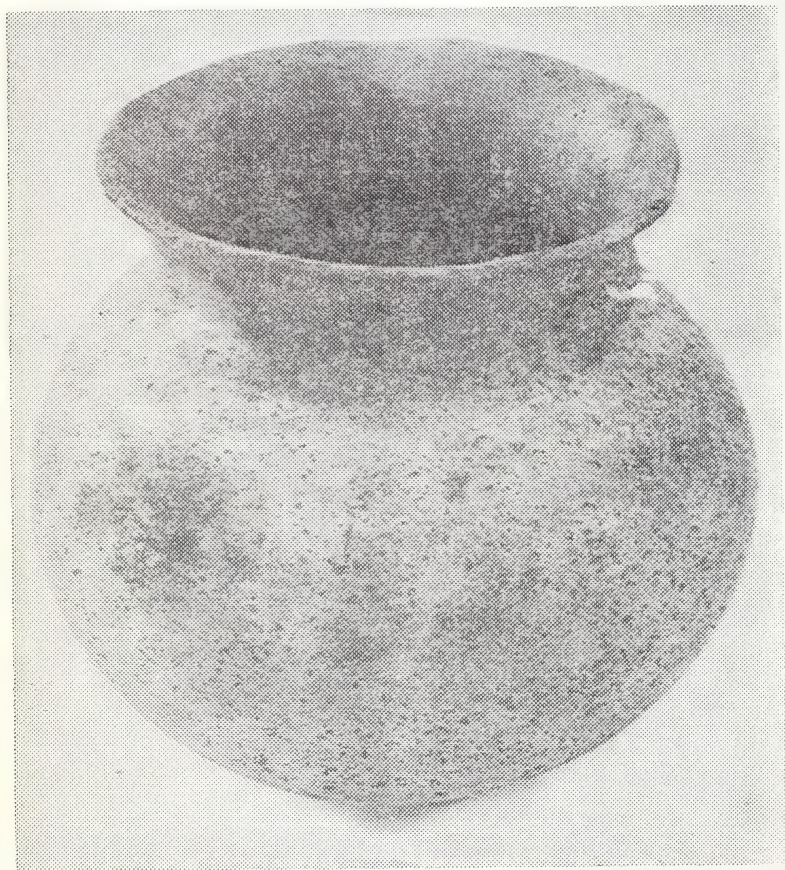
George W. Williams J. P.

ENDORSEMENT: Deed of Conveyance David H. Newton to George Jones Clerks office County Court Henry County Alabama Recorded in Book A Page 395

26th May 1835

Moses K. Speight Clerk

Earthenware vessel of red, local, native clay from the headwaters of Little River, in South Alabama, at a locality certainly not far from what was Alexander McGillivray's plantation home from which he went, in 1792, at the time he was stricken, quoting Col. Pickett, on the path to Pensacola. Gen. McGillivray died a few weeks later at the home of his friend, William Panton. This vessel was turned out by Mr. L. Garvin Bell, of Frisco City, Ala., while clearing some wooded area not far from Goodway, now in the museum of the Department of Archives and History.



SOME RECENT ACCESSIONS BY THE
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

Compiled by Jessie E. Cobb, Librarian

Books and pamphlets

Alabama Chapter. Society of Mayflower Descendants

A collection of material pertaining to the history of the Plymouth Colony and genealogy of the descendants of the Mayflower passengers consisting of 348 books and pamphlets, 45 film strips and 53 slides. The imprint dates range from 1821 to the present, as well as facsimiles of earlier publications.

Bible

The Holy Bible, translated from the Latin Vulgate, diligently compared with the Hebrew, Greek, and other editions in divers languages. The Old Testament, first published by the English College at Douay, A.D. 1609, and the New Testament, first published by the English College at Rheims, A.D. 1562. Newly revised and corrected, according to the Clementin edition of the scriptures, with annotations for clearing up the principal difficulties of Holy Writ. Liverpool: Caston Press, by Nuttall, Fisher, and Dixon 1816.

An edition of the Catholic English Bible revision known as the Troy Bible, having been prepared under the direction of Dr. F. Joh. Thomas Troy, A.D.H.P., Archbishop of Dublin. Engraved on the spine of the Bible is "Douay Bible. Liverpool, 1816." Engraved on the front of the Bible is "Wm. Sweeny." This Bible was from the library of the late Dr. Richard Bennett McCann, Seale, Alabama. It was a gift from Mrs. R. B. McCann, Seale.

Browning, Edward Franklin

Genealogy of the Brownings in America from 1621 to 1908. Newburgh, N. Y., Journal Print.

Butler, Samuel

Geographia classica: or the application of antient geography to the classics. Second American, from the ninth London edition, with questions on the maps, by John Frost, Philadelphia, 1831.

Inscribed on the fly-leaf is: Geo. W. Gaines, Tuscahoma, 1833.

On a page near the back of the book is: George W. Gaines' book, University of Alabama, April 5th, 1833. There is no doubt but that this is an original textbook of the University of Alabama. *A Register of the Officers and Students of the University of Alabama*, 1831-1901, by Palmer shows that George Washington Gaines matriculated in 1831 from Washington county, son of George Strother Gaines, State Line, Miss. and Elizabeth Gaines born 1815 warehouseman married Eliza Earle died 1852 or 1853. Last address was Tuskahoma.

Gift of Mrs. Mattie Jo Glover, Route 6, Montgomery, Alabama.

Carter, Clarence Edwin, editor

Territorial papers of the United States. Washington, D. C., General Services Administration.

Vol. 17, Florida Territory, 1821-1824.

Cocke, Zitella

A Doric Reed. Boston, Copeland & Day, 1895.

Author was born in Perry county, Alabama and a graduate of Judson College. She wrote several other books of poems and contributed essays and short stories to several magazines.

Cumming, Kate

Kate: The journal of a Confederate nurse, by Kate Cumming, edited by Richard Barksdale Harwell. Baton Rouge, Louisiana State University Press, 1959.

First published in 1866 under title: *A Journal of Hospital Life in the Confederate Army*. Miss Cumming was born in Scotland, brought to America when an infant, her family settling in Mobile, where she spent about 40 years. She served as a nurse during the War Between the States. She later returned to Alabama, near Birmingham, where she lived until she died.

Griffin, Martin I.J.

Rev. John Ricco, cigar maker in Philadelphia and planter in Alabama. *The American-Catholic Historical Research*, July 1890, page 134-137.

This article is an account of Rev. John Ricco, of Spain, joining the settlers on the French grant in the Alabama Territory, 1817, where he

engaged in the cultivation of "fine vines of Spain." Ricco's land was No. 18, Township 18, Range 3 East, containing 12 acres. It was about a mile from Demopolis in the Northeast corner near the Warrior River.

Hurtel, Caroline Gaillard

The river plantation of Thomas and Marianne Gaillard. Mobile, Rankin Press, 1959.

Gift of author who now lives in Mobile and is the great granddaughter of Thomas and Marianne Gaillard.

Martin, Evelyn Tyson

Ancestors and descendants of John Caius Tyson, Sr. Typewritten.

Gift of author, Birmingham.

Mundt, Frau Clara

Joseph II, and his court. An historical novel, by L. Muhlbach pseud. From the German by Adelaide De V. Chaudron. Mobile: S. H. Goetzel, publisher, 1864. Four volumes bound in one. Excellent condition with wall-paper covers for each volume. At foot of cover-title: Farrow & Dennett, Printers, Mobile.

Madame Adelaide De Vendel Chaudron was the daughter of Emile De Vendel, a teacher. She married Paul Chaudron of Mobile, grandson of Jean Simon Chaudron, one of the pioneers of the French Vine and Olive Colony in Marengo County. After the death of her husband, she was principal of Southern Institute in Mobile, a seminary for ladies.

Morrow, Ralph E.

Northern Methodism and reconstruction. Michigan State University Press. 1956.

Ormshee, Thomas H

English china and its marks. Great Neck, N. Y., Deerfield, Editions, Limited, 1959.

Stevenson, Wm. G

Thirteen months in the Rebel army: being a narrative of personal

adventures in the infantry, ordinances, cavalry, courier and hospital services . . . by an impressed New Yorker. New York, A.S. Barnes & Burr, 1862.

Strode, Hudson

Jefferson Davis: Confederate President. New York, Harcourt, Brace & company, 1959.

The second volume of the Confederate President's biography by Hudson Strode, who is Professor of English at the University of Alabama where he conducts his successful class in creative writing.

Tourje, E.C.

Camellia culture. New York, MacMillan Co., 1958.

Wilson, James Harrison

Under the old flag, recollections of military operations in the War for the Union, the Spanish War, the Boxer Rebellion, etc. 2 volumes.

New York, Appleton & co., 1912.

Autographed copy. Gives an account of "Wilson's Raid" through Alabama during 1865.

Manuscript collections

Chambers, Nella Jean

Papers.

- I. Fort Mitchell records, correspondence, and notes for a history of the Fort . . . (about 300 sheets, including pages of notebooks).
- II. Family records . . . (about 400 sheets)
Included are copies of biographical sketches of Waightstill Avery and Henry Downs, signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, and Avery's dairy for 1769; correspondence and records of the Chambers, Fitzpatrick, Heard, Tatum and related families.

Jones, George L.

Business correspondence, promissory notes, receipts, tax receipts, and land deeds . . . (150 sheets)

Gift of Mrs. Ethel Teague Jones, Montgomery, Ala.

Watts, Thomas Hill

Additional papers (about 550 items)

Gift of Mrs. Janie Troy Hooker, Montgomery, Ala.

Yerby, William E.

Papers

- I. Original minutes of the meetings of the trustees of the Greensboro Female Academy, 1839-1845.
11. Letters (7) written in 1888 about the early history of Greensboro.

Gift of Mrs. Mabel Yerby Lawson, Auburn, Ala.

Maps

Barnwell, John

Southeastern North America, ca. 1722 Photostat map 31x49 inches. Original: London. Public Record Office. Colonial Office Library. North American Colonies. General 7.

The area shown extends from Cape Charles in Virginia southward to Cape Canaveral in Florida, and westward to the Mississippi River. Cumming, in his *The Southeast in Early Maps*, describes this map thus: "In the early years of the eighteenth century few colonists knew Carolina and its back country better than Colonial 'Tuscarora Jack' Barnwell, Indian fighter, trader, and anti-propriety leader. This unsigned and undated manuscript, ascribed to him on eternal grounds, is rich in information about early trading paths and trading posts east of the Mississippi River, the location and population of Indian tribes, English settlements, and explanatory legends. It . . . is one of the most detailed general maps of the Southeast."

At Fort Toulouse is a legend that before its usurpation by the French in 1715, it had been "an English Factory for 28 years without intermission til that Time."

Gift of Dr. Dan Thomas, Head of the History Department, University of Rhode Island, Kingston, R.I.

Colton

Colton's map of the state of Alabama, published 1870. Colored map. 39x29 inches.

Gift of Mrs. Lee Whorton, Gadsden, Ala.

Stanford, Edward

Stanford's map of the seat of war in America. London, pub. by Edward Stanford, Oct. 1, 1861. Colored map, 52x44 inches, fold into case 9x5½ inches.

Shows land from Hudson River to west of Mississippi River, from Great Lakes to tip to Florida. Roads and unnamed railroads shown. Inset: General map of the United States, showing slave, free and seceded states (Tennessee not included among seceded states).

Gift of Mrs. Emile Mannie, Montgomery, Alabama.

Microfilms

Alabama. Federal census. 1880

Thirty-one rolls of microfilm copies of the original schedules. National Archives, General Services Administration, Washington, D. C. (Replacing worn-out records.)

Ebenezer Church, Ramer, Alabama

Original minutes, 1866-1897. Microfilm copy.

Gift of C. S. Smith, Grady.

South Carolina. Federal census. 1850

Chester-Lexington counties. one roll microfilm.

Gift of Mrs. Ethel Barnett, Montgomery.

Military Archives

United Daughters of the Confederacy. Alabama Chapter

Tombstone and Cemeteries of Confederate Dead in Alabama.

Weems, Locke

Private collection of personal letters, Confederate letters, bills of sale for Negroes, etc., 1828-1861. 38 pieces.

Gift of Miss Beatrice Seymour Goodwin, Winter Park, Florida.

Music

Hircher, S.E., composer

Our governor's march, dedicated to Col. Thos. G. Jones, Gov. elect of Alabama. Published by author, Montgomery, 1890.

Gift of Gov. Jones' son, Judge Walter B. Jones, Montgomery.

Museum

An aboriginal earthenware jar, ten inches in diameter, of red, local, native clay from the headwaters of Little River, in southern Alabama. This locality is not far from the home of one of Alexander McGillivray's wives, Joseph Curnell's daughter. According to *Pickett-History of Alabama*, page 430, Alexander McGillivray was taken ill on the path, after leaving this home, and died eight days later in Pensacola at the home of William Panton. This jar was turned out by Mr. L. Garvin Bell, of Frisco City, Alabama while clearing some wooded area near Goodway. Mr. Bell presented the jar to the department of Archives and History.

Chippendale sofa

In memory of Dr. John Blue, prominent physician, Montgomery, from William Arrington, Montgomery.

Footed silver tray, presented to Frank P. Morgan, President of National Association of Railway and Utilities Commission, 1935-36. Juliette H. Morgan Memorial by her mother, Mrs. Frank P. Morgan, Montgomery.

Pair of seven branch brass Spanish type cathedral candelabra. Juliette H. Morgan Memorial by her mother, Mrs. Frank P. Morgan, Montgomery.

Newspapers

The Daily Journal, Montgomery, February 5, 1857.

Jacksonville Republican, Jacksonville, April 23, August 28, 1864

Monroe Journal, Claiborne, for the years 1870, 1878-1882.

Southern Shield, Eufaula, Sept. 18, 1851.

RECONSTRUCTION IN PIKE COUNTY POLITICAL AND MILITARY*

By Mrs. Kate Murphree Copeland

Unsettled condition prevailed for several years in the Southern States after the War Between the States. General Lee had surrendered to General Grant at Appomattox in 1865. The slaves had been freed, the Civil Rights Bill passed in 1866 and the South divided into military districts, over each of which was placed a general, subject to the command of the Commanding General of the Army.

Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee, a Republican, who had deserted the Democratic party at the beginning of the war, and who lost the support of the Republican Party and never gained support of the Democrats, had become President of the United States following the assassination of President Lincoln. He was followed by President Grant.

William H. Smith of Randolph County, a Republican, succeeding Governor R. M. Patton was governor of Alabama during the stormiest days of Reconstruction, followed by Governor Robert B. Lindsay, a Democrat whose strong friendship for leading Republicans and prejudices against leading Democrats made him a disappointment to the party that elected him.

In 1866 Durham W. Siler was Probate Judge of Pike County succeeded by Willis C. Wood. John R. Goldthwaite was Representative and later John P. Hubbard—Dr. A. N. Worthy was senator.

In a letter to the Southern Messenger of December 20, 1866, Honorable J. McCaleb Wiley, member of Congress from this district states, "there is not the slightest possibility of our representatives being admitted to their seats in the present Congress," and that he would soon return home.

Military rule was forced upon the South—Georgia, Florida, and Alabama constituted a military district under General Pope. General Wager Swaine had charge of Alabama with headquarters in Montgomery. From the Southern Messenger of March 11, 1867 we copy the following on the effects of the Military Bill—taken from a north-

*Papers of the Pike County Historical Society, Vol. 1, Nos. 9 & 10.

ern paper—The New York Tribune. “The immediate responsibility now rests with the President, after him with the Southern States. He may veto the bill and they may refuse its offer. But should it become a law the effects will be the same.

(1) The Rebel States will retain their present government but merely as provisional governments under which no person who as the third section of the Constitution enacts—having taken an oath as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any State Legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any state to support the Constitution of the United States and shall have aided in the Rebellion is eligible to hold office and also under such governments no discrimination in regard to color shall be in the elective franchise.

(2) While these provisional governments exist the Rebel States are to be divided into military districts governed by officers of the Army with power to organize military courts superior to state authority.

(3) The people of the Rebel States whenever they are tired of this government may by a vote of all their citizens, without respect to color, except those disqualified from holding office by the constitutional amendment, elect delegates to a convention to vote for the state constitutions. When these constitutions are established upon the basis of impartial suffrage and ratified by the people and when the states then organized have adopted the constitutional amendment they shall be admitted to representation in congress—nor is there want of cause to hope that this result soon be reached for those provisions of the bill which will at once establish impartial suffrage will make the Freedmen equal participants in the work.” The bill was passed by Congress over the veto of President Johnson.

This bill made it illegal for many of the South’s finest men to hold office and the people were urged, “to bring out for governor and legislators the best men we have who did not hold office before the war. It is useless to elect ineligible. The consequences of doing so would be a lapse of whatever of state government is left us.”

Under the headlines “Register, Register, Register” of the June 15, 1867 issue of the Southern Messenger, we read, “Our frequent appeals to the readers of the Messenger on the importance of their registering may have become tiresome, but its importance must be our apology. The Registrars are now on the circuit of the beats and your last chance to put yourself on an equal footing with the negro is gliding from

under you. Do in the name of liberty and humanity come up and register. Many of the best and truest men in the country are disqualified—can't register. They are denied not only the liberty and freedom of free men, but they are debased below the level of the common corn field negro. Many of us (through mercy) are permitted to vote if we choose to register and then we may at least be equal to the free negro. It is believed every negro has come up to the scratch, scarcely an exception. The negroes are fully posted. No pains are being spared by the Radicals and negro sympathizers to enlighten them as to their right to vote after registration. In Pike County it is believed that there will be a very large majority (two to one) over the negroes and by prompt action our county can be saved from the domination of negroes and their sympathizers, a worse class of bipeds."

The Southern Messenger February 18, 1868 gives the following report "The election in this county passed off quietly and without any violence of any kind. 1,118 votes were cast, 520 whites, who all gave the constitution question the go by, save seven scalawags, and 498 blacks all of whom voted for the constitution, save five, but whose places were a little more than filled by the aforesaid scalawags, giving the constitution 500 votes against a fraction over 2,600 registered. Although the question of the constitution was ignored by the whites they voted for county officers and the following were elected:

For Representative	— John P. Hubbard
For Probate Judge	— Willis C. Wood
For County Judge	— H. S. Urguhart
For County Solicitor	— H. C. Wiley
For Sheriff	— W. H. Strickland
For Circuit Clerk	— T. K. Brantley
For Tax Assessor	— J. W. Satcher
For Tax Collector	— S. D. Wilson
For Treasurer	— J. P. Nall
For Commissioners	— S. B. Livingston, A. Somerset, William Ogletree, Sampson Faulk

For senator of the Senatorial District made up of the counties of Pike, Crenshaw and Covington, Honorable A. N. Worthy was elected without opposition. For Judge of the 8th Judicial Circuit, Honorable J. McCaleb Wiley."

Vote on the constitution in the general election falling below the

majority of the registered voters that instrument failed of ratification but later in the year 1868 the Radical Legislature dominated by the Black Man's party ratified the 14th Amendment and Alabama was readmitted to the United States. (The substance of the civil rights bill is included in this amendment.)

The Messenger and Advertiser of Pike County in its December 13, 1869 issue refers its readers to the proceedings of the legislature of that year, an assembly composed for the most part of incapable and untrustworthy white men and negroes who yielded to bribes, gave reckless legislation, ran the state into debt and crippled its business. The Messenger and Advertiser states: "We notice that Royal, the negro senator from Bullock, nominated Dr. Worthy for president of the Senate protem. A compliment which our senator very promptly declined and in turn put the sable senator in nomination for the same place. Concluding no doubt that he was more fit to preside over such a body, composed as it is of those who regard Royal as their social equal."

Pike County has always been very proud of the fact that it remained a white county during the entire Reconstruction period. Neighboring counties were not so fortunate. Bullock County had a negro sentaor and in one term of Circuit Court in Barbour County, presided over by Judge Wiley, there were eleven negroes and seven white men on the grand jury and a majority of blacks on the petit juries. But no negro ever held office in Pike or served on any jury.

The Troy Messenger of November 10, 1870 carried the following orders: Headquarters of U. S. Troops in Alabama, Montgomery, Alabama, October 31, 1870. To the Commanding Officers of Posts and Detachments in State of Alabama—In view of the approaching general election in the state, the following instructions are communicated for your guidance.

Upon your arrival at any designated point, you will inform the civil officers of your presence and of your readiness to assist them in the execution of the law. When called upon by competent authority you will furnish such of the force under your command as will enable them to enforce the law and you will support their authority by every measure in your power. Upon the day of the election you will take up a position with your command in view of the polls, but removed from the assemblage of voters. You will not permit any man of your command to enter the room where the ballots are deposited, nor under any circumstances to handle, distribute or dispose of the ballots. The

object of your presence is to prevent violence and intimidation to the voters or disturbance at the polls; and to this alone your action will be limited.

Should any violence be offered to the voters or attempt made to interrupt or disrupt the election you will prevent it at once by every means in your power. The duties devolving upon you are delicate and important and will require the exercise of utmost discretion and prudence, but I look to you to establish the fact to the people of Alabama that the United States troops in their midst are not partisans but in the highest degree conservators of and supporters of law and order.

In connection your attention is called to the provisions of the circular from the headquarters of the Department October 15, 1870 to the act to enforce the 15th amendment approved May 1870, a copy of which is enclosed. Signed: S. W. Crawford, Col. 2nd Inf. Brevet Major general commanding.

15th Amendment—Section 1. The rights of citizens of the U. S. to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or any state on account of race, color or previous servitude.

The unpleasant relations existing between the north and south immediately after the war were intensified by the unwise policy of the United States in the mad determination to invest the negro with all the responsibilities of citizenship before he had adjusted himself to the new order of things. In his blindness and ecstasy the negro became the tool of vampires. He yielded to the temptation of politics and expected the general government to supply his wants, to give him "forty acres of land and a mule." Idleness, vagrancy, crime, insults, injury and threats followed in the wake of such conditions. Because of these conditions the Ku-Klux-Klan developed into regulators and assumed the duties of a vigilance committee. The Klan purposed good to all classes and gave protection to rights at a time when no other power would stay the evils. Wrongs followed of course and good people rejoiced when the Grand Wizard dissolved the Klan in 1869.

In Ku Klux Conspiracy Vol. 1—Alabama—we find an account of what must have been considered a conspiracy in Pike County. The John A. Minnis being examined by a sub-committee of the State Republican committee in Huntsville, Alabama October 6, 1871 was District Attorney of the United States for northern Alabama and the Mr. Buckley, referred to was Congressman from this (2nd) District,

a Republican, carpetbagger and of Freedman's Bureau notoriety, elected 1870.

Testimony taken by sub-committee of State Republican Committee: John A. Minnis sworn and examined. Place of residence—Montgomery, Alabama. Born in North Carolina. He testified that he made a canvas with Mr Buckley in part of district in the fall of 1870 in Pike, Dale, Coffee, Geneva, and Henry Counties. Had no difficulties except in Pike County. That they made speeches in Orion, with principally colored men present. A few white men stood over on a porch opposite where they were speaking. Mr. Buckley made his speech and the only disturbance was hollering over insulting language, things of that sort. Quote, 'I made a speech under the same circumstances, insulting remarks, nothing else until closing. I got through the argument and was addressing myself to the personnel of Governor Smith, when a man rode up on horseback and told me I must stop, waving a big stick, saying that that town belonged to the citizens and that they would not allow that to go any further. I just stopped a moment and spoke to him calmly, telling him I was nearly through, that I proposed to finish soon, that I had about concluded my argument and would have closed in five minutes if he had not interrupted me. He seemed to persist. Mr. Buckley, sitting in a buggy close by spoke to him. While we were talking some men came up and led the man off. When they went off they hollered to me to know where I would stay, said they wanted to lock their stables and things of that sort. That was the only disturbance at that place. A day or two afterward we met at Brundidge where there is a very considerable vote. I do not remember how much; which it was understood had never voted. When we got there we first drove up in a buggy where some men were in front of a store and asked if they could tell us where we could get our horse fed. They said they could not. We then drove out into a grove and hitched our horse and came back and Mr. Buckley told them what we had come for. They said they did not propose to have any speaking of that sort there. There was a number of them. We saw a few negroes standing around looking off and shy. Mr. Buckley reasoned with these men for some time, but they persisted in it. Yes, this is in Pike County; Yes, a notice of the meeting had been sent forward. Passing thro Troy I had an interview with Senator Worthy. He told me they were very hostile and very much opposed to that speaking, but that if I was along by myself, I, being a southern man, he thought they would hear me but being with Mr. Buckley I would not get any attendance. Mr. Buckley insisted on speaking, that he would not say anything to insult them.

They persisted we should not, and my recollection is that a doctor, whose name I forget now, who had a little drug store there made a remark something like this—that he knew we had a right to speak and they did not propose to interfere with us but that nobody would go to hear us—that he would like to see the man who would go to hear us speak. Pausing a moment he then remarked that no man could live ten days in that community who would go to hear us speak. Mr. Buckley came to me and asked what we should do. I told him rather laughingly that I had always found that there was luck in leisure, and we would stand around a while and see what would come off. After a while we started to get in our buggy and some men came up, two or three of them and said they wanted to hear us. Then some of the negroes came up and insisted we should hold a meeting and speak. They had a consultation but the crowd said we should not, saying that we had the right and nobody would violate that right, but that nobody would hear us. Some came to me and seemed to want to hear the speaking. I told them I had never before gone to a place where I could not speak and was not afraid to speak there—yet as my purpose was to allay excitement and not to create it I feared that if we undertook to make speeches and did not make speeches those who went to hear us would, when we left, bring themselves into such bad repute and bring such indignation on themselves that it would leave the neighborhood worse than we found it. So I left without speaking.” “How large was the crowd?” “About fifteen or twenty. I met a negro after leaving there and he told me the negroes had been notified not to go to that meeting. That they wanted to come to the speaking and vote the Republican ticket but they could not do it unless they slipped off to Troy.” “Did the doctor’s speech seem to meet the approbation of the people?” “Yes, sir. There was one old man who seemed to have a different sentiment, but some of them rather suspected him and threw out some rather insulting language. There was one particularly, a mechanic, who said he worked for his living and he did not intend to have speeches made to negroes, or that there never had been speeches made there to negroes and never would be.” “Did you notice if this crowd was armed?” “No sir, I did not.” “You made no speech, or Mr. Buckley.” “No sir, except in the way of talking to them as I have said.”

In November 1870 John P. Hubbard was re-elected as representative and served with distinction as Speaker of the House 1870-72. His opponent in the race was Robert E. Wood an independent candidate, a brother of Probate Judge Willis C. Wood. This campaign became so bitter that the Troy Messenger, after printing several articles written

by the candidates, had to refuse publication of parts of correspondence as too personal. Dr. A. N. Worthy was re-elected Senator.

In August 1871 at a meeting of the voters in Orion beat the following resolution was adopted: "Whereas, on account of the multitude of candidates for the several county offices to be filed at the November election, and whereas, it is our desire that our county should forever remain free from the vile pollution of Radical rule, we deem the only course success for the Democratic party is in united action and strict organization; Be it therefore resolved, that ten delegates be elected to meet other county beats in the city of Troy in September to nominate candidates to fill our county offices." The resolution was adopted. Other beats of the county adopted similar resolutions on September 7, 1871 a Democratic Convention was held in Troy for the purpose of electing nominees for the county offices. William H. Parks was made permanent presiding officer, and H. H. Goode secretary with S. D. Moore of Dixon's beat and C. W. Hilliard of Grimes beat assistant secretaries.

The meeting reported in the Troy Messenger follows: "Resolved each beat be allowed ten votes and that after the first ballot the lowest candidate be dropped and so on until the candidates receiving a majority of the whole convention be declared nominated. This resolution was adopted.

Upon motion of M. N. Carlisle Esq. the candidates were requested to submit their names to the convention, those absent vouched for by their friends. Mr. Goode made a motion that the convention vote by beats, each beat announcing its vote through a chairman. Mr. Gardner offered an amendment that each beat report its vote to the secretary instead of through a chairman. Mr. Goode's resolution as amended was adopted.

On motion the names of the candidates were called who submitted their claims with an unconditional promise to support the nominees of the convention. All the candidates for sheriff responded except Mr. Dennis Rogers, who submitted conditionally after the first ballot. Candidates were: Dennis Rogers, H. R. Segars, Josiah Wilson, L. Reeves, and John Hamil. After two ballots Mr. Segars was declared the nominee.

Ballot for Tax Assessor next in order. Candidates W. D. Henderson, M. C. Cooper, J. W. Satcher and J. C. Cade. Mr. Satcher was declared duly nominated.

Tax Collector next in order: Candidates J. R. Brown, Jesse Folmar, George A. Matthews, Josiah Harris, W. L. Hendrick, E. T. Critten, Thomas W. Ballard, J. D. Seals, Sam H. Adams, Tom Patton, and John Parson. Five ballots were necessary before a single candidate received majority, after which Mr. Thomas W. Ballard was duly nominated for Tax Collector. Next the ballot for County Treasurer was ordered, the candidates being John Hodges, Young Rainer and J. P. Nall. Captain Nall having received a majority of the votes cast was duly nominated as Treasurer. The convention then proceeded to the nomination of County Commissioners with the following men as nominees: William A. Griffin, James P. Belser, Brinkley Burkes and Jackson Cowart.

We hear it stated on all sides that it was one of the largest and most harmonious conventions ever held in the county. Fears were generally expressed that great trouble would be experienced in harmonizing the conflicting elements in the party, yet no such difficulty presented itself in the convention. During the nominations we failed to discover anything but perfect harmony and the announcement of the names of successful candidates was hailed with marked demonstrations of applause. The good order that prevailed on the square during the day is a splendid testimony to the peaceful, law abiding character of the people of good old Pike.

Though several independent candidates were in the race, in the following election all the nominees of the convention were elected to office. The Pike County Democratic and Conservative Committee at this time was J. R. Goldwaite, J. A. Henderson, J. D. Murphree, R. J. Higgins, J. D. Rhodes, J. P. Nall, W. R. Rice, N. W. Griffin, Bryant Wilson, T. K. Mullins, and Martin Enzor and J. P. Hubbard chairman.

From The Southern Messenger of March 25, 1867 we copy the following: "Extract from Judge H. D. Clayton's Charge to the Grand Jury."

After making an argument on figures taken from the tax books of the county showing how the negroes as laborers, although free still continue to contribute by their labor to the wealth and prosperity of the county. Judge Clayton proceeded:

"I doubt not, gentlemen, that in the course of time, these people will be supplanted by imigration from more populous countries of the East, but this will require time and the idea I desire to enforce is that it is our duty for the present at least, by kind and generous treatment and by fair dealings, to get their confidence and keep it, that

they will be useful to themselves and useful to us and useful to the country. I have briefly given you some of my views from the standpoint of pecuniary interest. The higher and nobler considerations you have no doubt seen in the public print. Heaven knows that toward these people, as an individual I have no reason for doing otherwise, and do entertain nothing but the kindest feelings. They who were my faithful slaves, are today with scarcely an exception my willing and faithful laborers. He who was the nurse of my childhood, the companion of my boyhood, for more than twenty years my slave and to whose care for five years I committed with perfect confidence my wife and little children, is the same faithful friend today. And so, too, of him who with a free pass in his pocket, shared with me the hardships of every campaign, and to whom on a score of battlefields I entrusted my purse and what might have been my last message to love ones. I could not afford to part with them now for ten times the same they would have commanded as slaves; and I would deserve to be called an ungrateful wretch if I were to turn my back on them in this, their hour of trial, or withhold from them the words of friendly advice.

You will observe, gentlemen, that I have said nothing to you of the political condition of our country and I do not intend to except this—that is none of my duty as a judge or of yours as a grand jury. Upon that subject I desire to be strictly understood, that I neither advise you what to do, nor what not to do. We are here to enforce the laws, not to discuss the making of them. We are here for a particular, defined public duty, and as soon as you have done that, I will take pleasure in discharging you to your respective homes, and to labors doubtless more congenial to your tastes. Whatever conclusions may take place among the affairs of men, you may at least thank God that the same bright sun still shines in heaven above you, all around you still rise the same majestic hills, the rivers still roll their unending waters to the gulf and the same genial soil beneath your feet still hands forth its fruit to your industry. Remember His judgments are tempered with mercy and read this beautiful attribute of His character in the book of nature and revelation. And as you seek relief from your mental disquietude in the physical labor of your farms, remember it is written, “in the sweat of thy face thou shalt eat thy bread,” and thus the curse becomes a blessing—the penalty a mercy.”

REFERENCE MATERIAL USED IN THIS PAPER

Sketches of Alabama History—Joel Campbell Du Bose (Copyright 1901)

Ku Klux Conspiracies—Vol I—Alabama Library State Archives and History Department, Montgomery, Alabama

The New Practical Reference Library—Vol IV—Hanson-Bellows Company (Copyright 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912)

Pike County Alabama newspapers 1865 - 1875

Messenger-Advertiser

Southern Messenger

Troy Messenger

Two new counties were created by the State Legislature in 1866—Bullock and Crenshaw. Bullock was created out of portions of Montgomery, Pike, Macon and Barbour. Crenshaw was created out of portions of Butler, Lowndes, Montgomery, Pike, Coffee and Covington. This was opposed by Pike the main sufferer and the Southern Messenger of Pike County comments, "What has been done cannot be undone. We wish the people of Crenshaw and Bullock much joy and success in the establishment of their new homes."

During the late 1860's Pike Countians were interested in going to Brazil and glowing reports of the opportunities offered there were publicized. A letter from Mrs. J. E. Simpson states, "Free passage will be given to all emigrants who are unable to pay their passage to be returned to the government at a specified time." However in 1867 a letter to Dr. Ed Murphree from a friend in Brazil advises: "I would advise every man of family to stay at home if he cannot reach his destination with at least one thousand dollars in gold."

The main exodus from Pike County during those years was to Texas. Many editorials and articles were written discouraging this emigration and in the Southern Messenger of September 23, 1867 is printed part of a letter written by J. P. Darby from Montgomery, Texas to Sam Adams.

"Every time you buy anything you are swindled. Merchants as a class, prevaricate more than lawyers or horse traders.

Lands are cheap, but what do you mean by land? Dirt—dirt is as cheap here as anywhere, but dirt with a house on it will be found dearer in Texas than in Alabama. More than likely he will not have

five trees on his tract of land fit for house logs. Log rollings and house raisings are not paid for in Texas with a jug of whiskey and a pot of pie; they are paid for in gold.

Texas is a very sickly state all over for new comers, chills and bilious fever.

Texas is a lawless state. Behavior is no insurance of safety. I have heard of more cold blooded murders in Texas in the last twelve months than I have ever heard of in Alabama in all my life. Nine tenths of the people go to court, the mill, and the store house—everywhere with huge pistols buckled around them. O! They say that is only the custom. If my friends in Alabama do not believe my representations or cannot trust my judgement all I have to say is, walk in lemons and get squeezed. If they are determined to try the mustang, stinging lizard, horned frog, cotton-worm state I would advise them to go up as high as possible. Up about Dallas. That is the best part of the state."

Even after such reports as this, people continued leaving Pike County in search of greener pastures which they hoped to find in Texas. Rev. W. H. Biggs of Troy directed a party of emigrants to Texas. They left Troy on Christmas and reached their destination safely. The following families and members of families were in the party: Bradshaw, Wingate, Welch, Tucker, Hill, Lockard, J. W. Hartsfield, Simeon Post, Ward, Harris, Timothy Soles and Blackman. Their destination was seven miles from Brenham, two miles from Chapel Hill and ten miles from Washington.

In the January 6, 1870 edition of the Advertiser and Messenger headed "Exodus from Pike" we find an extract taken from the Mobile Register, written by their correspondent in Wilcox County telling of seeing at Clifton, Wilcox County, a number of wagons, horses, cows, men, women, and children in process of emigration and of learning that there is a large exodus going on chiefly from Pike County in this state and settling toward Texas. Reason given by immigrants that the Radical Legislature of the Commonwealth had made two counties out of one and that many inhabitants had determined rather than submit to the augmented taxation consequent upon this unnecessary subdivision to ex-Pike themselves and go to Texas. One of the beneficent results of carpet baggery. The Messenger Advertiser resented such a misconstruction and in a lengthy article under the heading "Register Correspondent at Fault" denied the statement that the county had been divided into two counties, that taxes in Pike ought to be

less than in any county in the state due to the fact that Pike County owed not a single dollar to her citizens or anybody else that could not be paid in green backs any day—as the grand jury reported. That there was not a Radical office holder of any hue in the county—that every white man had cast his vote for the standard bearer of the Democratic party against Buckley the head devil of the Freedmen's Bureau. The article closed with the following paragraph—"Our people are nearer out of debt, have the healthiest county, make the most cotton, have the prettiest women, the fattest plumpest babies, best Sunday schools and day schools, best neighbors, least fuss, more money, and the growingest town of any county in the State—to say nothing of our members of the legislature."

All Pike County was very much interested in railroads in the late sixties and early seventies. Many meetings were held in Troy and Montgomery for the purpose of studying the possibilities of having railroad service in the county. In 1869 a meeting was held in Montgomery to consider direct communication between Montgomery and Troy. The same year a meeting was held at Pine Level to study the feasibility of a line from Oak Grove to Troy and on December 20, 1869 a meeting was held in the Pike County Court House for the purpose of electing a delegate to the meeting of the stock holders of the Brunswick and Vicksburg Railroad which would traverse the county from east to west, a road to run from Brunswick, Georgia to Eufaula, westward to Meridian, Mississippi. But interest centered later in the possibility of Troy becoming the terminus of the Mobile and Girard Railroad—a line reaching from Columbus, Georgia to Troy a distance of 85 miles by way of Union Springs. This proposed project became a reality and June 2, 1870, The Messenger and Advertiser made the following announcement—"In a few weeks the Mobile and Girard Railroad will deposit passengers and freight at a depot within the city limits."

On June 16, 1870 The Messenger and Advertiser printed the following article—"Railroad Dinner"—"The Columbus Sun has rather gotten ahead of us in publishing an account of the dinner that our citizens gave the railroad men on the completion of the track to this city. Speeches were made by Hon. A. N. Worthy, Captain Vickers and contractor Ford, the latter persons being called upon to acknowledge the receipt of beautiful bouquets from the fair ladies of Troy. The dinner was good, the band dispensed sweet music, the speeches were short and spicy and everybody had a good time."

From the Messenger and Advertiser of Thursday, June 23, 1870

we copy this story, "The last rail has been laid and spiked and the first passenger train arrived in this city on Monday evening last, June 20, 1870. An excursion train from this city to Columbus will leave here on Tuesday morning next when the business men and city officials of Troy will be guests of the business men and officials of Columbus. No other passengers will board the train except specially invited guests. The following program is from the Columbus Enquirer:

"Our guests will arrive at ten o'clock a.m. on the 28th instant. They will be received by the mayor and council and Citizens Committee at the Broad Street Depot. The carriages and other vehicles which have been proffered by our citizens and stablemen will be used to convey our guests to their respective hotels. At one o'clock they will be conveyed to the passenger shed where dinner will be served at two o'clock. At five o'clock the Fire Department will be reviewed on Broad Street by the Municipal Authorities of Troy, Union Springs and Columbus. On the 29th our guests together with the Council and Committee will unite in a river excursion on the boats of the Central Line starting at seven o'clock a.m. and returning to the city in time for the evening train to Troy. It is expected our City Brass Band will enliven the occasion with their splendid music."

This program was carried out as planned and Troy became the nearest railroad communication for a large territory. On December 15, 1870, a new freight engine, *The Troy*, made its first trip. At a call meeting of the Board of Directors of the Mobile and Girard Railroad in June of 1871 the opinion was expressed that unless the road was leased or measures adopted for payment of bonds and interest due July 1st the road would have to go on sale and would probably be bought by the Central. Later the road became the Central of Georgia.

When the following editorial note was published in the Troy Messenger of January 4, 1871, there was much opposition to the movement. The item reads: "We are glad to learn that the Commissioner's Court has purchased a lot and taken the preliminary measures for the erection of a new Court House in this city, a thing very much needed, as the old one is insecure and badly located. We trust the work will commence at the earliest possible moment."

The opposition of the people of Darby's beat took form in a meeting held January 28, 1871 at Henderson's Store reported in the Troy Messenger of February 9, 1871: "In consequence of a recent engage-

ment of the Commissioners of Pike County to dispose of the Court House in the City of Troy and the Public Square upon which said Court House is located a large and respectable portion of the citizens of Darby's beat met at Henderson's Store January 28, 1871 for the purpose of expressing their wishes and feelings in relation to the project under contemplation. The meeting was organized by the election of T. J. Logan, Chairman, and S. P. Darby, sec. A committee was appointed to prepare a series of resolution—Brantley Darby, J. S. Perdue and John A. Law.

Resolution—Whereas it is the opinion of the citizens of this county that the Court House of this county is situated in the most beautiful, suitable and convenient part of the city of Troy and any removal of the same would of necessity be attended with costs that the county is at present unable to sustain therefore be it.

Resolved—That we a part of the citizens of Pike County are opposed to the destruction, sale or any other disposition that may be made of the Court House other than the disposition for which it was originally intended; and that we do especially request the commissioners of this county not to make any dispositions of such property by sale or otherwise without consulting the feelings of the voters of the county.

Resolved—That we are opposed to the sale of the Court House and the lot or Public Square upon which it stands for the express benefit of any party or parties of individuals or for the incorporation of the City of Troy.

Resolved—That we request all beats of the county to hold meetings to obtain the feelings of the tax payers in relation to this unnecessary waste and expenditure; and to appoint delegates to meet in convention in Troy, Ala. on the 3rd Saturday in February 1871 for the purpose of getting the true sentiments of the county relative to the propriety or impropriety of building a new Court House in a different part of Troy to where it now stands and the legality or illegality of the contemplated disposition of the old building.

Resolved—That we appoint ten delegates to meet the different beats in convention at the time and place designated.

Resolved—That we solicit the Troy Messenger to give publication to the proceedings of this meeting. On motion of H. M. Bradley the foregoing resolutions were unanimously adopted. The following gentlemen were appointed delegates to the convention: H. D. Cowart,

H. M. Bradley, S. P. Darby, J. H. Park, John R. Lawson, P. T. Tullis, S. J. Richbourg, E. Lewis, T. E. Hill, W. C. White, J. A. Law, Brantley Darby and J. S. Perdue—T. J. Logan, Chm., S. P. Darby, Sec.

Among Legislative Enactments approved March 8, 1871 was "An act to prohibit the assessment or collection of or the appropriation of a tax of Pike County by the commissioners for the erection of a court house." On December 15, 1875 there was a Special Term of Commissioners Court for the purpose of receiving the report of R. H. Lewis and others on Court House—"Considering what best be done with court house." Present J. H. Walters, W. L. Hendrick, J. S. Carter—U. L. Jones, presiding. Ordered old court house to be repaired. Contract let to Jerre Sanders at sum of \$450.00. Painting of court house (two coats inside and out, above and below painting of blinds, lights and seats to be let to E. Josiah Westcoat furnishing all material including glass, putty, etc. for lights)."

In the Circuit Court notes of April 13, 1871—Judge J. McCaleb Wiley, presiding we read, "The second day session was prolonged to a late hour and was devoted to the public examination for admission to the Bar of Mr. A. A. Wiley, son of Judge Wiley. Much complaint having been made against the private examination system, Judge Wiley has very wisely adopted a better plan as above stated. From many who were present we learn that Mr. Wiley passed a most excellent examination and comes to the legal profession with bright prospects of abundant success (Mr. Wiley was later Congressman from the 2nd District). A short time later, Mr. Frank Pennington was publicly examined and admitted to the practice of law having completed his studies in the office of Mr. N. W. Griffin.

One of the most disastrous fires in the history of Troy took place October 19, 1871. The fire started in a two story building on the northwest corner of Court Square occupied by Mr. J. D. Wadsworth, a grocer. With the wind blowing in a southeasterly direction over the adjoining buildings all of which, running to the other side of the square were of wood, in less than an hour eight of the buildings were in flames. By tearing down the store of R. H. Lane further progress of the fire was stopped, as there was a vacant lot on each side of the Lane store. It was at the two story store of Mr. A. T. Lockard where the fire was stopped and here the great battle to stop the flames was fought and the store saved by keeping the roof and sides covered with wet blankets and constantly showered with water from the buckets of the Hook and Ladder Company. The Court House was frequently in danger and the records were removed to a place of safety. One of

the heaviest losers of the fire was Mr. M. Conner who lost a new two story building. Other losers were Mr. J. S. Solomon whose extensive buildings were swept away in an hour with most of the contents saved; Mr. J. C. Cade and Mr. T. H. Auerbach owners of the Elephant Store; Mrs. M. V. Coleman, owner of a millinery shop; Dr. H. D. Boyd, dentist; Dr. F. H. Locke, Dentist; W. A. Crows, watchmaker and photographer; Mr. S. B. Schreiber, his own jewelry store and new store recently occupied by him a total loss; Mr. Adam Heisel, formerly of Eufaula, recently of Lumpkin, Georgia, shoemaker—store and stock a total loss; Mr. J. T. Beasley, proprietor of the Dime Bar, a complete loss. Mr. R. H. Lane saved a small part of his stock, the building belonging to the S. D. Smilie estate. There were great losses in goods hurriedly removed from other buildings. The fire was thought to be incendiary as no one slept in the Wadsworth building owned by Mr. L. B. Soles. The lesson taught by this terrible fire is one that was not unexpected. It shows us the importance of having a suitable fire engine and cisterns on the square. Item from the Messenger of October 26, 1871, "The Hook and Ladder Company with their truck draped in mourning made a fine appearance in their new uniforms—caps and shirts—Monday last. We understand they were presented by the City Fathers. The officers of the Hook and Ladder Company are—Foreman, W. H. Strickland; Asst. Foreman, R. H. Park; Treasurer, J. F. Hartsfield; Secretary, William Seeligsberg.

Note from Messenger March 16, 1871: "Our City Fathers have waked up on the Public Well question and Mayor Wilkerson is putting the water works in perfect order."

The Messenger of January 18, 1872 states that "new brick stores are replacing the burnt ones."

The Federal income tax is not a new tax. An income tax was levied by the North as a war measure in 1862 and extended into the early 1870's. After the close of the War Between the States the South was subject to this tax as seen by the following announcement: "*Last Call*—I will be at Troy, Ala. the 27th, 28th and 29th of June for the purpose of assessing and collecting the Income tax for 1866 and the License tax for 1867. All persons who have not paid the above tax are hereby notified that if they do not come up and be assessed and pay their tax the penalties of the law will be immediately enforced. This will be my last visit to Troy and is positively the last chance. Come up then, settle and save cost. M. H. Amerine ass't assessor, 8th District, 1st Division, Alabama.

As a result of many burdensome taxes imposed on the people of the South many plantations and homes were sold for taxes. Jan. 1, 1871 Mr. Simeon D. Wilson tax collector of Pike County advertised 253 pieces of property for sale for taxes. On the same date, 37 lots or parcels of land in the city of Troy were advertised. In 1867 many sheriff's sales were advertised in the local paper to satisfy creditors.

Five years later, the Troy Messenger of 1872 reports the organization of a Merchants Association of Pike County, a protective society organized with J. A. Henderson of the firm of Murphree and Henderson as President. William M. Jones of the firm of Jones and Corley was selected as Secretary and Treasurer. There were 26 members—a committee consisting of Col. E. B. Wilkerson, Hon. J. R. Goldthwaite and F. M. Jennington prepared rules and regulations which were adopted. As reported "The chief aim of the society is to protect its members from loss and imposition on the part of a class of men to be found in every community who are careless or indifferent about the payment of their just debts and obligations. The secretary of the society charged with the duty of securing from the members a list of their defaulters with such other information as may be deemed of importance in the same connection. All information to be recorded in a Book of Reference which, although kept in strictest privacy, will always be open for the inspection of members. Each member is required to furnish secretary with a full and correct list of such of his customers as have failed or refused to make satisfactory arrangements for the settlement of their accounts. All brother merchants in Pike County are cordially invited to join the association."

There were several flourishing schools in Pike County in 1871. In Troy there was a High School with Mr. R. W. Priest, Principal; Mrs. Mary Talbots, Select Shcool; Troy Female College, Prof. D. P. Hurley Principal, while Miss Callie Urquhart and Miss Lee Golson were in charge of the public schools. The Troy High School had the following advertisement in the Troy Messenger of February 6, 1871: "The Troy High School—R. W. Priest and Mrs. C. E. Priest. Tuition for the Winter and Spring Term, one half in advance. First classes—\$24.00, Second class \$32.00, Third class \$40.00. Incidentals \$3.00. During the present terms we propose to donate in Tuition, Two hundred dollars to poor children in the city, the beneficieries to be selected by the City Council."

In the same issue is an announcement of the opening of a mixed (boys and girls) school in Orion by Prof. John D. Sloan. Orion Institute under the charge of Prof. B. M. Bean and his sister was in "successful condition."

T. J. Carlisle was Principal and A. G. Dowdell assistant Principal of the Brundige Male and Female Institute. Miss Diamond, music teacher. Tuition, music including literary course, \$65.00. Use of an instrument, \$5.00. O. F. Knox was President of the Board, W. R. Pierson, G. C. Collier, William Barr, J. T. Copeland and James Hicks, Trustees.

The closing exercises of all the schools were very elaborate. Part of Mrs. Mary Talbot's closing exercises was a social party with the school room elaborately decorated. All minutely described in the Messenger. The closing exercises in most of the schools took the form of public examination with declamations and an address by a prominent citizen. The Spring Hill Institute, J. L. Foster, Principal, reported that the annual examination exercises of June, 1871 opened at 9 a.m. During the evening session the examinations were resumed, varied by declamations followed by an address by Hon. W. J. McBride. "The days exercises having terminated a number repaired to Center Point Academy, John Park, principal. The attendance was pretty good. The advent taken adjectively is peculiarly descriptive of fair division. The performances were very creditable and the various types didactic, comic and sentimental. Of the first mentioned kind, "The Bridal Wine Cup" a temperance sketch dramatized by Sidney Herbert was impressively enacted." The examination exercises of White Water Academy, Mr. William B. Darby, principal were witnessed with joy and satisfaction by the patrons and citizens of the community.

We take the program of the Pike County Teachers Institute to be held July 6, 7, and 8, 1871 from the Troy Messenger. "Should Corporal Punishment be Inflicted in Schools"—Miss M. W. Kelsoe and S. P. Barron. The utility of Public Examinations—Miss Callie Urquhart and W. B. Darby. The Propriety of Girls and Boys Associating in the Sports on the Playground—J. T. McCrary. Address—Prof. C. L. McCartha of the Union Springs Institute. Should Exhibitions be Encouraged and Practiced in Schools—F. J. Cowart and John A. Park. The Duties of Trustees—William H. Parks and J. M. Sanders. J. L. Foster, J. T. McCrary, S. P. Barron—Common Arrangements.

The church life of the county was carried on with interest during the recent reconstruction period. The Primitive Baptist, Missionary Baptist and Methodist being the strongest churches, though services were held by other denominations. Many revivals were held and as the results of the labors of Rev. Mr. Foster, the Evangelist, a Presbyterian Church was organized in Troy in 1871. Prof. D. P. Hurley

and Mr. E. C. McCaskill were elected elders. Father Maurry, pastor of the Roman Catholic Church in Montgomery lectured on the doctrines of his church at the Court House.

In the February 17, 1870 edition of the Messenger and Advertiser the editor comments, "Troy has the best Sabbath Schools in the State. The Baptist Sunday School has been continued during the whole winter and the Methodist reorganized their school on last Sabbath with a very full attendance."

On January 5, 1871 the following editorial, "It is a very injurious thing and one that should be discontinued, to hold services in churches without stoves or fireplaces. Health is and must be impaired by such imprudence. There is no necessity for it, as our citizens are abundantly able to put up stoves in both our churches. Let it be done at once. The Lord's House should be as well heated and as comfortable as our stores and dwellings."

One year later, 1872, the Messenger gives an account of the buying of stoves by the Methodist Church and a writeup of the comfort of the church since they were installed. The stoves were delivered free by the M&G Railroad. In the Troy Messenger of February 23, 1871 appears this item, "We wonder that some of our preachers do not have the good sense to see that long sermons which run into or beyond the Sunday dinner hour cannot but injure their reputation and lessen the number of their hearers. They should learn to use fewer words and more ideas."

March 22nd same year. "Services at the Baptist Church have been shortened to a reasonable length, singing improved, marked improvement in congregation all of which adds to the usefulness of the church. Rev. W. H. Carroll is the pastor."

The preachers fared poorly during reconstruction. The Messenger notes, "We see by the paper that Rev. J. W. Glenn of the Methodist Church in Clayton and Louisville has received \$73.00 of the \$1000 due him as salary. We hope he may get the other \$927, but fear it will be a good while coming." That same year the paper carried this notice, "Persons who have subscribed to the support of Rev. W. H. Carroll as pastor of the Baptist Church of this city can hand the amount of their subscriptions to Mr. William Murphree or Mr. John. Morgan."

In a letter to the editor of the Messenger from Elder Respass of Ellaville, Georgia, who had recently visited and preached at the Primitive Baptist Churches of the county we quote in part, "We cannot

forget the kindness of the brethren generally and especially those who put themselves to no little trouble for our comfort. They were William Rowe, Post, Sellers, Wilson Dykes, Adams, Davis, Hinson, Waters, Motes, and good old Father Galloway. We have as a people yet to learn to be content with food and raiment, to learn economy, to save the bits as you call them in Ala., to be satisfied with small gains and to make our living at home."

Under Local News, Mr. William M. Jones, Local Editor, we find many items of interest as the announcement of the marriage of Mr. W. B. Darby and Miss Molly F. Trotter at the residence of the bride's father in this county on November 27, 1869. "Billy is married, that is right, Billy deserved a wife just such as one as we think he has. We have the printer's highest evidence that all will be well with this newly married couple. They have paid the printer's fee, a whopping big cake. May there be as the fruit of this marriage an abundant crop to feed hungry printers on cake in days to come."

The edition of December 13, 1869 carries the account of the marriage of the publisher of the Messenger and Advertiser. "*Marriage*—On the night of the ninth instant at the residence of Mr. C. N. Carpenter, by the Rev. R. W. Priest, Mr. William J. Blan was married to Miss Julia A. Ballard, both of Pike County. Our pen must need be tipped with a most sparkling diamond and dipped in the waters of Bliss, ere we would attempt to do justice to this theme. We can but foretell a happy life to this couple, since the manliness, upright, straight forward honesty, steadiness and truth of our Publisher together with the beauty, grace, modesty, virtue and Christianity of the Bride form the chain which binds them. A chain strong in his strength, gentle in her gentleness and beautifully decorated with the roses of affection."

On February 3, this, "Married and Happy—Such seems to be the state of a couple of Africa's descendants who passed through our streets on the day after the wedding this week. The bride and bridegroom decked in suitable bridal garments such as a long white veil for the bride and white cotton gloves for bride and groom, were seated on a board placed across a wagon body, while a Negro girl on her knees did the driving. The driver whipped the mule, the groom eyed his bride and she eyed alternately himself and the flapping end of her bridal veil, and thus they went marching on."

Sources of Information:

Pike County Newspapers—1865-1875

Pike County Commissioners Court Minutes

INDEX

Volume 22, 1960

A.

- Accessions by the Department
of Archives and History,
277-283
- Adams, Sam H., 292
- Alabama Census, 1880, 282
- Alabama Notes, 244-272
- Aldrich, Truman H., 103
- Ammons, E. S., 106
- Archives and History Depart-
ment, Accessions by, 277-283

B.

- Ballard, Thomas W., 292
- Bangor, 251
- Barnwell, John, 281
- Beene, Gordon, 126
- Bell, L. Garvin, 276
- Belser, James P., 292
- Black Belt, 101-102
- Black Drink, 255
- Blakely Mounds, 270
- Blount Springs, 246
- Blountsville, Caves near, 250
- Bowie, George, 232, 234
John 231-243
Louisa, 234
Margaret Pickens, 234
- Bowie Letters, 1819 and 1821,
231-243
- Brackenridge, Judge Henry M., 235
- Brantley, T. K., 286
- Bridgeport, 246
- Bronaugh, Dr. J. C., 235
- Brown, J. R. 292
- Browning, Edward Franklin, 277
- Burkes, Brinkley, 292
- Burks, Victor O., 108
- Butler, Samuel, 277

C.

- Cade, J. C., 291
- Carter, Clarence Edwin, 278
- Chambers, Nella Jean, 280
- "City of Washington", 85

- Cobb, Jessie E., 277-283
- Cocke, Zitell, 278
- Coffeeville, 267
- Colton's Map, 282
- Comer, Donald, 111
- Cooper, M. C., 291
- Coosada Station, 261
- Copeland, Mrs. Kate Murphree,
284-305
- Cowart, Jackson, 292
- Crawford, S. W., 288
- Criner, Isaac, 88
Joseph, 88
- Critten, E. T., 292
- Crumps Cave, 250
- Cumming, Kate, 278

D.

- deCrenay map of the Gulf country,
142
- Department of Archives and
History, Accessions by the,
277-283
- Ditto, John, 88
- Ditto's Landing, 88
- Dixon's Cave, 251
- Dodd, Hiram, 108
- Drake, Oscar, 110

E.

- Ebenezer Church, Ramer, 282
- Enzoe, Martin, 292
- Eufaula, 266
- Eutaw, 259

F.

- Faulk, Sampson, 286
- Florence, 256
- Folmar, Jesse, 292
- Freeman, Thomas, 91
- French Outpost at the Alibamos
on the Coosa, 139-230

G.

Game, 255
 Goode, H. H., 291
 Glodthwaite, J. R., 292
 John R., 284
 Grayson, John W., 91
 Great Southern Cave, 251
 Green, W. C., 111
 Griffin, Martin I. J., 278
 N. W., 292
 William A., 292
 Grooms, H. H., 111
 Guntersville, 252

H.

Hale, Henry B., 260
 Hamil, John, 291
 Harris, Josiah, 292
 Henderson, J. A., 292
 W. D., 291
 Hendrick, W. L., 292
 Hendricks Cave, 250
 Henry County Legal Documents,
 273-275
 Higgins, R. J., 292
 Hilliard, C. W., 291
 Hodges, John, 292
 Holliman, Cecil, 107
 Hood, Rear Admiral John, A Personal
 Reminiscense of 1905.
 77-87
 House, Graves, 255
 Hubbard, J. P., 292
 Hubbard, John P., 284, 286, 290
 Hurtel, Caroline Gaillard, 279
 Hunt, George, 92
 John, 88-100
 Robert C., 88-100
 William, 92

I.

Ivey, W. P., 109

J.

Jackson, Fort, 264
 Jefferson County. Republicanism
 in, 103-132
 Johnson, James C., 107
 Jones, Allen Woodrow, 103-132

Mrs. Ethel Teague, 273-275
 George L., 280
 George, 273
 Virginia K., 231-243

L.

Larkin, David, Jr., 88
 Henry, 89
 Livingston, S. B., 286
 Longshore, W. L., 108
 Love, Owen, 108

M.

Mahaffey's Caves, 251
 "Maine," 77
 Matthews, George A., 292
 Mayflower Descendants, Society
 of, 277
 Mayhall, Roy D., 127
 McEniry, Hugh, 108
 McGillivray, Alexander, Earthen-
 ware vessel from plantation,
 276
 Menac Station, 265
 Minnis, John A., 289
 Mobile, C.S.A., 268
 Mobile National Cemetery, 267
 Montgomery, 260
 Moore, S. D., 291
 Morrow, Ralph E., 279
 Mullins, T. K., 292
 Mundt, Frau Clara, 279
 Murphree, J. D., 292
 Murray, William D., 126

N.

Nall, J. P., 286, 292
 National Cemetery, Mobile, 267
 Newton, D. H., 275

O.

Ormshee, Thomas H., 279
 Ogletree, William, 286

P.

Palmer, Dr. Edward, 244-272
 Parson, John, 292
 Patton, Tom, 292
 Pike County, Reconstruction in,
 284-305

Pitts, Mrs. Percy, 110
 Poor in Provincial Alabama, 101-102
 Pope, Leroy, 91

R.

Rainer, Young, 292
 Read, George C., 235
 Reconstruction in Pike County,
 284-305

Reeves, L., 291
 Republicanism in Jefferson County,
 Alabama, 1952-1958, 103-132

Rhodes, J. D., 292

Rice, W. R., 292

Rogers, David, 89

Dennis, 291

Royall, Anne, 90

S.

Satcher, J. W., 286, 291

Seals, J. D., 292

Segars, H. R., 291

Shell Banks, 252

Siler, Durham W., 284

Sisk, Glenn, 101-102

Somerset, A., 286

South Carolina Census, 1850, 282

Stanford, Edward, 282

Stevenson, Wm. G., 279

Strickland, W. H., 286

Strode, Hudson, 280

T.

Thomas, Prof. Cyrus, 257

Daniel H., 139-230

Torbert, James M., Journal for
 1857-1874, 1-76

Toulouse, Fort, 139-230

Tourje, E. C., 280

Trammel, Barney, 108

Tuscaloosa, 258

U.

Underwood, Oscar W., 103

Urguhart, H. S., 286

V.

Vardaman, Claude O., 109

W.

Wates, Mrs. Roy, 110

Watts, Thomas Hill, 281

Weems, Locke, 282

Wetumpka, 263

Whitesburg, 252

Wiley, H. C., 286

J. McCaleb, 284

Williams Plantation, 255

Wilson, Bryant, 292

James Harrison, 280

Josiah, 291

S. D., 286

Wood, Robert E., 290

Willis C., 284, 286, 290

Worthy, Dr. A. N., 284

Y.

Yerby, William E., 281

32829

Library West

Date Due Slip

Date Due	Date Returned
NOV 04 2013	➔
	➔ APR 20 2014
	➔
	➔
	➔
	➔
	➔
	➔
	➔
Renew online @ www.uflib.ufl.edu	
Select My Accounts--> Renewals/Holds	
Loan Policy Information @ www.uflib.ufl.edu/as/circ.html	

976.105

A316

LAD

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 08296 323 1